B4 19
1735

FROM THE LIBRARY OF

REV. LOUIS FITZGERALD BENSON, D. D.

BEQUEATHED BY HIM TO

THE LIBRARY OF

PRINCETON THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

SCB
13170

The Bible

A 12
B 12
C 12

A to Z 12 lines

Aa begin Jeremiah
Chap 7th

O°

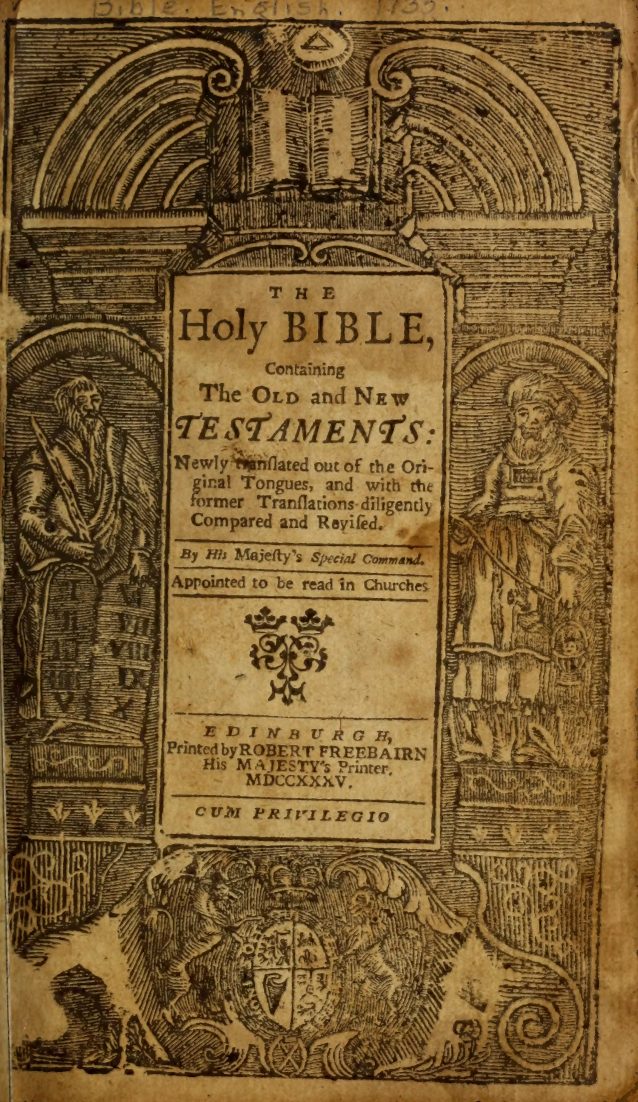
Psalms — 6 lines
A to Z

Bible version thanks
Book Reader 6th

The Preface 4th no number
" Book of Psalms 1 - 74
Songs begin on B 75 - 84
apparently a leaf missing after 78

LIBRARY OF PRINCETON
FEB 16 1937
THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Bible. English. 1735.



THE

Holy BIBLE,

Containing

The OLD and NEW

TESTAMENTS:

Newly translated out of the Original Tongues, and with the former Translations diligently Compared and Revised.

By His Majesty's Special Command.

Appointed to be read in Churches

EDINBURGH,
Printed by ROBERT FREEBAIRN
His MAJESTY's Printer.
MDCCXXXV.

CUM PRIVILEGIO

To the Most High and Mighty PRINCE, *JAMES*, by the Grace of GOD, KING of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, *&c.*

The Translators of the BIBLE wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GREAT and manifold were the Blessings (most dread Sovereign) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, *when first he sent your Majesty's Royal Person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many who wished not well unto our Sion, that, upon the setting of that bright* Occidental Star, *Queen* Elizabeth, *of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darkness would so have overshadowed this Land, that men could have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known who was to direct the unsettled State: the appearance of your Majesty, as the sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the Government established in your Highness, and your hopeful Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this accompanied with peace and tranquillity at Home and Abroad.*

But, amongst all our joys, there was no one that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst us; which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the Earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth itself, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men to that eternal happiness which is above in Heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessor of your Highness did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and near, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majesty's loyal and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious unto them; their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they bless you in their hearts, as the sanctified Person, who, under God, is the immediate Author of their true happiness. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of your Majesty towards the house of God, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the farthest parts of Christendom, *by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given a deadly blow unto that Man of Sin, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by frequent and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by conferring the Teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and loving nursing father.*

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in your Majesty, but none is more forcible to declare it to others, than the vehement and perpetuated desire of accomplishing and publishing of this Work, which now, with all humility, we present unto your Majesty. For when your Highness had once, out of deep judgment, apprehended how convenient it was, that, out of the Original sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours both in our own and other foreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majesty did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was committed, that the Work might be hastened, and that the business might be expedited in such a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought into such a conclusion, as that we have great hope, that the Church of England *shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your Majesty, not only as to our King and Sovereign, but as to the principal Mover and Author of the Work: Humbly craving of your most Sacred Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill-meaning and discontented Persons, it may receive Approbation and Patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as your Highness is; whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours shall more honour and encourage us, than all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if, on the one side, we shall be traduced by Popish Persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the People, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness: or if, on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvil; we may rest secure, supported within by the Truth and Innocence of a good Conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and sustained without by the powerful Protection of your Majesty's grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.*

The Lord of Heaven and Earth bless your Majesty with many and happy days, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highness with many singular and extraordinary Graces; so you may be the wonder of the World in this latter age, for happiness and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our LORD and only Saviour.

¶ *The Names and Order of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the Number of their Chapters.*

Geneſis hath	Chap. 50	II. Chronicles	36	Daniel	
Exodus	40	Ezra	10	Hoſea	
Leviticus	27	Nehemiah	13	Joel	
Numbers	36	Eſther	10	Amos	
Deuteronomy	34	Job	42	Obadiah	
Joſhua	24	Pſalms	150	Jonah	
Judges	21	Proverbs	31	Micah	
Ruth	4	Eccleſiaſtes	12	Nahum	
I. Samuel	31	The Song of Solomon	8	Habakkuk	
II. Samuel	24	Iſaiah	66	Zephaniah	
I. Kings	22	Jeremiah	52	Haggai	
II. Kings	25	Lamentations	5	Zechariah	
I. Chronicles	29	Ezekiel	48	Malachi	

¶ *The Books of the New Teſtament.*

Matthew hath	Chap. 28	Epheſians	6	To the Hebrews	
Mark	16	Philippians	4	The Epiſtle of James	
Luke	24	Coloſſians	4	I. Peter	
John	21	I. Theſſalonians	5	II. Peter	
The Acts	28	II. Theſſalonians	3	I. John	
The Epiſtle to the Rom.	16	I. Timothy	6	II. John	
I. Corinthians	16	II. Timothy	4	III. John	
II. Corinthians	13	Titus	3	Jude	
Galatians	6	Philemon	1	Revelation	

¶

¶ The First Book of Moses, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

The creation of heaven and earth, &c.

IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry-land appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry-land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, *and* the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it self, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in it self, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl *that* may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him: male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed: to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAP. II.

The first Sabbath, &c.

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium, and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayst freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought *them* unto Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This *is* now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

The serpent deceiveth Eve, &c.

NOw the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise; she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldst not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy

and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said; Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wifes name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

The birth and religion of Cain and Abel, &c.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: *Am* I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment *is* greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth, and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattle.

21 And his brothers name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubalcain, an instructer of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubalcain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

The genealogy of the patriarchs, &c.

THIS *is* the book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him:

2 Male and female created he them: and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters.

5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6 ¶ And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years.

24 And Enoch walked with God, and *he was* not; for God took him.

25 ¶ And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters.

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son.

29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

The cause of the flood, &c.

AND it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same *became* mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of Gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set

the side thereof: *with* lower, second, and third *stories* shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven: *and* every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind: two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

Noah entreth into the ark, &c.

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou, and all thy house into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred years old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noahs life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the self-same day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:

14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAP. VIII.

The waters asswage, &c.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth *month*, on the first *day* of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground,

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first *month*, the first *day* of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

God blesseth Noah, &c.

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood: neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant which *is* between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders,

de

ders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

CHAP. X.

The generations of Noah, &c.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same *is* a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his firstborn, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

Babel built. Confusion of tongues, &c.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to pass as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel,

bel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan, and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

Christ promised to Abram, &c.

NOw the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine *was* grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister that it may be well with me for thy sake, and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she *was* very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?
19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.
20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

Abram and Lot return out of Egypt, &c.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.
2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.
3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;
4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.
5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.
6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.
7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abrams cattle, and the herdmen of Lots cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.
8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we *be* brethren.
9 *Is* not the whole land before thee? separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.
10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* all watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.
11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.
12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.
13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.
14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.
15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.
16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbred.
17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.
18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

The battle of four kings against five, &c.

AND it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;
2 *That these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.
3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt-sea.
4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.
5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim,
6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which *is* by the wilderness.
7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which *is* Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.
8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same *is* Zoar) and they joyned battle with them in the vale of Siddim;
9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: four kings with five.
10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountain.
11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.
12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers son (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.
13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these *were* confederate with Abram.
14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.
15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus.
16 And

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And blessed *be* the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that *is* thine, lest thou shouldst say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

God encourageth Abram, &c.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another; but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

Sarai giveth Hagar to Abram, &c.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name *was* Hagar.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: And when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thy self under her hands.
10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.
11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou *art* with child, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.
12 And he will be a wild man; his hand *will be* against every man, and every mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.
13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?
14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Kadesh and Bered.
15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.
16 ¶ And Abram *was* fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

God reneweth the covenant, &c.

1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.
2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.
3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,
4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.
5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.
6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.
7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.
8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.
9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.
10 This *is* my covenant, which ye shall keep between me, and you, and thy seed after thee; Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.
11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.
12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which *is* not of thy seed.
13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.
14 And the uncircumcised man-child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.
15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.
16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shall be of her.
17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a child* be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?
18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!
19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.
20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.
21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.
22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.
23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.
24 And Abraham *was* ninety years old and nine when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.
27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

Abraham entertaineth three angels, &c.

1 And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day.
2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

And

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastned into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-door, which *was* behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *and* well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which *am but* dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do *it* for forties sake.

30 And he said *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

Lot entertaineth two angels, &c.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them*, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter

5 And

5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house, with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place: because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastned Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life: and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 ¶ And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

Abraham denieth his wife, and loseth her, &c.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south-country, and dwelled

led between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She *is* my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she *is* a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she her self said, He *is* my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man *his* wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore *her* not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that *are* thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my wifes sake.

12 And yet indeed *she is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This *is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He *is* my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *others*: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare *children*.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

Isaac is born, &c.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he *is* thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar (putting *it* on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the wildernes of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What ailest thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew

grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: *but* according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it* but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many days.

CHAP. XXII.

Abraham offering up Isaac, is stayed, &c.

AND it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, behold, *here I am.*

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah, and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and clave the wood for the burntoffering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son* from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said *to this day*, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son*:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed: because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor;

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name *was* Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

The age and death of Sarah, &c.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were* the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou *art* a mighty prince amongst us; in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayst bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field; for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee hear me; I will give thee money for the field: take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* four hundred shekels of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkned unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that *is* therein were made sure unto Abraham, for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

Abraham sweareth his servant, &c.

AND Abraham was old *and* well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; (for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand:) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time that women go out to draw *water*.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher,

cher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be* she *that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel son of Milcah the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel *was* very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to pass as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room *in* thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass when he saw the ear-ring and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels by the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now, if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then

Then La. an and Bethuel answered, and
said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD:
we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.
51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee,
take her, and go, and let her be thy mas-
ters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.
52 And it came to pass, that when A-
brahams servant heard their words, he
worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to
the earth.
53 And the servant brought forth jewels
of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment,
and gave them to Rebekah: He gave also
to her brother and to her mother precious
things.
54 And they did eat and drink, he and
the men that were with him, and tarried all
night: and they rose up in the morning,
and he said, Send me away unto my master.
55 And her brother and her mother said,
Let the damsel abide with us a few days,
at the least ten; after that she shall go.
56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not,
seeing the LORD hath prospered my way:
send me away, that I may go to my master.
57 And they said, We will call the
damsel, and enquire at her mouth.
58 And they called Rebekah, and said
unto her, Wilt thou go with this man?
And she said, I will go.
59 And they sent away Rebekah their
sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams ser-
vant, and his men.
60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto
her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother
of thousands of millions, and let thy seed
possess the gate of those which hate them.
61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her
damsels, and they rode upon the camels,
and followed the man: and the servant
took Rebekah, and went his way.
62 And Isaac came from the way of the
well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south-
country.
63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the
field at the even-tide: and he lift up his
eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels
were coming.
64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when
she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.
65 For she had said unto the servant,
What man is this that walketh in the field
to meet us? And the servant had said, It
is my master: therefore she took a vail
and covered her self.
66 And the servant told Isaac all things
that he had done.
67 And Isaac brought her into his mother
Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she be-
came his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac
was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

The sons of Abraham by Keturah, &c.

NOw again Abraham took a wife, and
her name was Keturah.
2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jok-
shan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ish-
bak, and Shuah.
3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and De-
dan. And the sons of Dedan were As-
shurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.
4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and E-
pher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah.
All these were the children of Keturah.
5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had
unto Isaac.
6 But unto the sons of the concubines
which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts,
and sent them away from Isaac his son
(while he yet lived) east-ward unto the
east-country.
7 And these are the days of the years
of Abrahams life which he lived, an hun-
dred threescore and fifteen years.
8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and
died in a good old age, an old man, and full
of years; and was gathered to his people.
9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried
him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field
of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite,
which is before Mamre;
10 The field which Abraham purchased
of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham
buried, and Sarah his wife.
11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death
of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac:
and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.
12 ¶ Now these are the generations of
Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the
Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto
Abraham.
13 And these are the names of the sons of
Ishmael, by their names, according to their
generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Ne-
bajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,
15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish,
and Kedemah.
16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and
these are their names, by their towns, and
by their castles; twelve princes according
to their nations.
17 And these are the years of the life of
Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven
years: and he gave up the ghost and di-
ed, and was gathered unto his people.
18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto
Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest
towards Assyria: and he died in the pre-
sence of all his brethren.
19 ¶ And these are the generations of I-
saac Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac
20 And Isaac was forty years old when he
took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of
Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the
sister of Laban the Syrian.
21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for
his wife, because she was barren: and the
LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah
his wife conceived.
22 And the children struggled togeth-
within her: and she said, If it be so, why
am I thus? And she went to enquire of the
LORD.
23 And the LORD said unto her, Two
nations are in thy womb, and two manner
of people shall be separated from thy
bowels: and the one people shall be strong-
than the other people; and the elder shall
serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac *was* threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was a* plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of *his* venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red *pottage*; for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birth-right.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* at the point to die: and what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and he sold his birth-right unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac goeth to Gerar: God blesseth him,* &c.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldst have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold, and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants. And the Philistines envied him.

15 For all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father; fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let

Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Sheba: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. &c.

AND it came to pass that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: And he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me *some* venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him. Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How *is it* that thou hast found *it* so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father, and he felt him; and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son *is* as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, assoon as Jacob had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy son, thy firſt-born Eſau.

33 And Iſaac trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who, where *is* he that hath taken venſon, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou cameſt, and have bleſſed him? yea, *and* he ſhall be bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid unto his father, Bleſs me, *even* me alſo, O my father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: he took away my birthright; and behold, now he hath taken away my bleſſing. And he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerved a bleſſing for me?

37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaid unto Eſau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for ſervants; and with corn and wine have I ſuſtained him: and what ſhall I do now unto thee, my ſon?

38 And Eſau ſaid unto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſs me, *even* me alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift up his voice, and wept.

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy dwelling ſhall be the fatneſs of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou live, and ſhalt ſerve thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſs when thou ſhalt have the dominion, that thou ſhalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Jacob, becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I ſlay my brother Jacob.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſon were told to Rebekah: And ſhe ſent and called Jacob her younger ſon, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau, as touching thee, doth comfort himſelf, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my ſon, obey my voice; and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran,

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend, and fetch thee from thence. Why ſhould I be deprived alſo of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

Iſaac bleſſeth Jacob, and ſent him to Padan-aram, &c.

1 And Iſaac called Jacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Ariſe, go to Padan-aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſs thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayſt be a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee; that thou mayſt inherit the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, ſon of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Eſau's mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Jacob, and ſent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he bleſſed him, he gave him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan pleaſed not Iſaac his father:

9 Then went Eſau unto Iſhmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abraham's ſon, the ſiſter of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beerſheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the ſun was ſet: and he took of the ſtones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to ſleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder ſet upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD ſtood above it, and ſaid, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth; and thou ſhalt ſpread abroad to the weſt, and to the eaſt, and to the north, and to the ſouth: and in thee and in thy ſeed ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done *that* which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his ſleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadful *is* this place! this *is* none other but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob roſe up early in the morning, and took the ſtone that he had put *for* his pillows, and ſet it up *for* a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city *was called* Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God,

22 And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

Jacob cometh to the well of Haran, &c.

THen Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, *Is* he well? And they said, *He is* well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go *and* feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the wells mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her fathers brother, and that he *was* Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou *art* my brother, shouldst thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what *shall* thy wages *be*?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel: and they seemed unto him *but* a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give *me* my wife (for my days are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him: and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it *was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What *is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

C 1

CHAP. XXX.

Rachels grief for her barrenness, &c.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, *Am* I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold, my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, *Is it a* small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldst thou take away my sons mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me, for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkned unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkned to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

24 And she called his name Joseph; and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it*.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be accounted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he goats, that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three days journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasel and chesnut-tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the

rods, and brought forth cattle ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and ſpotted.

40 And Jacob did ſeparate the lambs, and ſet the faces of the flocks toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themſelves, and put them not unto Labans cattle.

41 And it came to paſs whenſoever the ſtronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maid-ſervants, and men-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

Jacobs departure from Laban, &c.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſons, ſaying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers; and of *that* which *was* our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob behela the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And ſaid unto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have ſerved your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſs at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattle *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled.

11 And the angel of God ſpake unto me in a dream, *ſaying*, Jacob: And I ſaid, Here *am* I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift up now thine eyes and ſee, all the rams which leap upon the cattle *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled: for I have ſeen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow unto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoever God hath ſaid unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob roſe up, and ſet his ſons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſhear his ſheep: and Rachel had ſtolen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Jacob ſtole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe up, and paſſed over the river, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him and purſued after him ſeven days journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and ſaid unto him Take heed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Jacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and ſteal away from me? and didſt not tell me, that I might have ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſs my ſons and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in ſo doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe; *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtolen my gods?

31 And Jacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peradventure thou wouldſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren diſcern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had ſtolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the

maid-servants tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women *is* upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What *is* my trespass? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy houshold-stuff? set *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years *have* I *been* with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beasts*; I brought not unto thee, I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 *Thus* I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, *These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *these* cattle *are* my cattle, and all that thou seest *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up *for* a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap *is* a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed:

49 And Mizpah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives besides my daughters, no man *is* with us; See, God *is* witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witness, and *this* pillar *be* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

Jacobs vision, &c.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now.

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the mother with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand

of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foles.

16 And he delivered *them* unto the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs; it *is* a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he *is* behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob *is* behind us: For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name: And he said, Wherefore *is it*, *that* thou doest ask after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Jacob and Esau their kindness at meeting.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who *are* those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee *some* of the folk that *are* with me: And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths

or his cattle: therefore the name of the lace is called Sucoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem, a city f Shechem, which *is* in the land of Caaan, when he came from Padan-aram; nd pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, here he had spread his tent, at the hand f the children of Hamor, Shechems faher, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and alled it El-elohe-israel.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Dinah ravished by Shechem, &c.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, *which* she bare unto Jacob, went out o see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sons were with his cattle in the field:) and Jacob held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, (because he had defiled Dinah their sister)

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable than all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattle, and their substance, and every beast of theirs *be* ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el, &c.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared

peared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the strange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* ear-rings which *were* in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Beth-el) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and he blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I *am* God Almighty; be fruitful and multiply, a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee: and kings shall come out of thy loyns.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah; Reuben Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Esau removeth to mount Seir, &c.

NOw these *are* the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter sister of Nebajoth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: These *are* the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country, from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau *is* Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek:

Amalek: these were the sons of Adah Esau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aholibamah Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esau's wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were, Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah, that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Horim, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Mazrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wifes name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names, duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession; he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Joseph is hated of his brethren, &c.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Jacob; Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sun and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here *am I*.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, *he was* wandring in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we will see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of *many* colours that *was* on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there* was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him: for he *is* our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child *is* not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of *many* colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy sons coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my sons coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son, mourning: Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, *and* captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah, &c

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name *was* Shuah: and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er, Judahs first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren *did*:) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And in process of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath; for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee, (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayst come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send *thee* a kid from the flock: And she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou send *it*?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* openly by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she *is* with child by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these *are*, *am* I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the signet, and bracelets, and the staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous than I, because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold, twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to pass when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Joseph advanced in Potiphar's house, &c.

1 AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt: and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had, in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly *person*, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to pass as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business; and *there* was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying,

see, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me, to mock me.

18 And it came to pass, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners *were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of *it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand: because the LORD *was* with him: and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

Pharaohs butler and baker imprisoned, &c.

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph *was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore look ye *so* sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me.

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: The three branches *are* three days.

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews, and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good; he said unto Joseph, I also *was* in my dream, and behold, I *had* three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket *there was* of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This *is* the interpretation thereof: The three baskets *are* three days.

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand:

22 But he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

Pharaohs two dreams, &c.

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed; and stood by the *other* kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine

kine, did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east-wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for baseness.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

22 And behold, seven ears, withered, thin, *and* blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.

26 The seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, *are* seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven years of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; *it is* because the thing *is* established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and let him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*.

40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

43 And

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Aseneth the daughter of Potipherah priest of On: and Joseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Joseph *was* thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for *it was* without number.

50 And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the years of famine came: which Aseneth the daughter of Potipherah priest of On, bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born, Manasseh: for God, *saith he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenteousness that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy *corn*; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn, &c.

NOw when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befal him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy *corn* among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph *was* the governor over the land, *and he it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye *are* spies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We *are* all one man's sons: we *are* true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants *are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That *is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye *are* spies.

17 And he put them altogether into ward, three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; *for* I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us; and we would not hear: therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them*; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befel unto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true men; we are no spies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, *but* that you *are* true men: *so* will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children*: Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone; if mischief befal him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin.

AND the famine *was* sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: If I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little hony, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and slay, and make ready: for *these* men shall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And

20 And said, O sir, We came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to pass when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, *every* man's money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* welfare, and said, *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep, and he entred into *his* chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIV.

Joseph's policy to stay his brethren, &c.

AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Assoon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it* in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, *both* let him die, and we also will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he said, Now also *let* it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house (for he *was* yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we *are* my lords servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring

ring him down unto me, that I may set
ine eyes upon him.
22 And we said unto my lord, The lad
annot leave his father: for if he should
eave his father, *his father* would die.
23 And thou saidst unto thy servants,
Except your youngest brother come down
ith you, you shall see my face no more.
24 And it came to pass, when we came
p unto thy servant my father, we told him
he words of my lord.
25 And our father said, Go again, *and*
uy us a little food.
26 And we said, We cannot go down:
our youngest brother be with us, then
ill we go down; for we may not see the
ans face, except our youngest brother
with us.
27 And thy servant my father said unto
s, Ye know that my wife bare me two
ons.
28 And the one went out from me, and
said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I
aw him not since.
29 And if ye take this also from me,
nd mischief befal him, ye shall bring
own my gray hairs with sorrow to the
rave.
30 Now therefore when I come to thy
ervant my father, and the lad *be* not
with us; (seeing that his life is bound up
n the lad's life)
31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth
hat the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die:
nd thy servant shall bring down the gray
airs of thy servant our father with sorrow
o the grave.
32 For thy servant became surety for
he lad unto my father, saying, If I bring
im not unto thee, then I shall bear the
lame to my father for ever.
33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy
ervant abide in stead of the lad, a bonds-
nan to my lord; and let the lad go up
with his brethren.
34 For how shall I go up to my father,
nd the lad *be* not with me? lest perad-
venture I see the evil that shall come on
my father.

CHAP. XLV.

Joseph revealeth himself to his brethren, &c.

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; nd he cried, Cause every man to go out rom me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.
2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyp-ians and the house of Pharaoh heard.
3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, *am* Joseph; Doth my father yet live? nd his brethren could not answer him: for they were troubled at his presence.
4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you; and they came near: and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.
5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you, to preserve life.
6 For these two years *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five years, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.
7 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.
8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.
9 Haste you, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not.
10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.
11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet *there are* five years of famine;) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.
12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.
13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.
14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.
15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.
16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.
17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,
18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.
19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.
20 Also regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.
21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.
22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *piece* of silver, and five changes of raiment.
23 And to his father he sent after this *manner*; ten asses laden with the good things

things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph *is* yet alive, and he *is* governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived:

28 And Israel said, *It is* enough; Joseph my son *is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba, &c.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob: And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben Jacob's firstborn.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, *were* thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 ¶ The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These *are* the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These *are* the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls *were* seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six;

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me;

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What *is* your occupation?

34 That

4 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade
h been about cattle, from our youth
n until now, both we *and* also our fa-
rs: that ye may dwell in the land of
shen; for every shepherd *is* an abomi-
ion unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

Joseph bringeth his father before Pharaoh, &c.

1 Then Joseph came and told Pharaoh,
and said, My father and my brethren,
their flocks, and their herds, and all
r they have, are come out of the land
Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the
d of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren,
n five men, and presented them unto
araoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren,
hat *is* your occupation? And they said
o Pharaoh, Thy servants *are* shepherds,
h we *and* also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh,
to sojourn in the land are we come:
thy servants have no pasture for their
cks; for the famine *is* sore in the land of
naan: now therefore, we pray thee,
thy servants dwell in the land of Go-
en.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph,
ing, Thy father and thy brethren are
me unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in
best of the land make thy father and
thren to dwell, in the land of Goshen
them dwell: and if thou knowest any
n of activity amongst them, then make
m rulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his fa-
er, and set him before Pharaoh: and
cob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How
d *art* thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The
ys of the years of my pilgrimage *are* an
ndred and thirty years: few and evil
ve the days of the years of my life been,
d have not attained unto the days of
e years of the life of my fathers in the
ys of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and
nt out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and
s brethren, and gave them a possession
the land of Egypt, in the best of the
nd, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh
d commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father,
d his brethren, and all his fathers
usehold with bread, according to *their*
milies.

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the
nd: for the famine *was* very sore, so that
e land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Ca-
an fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the mo-
y that was found in the land of Egypt,
d in the land of Canaan, for the corn
hich they bought: and Joseph brought
e money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land
of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses; and he fed them with bread, for all their cattle, for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion *assigned them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that you shall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh should have the fifth *part*; except the land of the priests only, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly

and

and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: And he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Joseph visiteth his sick father, &c.

AND it came to pass after these things, that *one* told Joseph, Behold, thy father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthned himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, *for* an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same *is* Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They *are* my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, *so that* he could not see:) And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israel's right hand, and brought *them* near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraim's head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head: guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 ¶ And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

Jacob calleth his sons to bless them, &c.

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you *that* which shall befal you in the last days.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel, because thou wentest up to thy father's bed: then defiledst thou *it*; he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren: instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed *be* their anger, for *it was* fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lions whelp; from the prey

y son, thou art gone up: he stooped
wn, he couched as a lion, and as an old
on; who shall rouse him up?
10 The sceptre shall not depart from
dah, nor a law-giver from between his
et, until Shiloh come, and unto him
all the gathering of the people be.
11 Binding his sole unto the vine, and
s asses colt unto the choice vine; he
shed his garments in wine, and his
othes in the blood of grapes.
12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and
e teeth white with milk.
13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of
e sea: and he shall be for an haven of
ips; and his border shall be unto Zidon.
14 ¶ Issachar is a strong ass, couching
wn between two burdens.
15 And he saw that rest was good, and
e land that it was pleasant; and bowed
s shoulder to bear, and became a ser-
nt unto tribute.
16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one
the tribes of Israel.
17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an
der in the path, that biteth the horse-
els, so that his rider shall fall backward.
18 I have waited for thy salvation, O
RD.
19 ¶ Gad, a troop shall overcome him:
t he shall overcome at the last.
20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread shall be
, and he shall yield royal dainties.
21 ¶ Naphtali is a hind let loose: he
veth goodly words.
22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a
itful bough by a well; whose branches
over the wall.
23 The archers have sorely grieved him,
shot at him, and hated him.
24 But his bow abode in strength, and the
ms of his hands were made strong, by the
nds of the mighty God of Jacob: from
nce is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.
25 Even by the God of thy father, who
ll help thee, and by the Almighty, who
ll bless thee with blessings of heaven
ve, blessings of the deep that lieth un-
, blessings of the breasts, and of the
mb.
26 The blessings of thy father have pre-
led above the blessings of my pro-
itors, unto the utmost bound of the
rlasting hills: they shall be on the
d of Joseph, and on the crown of
head of him that was separate from
brethren.
27 ¶ Benjamin shall ravin as a wolf: in
morning he shall devour the prey, and
ight he shall divide the spoil.
28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Is-
: and this is it that their father spake
o them, and blessed them; every one
ording to his blessing he blessed them.
29 And he charged them, and said unto
m, I am to be gathered unto my people:
e me with my fathers, in the cave that
the field of Ephron the Hittite,
30 In the cave that is in the field of
chpelah, which is before Mamre, in
the land of Canaan, which Abraham
bought with the field of Ephron the Hit-
tite, for a possession of a burying-place.
31 (There they buried Abraham and
Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac
and Rebekah his wife; and there I bu-
ried Leah.)
32 The purchase of the field and of the
cave that is therein, was from the children
of Heth.
33 And when Jacob had made an end
of commanding his sons, he gathered up
his feet into the bed, and yielded up the
ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

The mourning for Jacob, &c.

AND Joseph fell upon his fathers face,
and wept upon him, and kissed him.
2 And Joseph commanded his servants
the physicians to embalm his father: and
the physicians embalmed Israel.
3 And forty days were fulfilled for him
(for so are fulfilled the days of those which
are embalmed) and the Egyptians mour-
ned for him threescore and ten days.
4 And when the days of his mourning
were past, Joseph spake unto the house
of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found
grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you,
in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,
5 My father made me swear, saying,
Lo, I die: in my grave which I have dig-
ged for me, in the land of Canaan, there
shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me
go up, I pray thee, and bury my father,
and I will come again.
6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury
thy father, according as he made thee
swear.
7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his fa-
ther: and with him went up all the ser-
vants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house,
and all the elders of the land of Egypt,
8 And all the house of Joseph, and his
brethren, and his fathers house: only their
little ones, and their flocks, and their
herds, they left in the land of Goshen.
9 And there went up with him both
chariots and horsemen: and it was a very
great company.
10 And they came to the threshing-floor
of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and
there they mourned with a great and very
sore lamentation: and he made a mourn-
ing for his father seven days.
11 And when the inhabitants of the
land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning
in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a
grievous mourning to the Egyptians:
wherefore the name of it was called A-
bel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.
12 And his sons did unto him according
as he commanded them.
13 For his sons carried him into the
land of Canaan, and buried him in the
cave of the field of Machpelah, which
Abraham bought with the field for a pos-
session of a burying-place, of Ephron the
Hittite, before Mamre.
14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt,
he

he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent messengers unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children of the third *generation*: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, *being* an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ The Second Book of Moses, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

Israel multiplies though oppressed, &c.

NOw these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loyns of Jacob, were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* more and mightier than we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them: lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that when there falleth out any war, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah:)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it *be* a son, then ye shall kill him, but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

Moses is born and cast into the flags, &c.

AND there went a man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was

as a goodly *child*, ſhe hid him three
onths.
3 And when ſhe could not longer hide
m, ſhe took for him an ark of bul-
ſhes, and daubed it with ſlime, and
ith pitch, and put the child therein;
d ſhe laid *it* in the flags by the rivers
nk.
4 And his ſiſter ſtood afar off, to wit
at ſhould be done to him.
5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came
wn to waſh herſelf at the river, and her
aidens walked along by the rivers ſide:
d when ſhe ſaw the ark among the
gs, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.
6 And when ſhe had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw
e child: and behold, the babe wept.
d ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid,
his *is one* of the Hebrews children.
7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs
aughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a
rſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe
ay nurſe the child for thee?
8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her,
. And the maid went and called the
ilds mother.
9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her,
ke this child away, and nurſe it for me,
d I will give *thee* thy wages. And the
oman took the child, and nurſed it.
10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought
m unto Pharaohs daughter, and he be-
me her ſon. And ſhe called his name
oſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him
t of the water.
11 ¶ And it came to paſs in thoſe days,
hen Moſes was grown, that he went out
nto his brethren, and looked on their
rdens: and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmit-
ng an Hebrew, one of his brethren.
12 And he looked this way and that
way, and when he ſaw that *there was* no
an, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him
the ſand.
13 And when he went out the ſecond
ay, behold, two men of the Hebrews
ove together: and he ſaid to him that
t the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou
thy fellow?
14 And he ſaid, Who made thee a prince
nd a judge over us? intendeſt thou to
ill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian?
nd Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this
ing is known.
15 Now when Pharaoh heard this
ing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But
oſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and
elt in the land of Midian: and he ſat
own by a well.
16 Now the prieſt of Midian had ſeven
aughters: and they came and drew wa-
r, and filled the troughs to water their
thers flock.
17 And the ſhepherds came and drove
em away: but Moſes ſtood up and help-
them, and watered their flocks.
18 And when they came to Reuel their
ther, he ſaid, How *is it that* you are
e ſo ſoon to day?
19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliver-
ed us out of the hand of the ſhepherds,
and alſo drew *water* enough for us, and
watered the flock.
20 And he ſaid unto his daughters,
And where *is* he? why *is it that* ye have
left the man? Call him, that he may eat
bread.
21 And Moſes was content to dwell with
the man: and he gave Moſes Zipporah
his daughter.
22 And ſhe bare *him* a ſon, and he called
his name Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have
been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.
23 ¶ And it came to paſs in proceſs of
time, that the king of Egypt died, and
the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of
the bondage, and they cried; and their
cry came up unto God, by reaſon of the
bondage.
24 And God heard their groning, and
God remembred his covenant with A-
braham, with Iſaac, and with Jacob.
25 And God looked upon the children
of Iſrael, and God had reſpect unto *them*.

CHAP. III.

Moſes keepeth Jethro's flock, &c.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Jethro
his father in law, the prieſt of Mi-
dian: and he led the flock to the back-ſide
of the deſert, and came to the mountain
of God, *even* to Horeb.
2 And the angel of the LORD appeared
unto him in a flame of fire out of the
midſt of a buſh: and he looked, and be-
hold, the buſh burned with fire, and the
buſh *was* not conſumed.
3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turn a-
ſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the
buſh is not burnt.
4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turn-
ed aſide to ſee, God called unto him out
of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes,
Moſes. And he ſaid, Here *am* I.
5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither:
put off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for
the place whereon thou ſtandeſt *is* holy
ground.
6 Moreover he ſaid, I *am* the God of
thy father, the God of Abraham, the God
of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. And
Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to
look upon God.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely
ſeen the affliction of my people which
are in Egypt, and have heard their cry,
by reaſon of their taſk-maſters: for I
know their ſorrows;
8 And I am come down to deliver them
out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to
bring them up out of that land, unto a
good land and a large, unto a land flowing
with milk and honey; unto the place of the
Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the
Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the
Hivites, and the Jebuſites.
9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the
children of Iſrael is come unto me: and
I have alſo ſeen the oppreſſion wherewith
the Egyptians oppreſs them.
10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend
thee

thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayst bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? What shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go (we beseech thee) three days journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

Moses rod is turned into a serpent, &c.

AND Moses answered, and said, Behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom; and he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again: and he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry-land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry-land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou will send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall

e to thee in stead of a mouth, and thou alt be to him in stead of God.
17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine and, wherewith thou shalt do signs.
18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to thro his father in law, and said unto m, Let me go, I pray thee, and return to my brethren which *are* in Egypt, d see whether they be yet alive. And thro said to Moses, Go in peace.
19 And the LORD said unto Moses in idian, Go, return into Egypt: for all e men are dead which sought thy life.
20 And Moses took his wife, and his ns, and set them upon an ass, and he rned to the land of Egypt. And Moses ok the rod of God in his hand.
21 And the LORD said unto Moses, hen thou goest to return into Egypt, *that* thou do all those wonders before haraoh which I have put in thine hand: t I will harden his heart, that he shall t let the people go.
22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, us saith the LORD, Israel *is* my son, n my first-born.
23 And I say unto thee, Let my son that he may serve me: and if thou use to let him go, behold, I will slay son, *even* thy first-born.
24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way the inn, that the LORD met him, and ght to kill him.
25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, d cut off the foreskin of her son, and *it* at his feet, and said, Surely a ody husband *art* thou to me.
26 So he let him go: then she said, A ody husband *thou art*, because of the cumcision.
27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, into the wilderness to meet Moses. d he went and met him in the mount God, and kissed him.
28 And Moses told Aaron all the words the LORD, who had sent him, and the signs which he had commanded
29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and hered together all the elders of the ldren of Israel.
30 And Aaron spake all the words which LORD had spoken unto Moses, and the signs in the sight of the people.
31 And the people believed: and when heard that the LORD had visited the dren of Israel, and that he had look- upon their affliction, then they bowed r heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

raoh chideth Moses and Aaron, &c.
1 Nd afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the RD God of Israel, Let my people go, they may hold a feast unto me in the ernes.
2 And Pharaoh said, Who *is* the LORD, I should obey his voice to let Israel I know not the LORD, neither will Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.
4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.
5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.
6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,
7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.
8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go *and* sacrifice to our God.
9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.
10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.
11 Go ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.
12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.
13 And the task-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfil your works, *your* daily tasks, as when there was straw.
14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?
15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?
16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.
17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.
18 Go therefore now *and* work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.
19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see *that they were* in evil *case*, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.
20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.
21 And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because you have made our savour to be abhorred in

the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hands to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

God reneweth his promise, &c.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did swear to give it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage. I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkned not unto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkned unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who *am* of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers *h*ouses: The sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these *are* the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these *are* the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: And the years of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the years of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these *are* the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: And the years of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day *when* the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I *am* the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh, &c.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multi

multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgments.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardned Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaohs heart *is* hardned, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink against he come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldst not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and *that* there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood, and in *vessels* of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he lift up the rod, and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that *were* in the river, were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardned, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

Frogs are sent, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let *them go*, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, *that* they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that

thou mayst know, that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, (lo, he cometh forth to the water;) and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms *of flies* upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms *of flies*, and also the ground whereon they *are*.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms *of flies* shall be there; to the end thou mayst know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so: and there came a grievous swarm *of flies* into the house of Pharaoh, and *into* his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm *of flies*.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three days journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderness; only you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms *of flies* may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms *of flies* from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardned his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

The murrain of beasts, &c.

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel, and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became

came a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyl: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardned the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayst know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for this *cause* have I raised thee up, for to shew *in* thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelf againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cauſe it to rain a very grievous hail, ſuch as hath not been in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, *and* gather thy cattle, and all that thou haſt in the field: *for upon* every man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hail ſhall come down upon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſervants of Pharaoh, made his ſervants and his cattle flee into the houſes.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſervants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt; upon man, and upon beaſt, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD ſent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the hail ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the hail ſmote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goſhen, where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I have ſinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no *more* mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Aſſoon as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands unto the LORD: *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more hail; that thou mayſt know, how that the earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy ſervants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they *were* not grown up.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardned his heart, he and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, neither would he let the children of Iſrael go; as the LORD had ſpoken by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

God threatneth to ſend locuſts, &c.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardned his heart, and the heart of his ſervants; that I might ſhew theſe my ſigns before him:

2 And that thou mayſt tell in the ears of thy ſon, and of thy ſons ſon, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſigns which I have done amongſt them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelf before me? Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locuſts into thy coaſt.

5 And they ſhall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth: and they ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and ſhall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeen, ſince the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? Let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought

again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that shall go?

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *must hold a* feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look *to it*, for evil *is* before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire. And they were driven from Pharaohs prefence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an eaſt-wind upon the land all that day, and all *that* night: *and* when it was morning, the eaſt-wind brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous *were they*; before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte; and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſin only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong weſt-wind, which took away the locuſts, and caſt them into the Red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkneſs over the land of Egypt, even darkneſs *which* may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkneſs in all the land of Egypt three days.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three days: but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt give us alſo ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle alſo ſhall go with us; there ſhall not an hoof be left behind: for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelf, ſee my face no more: for in *that* day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites, &c.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let *you* go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh, that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt-born of the maid-ſervant that *is* behind the mill; and all the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael ſhall not a dog move his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhall come down unto me, and bow down themſelves unto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

The beginning of the year chanced, &c.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This

2 This month *shall be* unto you the beginning of months: it *shall be* the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike *it* on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; roit with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roft with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; *with* your loyns girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it *in* haste; it *is* the LORDS passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast: and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment; I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passover you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at even ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts, with the blood that *is* in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for *there* was not a house where *there* was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out

out of the land in haste: for they said, We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass, at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It *is* a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A foreigner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the self-same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

The first-born are sanctified to God, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the month Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix: and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males *shall be* the LORD's.

13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee, in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and *for* frontlets between thine eyes.

yeſs for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſs, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was near: for God ſaid, Leſt peradventure the people repent when they ſee war, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about, *through* the way of the wilderneſs of the Red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went up harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes took the bones of Joſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworn the children of Iſrael, ſaying, God will ſurely viſit you; and ye ſhall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſs.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIV.

God inſtructeth the Iſraelites, &c.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the ſea, over againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encamp by the ſea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſs hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt; that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took ſix hundred choſen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardned the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians purſued after them, all the horſes *and* chariots of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe *there were* no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſs? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, than that we ſhould die in the wilderneſs.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have ſeen to day, ye ſhall ſee them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Wherefore criеſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on dry ground through the midſt of the ſea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behind them.

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Iſrael; and it was a cloud and darkneſs *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt-wind all that night, and made the ſea dry-land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the dry ground: and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his chariots, and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſs, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael; for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled againſt it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them; there remained not ſo much as one of them.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry land in the midſt of the ſea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea-ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

Moſes ſong, &c.

THen ſang Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

2 The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them: they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſs of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them; I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea covered them: they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſs, fearful *in* praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretcheſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people *which* thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people ſhall hear, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed, the mighty men of Moab, trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſs of thine arm they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone; till thy people paſs over, O LORD, till the people paſs over, *which* thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, *in* the ſanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them; but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the midſt of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetеſs, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſs of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderneſs, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD, and the LORD ſhewed him a tree, *which* when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made for them a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes; I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

The Iſraelites come to Sin, &c.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſs of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond month, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day, they shall prepare *that* which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what *are* we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay a* small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw *it*, they said one to another, It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer for every man, *according to* the number of your persons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until

til they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

The people murmur for water, &c.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands *were* heavy, and they took a stone and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this *for* a memorial in a book, and rehearse *it* in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-nissi.

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife, &c.

WHEN Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt;

2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the name of the one *was* Gershom; (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:)

4 And the name of the other *was* Eliezer; (for the God of my father, *said he*, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh:)

5 And Jethro, Moses father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him, and they asked each other *of their* welfare; and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians, for Israel's sake, *and* all the travel that had come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro Moses father in law took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another,

sher, and I do make *them* know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doft *is* not good.

18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayst bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: So shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkned to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

The people come to Sinai, &c.

IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through; whether *it be* beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, *and* the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come near to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for

for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

The ten commandments, &c.

AND God spake all these words, saying,
2 I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness *of any thing*, that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw *it*, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

Laws for men servants, &c.

NOW these *are* the judgments which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post: and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as *the* men-servants do.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote *him*, be quit: only he shall pay *for* the loss of his time, and shall cause *him* to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if *any* mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox *shall be* quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them; and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he dies, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

Of theft, damage, &c.

IF a man shall steal an ox or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, *there shall* no blood be *shed* for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, *there shall be* blood *shed* for him; *for* he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing-corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money, or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, *whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it*:

11 *Then* shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make *it* good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces; *then* let him bring it *for* witness, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it; he shall surely make *it* good.

15 *But*

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her; he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me: I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to *any* of my people *that is* poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that *is* his covering only, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? And it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat *any* flesh *that is* torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

Of slander and false witness, &c.

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgment*:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wouldst forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh *year* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy olive-yard.

12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all *things* that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, *and* the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works:

orks: but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow hem, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerve the LORD your od, and he ſhall bleſs thy bread, and y water: and I will take ſickneſs away om the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ There ſhall nothing caſt their oung, nor be barren in thy land: the umber of thy days I will fulfil.

27 I will ſend my fear before thee, and ill deſtroy all the people to whom thou halt come, and I will make all thine e-emies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will ſend hornets before thee, hich ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Caaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from beore thee in one year; leſt the land beome deſolate, and the beaſt of the field ultiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them it from before thee, until thou be increaſed, and inherit the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the ed ſea even unto the ſea of the Philiines, and from the deſert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of he land into your hand; and thou ſhalt rive them out before thee.

32 Thou ſhalt make no covenant with hem, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, eſt they make thee ſin againſt me: for thou ſerve their gods, it will ſurely be nare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

Moſes is called up into the mountain, &c.

AND he ſaid unto Moſes, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab nd Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of ſrael: and worſhip ye afar off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come near the ORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neiher ſhall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the peole all the words of LORD, and all the udgments: and all the people anſwered ith one voice, and ſaid, All the words, hich the LORD hath ſaid, will we do.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the ORD, and roſe up early in the morning, nd builded an altar under the hill, and welve pillars according to the twelve ibes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent young men of the chilren of Iſrael, which offered burnt-offegs, and ſacrificed peace-offerings of en unto the LORD.

6 And Moſes took half of the blood, nd put *it* in baſons; and half of the lood he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the peole: and they ſaid, All that the LORD ath ſaid, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moſes took the blood, and ſprinkled *it* on the people, and ſaid, Behold the lood of the covenant which the LORD ath made with you concerning all theſe ords.

9 ¶ Then went up Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael.

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and *there was* under his feet, as it were a paved work of a ſapphire-ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearneſs.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of ſtone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe up, and his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moſes went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it ſix days: and the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moſes was in the mount forty days, and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

The offering for the tabernacle, &c.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye ſhall take of them; gold, and ſilver, and braſs,

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

5 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, ſpices for anointing oyl, and for ſweet incenſe,

7 Onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the ephod, and in the breaſt-plate.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuary; that I may dwell amongſt them.

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the inſtruments thereof, even ſo ſhall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And they ſhall make an ark *of* ſhittim-wood: two cubits and a half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou overlay it: and ſhalt make upon it a crown of gold round about,

12 And

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in the four corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all *things* which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, *with* the knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it *shall be* one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff dishes thereof, *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make *them* after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

The ten curtains of the tabernacle, &c.

MOreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second: that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And

And thou shalt make fifty loops on the
of the one curtain *that is* outmost in
oupling, and fifty loops in the edge of
urtain which coupleth the second.
And thou shalt make fifty taches of
, and put the taches into the loops,
couple the tent together, that it may
ne.
And the remnant that remaineth of
urtains of the tent, the half curtain
remaineth, shall hang over the back-
of the tabernacle.
And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit
e other side of that which remaineth
e length of the curtains of the tent, it
hang over the sides of the tabernacle,
is side, and on that side, to cover it.
And thou shalt make a covering for
ent of rams skins died red, and a co-
ng above of badgers skins.
¶ And thou shalt make boards for the
nacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.
Ten cubits *shall be* the length of a
d, and a cubit and an half *shall be* the
dth of one board.
Two tenons *shall there be* in one
d, set in order one against another:
shalt thou make for all the boards of
abernacle.
And thou shalt make the boards for
abernacle, twenty boards on the south-
south-ward.
And thou shalt make forty sockets of
r, under the twenty boards: two
ets under one board for his two tenons,
two sockets under another board for
wo tenons.
And for the second side of the taber-
on the north-side, *there shall be* twenty
ds:
And their forty sockets of silver: two
ets under one board, and two sockets
r another board.
And for the sides of the tabernacle
-ward, thou shalt make six boards.
And two boards shalt thou make for
corners of the tabernacle in the two
s.
And they shall be coupled together
ath, and they shall be coupled toge-
above the head of it unto one ring:
shall it be for them both; they shall
r the two corners.
And they shall be eight boards, and
sockets of silver, sixteen sockets:
sockets under one board, and two
ets under another board.
¶ And thou shalt make bars of shit-
wood: five for the boards of the one
of the tabernacle,
And five bars for the boards of the
side of the tabernacle, and five bars
e boards of the side of the tabernacle
e two sides west-ward.
And the middle bar in the mids of the
ds shall reach from end to end.
And thou shalt overlay the boards
gold, and make their rings of gold
laces for the bars: and thou shalt o-
y the bars with gold.
20 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle, according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.
21 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.
22 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks *shall be* of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.
23 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayst bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you, between the holy *place* and the most holy.
24 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.
25 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north-side.
26 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.
27 And thou shalt make for the hanging, five pillars of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, *and* their hooks *shall be* of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

The altar of burnt-offering, &c.

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be four-square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.
2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.
3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.
4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-work of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.
5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.
6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brass.
7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.
8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it*.
9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south-side, southward: *there shall be* hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side.
10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their

their twenty sockets *shall be of* brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be of* silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, *there shall be* hangings of an hundred *cubits* long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And *for* the breadth of the court on the west-side, *shall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, *shall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of *the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: *and* their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be of* silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, *of* fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be of* brass.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *It shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Aaron and his sons are set apart, &c.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all *that are* wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, *of* scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; *and so* it shall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod which *is* upon it, shall be of the same according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and *the other* six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, *for* stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgment, with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; *of* gold, *of* blue, and *of* purple, and *of* scarlet, and *of* fine twined linen, shalt thou make it.

16 Four-square it shall be *being* doubled; a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span *shall be* the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a sardius, a topaz, and carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, *of* wreathen work, *of* pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And *the other* two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the

ches, and put *them* on the shoulders of the ephod before it.

And thou shalt make two rings of and thou shalt put them upon the nds of the breast-plate, in the bor- hereof, which *is* in the side of the inward.

And two *other* rings of gold thou make, and shalt put them on the ides of the ephod, underneath to- the forepart thereof, over against *her* coupling thereof, above the cu- girdle of the ephod.

And they shall bind the breast-plate e rings thereof, unto the rings of hod with a lace of blue, that *it* may ove the curious girdle of the ephod, hat the breast-plate be not loosed from hod.

And Aaron shall bear the names of hildren of Israel in the breast-plate dgment, upon his heart, when he in unto the holy *place*, for a memorial e the LORD continually.

¶ And thou shalt put in the breast- of judgment the Urim and the mmim; and they shall be upon Aarons when he goeth in before the LORD: aron shall bear the judgment of the ren of Israel upon his heart, before ORD continually.

¶ And thou shalt make the robe of phod all *of* blue.

And there shall be an hole in the top , in the midst thereof: it shall have ding of woven work, round about the of it, as it were the hole of an haber- , that it be not rent.

¶ And *beneath* upon the hem of it shalt make pomegranates *of* blue, *of* purple, and of scarlet round about hem thereof; and bells of gold be- en them round about.

A golden bell and a pomegranate, a en bell and a pomegranate, upon the of the robe round about.

And it shall be upon Aaron, to mi- er: and his sound shall be heard, when oeth in unto the holy *place* before the D, and when he cometh out; that he not.

¶ And thou shalt make a plate of e gold, and grave upon it, *like* the ravings of a signet, HOLINESS THE LORD.

And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, it may be upon the mitre: upon the front of the mitre it shall be.

And it shall be upon Aarons fore- d, that Aaron may bear the iniquity holy things, which the children of Is- l shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and all be always upon his forehead, that may be accepted before the LORD.

¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat fine linen, and thou shalt make the re of fine linen, and thou shalt make girdle of needle-work.

¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt ke coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness: from the loyns even unto the thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy *place*; that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

The ceremonies of consecration, &c.

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: *of* wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oyl, and pour *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But

18 But the rest of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

19 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

21 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

22 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

23 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

24 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

26 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration:

27 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD:

28 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

29 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

30 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

31 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons.

32 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

33 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

34 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

35 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

36 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

37 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

38 And if aught of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

39 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

40 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

41 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

42 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

43 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

44 And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

45 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

46 This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

47 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

48 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

49 ¶ And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

50 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell

among them: I *am* the LORD their

CHAP. XXX.

The altar of incenſe, &c.

nd thou ſhalt make an altar to burn
ncenſe upon: of ſhittim-wood ſhalt
nake it.

cubit *ſhall be* the length thereof, cubit the breadth thereof (four- ſhall it be) and two cubits *ſhall* height thereof: the horns thereof e of the ſame.

nd thou ſhalt overlay it with pure the top thereof, and the ſides there- nd about, and the horns thereof: ou ſhalt make unto it a crown of ound about.

nd two golden rings ſhalt thou make nder the crown of it, by the two s thereof, upon the two ſides of it ou make *it*: and they ſhall be for for the ſtaves to bear it withal.

nd thou ſhalt make the ſtaves *of* ſhit- ood, and overlay them with gold.

nd thou ſhalt put it before the vail, by the ark of the teſtimony; be- e mercy-ſeat, that *is* over the teſti- where I will meet with thee.

nd Aaron ſhall burn thereon ſweet e every morning: when he dreſſeth mps he ſhall burn incenſe upon it.

nd when Aaron lighteth the lamps n, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it; etual incenſe before the LORD, hout your generations.

e ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe t, nor burnt-ſacrifice, nor meat- ; neither ſhall ye pour drink- g thereon.

nd Aaron ſhall make an atonement ne horns of it once in a year, with ood of the ſin-offering of atone- : once in the year ſhall he make a- ent upon it, throughout your gene- : it *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

hen thou takeſt the ſum of the chil- Iſrael, after their number; then hey give every man a ranſom for l unto the LORD, when thou num- hem: that there be no plague a- them, when *thou* numbreſt them.

his they ſhall give, every one that among them that are numbred; ſhekel after the ſhekel of the ſan- (A ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs) an half *ſhall be* the offering of the LORD.

very one that paſſeth among them e numbred from twenty years old ove, ſhall give an offering unto ORD.

he rich ſhall not give more, and the all not give leſs than half a ſhekel, hey give an offering unto the LORD, e an atonement for your ſouls.

nd thou ſhalt take the atonement- of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt t it for the ſervice of the taber- f the congregation; that it may emorial unto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laver of braſs, and his foot *alſo* of braſs, to waſh *withal*: and thou ſhalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſons ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come near to the altar to miniſter, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD,

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo unto thee principal ſpices, of pure myrrh five hundred *ſhekels*, and of ſweet cinnamon half ſo much, *even* two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*,

24 And of caſſia five hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, and of oyl-olive an hin.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anointing oyl.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the teſtimony,

27 And the table and all his veſſels, and the candleſtick and his veſſels, and the altar of incenſe,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his veſſels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint Aaron and his ſons, and conſecrate them, that *they* may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans fleſh ſhall it not be poured, neither ſhall ye make *any other* like it, after the compoſition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it ſhall be holy unto you.

33 Whoſoever compoundeth *any* like it, or whoſoever putteth *any* of it upon a ſtranger, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take unto thee ſweet ſpices, ſtacte, and onycha, and galbanum; *theſe* ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe: of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimony

tabernacle of the congregation, I will meet with thee: it shall be you most holy.

And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that *is* thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

11 And the anointing oyl, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you, throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it *is* holy unto you. Every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Six days may work be done, but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doth *any* work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetual covenant.

17 It *is* a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

The people cause Aaron to make a calf, &c.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods which shall go before us: for *as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which *were* in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw *it*, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is a* feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt have corrupted *themselves*.

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These *be* thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it *is a* stiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest

nine own self, and said unto them, I multiply your seed as the stars of ven, and all this land that I have pro- ed, will I give unto your seed, and shall inherit it for ever.

And the LORD repeated of the evil ch he thought to do unto his people.

¶ And Moses turned, and went down the mount, and the two tables of the mony were in his hand: the tables were ten on both their sides; on the one and on the other were they written.

And the tables were the work of God, the writing was the writing of God ven upon the tables.

And when Joshua heard the noise of people as they shouted, he said unto es, I hear is a noise of war in the camp.

And he said, It is not the voice of them shout for mastery, neither is it the ce of them that cry for being overcome: he noise of them that sing do I hear.

¶ And it came to pass as soon as he nigh unto the camp, that he saw the , and the dancing: and Moses anger ed hot, and he cast the tables out of his ds, and brake them beneath the mount.

And he took the calf which they had e, and burnt it in the fire, and ground powder, and strawed it upon the water, made the children of Israel drink of it.

And Moses said unto Aaron, What this people unto thee, that thou hast ught so great a sin upon them?

And Aaron said, Let not the anger of lord wax hot: thou knowest the peo- that they are set on mischief.

For they said unto me, Make us which shall go before us: for as for Moses, the man that brought us up of the land of Egypt, we wot not t is become of him.

And I said unto them, Whosoever any gold, let them break it off: So gave it me: then I cast it into the and there came out this calf.

¶ And when Moses saw that the ple were naked (for Aaron had made naked unto their shame amongst enemies)

Then Moses stood in the gate of the p, and said, Who is on the LORD'S let him come unto me. And all the of Levi gathered themselves together him.

And he said unto them, Thus saith the God of Israel, Put every man his by his side, and go in and out from to gate throughout the camp, and slay man his brother, and every man his nion, and every man his neighbour.

And the children of Levi did according word of Moses: and there fell of the at that day about three thousand men.

For Moses had said, Consecrate your to day to the LORD, even every man his son, and upon his brother; that he ay bestow upon you a blessing this day.

And it came to pass on the morrow, Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou will, forgive their sin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall go before thee. Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The Lord refuseth to go with the people, &c.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it:

2 And I will send an Angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and hony: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiff-necked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent-door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Moses entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle-door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent-door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou saydst unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *Is it* not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIV.

The tables are renewed, &c.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O LORD, let my LORD, I pray thee, go among us (for it *is* a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou *art*, shall see the work of the LORD: for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thy self, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitant of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves:

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is a* jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix *is* mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, *that is male*.

20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me empty.

21 ¶ Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt observe the feast

of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the years end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the year shall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the year.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passover be left unto the morning.

26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to pass when Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of testimony in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again until he went in to speak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

The sabbath, &c.

ND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein, shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever *is* of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and spices for anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

10 And every wise-hearted among you shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The ark and the staves thereof, *with* the mercy-seat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread,

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

15 And the incense-altar, and his staves, and the anointing oyl, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entring in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of burnt-offering with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in the priests office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, *and* they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wise-hearted,

red, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, *both* of blue, and of purple, *and* of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate:

28 And spice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones to set *them*, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The offerings delivered to the workmen. &c.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise hearted man, among them that wrought in the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another; and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one *curtain* to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains *of* goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain *was* thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches *of* brass, to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, *of* rams skins died red, and a covering *of* badgers skins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, *of* shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, south-ward.

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north-corner he made twenty boards,

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle west-ward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets *were* sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made bars *of* shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides west-ward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings *of* gold *to be* places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were of* gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle-door, *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were of* brass.

CHAP. XXXVII.

The mercy-seat with cherubims, &c.

AND Bezaleel made the ark *of* shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves *of* shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy-seat *of* pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims *of* gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out *their* wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table *of* shittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withal, *of* pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick *of* pure gold: *of* beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work *of* pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, *of* pure gold.

24 *Of* a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar *of* shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (*it was* four-square) and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

18 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

The altar of burnt-offering, &c.

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (*it was* four-square) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net-work, under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, *to be* places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the looking-glasses of *the women* assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court *were of* fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were of* silver.

11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

12 And for the west-side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east-side east-ward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of *the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were of* brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver; and all the pillars of the court *were* filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* four, and their sockets of brass four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, of silver.

20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were of* brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, *son* to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbred of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A bekah for every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekel*, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering *was* seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

The clothes of service and holy garments, &c.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy *place*, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it into* wires, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, *was* of the same, according to the work thereof; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, *that they should be* stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate *of* cunning work, like the work of the ephod; *of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square; they made the breast-plate double: a span *was* the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: *the first* row *was* a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: *they were* inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains, at the ends, *of* wreathen work *of* pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches *of* gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastned in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breast-plate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod *of* woven work, all *of* blue.

23 And *there was* a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, *with* a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranates *of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined *linen*.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats *of* fine linen, *of* woven work, for Aaron and for his sons,

28 And a mitre *of* fine linen, and goodly bonnets *of* fine linen, and linen breeches *of* fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle *of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, *of* needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, *of* pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat,

36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread,

37 The pure candlestick, *with* the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle-door,

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy *place*, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: And Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

The tabernacle commanded to be reared, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation:

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, in the first month, in the second year, on the first day of the month, *that* the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastned his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withal*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

¶ Th

CHAP. I.

The burnt-offering of the herd, &c.

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be of* the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be of* fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers and cast it beside the altar on the east-part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: *it is* a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

The meat-offering of flour with oyl, &c.

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall *be of* fine flour; and he shall pour oyl upon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: it *is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oyl.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oyl thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat-offering

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, *part* of the beaten corn thereof, and *part* of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

The peace-offering of the herd, &c.

AND if his oblation *be a* sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be a* male or female; he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be *of* the flock; male or female; he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

CHAP. IV.

The sin-offering of ignorance, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (*concerning things* which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sin according to the sin of the people: then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat* against any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put *some* of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offerings.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

The trespass-offering for sundry sins, &c.

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and *is* a witness, whether he hath seen or known *of it*; if he do not utter *it*, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and *if* it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness *it be* that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever *it be* that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these *things*, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that *thing*.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one

for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer *that* which *is* for the sin-offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second *for a* burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering; he shall put no oyl upon it, neither shall he put *any* frankincense thereon: for it *is* a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, *even* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not, and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

The trespass-offering for sins, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsly; in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsly; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, *and* give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (It *is* the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire *shall* ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the altar, *for a* sweet savour, *even* the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven. I have given it *unto them for* their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most

holy, as *is* the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyl, *and when it is* baken, thou shalt bring it in: *and* the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: *It is* a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This *is* the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 And no sin-offering whereof *any* of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withal* in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

The law of the trespass-offering, &c.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespass-offering: it *is* most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, *for* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespass-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sin-offering *is*, so *is* the trespass-offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes mingled with oyl, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer *for* his offering, leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, *for* an heave-offering unto the LORD, *and* it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it, shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean *thing*, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean *thing*, as the uncleanness of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood, *whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hand shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest *for an* heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breast, and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by a* statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his fore-front did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew *it*, and Moses took the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed *it*, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram

am upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew *it*, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them *for a* wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it *for a* wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration it was Moses part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

Aarons offerings for himself, &c.

AND it came to pass on the eighth day, *that* Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and a calf, and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy self and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which *was* for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the sin-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which *was* the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, *for* a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons sons presented

sented unto him the blood (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about)
19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver,
20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:
21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved *for* a wave-offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.
22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.
23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.
24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

Nadab and Abihu burnt by fire, &c.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD which he commanded them not.
2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.
3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.
4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.
5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.
6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.
7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oil of the LORD *is* upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.
8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,
9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations:
10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:
11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.
12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy.
13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due and thy sons' due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.
14 And the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sons' due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.
15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it for* a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.
16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, *which were* left *alive*, saying,
17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it to you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?
18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy *place*: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, as I commanded.
19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?
20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

What beasts may be eaten, and what not.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.
3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.
4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he *is* unclean unto you.
5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he *is* unclean unto you.
6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed; yet he cheweth not the cud: he *is* unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which *is* in the waters; they *shall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kind:

15 Every raven after his kind:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all four, shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kind, and the bald-locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them, shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on all four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every *thing*, whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they *are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, *wherein there is* plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if *any part* of their carcase fall upon any sowing-seed which is to be sown, it *shall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any part* of their carcase fall thereon, it *shall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *shall be* an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth; them ye shall not eat, for they *are* an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and ye shall be holy; for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the

the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

A woman's purification after child-birth.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-child: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

Laws and tokens to discern the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh, a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper than the skin of his flesh; it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague, seven days.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague *be* somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And *if* the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 And the priest shall see *him*: and behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It *is* an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, *if* the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white; he shall come unto the priest;

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned unto white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in its place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh, in the skin
hereof there is a hot burning, and the
uick flesh that burneth have a white
ight spot, somewhat reddish, or white;
25 Then the priest shall look upon it:
d behold, if the hair in the bright spot
turned white, and it be in sight deeper
an the skin; it is a leprosie broken out
the burning: wherefore the priest shall
pronounce him unclean: it is the plague
leprosie.
26 But if the priest look on it, and be-
old, there be no white hair on the bright
ot, and it be no lower than the other skin,
t be somewhat dark; then the priest
all shut him up seven days:
27 And the priest shall look upon him
e seventh day: and if it be spread much
road in the skin, then the priest shall
pronounce him unclean: it is the plague
leprosie.
28 And if the bright spot stay in his
ace, and spread not in the skin, but it be
mewhat dark; it is a rising of the burn-
g, and the priest shall pronounce him
ean: for it is an inflammation of the
rning.
29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague
on the head or the beard;
30 Then the priest shall see the plague:
d behold, if it be in sight deeper than
skin, and there be in it a yellow thin
ir; then the priest shall pronounce him
clean: it is a dry scall, even a leprosie
on the head or beard.
31 And if the priest look on the plague
the scall, and behold, it be not in sight
eper than the skin, and that there is no
ck hair in it; then the priest shall shut
him that hath the plague of the scall,
en days.
32 And in the seventh day the priest
ll look on the plague: and behold, if
scall spread not, and there be in it no
low hair, and the scall be not in sight
per than the skin;
33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall
ot shave: and the priest shall shut up
that hath the scall, seven days more.
34 And in the seventh day the priest
l look on the scall: and behold, if the
ll be not spread in the skin, nor be in
t deeper than the skin; then the priest
ll pronounce him clean: and he shall
sh his clothes, and be clean.
35 But if the scall spread much in the
after his cleansing;
36 Then the priest shall look on him:
behold, if the scall be spread in the
the priest shall not seek for yellow
; he is unclean.
37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay,
that there is black hair grown up
in; the scall is healed, he is clean:
he priest shall pronounce him clean.
38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in
kin of their flesh bright spots, even
bright spots;
39 Then the priest shall look: and be-
if the bright spots in the skin of their
flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled
spot that groweth in the skin; he is clean.
40 And the man whose hair is fallen off
his head, he is bald: yet is he clean.
41 And he that hath his hair fallen off
from the part of his head toward his face,
he is forehead-bald: yet is he clean.
42 And if there be in the bald head, or
bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is
a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or
his bald forehead.
43 Then the priest shall look upon it:
and behold, if the rising of the sore be
white reddish in his bald head, or in his
bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth
in the skin of the flesh;
44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean:
the priest shall pronounce him utterly un-
clean, his plague is in his head.
45 And the leper in whom the plague is,
his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare,
and he shall put a covering upon his upper
lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.
46 All the days wherein the plague shall
be in him, he shall be defiled; he is un-
clean: he shall dwell alone, without the
camp shall his habitation be.
47 ¶ The garment also that the plague
of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen
garment, or a linen garment,
48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof,
of linen or of woollen, whether in a skin,
or in any thing made of skin;
49 And if the plague be greenish or red-
dish in the garment, or in the skin, either
in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing
of skin; it is a plague of leprosie, and shall
be shewed unto the priest.
50 And the priest shall look upon the
plague, and shut up it that hath the plague,
seven days.
51 And he shall look on the plague on
the seventh day: if the plague be spread
in the garment, either in the warp, or in
the woof, or in a skin, or in any work
that is made of skin; the plague is a
fretting leprosie; it is unclean.
52 He shall therefore burn that garment,
whether warp or woof, in woollen or in
linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the
plague is: for it is a fretting leprosie; it
shall be burnt in the fire.
53 And if the priest shall look, and be-
hold, the plague be not spread in the gar-
ment, either in the warp, or in the woof,
or in any thing of skin;
54 Then the priest shall command that
they wash the thing wherein the plague is,
and he shall shut it up seven days more.
55 And the priest shall look on the plague
after that it is washed: and behold, if the
plague have not changed his colour, and
the plague be not spread; it is unclean,
thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret in-
ward, whether it be bare within or without.
56 And if the priest look, and behold,
the plague be somewhat dark after the
washing of it; then he shall rend it out of
the garment, or out of the skin, or out
of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And

57 And if it appear ſtill in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of ſkin; it *is* a ſpreading *plague*: thou ſhalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatſoever thing of ſkin *it be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and ſhall be clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of ſkins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

The cleanſing of the leper, &c.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: He ſhall be brought unto the prieſt:

3 And the prieſt ſhall go forth out of the camp; and the prieſt ſhall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper;

4 Then ſhall the prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſop.

5 And the prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he ſhall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſſop, and ſhall dip them and the living bird, in the blood of the bird *that was* killed over the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle upon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeven times, and ſhall pronounce him clean, and ſhall let the living bird looſe into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleanſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhave off all his hair, and waſh himſelf in water, that he may be clean: and after *that* he ſhall come into the camp, and ſhall tarry abroad out of his tent ſeven days.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeventh day, that he ſhall ſhave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eye-brows, even all his hair he ſhall ſhave off: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall take two he-lambs without blemiſh, and one ew-lamb of the firſt year without blemiſh, and three tenth-deals of fine flour *for a* meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

11 And the prieſt that maketh *him* clean, ſhall preſent the man that is to be made clean, and thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the prieſt ſhall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a treſpaſs-offering, and the log of oyl, and wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall ſlay the lamb in the place where he ſhall kill the ſin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the ſin-offering *is* the prieſts, *ſo is* the treſpaſs-offering: it *is* moſt holy.

14 And the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the blood of the treſpaſs-offering, and the prieſt ſhall put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the log of oyl, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyl with his finger, ſeven times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyl that *is* in his hand, ſhall the prieſt put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the treſpaſs-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that *is* in the prieſts hand, he ſhall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the prieſt ſhall offer the ſin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his uncleanneſs; and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt-offering:

20 And the prieſt ſhall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhall be clean.

21 And if he *be* poor, and cannot get ſo much; then he ſhall take one lamb *for a* treſpaſs-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get; and the one ſhall be a ſin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleanſing, unto the prieſt, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the prieſt ſhall take the lamb of the treſpaſs-offering, and the log of oyl, and the prieſt ſhall wave them *for a* wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he ſhall kill the lamb of the treſpaſs-offering, and the prieſt ſhall take *ſome* of the blood of the treſpaſs-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the prieſt ſhall pour of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand:

27 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger *ſome* of the oyl that *is* in his left hand, ſeven times before the LORD.

28 And the prieſt ſhall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleanſed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon

great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one *for a* sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go *in to* see the plague; that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into a unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

Mens uncleanness in their issues, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon,

upon, that hath she issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth *any of* those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it; he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she *shall be* unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one *for* a sin-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

The high priests entrance, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy *place*: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these *are* holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which *is* for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock *for* the sin-offering, and the goat *for* the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* in the seventh month, on the tenth *day* of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, *even* the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

The blood of beasts must be offered, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer

h the LORDS lot fell, and offer him
sin-offering.

But the goat on which the lot fell
e the scape-goat, shall be presented
before the LORD, to make an a-
ment with him, *and* to let him go for
pe-goat into the wilderness.

And Aaron shall bring the bullock of
in-offering, which *is* for himself, and
make an atonement for himself, and
his house, and shall kill the bullock
he sin-offering which *is* for himself.

And he shall take a censer-full of
ing coals of fire from off the altar
e the LORD, and his hands full of
t incense beaten small, and bring *it*
in the vail.

And he shall put the incense upon
fire before the LORD, that the cloud
he incense may cover the mercy-seat
is upon the testimony, that he die not.

And he shall take of the blood of the
ock, and sprinkle *it* with his finger
the mercy-seat east-ward: and be-
the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of
blood with his finger seven times.

¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the
fering that *is* for the people, and
g his blood within the vail, and do
that blood as he did with the blood
he bullock, and sprinkle it upon the
y-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

And he shall make an atonement for
oly *place*, because of the uncleanness
he children of Israel, and because of
transgressions in all their sins: and
all he do for the tabernacle of the
regation that remaineth among them,
e midst of their uncleanness.

And there shall be no man in the ta-
acle of the congregation, when he go-
in to make an atonement in the holy
, until he come out, and have made an
ement for himself, and for his house,
, and for all the congregation of Israel.

And he shall go out unto the altar
is before the LORD, and make an a-
ment for it; and shall take of the
d of the bullock, and of the blood of
goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the
r round about.

And he shall sprinkle of the blood
it with his finger seven times, and
nse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

¶ And when he hath made an end of
neiling the holy place, and the taber-
e of the congregation, and the altar,
all bring the live goat:

And Aaron shall lay both his hands
the head of the live goat, and confess
him all the iniquities of the children
rael, and all their transgressions in all
sins, putting them upon the head of
oat, and shall send *him* away by the
d of a fit man into the wilderness.

And the goat shall bear upon him all
iniquities, unto a land not inhabit-
and he shall let go the goat in the
erness.

fer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them *for* peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger: he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

Unlawful marriages, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is* thy sister: thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy son's wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for* they *are* her near kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness besides the other in her life-*time*.

19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 Thou

Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as
h womankind: it *is* abomination.
Neither shalt thou lie with any beast
efile thy self therewith: neither shall
woman stand before a beast to lie
n thereto: it *is* confusion.
Defile not you your selves in any of
e things: for in all these the nations
defiled which I cast out before you.
And the land is defiled: therefore
visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and
land it self vomiteth out her inhabi-
s.
Ye shall therefore keep my statutes
my judgments, and shall not commit
of these abominations; *neither* any of
r own nation, nor any stranger that
urneth among you:
(For all these abominations have the
n of the land done, which *were* before
, and the land is defiled)
That the land spue not you out also,
n ye defile it, as it spued out the nati-
that *were* before you.
For whosoever shall commit any of
e abominations, even the souls that
mit *them*, shall be cut off from among
r people.
Therefore shall ye keep mine ordi-
ce, that ye commit not *any one* of these
minable customs, which were commit-
before you, and that ye defile not your
es therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry laws.

Nd the LORD spake unto Moses, say-
ng,
Speak unto all the congregation of
hildren of Israel, and say unto them,
hall be holy: for I the LORD your
am holy.
¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother
his father, and keep my sabbaths: I
the LORD your God.
Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to
r selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD
God.
¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-
ings unto the LORD; ye shall offer it,
our own will.
It shall be eaten the same day ye offer
and on the morrow: and if *ought* re-
maineth the third day, it shall be burnt
the fire.
And if it be eaten at all on the third day,
abominable; it shall not be accepted.
Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall
his iniquity, because he hath pro-
d the hallowed thing of the LORD:
that soul shall be cut off from among
people.
¶ And when ye reap the harvest of
land, thou shalt not wholly reap the
ers of thy field, neither shalt thou ga-
the gleanings of thy harvest.
And thou shalt not glean thy vine-
, neither shalt thou gather *every*
of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave
for the poor and stranger: I *am* the
your God.

¶

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down *as* a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a divers kind: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; she shall be scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespass-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food; then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

27 ¶ Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do

29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be unto you as one born among it you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

Of giving seed to Molech, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctify your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctify you.

9 ¶ For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another *man's* wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall burn him and them with fire, that there be no wickedness among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakedness, he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedness: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childless.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedness, they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have severed you from other people.

25 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by

y fowl, or by any manner of living
g that creepeth on the ground, which
ave separated from you as unclean.
6 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I
LORD *am* holy, and have severed you
m *other* people, that ye should be mine.
¶ A man also or woman that hath a fa-
liar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely
put to death: they shall stone them with
nes: their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

Of the priests mourning, &c.

Nd the LORD said unto Moses, Speak
unto the priests the sons of Aaron,
say unto them, There shall none be
filed for the dead among his people.
But for his kin, that is near unto him,
is, for his mother, and for his father,
for his son, and for his daughter, and
his brother,
And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh
o him, which hath had no husband:
her may he be defiled.
But he shall not defile himself, *being*
hief man among his people, to profane
mself.
They shall not make baldness upon
r head, neither shall they shave off
corner of their beard, nor make any
ings in their flesh.
They shall be holy unto their God,
not profane the name of their God:
the offerings of the LORD made by
, *and* the bread of their God they do
r: therefore they shall be holy.
They shall not take a wife *that is* a
ore, or profane; neither shall they
e a woman put away from her hus-
d: for he *is* holy unto his God.
Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for
offereth the bread of thy God: he shall
oly unto thee: for I the LORD which
ctifie you, *am* holy.
¶ And the daughter of any priest, if
profane her self by playing the whore,
profaneth her father: she shall be
t with fire.
And *he that is* the high priest among
brethren, upon whose head the anoint-
oyl was poured, and that is consecrat-
to put on the garments, shall not un-
r his head, nor rent his clothes;
Neither shall he go in to any dead
, nor defile himself for his father, or
his mother:
Neither shall he go out of the san-
ary, nor profane the sanctuary of his
; for the crown of the anointing oyl
his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.
And he shall take a wife in her vir-
y.
A widow, or a divorced woman, or
ne, or an harlot, these shall he not
: but he shall take a virgin of his
people to wife.
Neither shall he profane his seed a-
g his people: for I the LORD do san-
him.
¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of *thy* seed in their generations, that hath *any* blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:
18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,
19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,
20 Or crook-backt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:
21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.
22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy.
23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.
24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

The priests when to abstain from holy things.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name, *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.
3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.
4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth *any thing that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:
5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:
6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.
7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.
8 That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat, to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.
9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.
10 There shall no stranger eat *of* the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired

hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy *any* soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be *married* unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat *of* the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth *part* thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering;

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayst thou offer *for* a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because *their* corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for

an offering made by fire unto the LO

28 And *whether it be* cow or ew, ye not kill it and her young both in one d

29 And when ye will offer a sacrific thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer i your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten ye shall leave none of it until the morni I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my co mandments, and do them: I *am* the LO

32 Neither shall ye profane my h name, but I will be hallowed among children of Israel: I *am* the LORD wh hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the lan Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LO

CHAP. XXIII.

Of sundry feasts, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, ing,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, say unto them, *Concerning* the feasts the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* feasts.

3 Six days shall work be done, but seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an convocation; ye shall do no work *ther* it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LO *even* holy convocations, which ye s proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth *day* of the first m at even, *is* the LORDS passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the f month, *is* the feast of unleavened b unto the LORD: seven days ye must unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an convocation: ye shall do no servile w therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering mad fire unto the LORD seven days: in seventh day *is* an holy convocation shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto M saying,

10 Speak unto the children of I and say unto them, When ye be com to the land which I give unto you, shall reap the harvest thereof, the shall bring a sheaf of the first-frui your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall wave the sheaf be the LORD, to be accepted for you the morrow after the sabbath the p shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day whe wave the sheaf an he-lamb without ish, of the first year, for a burnt-o ring unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *be* two tenth-deals of fine flour mi with oil, an offering made by fire the LORD *for* a sweet savour: and drink-offering thereof *shall be* of the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread pa

ched corn, nor green ears, until the
-same day that ye have brought an of-
ng unto your God: *it shall be* a statute
ever throughout your generations, in
your dwellings.
: ¶ And ye shall count unto you from
morrow after the sabbath, from the day
ye brought the sheaf of the wave-of-
ng; seven sabbaths shall be complete:
Even unto the morrow after the
enth sabbath, shall ye number fifty
s, and ye shall offer a new meat-offer-
unto the LORD.
Ye shall bring out of your habita-
s two wave loaves, of two tenth-
ts: they shall be of fine flour, they
l be baken with leaven, *they are* the
-fruits unto the LORD.
And ye shall offer with the bread se-
lambs without blemish, of the first
, and one young bullock and two rams:
shall be *for* a burnt-offering unto the
RD, with their meat-offering, and their
k-offerings, *even* an offering made by
of sweet savour unto the LORD.
Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the
s, for a sin-offering, and two lambs of
first year, for a sacrifice of peace-
rings.
And the priest shall wave them with
bread of the first-fruits, *for* a wave-
ring before the LORD, with the two
bs: they shall be holy to the LORD
the priest.
And ye shall proclaim on the self-same
ay that it may be an holy convocation un-
o you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*:
hall be a statute for ever in all your
llings throughout your generations.
¶ And when ye reap the harvest of
r land, thou shalt not make clean rid-
ce of the corners of thy field when
reapest, neither shalt thou gather
gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt
e them unto the poor, and to the
nger: I *am* the LORD your God.
¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
ng,
Speak unto the children of Israel,
ng, In the seventh month, in the first
the month, shall ye have a sabbath,
emorial of blowing of trumpets, an
convocation.
Ye shall do no servile work *therein*;
ye shall offer an offering made by fire
the LORD.
¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
ng,
Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh
nth, *there shall be* a day of atonement, it
l be an holy convocation unto you, and
hall afflict your souls, and offer an
ring made by fire unto the LORD.
And ye shall do no work in that
e day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to
ke an atonement for you before the
RD your God.
For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall
be afflicted in that same day, he shall
cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth *day* of the month at even: from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven days unto the LORD.
35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.
36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a solemn assembly, *and* ye shall do no servile work *therein*.
37 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:
38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.
40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven days.
41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.
42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:
43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.
44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

The oyl for the lamps, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.
3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto

the morning, before the LORD continually: *it shall be a* statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth-deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish *woman*, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name of *the LORD*, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the camp, and let all that heard *him*, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, *and* all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of *the LORD*, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done unto him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him *again*.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

The sabbath of the seventh year, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: *for* it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that *are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years, and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound, on the tenth *day* of the seventh month; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout *all* the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest *ought* of thy neighbours hand; ye shall not oppress one another.

15 According to the number of years after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the years* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye

Ye shall not therefore oppress one
ther; but thou shalt fear thy God:
I *am* the LORD your God.
¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes,
keep my judgments, and do them;
ye shall dwell in the land in safety.
And the land shall yield her fruit,
ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein
safety.
And if ye shall say, What shall we
the seventh year? behold, we shall
low, nor gather in our increase:
Then I will command my blessing
n you in the sixth year, and it shall
g forth fruit for three years.
And ye shall sow the eighth year, and
yet of old fruit, until the ninth year;
l her fruits come in, ye shall eat *of*
old *store*.
¶ The land shall not be sold for ever:
he land *is* mine, for ye *are* strangers
sojourners with me.
And in all the land of your possession,
hall grant a redemption for the land.
¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and
sold away *some* of his possession, and
ny of his kin come to redeem it, then
he redeem that which his brother

And if the man have none to redeem
nd himself: be able to redeem it:
Then let him count the years of the
mereof, and restore the overplus unto
e man to whom he sold it; that he
return unto his possession.
But if he be not able to restore *it* to
then that which is sold, shall remain
e hand of him that hath bought it,
the year of jubile: and in the jubile
all go out, and he shall return unto
s possession.
And if a man sell a dwelling-house
walled city, then he may redeem it
in a whole year after it is sold: *with*
full year may he redeem it.
And if it be not redeemed within the
e of a full year; then the house that
the walled city, shall be established
ever to him that bought it, through-
his generations: it shall not go out
e jubile.
But the houses of the villages which
e no walls round about them, shall be
ted as the fields of the country: they
be redeemed, and they shall go out
e jubile.
Notwithstanding, the cities of the
ites, *and* the houses of the cities of
r possession, may the Levites redeem
ny time.
And if a man purchase of the Le-
s, then the house that was sold, and
ity of his possession shall go out in
ear of jubile: for the houses of the
s of the Levites *are* their possession
g the children of Israel.
But the field of the suburbs of their
may not be sold, for it *is* their per-
al possession.
¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor,
and fallen in decay with thee; then thou
shalt relieve him: *yea, though he be a* stran-
ger, or a sojourner; that he may live with
thee.
36 Take thou no usury of him, or in-
crease: but fear thy God; that thy bro-
ther may live with thee.
37 Thou shalt not give him thy money
upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for
increase.
38 I *am* the LORD your God, which
brought you forth out of the land of E-
gypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and*
to be your God.
39 ¶ And if thy brother *that dwelleth* by
thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto
thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve
as a bond-servant:
40 *But* as an hired servant, *and* as a so-
journer, he shall be with thee, *and* shall
serve thee unto the year of jubile.
41 And *then* shall he depart from thee,
both he and his children with him, and
shall return unto his own family, and unto
the possession of his fathers shall he re-
turn.
42 For they *are* my servants, which I
brought forth out of the land of Egypt:
they shall not be sold as bond-men.
43 Thou shalt not rule over him with
rigour, but shalt fear thy God.
44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-
maids, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of
the heathen that are round about you; of
them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-
maids.
45 Moreover, of the children of the stran-
gers that do sojourn among you, of them
shall ye buy, and of their families that *are*
with you, which they begat in your land:
and they shall be your possession.
46 And ye shall take them as an inheri-
tance for your children after you, to inher-
it *them for* a possession, they shall be your
bond-men for ever: but over your bre-
thren the children of Israel, ye shall not
rule one over another with rigour.
47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax
rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth*
by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the
stranger *or* sojourner by thee, or to the
stock of the strangers family:
48 After that he is sold, he may be re-
deemed again; one of his brethren may
redeem him:
49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may
redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin un-
to him, of his family, may redeem him; or
if he be able, he may redeem himself.
50 And he shall reckon with him that
bought him, from the year that he was
sold to him, unto the year of jubile: and
the price of his sale shall be according
unto the number of years, according to
the time of an hired servant shall it be
with him.
51 If *there be* yet many years *behind*; ac-
cording unto them he shall give again
the price of his redemption, out of the
money that he was bought for,

52 And

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 *And* as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these *years*, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel *are* servants, they *are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

A blessing promised, &c.

YE shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make *you* afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through the land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague; that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and your *high*-ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and *ye be* in your enemies land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths,

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes, and judgments, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

Concerning vows, &c.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five years old, even unto twenty years old; even thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a month old, even unto five years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty years old and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD; then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctify his house *to be* holy unto the LORD; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession; then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley-seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubile; then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it; then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field,

or if he have sold the field to another man; it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as* a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the year of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD's firstling, no man shall sanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it *is* the LORD's.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem *it* according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD's: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel, in mount Sinai.

¶ The Fourth Book of Moses, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

The people numbered, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: Of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men, which are expressed by *their* names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, by their poll, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of

4 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their
erations, after their families, by the
se of their fathers, according to the
ber of the names, from twenty years
and upward, all that were able to go
th to war;
Those that were numbred of them,
of the tribe of Gad, were forty and
thousand six hundred and fifty.
¶ Of the children of Judah, by their
erations, after their families, by the
se of their fathers, according to the
ber of the names, from twenty years
and upward, all that were able to go
th to war;
Those that were numbred of them,
of the tribe of Judah, were threescore
fourteen thousand and six hundred.
¶ Of the children of Issachar, by
r generations, after their families, by
house of their fathers, according to
number of the names, from twenty
old and upward, all that were able
go forth to war;
Those that were numbred of them,
of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and
thousand and four hundred.
¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by
r generations, after their families, by
house of their fathers, according to
number of the names, from twenty
old and upward, all that were able
go forth to war;
Those that were numbred of them,
of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty
even thousand and four hundred.
¶ Of the children of Joseph: namely,
e children of Ephraim, by their gene-
ns, after their families, by the house of
fathers, according to the number of
mes, from twenty years old and up-
, all that were able to go forth to war;
Those that were numbred of them,
of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty
and and five hundred.
¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by
r generations, after their families, by
house of their fathers, according to
number of the names, from twenty
old and upward, all that were able
go forth to war;
Those that were numbred of them,
of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty
two thousand and two hundred.
¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by
r generations, after their families, by
house of their fathers, according to
number of the names, from twenty
old and upward, all that were able
go forth to war;
Those that were numbred of them,
of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty
ve thousand and four hundred.
¶ Of the children of Dan, by their
erations, after their families, by the
of their fathers, according to the
er of the names, from twenty years
d upward, all that were able to go
to war;
Those that were numbred of them,
even of the tribe of Dan, were threescore
and two thousand and seven hundred.
40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their
generations, after their families, by the
house of their fathers, according to the
number of the names, from twenty years
old and upward, all that were able to go
forth to war;
41 Those that were numbred of them,
even of the tribe of Asher, were forty and
one thousand and five hundred.
42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali,
throughout their generations, after their
families, by the house of their fathers, ac-
cording to the number of the names, from
twenty years old and upward, all that
were able to go forth to war;
43 Those that were numbred of them
even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty
and three thousand and four hundred.
44 These are those that were numbred,
which Moses and Aaron numbred, and
the princes of Israel, being twelve men:
each one was for the house of his fathers.
45 So were all those that were numbred
of the children of Israel, by the house of
their fathers, from twenty years old and
upward, all that were able to go forth to
war in Israel;
46 Even all they that were numbred,
were six hundred thousand and three
thousand and five hundred and fifty.
47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of
their fathers, were not numbred among
them.
48 For the LORD had spoken unto
Moses, saying,
49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe
of Levi, neither take the sum of them
among the children of Israel:
50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites
over the tabernacle of testimony, and
over all the vessels thereof, and over all
things that belong to it; they shall bear
the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof,
and they shall minister unto it, and shall
encamp round about the tabernacle.
51 And when the tabernacle setteth for-
ward, the Levites shall take it down: and
when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the
Levites shall set it up: and the stranger
that cometh nigh, shall be put to
death.
52 And the children of Israel shall pitch
their tents every man by his own camp,
and every man by his own standard,
throughout their hosts.
53 But the Levites shall pitch round
about the tabernacle of testimony; that
there be no wrath upon the congregation
of the children of Israel: and the Levites
shall keep the charge of the tabernacle
of testimony.
54 And the children of Israel did ac-
cording to all that the LORD commanded
Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and
unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their fathers house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 ¶ And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab, *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar, *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon, *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad, *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north-side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, *shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher, *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

The sons of Aaron, &c.

THese also *are* the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day *that* the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons

aron, the priests which were anointed, om he consecrated to minister in the riest's office.

3 And Nadab and Abihu died before LORD, when they offered strange fire fore the LORD, in the wilderness of nai, and they had no children: and Ele- ar and Ithamar ministred in the priest's ice, in the sight of Aaron their father.

4 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, ying,

5 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and lesent them before Aaron the priest, at they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and e charge of the whole congregation be- re the tabernacle of the congregation, do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instru- nts of the tabernacle of the congregati- , and the charge of the children of Is- el, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto aron and to his sons: they *are* wholly gi- n unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and s sons, and they shall wait on their riest's office: and the stranger that com- h nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo- s, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the evites from among the children of Is- el, instead of all the first-born that open- h the matrice among the children of Is- el: therefore the Levites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first-born *are* mine ; on the day that I smote all the first- rn in the land of Egypt, I hallowed un- me all the first-born in Israel, both man d beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the ORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after e house of their fathers, by their fami- es: every male from a month old and ward, shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred them according the word of the LORD, as he was mmanded.

17 And these were the sons of Levi, by eir names; Gershon, and Kohath, and erari.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons f Gershon by their families; Libni, and himei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their fa- ilies; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, nd Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their fa- ilies; Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the milies of the Levites, according to the ouse of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the bnites, and the family of the Shimites: hese *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, ccording to the number of all the males, om a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbred of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Elia- saph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Ger- shon, in the tabernacle of the congre- gation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hang- ing for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keep- ing the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the fa- ther of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctua- ry wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the overlight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zu- riel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And *under* the custody and charge of the sons of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets there- of, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation east- ward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctua- ry, for the charge of the children of Is- rael; and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Number all the firſt-born of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) inſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael; and the cattle of the Levites, inſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattle of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt-born males, by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, were twenty and two thouſand two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Levites inſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattle of the Levites inſtead of their cattle, and the Levites ſhall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen, of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael, which are more than the Levites;

47 Thou ſhalt even take five ſhekels apiece by the poll, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary ſhalt thou take *them*: the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou ſhalt give the money wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his ſons.

49 And Moſes took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael took he the money; a thouſand three hundred and three core and five *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary:

51 And Moſes gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his ſons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IV.

The age and time of the Levites ſervice, &c.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of the ſons of Kohath from among the ſons of Levi, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

3 From thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the hoſt, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *ſhall be* the ſervice of the ſons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come and his ſons, and they ſhall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall ſpread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

7 And upon the table of ſhew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread ſhall be thereon.

8 And they ſhall ſpread upon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and cover the ſame with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candleſtick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his ſnuff-diſhes, and all the oil-veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter unto it.

10 And they ſhall put it and all the veſſels thereof within a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put to the ſtaves thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtry, wherewith they miniſter in the ſanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put upon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *even* the cenſers, the fleſh-hooks, and the ſhovels, and the baſons, all the veſſels of the altar; and they ſhall ſpread upon it a covering of badgers ſkins, and put to the ſtaves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his ſons have made an end of covering the ſanctuary, and all the veſſels of the ſanctuary, as the camp is to go forward; after that, the ſons of Kohath ſhall come to bear *it*: but they ſhall not touch *any* holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe *things are* the burden of the ſons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oil, *and* the overſight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the ſanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approach unto the moſt holy things: Aaron and his ſons ſhall go in, and appoint them every one to his ſervice, and to his burden.

20 But

but they shall not go in to see when
oly things are covered, lest they die.
16 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
ying,
Take also the sum of the sons of
rson, throughout the houses of their
hers, by their families;
From thirty years old and upward,
fifty years old, shalt thou number
; all that enter in to perform the
se, to do the work in the tabernacle
e congregation.
This is the service of the families
e Gershonites, to serve, and for bur-

And they shall bear the curtains of
abernacle, and the tabernacle of the
regation, his covering, and the cov-
g of the badgers skins that is above
it, and the hanging for the door of
bernacle of the congregation,
And the hangings of the court, and
anging for the door of the gate of
ourt which is by the tabernacle, and
e altar round about, and their cords,
all the instruments of their service,
all that is made for them: so shall
serve.
At the appointment of Aaron and his
shall be all the service of the sons of
rshonites, in all their burdens, and
their service: and ye shall appoint
them in charge all their burdens.
This is the service of the families of
ons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of
congregation: and their charge shall
der the hand of Ithamar the son of
n the priest.
¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou
number them after their families,
he house of their fathers;
From thirty years old and upward,
unto fifty years old shalt thou num-
them, every one that entreth in to
ervice, to do the work of the taber-
e of the congregation.
And this is the charge of their burden,
rding to all their service in the taber-
e of the congregation; the boards of
abernacle, and the bars thereof, and
illars thereof, and sockets thereof,
And the pillars of the court round
t, and their sockets, and their pins,
their cords, with all their instru-
ts, and with all their service: and by
e ye shall reckon the instruments of
harge of their burden.
This is the service of the families
e sons of Merari, according to all
r service in he tabernacle of the con-
gation, under the hand of Ithamar the
of Aaron the priest.
¶ And Moses and Aaron and the
f of the congregation numbred the
of the Kohathites, after their fami-
and after the house of their fathers;
From thirty years old and upward,
unto fifty years old, every one that
eth in to the service, for the work in
tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.
37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
38 And those that were numbred of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;
39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:
40 Even those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.
41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.
42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;
43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:
44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.
45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;
47 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;
48 Even those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.
49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

The unclean removed out of the camp, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.
3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they

they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth *part* thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth *part* of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall pour no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it *is* an offering of jealousie, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring *her* near, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness *with another* instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that* if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* instead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

The law of the Nazarites, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

All the days of the vow of his separa-
there shall no razor come upon his
l: until the days be fulfilled in the
h he separateth *himself* unto the LORD,
hall he holy; *and* shall let the locks of
air of his head grow.
All the days that he separateth *himself*
the LORD, he shall come at no dead
.
He shall not make himself unclean
is father, or for his mother, for his
er, or for his sister, when they die:
use the consecration of his God *is* upon
ead.
All the days of his separation he *is*
unto the LORD.
And if any man die very suddenly by
, and he hath defiled the head of his
ecration; then he shall shave his head
he day of his cleansing, on the seventh
shall he shave it.
And on the eighth day he shall bring
turtles, or two young pigeons to the
st, to the door of the tabernacle of the
regation.
And the priest shall offer the one for
-offering, and the other for a burnt-
ring, and make an atonement for him,
hat he sinned by the dead, and shall
ow his head that same day.
And he shall consecrate unto the LORD
days of his separation, and shall bring
mb of the first year for a trespass-offer-
but the days that were before shall be
because his separation was defiled.
¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite:
n the days of his separation are ful-
d, he shall be brought unto the door of
abernacle of the congregation.
And he shall offer his offering unto
LORD, one he-lamb of the first year
hout blemish, for a burnt-offering,
one ewe-lamb of the first year without
mish, for a sin-offering, and one ram
hout blemish, for peace-offerings,
And a basket of unleavened bread,
es of fine flour mingled with oyl, and
ers of unleavened bread anointed with
and their meat-offering, and their
nk-offerings.
And the priest shall bring *them* be-
the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offer-
and his burnt-offering.
And he shall offer the ram *for a* sacri-
of peace-offerings unto the LORD,
h the basket of unleavened bread: the
st shall offer also his meat-offering,
his drink-offering.
And the Nazarite shall shave the
l of his separation, at the door of the
nacle of the congregation, and shall
the hair of the head of his separation,
put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sa-
ce of the peace-offerings.
And the priest shall take the sodden
ulder of the ram, and one unleavened
e out of the basket, and one unleaven-
wafer, and shall put *them* upon the
ds of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his
separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them *for a* wave-offering before the LORD: this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

The princes offering, &c.

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who *were* the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering was one silver charger, of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 O

One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full
ense:
One young bullock, one ram, one
of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
One kid of the goats for a sin-offer-

And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings,
xen, five rams, five he-goats, five
of the first year. This was the offer-
Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son
deoni, prince of the children of Ben-
, offered.

His offering was one silver charger,
eight whereof was an hundred and
shekels, a silver bowl of seventy
ls after the shekel of the sanctuary,
of them full of fine flour mingled
il, for a meat-offering:
One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full
ense:
One young bullock, one ram, one
of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
One kid of the goats for a sin-offer-

And for a sacrifice of peace-offer-
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats,
mbs of the first year. This was the
g of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son
mmishaddai, prince of the children
n, offered.

His offering was one silver charger,
eight whereof was an hundred and
shekels, one silver bowl of seventy
ls after the shekel of the sanctuary,
of them full of fine flour mingled
il, for a meat-offering:
One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full
ense:
One young bullock, one ram, one
of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
One kid of the goats for a sin-offer-

And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings,
xen, five rams, five he-goats, five
of the first year. This was the offer-
Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the
of Ocran, prince of the children of
, offered.

His offering was one silver charger,
eight whereof was an hundred and
shekels, one silver bowl of seventy
ls after the shekel of the sanctuary,
of them full of fine flour mingled
il, for a meat-offering:
One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full
ense:
One young bullock, one ram, one
of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
One kid of the goats for a sin-offer-

And for a sacrifice of peace-offer-
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats,
mbs of the first year. This was the
g of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son
an, prince of the children of Naph-
offered.

79 His offering was one silver charger,
the weight whereof was an hundred and
thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy
shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary,
both of them full of fine flour mingled
with oil, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full
of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one
lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offer-
ing:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offer-
ing:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings,
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
lambs of the first year. This was the offer-
ing of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar
(in the day when it was anointed) by the
princes of Israel: twelve chargers of sil-
ver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons
of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an
hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl se-
venty: all the silver vessels *weighed* two
thousand and four hundred *shekels* after
the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full
of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece,
after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the
gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and
twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering
were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve,
the lambs of the first year twelve, with
their meat-offering: and the kids of the
goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of
the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four
bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats
sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty.
This *was* the dedication of the altar, after
that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the
tabernacle of the congregation, to speak
with him; then he heard the voice of one
speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat
that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from
between the two cherubims: and he spake
unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

How the lamps are to be lighted, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him,
When thou lighteſt the lamps, the seven
lamps shall give light over against the
candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the
lamps thereof, over against the candle-
stick; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick *was*
of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof,
unto the flowers thereof, *was* beaten work:
according unto the pattern which the
LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the
candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the
chil-

children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregration: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:
11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, *for* an offering of the children of Israel; that they may execute the service of the LORD.
12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for a* sin-offering, and the other *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.
13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them *for* an offering unto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.
15 And after that shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for* an offering.
16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; in stead of such as open every womb, *even in stead of* the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.
17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.
18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.
19 And I have given the Levites *as a* gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel; to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.
20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.
21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.
22 And after that went the Levites to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward, they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:
25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:
26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

The passover is commanded again, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,
2 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.
3 In the fourteenth day of this month at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.
4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.
5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.
6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day.
7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?
8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.
11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep *it*, *and* eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.
12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

But the man that *is* clean, and is not journey, and forbeareth to keep the ver; even the same soul shall be cut om his people, because he brought he offering of the LORD in his appoin- ation: that man shall bear his sin.

And if a stranger shall sojourn among and will keep the passover unto the D, according to the ordinance of the ver, and according to the manner of, so shall he do: ye shall have one inance, both for the stranger, and for that was born in the land.

¶ And on the day that the tabernacle reared up, the cloud covered the nacle, *namely*, the tent of the testi- ny: and at even there was upon the nacle as it were the appearance of until the morning.

So it was alway: the cloud covered *day*, and the appearance of fire by t.

And when the cloud was taken up the tabernacle; then after that the ren of Israel journeyed: and in the where the cloud abode, there the ren of Israel pitched their tents.

At the commandment of the LORD hildren of Israel journeyed, and at commandment of the LORD they ned: as long as the cloud abode upon abernacle, they rested in the tents.

And when the cloud tarried long the tabernacle many days, then the ren of Israel kept the charge of the D, and journeyed not.

And *so* it was when the cloud was a days upon the tabernacle; according he commandment of the LORD they ide in their tents, and according to the mandment of the LORD they jour- ed.

And *so* it was when the cloud abode even unto the morning, and *that* cloud was taken up in the morning, they journeyed: whether *it was* by or by night that the cloud was taken they journeyed.

Or *whether it were* two days, or a nth, or a year, that the cloud tarried the tabernacle, remaining thereon, children of Israel abode in their tents, journeyed not: but when it was n up, they journeyed.

At the commandment of the LORD rested in the tents, and at the com- dment of the LORD they journeyed: kept the charge of the LORD at the mandment of the LORD by the hand loses.

CHAP. X.

The use of the silver trumpets, &c.

ND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Make thee two trumpets of silver; whole piece shalt thou make them: thou mayst use them for the calling he assembly, and for the journeying he camps.

And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah, according to their armies: and over his host *was* Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon, and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bear-

bearing the sanctuary: and *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim *set* forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, *which was* the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayst be to us in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

The burning at Taberah quenched, &c.

AND *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the pl Taberah: because the fire of the LO burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that among them, fell a lusting: and the c dren of Israel also wept again, and sa Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, the melons, and the leeks, and the onio and the garlick:

6 But now our soul *is* dried away; *th is* nothing at all, besides this manna, fore our eyes.

7 And the manna *was* as coriander-se and the colour thereof as the colour bdellium.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or b *it* in a mortar, and baked *it* in pans, made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the ca in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people w throughout their families, every man the door of his tent: and the anger of LORD was kindled greatly; Moses a was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LOR Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy s vant? and wherefore have I not fou favour in thy sight, that thou layest burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this peopl have I begotten them, that thou shoul say unto me, Carry them in thy bosh (as a nursing-father beareth the sucki child) unto the land which thou swar unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to g unto all this people? for they weep u me, saying, Give us flesh that we m eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this peo alone, because *it is* too heavy for me

15 And if thou deal thus with me, k me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I h found favour in thy sight; and let not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mos Gather unto me seventy men of t elders of Israel, whom thou knowest be the elders of the people, and offic over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that th may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk w thee there: and I will take of the spi which *is* upon thee, and will put *it* up them; and they shall bear the burden the people with thee, that thou bear not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sa ctifie your selves against to morrow, a ye shall eat flesh: for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall gi us flesh to eat? for *it was* well with us (egypt) therefore the LORD will gi you flesh, and ye shall eat.

Ye shall not eat one day, nor two
, nor five days, neither ten days, nor
nty days;
But even a whole month, until it
e out at your nostrils, and it be loth-
me to you: because that ye have de-
d the LORD which *is* among you,
have wept before him, saying, Why
e we forth out of Egypt?
And Moses said, The people amongst
m I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand foot-
; and thou hast said, I will give them
, that they may eat a whole month.
Shall the flocks and the herds be slain
them, to suffice them? or shall all the
of the sea be gathered together for
, to suffice them?
And the LORD said unto Moses, Is
LORDs hand waxed short? thou shalt
now whether my word shall come to
unto thee, or not.
¶ And Moses went out, and told
people the words of the LORD, and
hered the seventy men of the elders of
people, and set them round about the
rnacle.
And the LORD came down in a
d, and spake unto him, and took of
spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it*
the seventy elders: and it came to
that when the spirit rested upon
, they prophesied, and did not cease.
But there remained two *of the* men
he camp, the name of the one was
lad, and the name of the other Medad:
the spirit rested upon them (and they
e of them that were written, but went
out unto the tabernacle) and they
pheſied in the camp.
And there ran a young man, and told
ſes, and said, Eldad and Medad do
pheſie in the camp.
And Joshua the son of Nun, the
vant of Moses, *one* of his young men,
wered and said, My lord Moses, forbid
m.
And Moses said unto him, Envieſt
u for my sake? would God that all
LORDs people were prophets, *and*
t the LORD would put his spirit upon
m.
And Moses gat him into the camp,
and the elders of Israel.
¶ And there went forth a wind from
LORD, and brought quails from the
, and let *them* fall by the camp, as it
re a days journey on this side, and as it
re a days journey on the other side,
nd about the camp, and as it were
o cubits *high* upon the face of the
th.
And the people stood up all that day
all *that* night, and all the next day,
they gathered the quails: he that ga-
red least, gathered ten homers: and
y spread *them* all abroad for themselves
nd about the camp.
And while the flesh *was* yet between
ir teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath
the LORD was kindled against the
people, and the LORD smote the people
with a very great plague.
34 And he called the name of that place,
Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they
buried the people that lusted.
35 *And* the people journeyed from
Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and
abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

The sedition of Miriam and Aaron, &c.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against
Moses, because of the Ethiopian
woman, whom he had married: for he
had married an Ethiopian woman.
2 And they said, Hath the LORD in-
deed spoken only by Moses? hath he not
spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*.
3 (Now the man Moses *was* very meek,
above all the men which *were* upon the
face of the earth.)
4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto
Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam,
Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of
the congregation. And they three came
out.
5 And the LORD came down in the
pillar of the cloud, and stood *in* the door
of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and
Miriam: and they both came forth.
6 And he said, Hear now my words: If
there be a prophet among you, *I* the
LORD will make my self known unto
him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him
in a dream.
7 My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is*
faithful in all mine house.
8 With him will I speak mouth to
mouth, even apparently, and not in dark
speeches; and the similitude of the LORD
shall he behold: wherefore then were ye
not afraid to speak against my servant
Moses?
9 And the anger of the LORD was kin-
dled against them, and he departed.
10 And the cloud departed from off the
tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became*
leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron look-
ed upon Miriam, and behold, *she was*
leprous.
11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas,
my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin
upon us, wherein we have done foolishly,
and wherein we have sinned.
12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom
the flesh is half consumed, when he com-
eth out of his mother's womb.
13 And Moses cried unto the LORD,
saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech
thee.
14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If
her father had but spit in her face, should
she not be ashamed seven days? let her be
shut out from the camp seven days, and
after that let her be received in *again*.
15 And Miriam was shut out from the
camp seven days: and the people journey-
ed not, till Miriam was brought in *again*.
16 And afterward the people removed
from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilder-
ness of Paran.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Spies sent to search Canaan, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way south-ward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it *is*, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether *it be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were (now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff, and *they brought* of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people *be* strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people, for they *are* stronger than we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone to search *it is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it, *are* men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

The Israelites murmur, &c.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it *is* an exceeding good land.

(the LORD delight in us, then he will
us into this land, and give it us; a
which floweth with milk and hony.
Only rebel not ye against the LORD,
er fear ye the people of the land;
ney *are* bread for us: their defence is
rted from them, and the LORD *is*
us: fear them not.
But all the congregation bade stone
with stones: and the glory of the
appeared in the tabernacle of the
regation, before all the children of
l.
¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
long will this people provoke me?
how long will it be ere they believe
for all the signs which I have shewed
ng them?
I will smite them with the pestilence,
disinherit them, and will make of thee
eater nation, and mightier than they.
¶ And Moses said unto the LORD,
n the Egyptians shall hear *it*, (for
broughtest up this people in thy
ht from among them)
And they will tell *it* to the inhabitants
his land: *for* they have heard that thou
p *art* among this people, that thou
D art seen face to face, and *that* thy
d standeth over them, and *that* thou
t before them, by day-time in a pillar
cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.
Now *if* thou shalt kill *all* this people,
one man; then the nations which have
rd the fame of thee, will speak, saying,
Because the LORD was not able to
g this people into the land which he
re unto them, therefore he hath slain
m in the wilderness.
And now, I beseech thee, let the
ver of my Lord be great, according as
hast spoken, saying,
The LORD *is* long-suffering, and
great mercy, forgiving iniquity and
nsgression, and by no means clearing
guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fa-
rs upon the children, unto the third
fourth *generation*.
Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity
this people, according unto the great-
ss of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven
s people, from Egypt, even until now.
And the LORD said, I have pardoned
cording to thy word:
But *as* truly *as* I live, all the earth
all be filled with the glory of the LORD.
Because all those men which have
n my glory, and my miracles which I
d in Egypt and in the wilderness, and
ve tempted me now these ten times,
d have not hearkened to my voice;
Surely they shall not see the land
hich I sware unto their fathers, neither
all any of them that provoked me, see it:
But my servant Caleb, because he
d another spirit with him, and hath fol-
wed me fully; him will I bring into the
nd, whereinto he went; and his seed
all possess it.
(Now the Amalekites, and the Ca-
naanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow
turn you, and get you into the wilderness,
by the way of the Red sea.
¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
and unto Aaron, saying,
How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation which murmur against me? I
have heard the murmurings of the children
of Israel, which they murmur against me.
Say unto them, *As truly as* I live,
saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in
mine ears, so will I do to you:
Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbred of you,
according to your whole number, from
twenty years old and upward, which have
murmured against me,
Doubtless ye shall not come into the
land *concerning* which I sware to make you
dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.
But your little ones, which ye said
should be a prey, them will I bring in,
and they shall know the land which ye
have despised.
But *as for* you, your carcases they
shall fall in this wilderness.
And your children shall wander in
the wilderness forty years, and bear your
whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted
in the wilderness.
After the number of the days in
which ye searched the land, *even* forty
days, (each day for a year) shall ye bear
your iniquities, *even* forty years, and ye
shall know my breach of promise.
I the LORD have said, I will surely
do it unto all this evil congregation, that
are gathered together against me: in this
wilderness they shall be consumed, and
there they shall die.
And the men which Moses sent to
search the land, who returned, and made
all the congregation to murmur against
him, by bringing up a slander upon the
land;
Even those men that did bring up
the evil report upon the land, died by the
plague before the LORD.
But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of
the men that went to search the land, lived
still.
And Moses told these sayings unto
all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.
¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the
mountain, saying, Lo, we *be here*, and
will go up unto the place which the LORD
hath promised: for we have sinned.
And Moses said, Wherefore now do
you transgress the commandment of the
LORD? but it shall not prosper.
Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among
you; that ye be not smitten before your
enemies.
For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall
fall by the sword: because ye are turned

away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, *even* unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

The law of the meat-offering, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a sacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth *part* of an hin of oyl.

5 And the fourth *part* of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare *for a* meat-offering, two tenth-deals of flour mingled with the third *part* of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third *part* of an hin of wine, *for* a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock *for* a burnt-offering, or *for* a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, *for* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever *is* among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One ordinance *shall be both* for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, *for* an heave-offering: as *ye do* the heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if *ought* be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it *is* ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth *ought* presumptuously, *whether he be* born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity *shall be* upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks

s, brought him unto Moses and Aa-
and unto all the congregation.
And they put him in ward, because
s not declared what should be done
im.
And the LORD said unto Moses, The
shall be surely put to death: all the
regation shall stone him with stones
out the camp.
And all the congregation brought
without the camp, and stoned him
stones, and he died; as the LORD
manded Moses.
¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
ng,
Speak unto the children of Israel, and
them that they make them fringes in
borders of their garments, throughout
r generations, and that they put upon
fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.
And it shall be unto you for a fringe,
ye may look upon it, and remember
he commandments of the LORD, and
them: and that ye seek not after your
heart, and your own eyes, after which
ose to go a whoring:
That ye may remember, and do all
commandments, and be holy unto
r God.
I *am* the LORD your God, which
ught you out of the land of Egypt, to
your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

The rebellion of Korah, &c.

NOw Korah the son of Izhar, the son
of Kohath, the son of Levi; and
than and Abiram the sons of Eliab,
On the son of Peleth, sons of Reu-
, took *men*,
And they rose up before Moses, with
tain of the children of Israel, two hun-
ed and fifty princes of the assembly,
nous in the congregation, men of re-
wn.
And they gathered themselves toge-
r against Moses and against Aaron, and
d unto them, *Ye take* too much upon
, seeing all the congregation *are* holy
ery one of them, and the LORD *is* a-
ong them: wherefore then lift you up
ur selves above the congregation of the
ORD?
And when Moses heard *it*, he fell up-
his face:
And he spake unto Korah, and unto
his company, saying, Even to morrow
e LORD will shew who *are* his, and *who*
holy; and will cause *him* to come near
to him: even *him* whom he hath cho-
n, will he cause to come near unto him.
This do; Take you censers, Korah,
d all his company;
And put fire therein, and put incense
them before the LORD to morrow: and
shall be *that* the man whom the LORD
th choose, he *shall be* holy: *ye take* too
uch upon you, ye sons of Levi.
And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I
ay you, ye sons of Levi:
Seemeth it but a small thing unto you,
that the God of Israel hath separated you
from the congregation of Israel, to bring
you near to himself, to do the service of
the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand
before the congregation, to minister unto
them?
10 And he hath brought thee near *to him*,
and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with
thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?
11 For which cause *both* thou, and all
thy company *are* gathered together a-
gainst the LORD: and what *is* Aaron,
that ye murmur against him?
12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and
Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said,
We will not come up.
13 *Is it* a small thing that thou hast
brought us up out of a land that floweth
with milk and hony, to kill us in the wil-
derness, except thou make thy self alto-
gether a prince over us?
14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us
into a land that floweth with milk and ho-
ney, or given us inheritance of fields and
vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of
these men? we will not come up.
15 And Moses was very wroth, and said
unto the LORD, Respect not thou their
offering: I have not taken one ass from
them, neither have I hurt one of them.
16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou
and all thy company before the LORD,
thou and they, and Aaron to morrow:
17 And take every man his censer, and
put incense in them, and bring ye before
the LORD every man his censer, two hun-
dred and fifty censers; thou also and Aa-
ron each *of you* his censer.
18 And they took every man his censer,
and put fire in them, and laid incense
thereon, and stood in the door of the ta-
bernacle of the congregation with Moses
and Aaron.
19 And Korah gathered all the congre-
gation against them unto the door of the
tabernacle of the congregation: and the
glory of the LORD appeared unto all the
congregation.
20 And the LORD spake unto Moses
and unto Aaron, saying,
21 Separate your selves from among
this congregation, that I may consume
them in a moment.
22 And they fell upon their faces, and
said, O God, the God of the spirits of all
flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be
wroth with all the congregation?
23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
24 Speak unto the congregation, say-
ing, Get you up from about the tabernacle
of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.
25 And Moses rose up and went unto
Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of
Israel followed him.
26 And he spake unto the congregation,
saying, Depart, I pray you, from the
tents of these wicked men, and touch no-
thing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all
their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own mind.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to pass as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that *were* round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates *for* a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates for* a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which *is* not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly into the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

Aarons rod flourisheth, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, *that* the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again, before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels

els; and thou shalt quite take away
murmurings from me, that they die

And Moses did *so*: as the LORD
manded him, so did he.
And the children of Israel spake unto
ses, saying, Behold, we die, we pe-
, we all perish.
Whosoever cometh any thing near
o the tabernacle of the LORD, shall
: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

The charge of the priests and Levites, &c.

Nd the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou
and thy sons and thy fathers house
th thee shall bear the iniquity of the
nctuary: and thou and thy sons with
ee shall bear the iniquity of your priest-
od.
And thy brethren also of the tribe of
vi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou
th thee, that they may be joyned unto
ee, and minister unto thee: but thou
nd thy sons with thee, *shall minister* be-
re the tabernacle of witness.
And they shall keep thy charge, and
e charge of all the tabernacle: only
ey shall not come nigh the vessels of the
nctuary and the altar, that neither they,
or you also die.
And they shall be joyned unto thee,
nd keep the charge of the tabernacle of
he congregation, for all the service of
he tabernacle: and a stranger shall not
ome nigh unto you.
And ye shall keep the charge of the
anctuary, and the charge of the altar;
hat there be no wrath any more upon
he children of Israel.
And I, behold, I have taken your bre-
hren the Levites from among the children
f Israel: to you *they are* given *as* a gift
or the LORD, to do the service of the ta-
ernacle of the congregation.
Therefore thou and thy sons with thee
hall keep your priests office for every
hing of the altar, and within the vail,
nd ye shall serve: I have given your
priests office *unto you, as* a service of
gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh,
hall be put to death.
¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron,
Behold, I also have given thee the charge
of mine heave-offerings, of all the hal-
lowed things of the children of Israel;
unto thee have I given them, by reason
of the anointing, and to thy sons by an
ordinance for ever.
This shall be thine of the most holy
things, *reserved* from the fire: every ob-
lation of theirs, every meat-offering of
theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs,
and every trespass-offering of theirs,
which they shall render unto me, *shall be*
most holy for thee, and for thy sons.
In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat
it; every male shall eat it: it shall be
holy unto thee.
And this *is* thine; the heave-offer-
ing of their gift, with all the wave-offer-
ings of the children of Israel: I have gi-
ven them unto thee, and to thy sons, and
to thy daughters with thee, by a statute
for ever: every one that is clean in thy
house, shall eat of it.
All the best of the oyl, and all the
best of the wine, and of the wheat, the
first-fruits of them which they shall offer
unto the LORD, them have I given thee.
And whatsoever is first ripe in the
land, which they shall bring unto the
LORD, shall be thine; every one that is
clean in thine house, shall eat *of* it.
Every thing devoted in Israel shall
be thine.
Every thing that openeth the matrice
in all flesh, which they bring unto the
LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall
be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of
man shalt thou surely redeem, and the first-
ling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.
And those that are to be redeemed,
from a month old shalt thou redeem ac-
cording to thine estimation, for the mo-
ney of five shekels, after the shekel of the
sanctuary, which *is* twenty gerahs.
But the first-ling of a cow, or the
first-ling of a sheep, or the first-ling of a
goat thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy:
thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the
altar, and shalt burn their fat *for* an of-
fering made by fire, for a sweet savour
unto the LORD.
And the flesh of them shall be thine,
as the wave-breast and as the right shoul-
der are thine.
All the heave-offerings of the holy
things, which the children of Israel offer
unto the LORD, have I given thee, and
thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by
a statute for ever: it *is* a covenant of salt
for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and
to thy seed with thee.
¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron,
Thou shalt have no inheritance in their
land, neither shalt thou have any part a-
mong them: I *am* thy part and thine in-
heritance among the children of Israel.
And behold, I have given the chil-
dren of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an
inheritance, for their service which they
serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle
of the congregation.
Neither must the children of Israel
henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the
congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.
But the Levites shall do the service
of the tabernacle of the congregation, and
they shall bear their iniquity: *It shall be a*
statute for ever throughout your gene-
rations, that among the children of Israel
they have no inheritance.
But the tithes of the children of Is-
rael, which they offer *as* an heave-offering
unto the LORD, I have given to the Le-
vites to inherit: therefore I have said
unto them, Among the children of Israel
they shall have no inheritance.
¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin, by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

The water of separation, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein *is* no blemish, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be unclean seven days.

12 He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth *it*, shall be unclean until even.

CHAP. XX.

Moses bringeth water out of the rock, &c.

THEN came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And

And the people chode with Moſes, ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD!

5 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſs, that we and our cattle ſhould die there?

6 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates; neither *is* there any water to drink.

7 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

10 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

11 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he ſaid unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

12 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beaſts *alſo*.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye believed me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael; therefore ye ſhall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

14 This *is* the water of Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtrove with the LORD: and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, unto the king of Edom, Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the travel that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ſent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadeſh, a city in the uttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let us paſs, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not paſs through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not paſs by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) go through on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go through. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to give Iſrael paſſage through his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadeſh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered unto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſon, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſon: and Aaron ſhall be gathered *unto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſon; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came down from the mount

29 And when all the congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, *even* all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

The Canaanites deſtroyed, &c.

AND *when* king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the ſouth, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies; then he fought againſt Iſrael, and took *ſome* of them priſoners.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iſrael, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly deſtroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red ſea, to compaſs the land of Edom: and the ſoul of the people was much diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſs? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there any* water, and our ſoul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We have ſinned, for we have ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from us: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Make thee a fiery ſerpent, and ſet it upon a pole: and it ſhall come to paſs, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, ſhall live.

9 And Moſes made a ſerpent of braſs, and put it upon a pole, and it came to paſs, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſs, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderneſs which *is* before Moab, toward the ſun-riſing.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſs that cometh out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the wars of the LORD, What he did in the Red ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon.

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, Spring up, O well, ſing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their ſtaves. And from the wilderneſs *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is* in the country of Moab, to the top of Piſgah, which looketh toward Jeſhimon.

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 Let me paſs through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: *but* we will go along by the kings *high*-way, until we be paſt thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſs through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſs: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

24 And Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon *was* ſtrong.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heſhbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and took all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of Chemoſh: he hath given his ſons that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpy out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

Balak firſt meſſage refuſed, &c.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab on this ſide Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſon of Zippor ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they *were* many: and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the graſs of the field. And Balak the ſon of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He ſent meſſengers therefore unto Balaam the ſon of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over againſt me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, *that* we may

ay smite them, and *that* I may drive
em out of the land: for I wot that he
hom thou blessest, *is* blessed, and he
hom thou curseth, is cursed.
7 And the elders of Moab, and the el-
ers of Midian departed, with the re-
ards of divination in their hand; and
ey came unto Balaam, and spake unto
m the words of Balak.
8 And he said unto them, Lodge here
is night, and I will bring you word a-
in as the LORD shall speak unto me: And
e princes of Moab abode with Balaam.
9 And God came unto Balaam, and
id, What men *are* these with thee?
10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak
e son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath
nt unto me, *saying*,
11 Behold, *there is* a people come out
f Egypt, which covereth the face of
e earth: Come now, curse me them;
radventure I shall be able to over-
me them, and drive them out.
12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou
alt not go with them, thou shalt not
rse the people: for they *are* blessed.
13 And Balaam rose up in the morning,
nd said unto the princes of Balak, Get
ou into your land: for the LORD refu-
eth to give me leave to go with you.
14 And the princes of Moab rose up,
nd they went unto Balak, and said,
alaam refuseth to come with us.
15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes,
ore, and more honourable than they.
16 And they came to Balaam, and said
o him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zip-
or, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder
ee from coming unto me:
17 For I will promote thee unto very
reat honour, and I will do whatsoever
ou sayst unto me: Come therefore, I
ray thee, curse me this people.
18 And Balaam answered and said unto
e servants of Balak, If Balak would
ive me his house full of silver and gold,
cannot go beyond the word of the
LORD my God, to do less or more.
19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye
lso here this night, that I may know
hat the LORD will say unto me more.
20 And God came unto Balaam at night,
nd said unto him, If the men come to call
ee, rise up, *and* go with them; but yet
e word which I shall say unto thee, that
halt thou do.
21 And Balaam rose up in the morn-
ng, and saddled his ass, and went with
he princes of Moab.
22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled, be-
ause he went: and the angel of the LORD
ood in the way for an adversary against
im: Now he was riding upon his ass, and
is two servants *were* with him.
23 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD
anding in the way, and his sword drawn
n his hand: and the ass turned aside out of
he way, and went into the field: and Bala-
m smote the ass to turn her into the way.
24 But the angel of the LORD stood in
a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on
this side, and a wall on that side.
25 And when the ass saw the angel of
the LORD, she thrust her self unto the
wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the
wall: and he smote her again.
26 And the angel of the LORD went
further, and stood in a narrow place,
where *was* no way to turn either to the
right hand or to the left.
27 And when the ass saw the angel of
the LORD, she fell down under Balaam:
and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he
smote the ass with a staff.
28 And the LORD opened the mouth
of the ass, and she said unto Balaam,
What have I done unto thee, that thou
hast smitten me these three times?
29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Be-
cause thou hast mocked me: I would
there were a sword in mine hand, for
now would I kill thee.
30 And the ass said unto Balaam, *Am*
not I thine ass, upon which thou hast
ridden ever since *I was* thine, unto this
day? was I ever wont to do so unto
thee? And he said, Nay.
31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of
Balaam, and he saw the angel of the
LORD standing in the way, and his sword
drawn in his hand: and he bowed down
his head, and fell flat on his face.
32 And the angel of the LORD said
unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten
thine ass these three times? behold, I
went out to withstand thee, because *thy*
way is perverse before me.
33 And the ass saw me, and turned
from me these three times: unless she had
turned from me, surely now also I had
slain thee, and saved her alive.
34 And Balaam said unto the angel of
the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew
not that thou stoodest in the way against
me: now therefore if it displease thee, I
will get me back again.
35 And the angel of the LORD said
unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only
the word that I shall speak unto thee,
that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went
with the princes of Balak.
36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Ba-
laam was come, he went out to meet him,
unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border
of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.
37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I
not earnestly send unto thee to call
thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto
me? Am I not able indeed to promote
thee to honour?
38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I
am come unto thee: have I now any power
at all to say any thing? the word that God
putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.
39 And Balaam went with Balak, and
they came unto Kirjath-huzoth.
40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep,
and sent to Balaam, and to the princes
that *were* with him.
41 And it came to pass on the morrow,

that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

Balaam's sacrifice. Balaam's parable.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go, peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayst see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and he hath blessed; and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment against Jacob, neither *is there* any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayst curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIV.

Balaam prophesieth the happiness of Israel.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *my own* good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore, and* I will advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the first of the nations, but his latter end *shall be* that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted until Ashur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doth this!

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

Israels whoredom and idolatry, &c.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who *were* weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

Israel numbered, &c.

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers houses, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people*, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Pallutes:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This *is that* Dathan and Abiram *which were* famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the sons of Pharez were; Hesron, the family of the Hesronite of Hamul, the family of the Hamulite

22 These *are* the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman:

nan: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and*
Naaman, the family of the Naamites.
41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin after
their families: and they that were num-
bered of them, *were* forty and five thou-
sand and six hundred.
42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan after
their families: of Shuham, the family of
the Shuhamites. These *are* the families
of Dan after their families.
43 All the families of the Shuhamites
according to those that were numbered of
them, *were* threescore and four thousand
and four hundred.
44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their
families: of Jimna, the family of the
Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesu-
ites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.
45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the
family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the
family of the Malchielites.
46 And the name of the daughter of
Asher *was* Sarah.
47 These *are* the families of the sons of
Asher according to those that were num-
bered of them; *who were* fifty and three
thousand and four hundred.
48 ¶ Of the sons of Naphtali after their fa-
milies: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzee-
lites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:
49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites:
of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.
50 These *are* the families of Naphtali
according to their families: and they that
were numbered of them, *were* forty and
five thousand and four hundred.
51 These *were* the numbered of the chil-
dren of Israel, six hundred thousand and
a thousand seven hundred and thirty.
52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
53 Unto these the land shall be divided
for an inheritance, according to the num-
ber of names.
54 To many thou shalt give the more
inheritance, and to few thou shalt give
the less inheritance: to every one shall
his inheritance be given, according to
those that were numbered of him.
55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be di-
vided by lot: according to the names of
the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit
56 According to the lot shall the possession
thereof be divided, between many and few
57 ¶ And these *are* they that were num-
bered of the Levites, after their families: of
Gershon, the family of the Gershonites:
of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites:
of Merari, the family of the Merarites.
58 These *are* the families of the Levites:
the family of the Libnites, the family of the
Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the
family of the Mushites, the family of the
Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.
59 And the name of Amrams wife *was*
Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom
her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and
she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses,
and Miriam their sister.
60 And unto Aaron was born Na-
dab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.
61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when
they offered strange fire before the
LORD.
62 And those that were numbered of them,
were twenty and three thousand, all males,
from a month old and upward: for they
were not numbered among the children of
Israel, because there was no inheritance
given them among the children of Israel.
63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbered
by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who
numbered the children of Israel in the
plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.
64 But among these there was not a man
of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest
numbered, when they numbred the chil-
dren of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.
65 For the LORD had said of them,
They shall surely die in the wilderness.
And there was not left a man of them,
save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and
Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

The law of inheritance, &c.

THen came the daughters of Zelophe-
had the son of Hepher, the son of
Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of
Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh,
the son of Joseph: and these *are* the
names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah,
and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.
2 And they stood before Moses, and before
Eleazar the priest, and before the princes,
and all the congregation, by the door of the
tabernacle of the congregation, saying,
3 Our father died in the wilderness, and
he was not in the company of them that
gathered themselves together against the
LORD in the company of Korah; but died
in his own sin, and had no sons.
4 Why should the name of our father
be done away from among his family,
because he hath no son? Give unto us
therefore a possession among the brethren
of our father.
5 And Moses brought their cause be-
fore the LORD.
6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,
7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak
right: thou shalt surely give them a posses-
sion of an inheritance among their fathers
brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheri-
tance of their father to pass unto them.
8 And thou shalt speak unto the chil-
dren of Israel, saying, If a man die, and
have no son, then ye shall cause his inhe-
ritance to pass unto his daughter.
9 And if he have no daughter, then ye
shall give his inheritance unto his brethren
10 And if he have no brethren, then ye
shall give his inheritance unto his fathers
brethren.
11 And if his father have no brethren,
then ye shall give his inheritance unto his
kinsman that is next to him of his family,
and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto
the children of Israel a statute of judg-
ment, as the LORD commanded Moses.
12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him after the judgment of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Offerings to be observed, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, *for a* sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot day by day, *for* a continual burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even;

5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy *place* shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD *for* a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth-deals of flour *for* a meat-offering mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof:

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

12 And three tenth-deals of flour *for* a meat-offering mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth-deals of flour *for* a meat-offering mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a several tenth-deal of flour mingled with oil *for* a meat-offering, unto one lamb, *for* a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the passover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month *is the* feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for a* burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish:

20 And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

21 A several tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, *of a* sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the

continual burnt-offering, and his
ink-offering.
6 And on the seventh day ye shall
ve an holy convocation; ye shall do
ervile work.
6 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits,
en ye bring a new meat-offering unto
LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye
ll have an holy convocation; ye shall
no servile work.
7 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering
a sweet savour unto the LORD; two
ung bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of
first year:
8 And their meat-offering of flour
ingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto
e bullock, two tenth-deals unto one
m,
9 A several tenth-deal unto one lamb,
roughout the seven lambs:
10 *And* one kid of the goats, to make
atonement for you.
11 Ye shall offer *them* besides the conti-
ual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering
they shall be unto you without blemish)
nd their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

The offering at the feast of trumpets, &c.

AND in the seventh month, on the first *day* of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.
2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year without blemish:
3 And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals for a ram,
4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:
5 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:
6 Beside the burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.
7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh month an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*.
8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year, they shall be unto you without blemish:
9 And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals to one ram,
10 A several tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:
11 One kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.
12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days.
13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year, they shall be without blemish:
14 And their meat-offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,
15 And a several tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:
16 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:
18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:
19 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.
20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:
21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:
22 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:
24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:
25 And one kid of the goats *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:
27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:
28 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:
30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* accor-

ding

ding to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat *for* a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These *things* ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

Vows are not to be broken, &c.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband, when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds, wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; *then* whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter *being yet* in her youth in her father's house.

CHAP. XXXI.

The Midianites are spoiled, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterwards shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside

e the reſt of them that were ſlain; ly, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and and Reba, five kings of Midian: am alſo the ſon of Beor they ſlew the ſword.

And the children of Iſrael took *all* the en of Midian captives, and their little , and took the ſpoil of all their cattle, all their flocks, and all their goods.

And they burnt all their cities where- ey dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles fire.

And they took all the ſpoil, and he prey, *both* of men and of beaſts.

And they brought the captives, and prey, and the ſpoil unto Moſes and azar the prieſt, and unto the congre- on of the children of Iſrael, unto the p at the plains of Moab, which *are* ordan *near* Jericho.

¶ And Moſes, and Eleazar the prieſt, all the princes of the congregation, t forth to meet them without the camp.

And Moſes was wroth with the of- ers of the hoſt, *with* the captains over ſands, and captains over hundreds, ch came from the battle.

And Moſes ſaid unto them, Have ye ed all the women alive?

Behold, theſe cauſed the children of el, through the counſel of Balaam, to mit treſpaſs againſt the LORD in the ter of Peor, and there was a plague ong the congregation of the LORD.

Now therefore kill every male among little ones, and kill every woman that h known man by lying with him.

But all the women-children that have known a man by lying with him, keep ve for your ſelves.

And do ye abide without the camp ſe- n days: whoſoever hath killed any per- , and whoſoever hath touched any ſlain, rify *both* your ſelves and your captives, the third day, and on the ſeventh day.

And purifie all *your* raiment, and that is made of ſkins, and all work of ats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

¶ And Eleazar the prieſt ſaid unto men of war which went to the battle, his *is* the ordinance of the law which LORD commanded Moſes;

Only the gold, and the ſilver, the ais, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

Every thing that may abide the fire, ſhall make *it* go through the fire, and ſhall be clean: nevertheleſs it ſhall be rified with the water of ſeparation: and l that abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make through the water.

And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on e ſeventh day, and ye ſhall be clean, d afterward ye ſhall come into the mp.

¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ying,

Take the ſum of the prey that was ken, *both* of man and of beaſt, thou, d Eleazar the prieſt, and the chief fa- ers of the congregation:

And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation.

And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battle: one ſoul of five hundred, *both* of the perſons, and of the beeves, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheep.

Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the prieſt, *for* an heave-offering of the LORD.

And of the children of Iſraels half, thou ſhalt take one portion of fifty, of the perſons, of the beeves, of the aſſes, and of the flocks, of all manner of beaſts, and give *them* unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

And the booty *being* the reſt of the prey which the men of war had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand and ſeventy thouſand and five thouſand ſheep,

And threeſcore and twelve thouſand beeves,

And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes,

And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thouſand and ſeven and thirty thouſand and five hundred ſheep;

And the LORDS tribute of the ſheep was ſix hundred and threeſcore and fifteen.

And the beeves *were* thirty and ſix thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelve.

And the aſſes *were* thirty thouſand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and one.

And the perſons *were* ſixteen thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two perſons.

And Moſes gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

¶ And of the children of Iſraels half, which Moſes divided from the men that warred,

(Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation, was three hundred thouſand and thirty thouſand *and* ſeven thouſand and five hundred ſheep,

And thirty and ſix thouſand beeves,

And thirty thouſand aſſes and five hundred;

And ſixteen thouſand perſons)

Even of the children of Iſraels half, Moſes took one portion of fifty, *both* of man and of beaſt, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

Reuben and Gad their inheritance, &c.

NOW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

4 Even the country which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORD's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan east-ward.

20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If [illegible]

ren of Gad, and the children of
en will pass with you over Jordan,
y man armed to battle before the
D, and the land shall be subdued be-
you; then ye shall give them the
of Gilead for a possession:
But if they will not pass over with
rmed, they shall have possessions a-
g you in the land of Canaan.
And the children of Gad, and the
lren of Reuben answered, saying, As
LORD hath said unto thy servants, so
we do.
We will pass over armed before the
D into the land of Canaan, that the
ssion of our inheritance on this side
dan may be ours.
And Moses gave unto them, even to
children of Gad, and to the children
Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Ma-
eh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of
on king of the Amorites, and the king-
of Og king of Bashan, the land with
cities thereof, in the coasts, even the
es of the country round about.
¶ And the children of Gad built
bon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,
and Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer,
Jogbehah,
And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran,
ced cities: and folds for sheep.
And the children of Reuben built
shbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,
And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their
nes being changed) and Shibmah:
gave other names unto the cities
ich they builded.
And the children of Machir the son
Manasseh went to Gilead, and took
and dispossessed the Amorite which
in it.
And Moses gave Gilead unto Ma-
ir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt
rein.
And Jair the son of Manasseh went
d took the small towns thereof, and
lled them Havoth-jair.
And Nobah went and took Kenath,
d the villages thereof, and called it
bah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Two and forty journeys of the Israelites, &c.

These *are* the journeys of the children
of Israel, which went forth out of
e land of Egypt, with their armies, un-
r the hand of Moses and Aaron.
And Moses wrote their goings out ac-
rding to their journeys, by the command-
ent of the LORD: and these *are* their
urneys according to their goings out.
And they departed from Rameses in
e first month, on the fifteenth day of
e first month; on the morrow after the
assover the children of Israel went out
th an high hand in the sight of all the
gyptians.
For the Egyptians buried all *their*
t-born, which the LORD had smitten
ong them: upon their gods also the
RD executed judgments.
And the children of Israel removed
from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.
And they departed from Succoth, and
pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of
the wilderness.
And they removed from Etham, and
turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is*
before Baal-zephon: and they pitched be-
fore Migdol.
And they departed from before Pi-ha-
hiroth, and passed through the midst of
the sea into the wilderness, and went three
days journey in the wilderness of Etham,
and pitched in Marah.
And they removed from Marah, and
came unto Elim: and in Elim *were* twelve
fountains of water, and threescore and
ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.
And they removed from Elim, and
encamped by the Red sea.
And they removed from the Red sea,
and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.
And they took their journey out of
the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in
Dophkah.
And they departed from Dophkah,
and encamped in Alush.
And they removed from Alush, and
encamped at Rephidim, where was no
water for the people to drink.
And they departed from Rephidim,
and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.
And they removed from the desert of
Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.
And they departed from Kibroth-
hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.
And they departed from Hazeroth,
and pitched in Rithmah.
And they departed from Rithmah,
and pitched at Rimmon-parez.
And they departed from Rimmon-
parez, and pitched in Libnah.
And they removed from Libnah, and
pitched at Rissah.
And they journeyed from Rissah,
and pitched in Kehelathah.
And they went from Kehelathah,
and pitched in mount Shapher.
And they removed from mount Sha-
pher, and encamped in Haradah.
And they removed from Haradah,
and pitched in Makheloth.
And they removed from Makheloth,
and encamped at Tahath.
And they departed from Tahath,
and pitched at Tarah.
And they removed from Tarah, and
pitched in Mithcah.
And they went from Mithcah, and
pitched in Hashmonah.
And they departed from Hashmo-
nah, and encamped at Moseroth.
And they departed from Moseroth,
and pitched in Bene-jaakan.
And they removed from Bene-jaa-
kan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.
And they went from Hor-hagidgad,
and pitched in Jotbathah.
And they removed from Jotbathah,
and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which *is* Kadesh.
37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth year, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first *day* of the fifth month.
39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty and three years old, when he died in mount Hor.
40 And king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.
41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.
46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.
47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho.
49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth, *even* unto Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* Jericho, saying,
51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;
52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:
53 And ye shall dispossess *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.
54 And ye shall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families: *and* to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.
55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them, *shall be* pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

The borders of the land, &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan; (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof:)
3 Then your south-quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south-border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea east-ward.
4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the goings out thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon.
5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.
6 And *as for* the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west-border.
7 And this shall be your north-border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north-border.
10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham:
11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth east-ward:
12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: This shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe:
14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.
15 The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan *near* Jericho, east-ward, toward the sun-rising.
16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
17 The

These *are* the names of the men shall divide the land unto you: E- the priest, and Joshua the son n.

And ye shall take one prince of every to divide the land by inheritance.

And the names of the men *are* these: e tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of nneh.

And of the tribe of the children of n, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad n of Chislon.

And the prince of the tribe of the ren of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

The prince of the children of Jo- for the tribe of the children of Ma- Hanniel the son of Ephod.

And the prince of the tribe of the ren of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of itan.

And the prince of the tribe of the ren of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son rnach.

And the prince of the tribe of the ren of Issachar, Paltiel the son of n.

And the prince of the tribe of the ren of Asher, Ahihud the son of omi.

And the prince of the tribe of the ren of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of nihud.

These *are they* whom the LORD com- ded to divide the inheritance unto the ren of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

t and forty cities given to the Levites.

Nd the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *near* cho, saying,

Command the children of Israel, that give unto the Levites of the inhe- ce of their possession, cities to dwell and ye shall give *al'o* unto the Le- s suburbs for the cities round about n.

And the cities shall they have to dwell and the suburbs of them shall be for r cattle, and for their goods, and for heir beasts.

And the suburbs of the cities which hall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* n the wall of the city and outward, a sand cubits round about.

And ye shall measure from without city on the east-side two thousand cu- , and on the south-side two thousand its, and on the west-side two thousand its, and on the north-side two thou- l cubits: and the city *shall be* in the st: this shall be to them the suburbs he cities.

And among the cities which ye shall e unto the Levites, *there shall be* six es for refuge, which ye shall appoint the man-slayer, that he may flee thi- r: and to them ye shall add forty and cities.

So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, *shall be* forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from *them that have* many, ye shall give many; but from *them that have* few, ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-slayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron (so that he die) he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or *if* he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him that he die, and *was* not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he

he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oyl.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these *things* shall be for a statute of judgment unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testifie against any person *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are*: for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The inheritance of daughters, &c.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry:

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 *And* they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments and the judgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho.

¶ The Fifth Book of Moses, called DEUTERONOMY.

CHAP. I.

Moses rehearseth the story of Gods promise.

THESE *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red *sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (*There are* eleven days journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea.)

3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first *day* of the month, *that* Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb,

saying, Ye have dwelt long e-
in this mount:
urn you, and take your journey,
go to the mount of the Amorites,
unto all *the places* nigh thereunto,
plain, in the hills, and in the
and in the south, and by the sea-
o the land of the Canaanites, and
Lebanon, unto the great river the
Euphrates.
behold, I have set the land before
go in and possess the land which the
sware unto your fathers, Abra-
Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them
and their seed after them.
And I spake unto you at that time,
I am not able to bear you my self
lone:
The LORD your God hath multipli-
you, and behold, you *are* this day as
stars of heaven for multitude.)
The LORD God of your fathers
make you a thousand times so many
as ye *are*, and bless you as he hath
promised you!)
How can I my self alone bear your
overance, and your burden, and your
ife?
Take ye wise men and understand-
, and known among your tribes, and
will make them rulers over you.
And ye answered me, and said, The
thing which thou hast spoken, *it* is good
for us to do.
So I took the chief of your tribes,
wise men, and known, and made them
rulers over you, captains over thousands,
and captains over hundreds, and captains
over fifties, and captains over tens, and
officers among your tribes.
And I charged your judges at that
time, saying, Hear *the causes* between
your brethren, and judge righteously be-
tween *every* man and his brother, and the
stranger *that is* with him.
Ye shall not respect persons in judg-
ment; *but* you shall hear the small as well
as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the
face of man, for the judgment *is* God's:
and the cause that is too hard for you,
ye bring it unto me, and I will hear it.
And I commanded you at that time
all the things which ye should do.
¶ And when we departed from Ho-
reb, we went through all that great and
terrible wilderness, which you saw by the
way of the mountain of the Amorites, as
the LORD our God commanded us; and
we came to Kadesh-barnea.
And I said unto you, Ye are come un-
to the mountain of the Amorites, which
the LORD our God doth give unto us.
Behold, the LORD thy God hath set
the land before thee: go up *and* possess
it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath
spoken unto thee; fear not, neither be dis-
couraged.
¶ And ye came near unto me every
one of you, and said, We will send men
before us, and they shall search us out the
land, and bring us word again by what
way we must go up, and into what cities
we shall come.
And the saying pleased me well: and
I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.
And they turned and went up into
the mountain, and came unto the valley
of Eshcol, and searched it out.
And they took of the fruit of the
land in their hands, and brought *it* down
unto us, and brought us word again, and
said, *It is* a good land which the LORD
our God doth give us.
Notwithstanding, ye would not go
up, but rebelled against the command-
ment of the LORD your God.
And ye murmured in your tents, and
said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath
brought us forth out of the land of Egypt,
to deliver us into the hand of the Amo-
rites, to destroy us.
Whither shall we go up? our bre-
thren have discouraged our heart, saying,
The people *is* greater and taller than we,
the cities *are* great and walled up to hea-
ven, and moreover, we have seen the sons
of the Anakims there.
Then I said unto you, Dread not,
neither be afraid of them.
The LORD your God which goeth
before you, he shall fight for you, accord-
ing to all that he did for you in Egypt
before your eyes:
And in the wilderness, where thou
hast seen how that the LORD thy God
bare thee as a man doth bear his son, in
all the way that ye went, until ye came
into this place.
Yet in this thing ye did not believe
the LORD your God,
Who went in the way before you, to
search you out a place to pitch your tents
in, in fire by night to shew you by what
way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.
And the LORD heard the voice of
your words, and was wroth, and sware,
saying,
Surely there shall not one of these
men of this evil generation see that good
land, which I sware to give unto your
fathers;
Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he
shall see it, and to him will I give the
land that he hath troden upon, and to his
children, because he hath wholly followed
the LORD.
Also the LORD was angry with me
for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt
not go in thither.
But Joshua the son of Nun, which
standeth before thee, he shall go in thi-
ther. Encourage him: for he shall cause
Israel to inherit it.
Moreover, your little ones, which
ye said should be a prey, and your chil-
dren which in that day had no knowledge
between good and evil, they shall go in
thither, and unto them will I give it,
and they shall possess it.
But *as for* you, turn ye, and take your
journey

journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I *am* not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, *even* unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

The story touching the Edomites, &c.

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye *are* to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no not so much as a foot-breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau *for* a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot *for* a possession.

20 ¶ That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, *even* unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possess *it*, and contend with him in battle.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou

Thou shalt sell me meat for money, I may eat; and give me water for ey, that I may drink: only I will through on my feet:

(As the children of Esau which ll in Seir, and the Moabites which ll in Ar, did unto me) until I shall over Jordan, into the land which the D our God giveth us.

But Sihon king of Heshbon would let us pass by him: for the LORD thy d hardned his spirit, and made his rt obstinate, that he might deliver him thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

And the LORD said unto me, Be- d, I have begun to give Sihon and his d before thee: begin to possess, that mayst inherit his land.

Then Sihon came out against us, he, all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

And the LORD our God delivered before us, and we smote him, and sons, and all his people.

And we took all his cities at that e, and utterly destroyed the men, and women, and the little ones of every , we left none to remain:

Only the cattle we took for a prey o our selves, and the spoil of the cities ch we took.

From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of river of Arnon, and *from* the city that y the river, even unto Gilead, there not one city too strong for us: the D our God delivered all unto us.

Only unto the land of the children of mon thou camest not, *nor* unto any e of the river Jabbok, nor unto the es in the mountains, nor unto what- ver the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

Og King of Bashan conquered, &c.

Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Ba- n came out against us, he and all his ple, to battle at Edrei.

And the LORD said unto me, Fear n not: for I will deliver him, and all people, and his land into thy hand, d thou shalt do unto him as thou didst to Sihon king of the Amorites, which elt at Heshbon.

So the LORD our God delivered into hands Og also the king of Bashan, l all his people: and we smote him il none was left to him remaining.

And we took all his cities at that e, there was not a city which we took from them, threescore cities, all the ion of Argob, the kingdom of Og in shan.

All these cities *were* fenced with high ls, gates and bars, beside unwalled ns a great many.

And we utterly destroyed them, as did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, ut- y destroying the men, women, and ldren of every city.

But all the cattle, and the spoil of the es, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that *was* on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan:

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bed-stead *was* a bed-stead of iron: *is* it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea, under Ashdoth-pisgah east-ward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle (*for* I know that ye have much cattle) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and *until* they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and *then* shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O LORD God, thou hast begun to

shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that good mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IV.

An exhortation to obedience, &c.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgments which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*; for this *is* your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is a* wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things* that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgments *so* righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, only *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves; (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire:)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing* which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God *is a* consuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeness of any *thing*, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call

5 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, *even* in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardst his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayst prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan east-ward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

The covenant in Horeb, &c

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeness of *any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thy self unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children,

unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

10 And shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and *that* the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any *thing* that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came near unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who *is there* of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

The end of the law is obedience, &c.

NOw these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye go to possess it:

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the days of thy life, and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Israel, The LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

And thou shalt write them upon the
ts of thy house, and on thy gates.
o And it shall be when the LORD thy
d shall have brought thee into the
nd which he sware unto thy fathers, to
raham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give
ee, great and goodly cities which thou
ildedst not,
And houses full of all good *things* which
ou filledst not, and wells digged which
ou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-
es which thou plantedst not, when thou
alt have eaten and be full;
12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the
ORD which brought thee forth out of the
nd of Egypt, from the house of bondage.
13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God,
nd serve him, and shalt swear by his
ame.
14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of
e gods of the people which *are* round
bout you:
15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous
od among you) lest the anger of the
ORD thy God be kindled against thee,
nd destroy thee from off the face of the
arth.
16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your
od, as ye tempted *him* in Massah.
17 You shall diligently keep the com-
andments of the LORD your God, and
is testimonies, and his statutes which he
ath commanded thee.
18 And thou shalt do *that which is* right
nd good in the sight of the LORD: that
t may be well with thee, and that thou
mayst go in and possess the good land
which the LORD sware unto thy fathers:
19 To cast out all thine enemies from
before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.
20 *And* when thy son asketh thee in
time to come, saying, What *mean* the te-
timonies, and the statutes, and the judg-
ments which the LORD our God hath com-
manded you?
21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son,
We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt,
and the LORD brought us out of Egypt,
with a mighty hand.
22 And the LORD shewed signs and
wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt,
upon Pharaoh and upon all his household,
before our eyes:
23 And he brought us out from thence,
that he might bring us in, to give us the
land which he sware unto our fathers.
24 And the LORD commanded us to do
all these statutes, to fear the LORD our
God, for our good always, that he might
preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.
25 And it shall be our righteousness, if
we observe to do all these command-
ments, before the LORD our God, as he
hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

Communion with the nations forbiden, &c.

WHen the LORD thy God shall bring
thee into the land whither thou
goest to possess it, and hath cast out many
nations before thee, the Hittites, and the
Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the
Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the
Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations
greater and mightier than thou;
2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall
deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite
them, *and* utterly destroy them, thou shalt
make no covenant with them, nor shew
mercy unto them:
3 Neither shalt thou make marriages
with them; thy daughter thou shalt not
give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt
thou take unto thy son.
4 For they will turn away thy son from
following me, that they may serve other
gods: so will the anger of the LORD be
kindled against you, and destroy thee
suddenly.
5 But thus shall ye deal with them, ye
shall destroy their altars, and break down
their images, and cut down their groves,
and burn their graven images with fire.
6 For thou *art* a holy people unto the
LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath
chosen thee to be a special people unto
himself, above all people that *are* upon
the face of the earth.
7 The LORD did not set his love upon
you, nor choose you, because ye were
more in number than any people (for ye
were the fewest of all people)
8 But because the LORD loved you,
and because he would keep the oath
which he had sworn unto your fathers,
hath the LORD brought you out with a
mighty hand, and redeemed you out of
the house of bond-men, from the hand
of Pharaoh king of Egypt.
9 Know therefore that the LORD thy
God, he *is* God, the faithful God, which
keepeth covenant and mercy with them
that love him, and keep his command-
ments, to a thousand generations;
10 And repayeth them that hate him,
to their face, to destroy them: he will
not be slack to him that hateth him, he
will repay him to his face.
11 Thou shalt therefore keep the com-
mandments, and the statutes, and the
judgments, which I command thee this
day, to do them.
12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to pass,
if ye hearken to these judgments, and
keep and do them; that the LORD thy
God shall keep unto thee the covenant
and the mercy which he sware unto thy
fathers.
13 And he will love thee, and bless thee,
and multiply thee: he will also bless the
fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy
land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine
oyl, the increase of thy kine, and the
flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he
sware unto thy fathers to give thee.
14 Thou shalt be blessed above all peo-
ple: there shall not be male or female
barren among you, or among your cat-
tle.
15 And the LORD will take away from
thee all sickness, and will put none of the

evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that *will be* a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations *are* more than I, how can I dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shalt ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take *it* unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it *is* a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

An exhortation to obedience, &c.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldst keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of oil-olive, and honey,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it, a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end;

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth

reveth before your face, so shall ye
ith: because ye would not be obedient
the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

A rehearsal of Israels rebellions.

Hear, O Israel: thou art to pass over
Jordan this day, to go in to possess
ions greater and mightier than thy
, cities great and fenced up to heaven,
A people great and tall, the children
he Anakims, whom thou knowest, and
whom thou hast heard say, Who can
nd before the children of Anak!

Understand therefore this day, that
LORD thy God is he which goeth over
ore thee as a consuming fire: he shall
troy them, and he shall bring them
wn before thy face: so thalt thou drive
m out, and destroy them quickly, as
LORD hath said unto thee.

Speak not thou in thine heart, after
t the LORD thy God hath cast them
from before thee, saying, For my
hteousness the LORD hath brought me
to possess this land: but for the wic-
dness of these nations the LORD doth
ve them out from before thee.

Not for thy righteousness, or for the
rightness of thine heart dost thou go
possess their land: but for the wicked-
ss of these nations the LORD thy God
th drive them out from before thee,
d that he may perform the word which
e LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abra-
m, Isaac, and Jacob.

Understand therefore, that the LORD
y God giveth thee not this good land
possess it, for thy righteousness; for
ou *art* a stiff-necked people.

¶ Remember, *and* forget not how
ou provokedst the LORD thy God to
rath in the wilderness: from the day that
ou didst depart out of the land of E-
pt, until ye came unto this place, ye
ve been rebellious against the LORD.

Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD
wrath, so that the LORD was angry
ith you, to have destroyed you.

When I was gone up into the mount,
receive the tables of stone, *even* the ta-
les of the covenant which the LORD
ade with you, then I abode in the mount
orty days and forty nights, I neither did
at bread, nor drink water:

And the LORD delivered unto me
wo tables of stone written with the fin-
er of God, and on them *was written*
ccording to all the words which the
ORD spake with you in the mount, out
f the midst of fire, in the day of the
ssembly.

And it came to pass at the end of
orty days and forty nights, *that* the LORD
gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the
ables of the covenant.

And the LORD said unto me, Arise,
get thee down quickly from hence; for
thy people which thou hast brought forth
out of Egypt, have corrupted *themselves*;
they are quickly turned aside out of the
way which I commanded them; they have
made them a molten image.

Furthermore, the LORD spake unto
me, saying, I have seen this people, and
behold, it *is* a stiff-necked people:

Let me alone, that I may destroy
them, and blot out their name from under
heaven: and I will make of thee a na-
tion mightier and greater than they.

So I turned, and came down from
the mount, and the mount burned with
fire: and the two tables of the covenant
were in my two hands.

And I looked, and behold, ye had
sinned against the LORD your God, *and*
had made you a molten calf: ye had turn-
ed aside quickly out of the way which the
LORD had commanded you.

And I took the two tables, and cast
them out of my two hands, and brake
them before your eyes.

And I fell down before the LORD, as
at the first, forty days and forty nights;
I did neither eat bread nor drink water,
because of all your sins which ye sinned,
in doing wickedly in the sight of the
LORD, to provoke him to anger.

For I was afraid of the anger, and
hot displeasure wherewith the LORD
was wroth against you to destroy you. But
the LORD hearkened unto me at that time
also.

And the LORD was very angry with
Aaron to have destroyed him: and I pray-
ed for Aaron also the same time.

And I took your sin, the calf which
ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and
stamped it, *and* ground *it* very small, *even*
until it was as small as dust: and I cast
the dust thereof into the brook that de-
scended out of the mount.

And at Taberah, and at Massah,
and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked
the LORD to wrath.

Likewise when the LORD sent you
from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and
possess the land which I have given you;
then you rebelled against the command-
ment of the LORD your God, and ye be-
lieved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

You have been rebellious against the
LORD, from the day that I knew you.

Thus I fell down before the LORD
forty days and forty nights, as I fell down
at the first; because the LORD had said
he would destroy you.

I prayed therefore unto the LORD,
and said, O LORD God, destroy not thy
people, and thine inheritance, which thou
hast redeemed through thy greatness,
which thou hast brought forth out of E-
gypt with a mighty hand.

Remember thy servants, Abraham,
Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stub-
bornness of this people, nor to their wic-
kedness, nor to their sin:

Lest the land whence thou brought-
est us out, say, Because the LORD was
not able to bring them into the land
which he promised them, and because he

hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

23 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

God's mercy in restoring the two tables, &c.

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministred in the priest's office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I tarried in the mount, according to the first time, forty days and forty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in, and possess the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD's thy God, the earth *also* with all that therein *is*.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

An exhortation to obedience, &c.

THEREFORE thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm;

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land;

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that *was* in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land whither ye go to possess it;

9 And that ye may prolong *your* days in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For

30 ¶ For the land whither thou goest to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year, even unto the end of the year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if you hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul;

14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will send grass in thy fields, for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:

17 And then the LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations, and mighter than your selves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizzim, and the curse upon mount Ebal,

30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

Monuments of idolatry to be destroyed, &c.

THese *are* the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and

and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayst kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayst not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon thy earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh;) thou mayst eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too far from thee; then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood *is* the life, and thou mayst not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest *that which is* good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thy self that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

Enticers to idolatry are to be stoned, &c.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out

f the land of Egypt, and redeemed
out of the house o. bondage, to thrust
out of the way which the LORD
God commanded thee to walk in? so
thou put the evil away from the
t of thee.

6 If thy brother the son of thy mo-
, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the
or thy bosom, or thy friend, which
thine own soul, entice thee secretly,
ng, Let us go and serve other gods
ich thou hast not known, thou, nor
fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people
h *are* round about you, nigh unto
, or far off from thee, from the *one*
of the earth even unto the *other* end
he earth;)

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor
ken unto him; neither shall thine
pity him, neither shalt thou spare,
her shalt thou conceal him.

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; thine
d shall be first upon him to put him to
th, and afterwards the hand of all the
ple.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones,
he die: because he hath sought to
ft thee away from the LORD thy God,
ch brought thee out of the land of
ypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear,
shall do no more any such wicked-
s as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy
es, which the LORD thy God hath
en thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain* men, the children of Belial,
gone out from among you, and have
dhdrawn the inhabitants of their city,
ing, Let us go and serve other gods
hich ye have not known;)

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make
rch, and ask diligently; and behold,
it be truth, *and* the thing certain,
t such abomination is wrought among
:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabi-
nts of that city with the edge of the
ord, destroying it utterly, and all that
therein, and the cattle thereof, with
edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil
it into the midst of the street there-
, and shalt burn with fire the city,
d all the spoil thereof every whit,
the LORD thy God: and it shall
an heap for ever, it shall not be
ilt again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the
rsed thing to thine hand: that the
RD may turn from the fierceness of his
ger, and shew thee mercy, and have
mpassion upon thee, and multiply thee,
he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the
ice of the LORD thy God, to keep all
s commandments which I command
ee this day, to do *that which is* right in
e eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIV.

What may be eaten, and what not, &c.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois:

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ *Of* all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, *is* unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But of* all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat *of* any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayst sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD

thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks: that thou mayst learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn *it* into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose,

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, *for* oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoyce, thou and thine household,

27 And the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay *it* up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

The seventh year a year of release, &c.

AT the end of *every* seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this *is* the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour, shall release *it*, he shall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORD's release.

3 Of a forreigner thou mayst exact *it again*: but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release;

4 Save when there shall be no poor among you: for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, *in that* which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an aul, and thrust *it* through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant *to thee*, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ All the firstling males that come of thy herds, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And if there be *any* blemish therein, as *if it be* lame, or blind, *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God,

22 Thou

2 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: unclean and the clean *person shall eat it* ke, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.
3 Only thou shalt not eat the blood reof: thou shalt pour it upon the ound as water.

CHAP. XVI.

The feast of the passover, &c.

Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy d: for in the month of Abib the RD thy God brought thee forth out of ypt by night.
2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the p.s- er unto the LORD thy God, of the flock d the herd, in the place which the LORD all choose to place his name there.
3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread th it: seven days shalt thou eat unlea- ned bread therewith, *even* the bread of fliction: (for thou camest forth out of e land of Egypt in haste) that thou ayst remember the day when thou mest forth out of the land of Egypt, l the days of thy life.
4 And there shall be no leavened bread en with thee in all thy coasts seven ys, neither shall there *any thing* of the sh which thou sacrificedst the first day even, remain all night until the mor- ng.
5 Thou mayst not sacrifice the passover ithin any of thy gates, which the LORD y God giveth thee,
6 But at the place which the LORD hy God shall choose to place his name in, here thou shalt sacrifice the passover at ven, at the going down of the sun, at he season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.
7 And thou shalt roast and eat *it* in the lace which the LORD thy God shall hoose: and thou shalt turn in the morn- ng, and go unto thy tents.
8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened read, and on the seventh day *shall be* a olemn assembly to the LORD thy God: hou shalt do no work *therein*.
9 ¶ Seven weeks shalt thou number nto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest to *put* the sickle to the corn.
10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a ribute of a free-will-offering of thine and, which thou shalt give *unto the LORD thy God*, according as the LORD hy God hath blessed thee.
11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy aughter, and thy man-servant, and thy aid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within hy gates, and the stranger, and the father- eſs, and the widow, that *are* among you, n the place which the LORD thy God hath hosen to place his name there.
12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.
13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn, and thy wine,
14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.
15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.
16 ¶ Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty.
17 Every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.
18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.
19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.
20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayst live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.
22 Neither shalt thou set thee up *any* image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

Things sacrificed must be sound, &c.

Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God *any* bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, *or* any evil-favouredness: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.
2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God in transgressing his covenant,
3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;
4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, *it be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:
5 Then

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayst not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Lord is the priests' inheritance, &c.

THE priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and

unto divoners: but as for thee, the
D thy God hath not suffered thee so

¶ The LORD thy God will raise up
thee a Prophet from the midst of
of thy brethren, like unto me; unto
ye shall hearken.

According to all that thou desiredst
LORD thy God in Horeb, in the
of the assembly, saying, Let me not
again the voice of the LORD my
; neither let me see this great fire a-
ore, that I die not.

And the LORD said unto me, They
well *spoken that* which they have spo-

I will raise them up a Prophet from
ng their brethren, like unto thee,
will put my words in his mouth,
he shall speak unto them all that I
command him.

And it shall come to pass, *that* who-
er will not hearken unto my words
h he shall speak in my name, I will
ire *it* of him.

But the prophet which shall presume
peak a word in my name, which I
not commanded him to speak, or
shall speak in the name of other
s, even that prophet shall die.

And if thou say in thine heart, How
ll we know the word which the LORD
h not spoken?

When a prophet speaketh in the
me of the LORD, if the thing follow
, nor come to pass, that *is* the thing
ich the LORD hath not spoken, *but*
prophet hath spoken it presumptuous-
thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

The cities of refuge, &c.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut
off the nations, whose land the
ORD thy God giveth thee, and thou
ceedest them, and dwellest in their
ies, and in their houses;

Thou shalt separate three cities for
ee in the midst of thy land which the
ORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and
vide the coasts of thy land (which the
ORD thy God giveth thee to inherit)
to three parts, that every slayer may
ee thither.

¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer,
hich shall flee thither, that he may live:
Whose killeth his neighbour ignorantly,
hom he hated not in time past,

As when *a man* goeth into the wood
ith his neighbour to hew wood, and
s hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax
cut down the tree, and the head
ppeth from the helve, and lighteth
on his neighbour, that he die; he
all flee unto one of those cities, and
ve:

Lest the avenger of the blood pursue
e slayer, while his heart is hot, and over-
ke him, because the way is long, and slay
m, whereas he *was* not worthy of death,
in as much as he hated him not in time
past.

Wherefore I command thee, saying,
Thou shalt separate three cities for
thee.

And if the LORD thy God enlarge
thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fa-
thers) and give thee all the land which
he promised to give unto thy fathers;

If thou shalt keep all these com-
mandments to do them, which I com-
mand thee this day, to love the LORD
thy God, and to walk ever in his ways)
then shalt thou add three cities more for
thee, beside these three:

That innocent blood be not shed in
thy land which the LORD thy God giveth
thee *for* an inheritance, and *so* blood be
upon thee.

¶ But if any man hate his neighbour,
and lie in wait for him, and rise up against
him, and smite him mortally that he die,
and fleeth into one of these cities:

Then the elders of his city shall send
and fetch him thence, and deliver him in-
to the hand of the avenger of blood, that
he may die.

Thine eye shall not pity him, but
thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent
blood from Israel, that it may go well
with thee.

¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neigh-
bours *land*-mark, which they of old time
have set in thine inheritance which thou
shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD
thy God giveth thee to possess it.

¶ One witness shall not rise up against
a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in
any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of
two witnesses, or at the mouth of three
witnesses shall the matter be established.

¶ If a false witness rise up against
any man to testifie against him *that which*
is wrong:

Then both the men between whom
the controversy *is*, shall stand before the
LORD, before the priests, and the judges
which shall be in those days.

And the judges shall make diligent
inquisition: and behold, *if* the witness *be*
a false witness, *and* hath testified falsly a-
gainst his brother:

Then shall ye do unto him, as he
had thought to have done unto his bro-
ther: so shalt thou put the evil away
from among you.

And those which remain shall hear,
and fear, and shall henceforth commit no
more any such evil among you.

And thine eye shall not pity, *but* life
shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for
tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

The people encouraged to battle, &c.

WHen thou goest out to battle against
thine enemies, and seest horses and
chariots, *and* a people more than thou, be
not afraid of them: for the LORD thy
God *is* with thee, which brought thee up
out of the land of Egypt.

2 And

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not *yet* eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man *is there that is* fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people *that is* found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof shalt thou take unto thy self: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities *which are* very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee *for* an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayst eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is man's *life*) to employ *them* in the siege.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

The expiation of uncertain murder, &c.

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him;

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be *that* the city *which is* next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and by their word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tried*.

6 And all the elders of that city *that are* next unto the slain *man*, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do *that which is* right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou would'st have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her cap-

vity from off her, and shall remain
ne house, and bewail her father and
nother a full month: and after that
shalt go in unto her, and be her
and, and she shall be thy wife.
And it shall be if thou have no de-
in her, then thou shalt let her go
her at her will, but thou shalt not sell her
t for money, thou shalt not make
handise of her, because thou hast
bled her.

¶ If a man have two wives, one be-
d and another hated, and they have
him children, *both* the beloved and
hated; and *if* the first-born son be
that was hated:

Then it shall be, when he maketh
sons to inherit *that* which he hath,
he may not make the son of the be-
d, first-born, before the son of the
d, *which is indeed* the first-born:

But he shall acknowledge the son of
hated *for* the first-born, by giving
a double portion of all that he hath:
he *is* the beginning of his strength, the
t of the first-born *is* his.

¶ If a man have a stubborn and re-
llious son, which will not obey the
ce of his father, or the voice of his
ther, and *that* when they have chast-
him, will not hearken unto them:

Then shall his father and his mo-
r lay hold on him, and bring him out
o the elders of his city, and unto the
e of his place:

And they shall say unto the elders of
city, This our son *is* stubborn and re-
llious, he will not obey our voice; *he is*
lutton, and a drunkard.

And all the men of his city shall
ne him with stones, that he die: so
lt thou put evil away from among you,
d all Israel shall hear, and fear.

¶ And if a man have committed a
worthy of death, and he be to be put
death, and thou hang him on a tree:

His body shall not remain all night
on the tree, but thou shalt in any wise
ry him that day (for he that is hanged,
accursed of God) that thy land be not
filed, which the LORD thy God giv-
h thee *for* an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

Of humanity towards brethren, &c.

Thou shalt not see thy brothers ox or
his sheep go astray, and hide thy
lf from them: thou shalt in any case
ing them again unto thy brother.

And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto
ee, or if thou know him not, then thou
alt bring it unto thine own house, and
shall be with thee until thy brother
ek after it, and thou shalt restore it to
m again.

In like manner shalt thou do with
is ass, and so shalt thou do with his
iment, and with all lost thing of thy
rothers, which he hath lost, and thou
ast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou
layst not hide thy self.

¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers
ass or his ox fall down by the way, and
hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayst prolong *thy* days.

¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy self*.

¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

And give occasion of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsels virginity, unto the elders of the city in the gate.

And the damsels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his days.

But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginity be not found for the damsel:

Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly

folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her, shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, *there is* in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

Who may enter into the congregation, &c.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayst lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a free will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neigh-

bour's

vineyard, then thou mayſt eat
s thy fill, at thine own pleaſure;
ou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſel.
When thou comeſt into the ſtand-
orn of thy neighbours, then thou
pluck the ears with thine hand:
hou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto
eighbours ſtanding-corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

divorce, pledges, man-ſtealers, &c.

Hen a man hath taken a wife and
married her, and it come to paſs
ſhe find no favour in his eyes, be-
he hath found ſome uncleanneſs
r: then let him write her a bill of
cement, and give *it* in her hand,
ſend her out of his houſe.
And when ſhe is departed out of his
e, ſhe may go and be another mans

And *if* the latter husband hate her,
write her a bill of divorcement, and
th *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her
t his houſe; or if the latter husband
which took her *to be* his wife;
Her former huſband which ſent her
, may not take her again to be his
, after that ſhe is defiled: for that
bomination before the LORD, and
ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin,
h the LORD thy God giveth thee
n inheritance.
When a man hath taken a new
e, he ſhall not go out to war, neither
ſhe be charged with any buſineſs: *but*
hall be free at home one year, and ſhall
er up his wife which he hath taken.
No man ſhall take the nether or
upper milſtone to pledge: for he
eth a *mans* life to pledge.
If a man be found ſtealing any of
brethren of the children of Iſrael, and
eth merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth
; then that thief ſhall die, and thou
t put evil away from among you.
Take heed in the plague of leproſie,
thou obſerve diligently, and do ac-
ding to all that the prieſts the Levites
ll teach you: as I commanded them,
ye ſhall obſerve to do.
Remember what the LORD thy God
unto Miriam by the way, after that ye
re come forth out of Egypt.
When thou doſt lend thy brother
thing, thou ſhalt not go into his
ſe to fetch his pledge.
Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the
n to whom thou doſt lend ſhall bring
the pledge abroad unto thee.
And if the man *be* poor, thou ſhalt
ſleep with his pledge.
In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the
dge again when the ſun goeth down,
he may ſleep in his own raiment, and
s thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſs
o thee before the LORD thy God.
Thou ſhalt not oppreſs an hired
ant *that is* poor and needy, *whether*
e of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers
are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou ſhalt give *him* his
hire, neither ſhall the ſun go down upon
it, for he *is* poor, and ſetteth his heart
upon it: leſt he cry againſt thee unto the
LORD, and it be ſin unto thee.
16 The fathers ſhall not be put to death for
the children, neither ſhall the chil-
dren be put to death for the fathers:
every man ſhall be put to death for his
own ſin.
17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not pervert the judg-
ment of the ſtranger, *nor* of the father-
leſs, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.
18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou
waſt a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD
thy God redeemed thee thence: there-
fore I command thee to do this thing.
19 ¶ When thou cutteſt down thine
harveſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a
ſheaf in the field, thou ſhalt not go again
to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for
the fatherleſs, and for the widow: that
the LORD thy God may bleſs thee in all
the work of thine hands.
20 When thou beateſt thine olive-tree,
thou ſhalt not go over the boughs again:
it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fa-
therleſs, and for the widow.
21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of
thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not glean *it* af-
terward: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for
the fatherleſs, and for the widow.
22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou
waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt:
therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

Stripes muſt not exceed forty, &c.

IF there be a controverſy between men,
and they come unto judgment, that
the judges may judge them, then they
ſhall juſtifie the righteous, and condemn
the wicked.
2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man
be worthy to be beaten, that the judge
ſhall cauſe him to lie down, and to be
beaten before his face, according to his
fault, by a certain number.
3 Forty ſtripes he may give him, *and*
not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and
beat him above theſe with many ſtripes,
then thy brother ſhould ſeem vile unto thee
4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox when
he treadeth out *the corn*.
5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and
one of them die and have no child, the
wife of the dead ſhall not marry with-
out unto a ſtranger: her husbands bro-
ther ſhall go in unto her, and take her
to him to wife, and perform the duty
of an husbands brother unto her.
6 And it ſhall be, *that* the firſt-born
which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the
name of his brother *which is* dead, that
his name be not put out of Iſrael.
7 And if the man like not to take his bro-
thers wife, then let his brothers wife go up
to the gate unto the elders, and ſay, My
husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe up unto
his brother a name in Iſrael, he will not
perform the duty of my husbands brother.
8 Then

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all *that were* feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance to possess it, *that* thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

The offering of the first-fruits, &c.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs and with wonders:

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good *thing* which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, *which is* the year of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean *use*, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* should keep all his commandments:

19 A

nd to make thee high above all na-
ions he hath made, in praise, and
ame, and in honour, and that thou
be an holy people unto the LORD thy
as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

Law to be written on stones, &c.

d Moses with the elders of Israel
ommanded the people, saying, Keep
all the commandments which I command
is day.

nd it shall be on the day when you
pass over Jordan unto the land
the LORD thy God giveth thee,
hou shalt set thee up great stones,
plaister them with plaister.

nd thou shalt write upon them all
ords of this law, when thou art
over, that thou mayst go in unto
nd which the LORD thy God giv-
ee, a land that floweth with milk
ney: as the LORD God of thy
rs hath promised thee.

Therefore it shall be when ye be
over Jordan, *that* ye shall set up
stones, which I command you
day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt
er them with plaister.

And there shalt thou build an altar
the LORD thy God, an altar of
s: thou shalt not lift up *any* iron
upon them.

Thou shalt build the altar of the
D thy God of whole stones: and
shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon
the LORD thy God.

And thou shalt offer peace-offerings,
shalt eat there, and rejoyce before
LORD thy God.

And thou shalt write upon the stones
the words of this law, very plainly.

¶ And Moses, and the priests the
ites spake unto all Israel, saying,
ke heed, and hearken, O Israel, this
thou art become the people of the
RD thy God.

Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of
LORD thy God, and do his command-
nts and his statutes which I com-
nd thee this day.

¶ And Moses charged the people
same day, saying,

These shall stand upon mount Gerizi-
to bless the people, when ye are come
r Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah,
Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

And these shall stand upon mount
al to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher,
Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

¶ And the Levites shall speak, and say
to all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

Cursed *be* the man that maketh *any*
ven or molten image, an abomina-
unto the LORD, the work of the
nds of the craftsman, and putteth *it*
a secret *place*: and all the people
all answer and say, Amen.

Cursed *be* he that setteth light by
s father or his mother: and all the
ople shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that removeth his neigh-
bours land-mark: and all the people
shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* he that maketh the blind
to wander out of the way: and all the
people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* he that perverteth the
judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and
widow: and all the people shall say,
Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers
wife; because he uncovereth his fathers
skirt. and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any man-
ner of beast: and all the people shall say,
Amen.

22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister,
the daughter of his father, or the daugh-
ter of his mother: and all the people
shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother
in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neigh-
bour secretly: and all the people shall say,
Amen.

25 Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to
slay an innocent person: and all the peo-
ple shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not *all*
the words of this law to do them: and
all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The blessings for obedience, &c.

AND it shall come to pass, if thou shalt
hearken diligently unto the voice of
the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do
all his commandments which I command
thee this day; that the LORD thy God
will set thee on high above all nations
of the earth.

And all these blessings shall come on
thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt
hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy
God.

Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and
blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body,
and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit
of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine,
and the flocks of thy sheep.

Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy
store.

Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou com-
est in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou
goest out.

The LORD shall cause thine enemies
that rise up against thee to be smitten be-
fore thy face: they shall come out against
thee one way, and flee before thee seven
ways.

The LORD shall command the bles-
sing upon thee in thy store-houses, and
in all that thou settest thine hand unto;
and he shall bless thee in the land which
the LORD thy God giveth thee.

The LORD shall establish thee an
holy people unto himself, as he hath
sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the
commandments of the LORD thy God,
and walk in his ways.

10 And

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to observe and to do *them*.

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto, for to do; until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emrods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee*.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to relieve *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all the labours of thy people, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore boil that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oyl: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt

d to him: he shall be the head, and
alt be the tail.
Moreover, all these curses shall come
hee, and shall pursue thee, and
ee thee, till thou be destroyed:
e thou hearkenedst not unto the voice
LORD thy God, to keep his com-
ents and his statutes which he com-
d thee.
And they shall be upon thee for a sign
r a wonder, and upon thy seed for

ecause thou servedst not the LORD
d with joyfulness, and with glad-
t heart, for the abundance of all

Therefore shalt thou serve thine ene-
which the LORD shall send against
in hunger, and in thirst, and in na-
ss, and in want of all *things*: and he
put a yoke of iron upon thy neck,
he have destroyed thee.
The LORD shall bring a nation
t thee from far, from the end of the
as swift as the eagle flieth, a nation
tongue thou shalt not understand:
A nation of fierce countenance,
shall not regard the person of the
nor shew favour to the young.
And he shall eat the fruit of thy
, and the fruit of thy land, until thou
estroyed: which *also* shall not leave
either corn, wine, or oyl, or the in-
e of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep,
he have destroyed thee.
And he shall besiege thee in all thy
until thy high and fenced walls come
, wherein thou trustedst, throughout
y land: and he shall besiege thee in all
ates, throughout all thy land which
LORD thy God hath given thee.
And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine
body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy
ghters (which the LORD thy God
given thee) in the siege and in
straitness wherewith thine enemies
distress thee:
So that the man *that is* tender among
and very delicate, his eye shall
vil toward his brother, and toward the
of his bosom, and towards the rem-
of his children which he shall leave:
So that he will not give to any of
m of the flesh of his children whom
shall eat: because he hath nothing
him in the siege, and in the strait-
wherewith thine enemies shall distress
in all thy gates.
The tender and delicate woman a-
g you, which would not adventure
set the sole of her foot upon the ground
delicateness and tenderness, her eye
l be evil towards the husband of her
m, and towards her son, and towards
daughter,
And towards her young one that
eth out from between her feet, and
ards her children which she shall
r: for she shall eat them for want of
things secretly in the siege and straits
ness wherewith thine enemy shall distress
thee in thy gates.
58 If thou wilt not observe to do all
the words of this law *that are* written
in this book, that thou mayst fear this
glorious and fearful name, THE LORD
THY GOD;
59 Then the LORD will make thy
plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy
seed, *even* great plagues, and of long con-
tinuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long
continuance.
60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee
all the diseases of Egypt, which thou
wast afraid of; and they shall cleave un-
to thee.
61 Also every sickness, and every plague
which *is* not written in the book of this
law, them will the LORD bring upon
thee, until thou be destroyed.
62 And ye shall be left few in number,
whereas ye were as the stars of heaven
for multitude: because thou wouldst not
obey the voice of the LORD thy God.
63 And it shall come to pass, *that* as
the LORD rejoyced over you to do you
good, and to multiply you: so the LORD
will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and
to bring you to nought; and ye shall be
plucked from off the land whither thou
goest to possess it.
64 And the LORD shall scatter thee
among all people, from the one end
of the earth even unto the other; and
there thou shalt serve other gods, which
neither thou nor thy fathers have known,
even wood and stone.
65 And among these nations shalt thou
find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy
foot have rest: but the LORD shall give
thee there a trembling heart, and failing
of eyes, and sorrow of mind.
66 And thy life shall hang in doubt
before thee, and thou shalt fear day and
night, and shalt have none assurance of
thy life.
67 In the morning thou shalt say,
Would God it were even: and at even
thou shalt say, Would God it were
morning, for the fear of thine heart where-
with thou shalt fear, and for the sight of
thine eyes which thou shalt see.
68 And the LORD shall bring thee into
Egypt again with ships, by the way where-
of I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no
more again: and there ye shall be sold
unto your enemies for bond-men and
bond-women, and no man shall buy
you.

CHAP. XXIX.

An exhortation to obedience, &c.

THese *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Mo-
ses to make with the children of Is-
rael, in the land of Moab, beside the
covenant which he made with them in
Horeb.
2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel,
and said unto them, Ye have seen all that
the LORD did before your eyes in the land

of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldst enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of those nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to pass when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses *that are* written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant *that are* written in this book of the law.

22 So that the generation to come, of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 *And that* the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, *that* is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and *whom* he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses *that are* written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret *things belong* unto the LORD our God: but those *things which are* revealed, *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

Mercies promised to the repentant, &c.

AND it shall come to pass when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

f any of thine be driven out unto
utmost parts of heaven, from thence
the LORD thy God gather thee, and
thence will he fetch thee.
And the LORD thy God will bring
into the land which thy fathers pos-
d, and thou shalt possess it: and he
do thee good, and multiply thee a-
thy fathers.
And the LORD thy God will circum-
thine heart, and the heart of thy
to love the LORD thy God with all
heart, and with all thy soul, that
mayst live.
And the LORD thy God will put all
curses upon thine enemies, and on
that hate thee, which persecuted

And thou shalt return and obey the
e of the LORD, and do all his com-
dments which I command thee this

And the LORD thy God will make
plenteous in every work of thine
, in the fruit of thy body, and in the
of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy
, for good: for the LORD will again
ce over thee for good, as he rejoy-
over thy fathers:
If thou shalt hearken unto the voice
he LORD thy God to keep his com-
dments and his statutes *which are*
en in this book of the law, *and* if
turn unto the LORD thy God with
hine heart and with all thy soul.
¶ For this commandment which I
mand thee this day, it *is* not hidden
thee, neither *is it* far off.
It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldst
Who shall go up for us to heaven,
bring it unto us, that we may hear
nd do it?
Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that
houldst say, Who shall go over the
for us, and bring it unto us, that we
hear it, and do it?
But the word *is* very nigh unto thee,
y mouth, and in thy heart, that thou
st do it.
¶ See, I have set before thee this
life and good, and death and evil:
In that I command thee this day to
the LORD thy God, to walk in his
s, and to keep his commandments
his statutes and his judgments, that
mayst live and multiply: and the
o thy God shall bless thee in the land
ther thou goest to possess it.
But if thine heart turn away, so
thou wilt not hear, but shalt be
n away, and worship other gods,
serve them:
I denounce unto you this day, that
shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall
prolong *your* days upon the land,
ther thou passest over Jordan, to go to
ess it.
I call heaven and earth to record
day against you, *that* I have set before
life and death, blessing and cursing:
therefore choose life, that both thou and
thy seed may live:
20 That thou mayst love the LORD thy
God, *and* that thou mayst obey his voice,
and that thou mayst cleave unto him
(for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy
days) that thou mayst dwell in the land
which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to
Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give
them.

CHAP. XXXI.

Moses encourageth the people, &c.

AND Moses went and spake these words
unto all Israel,
2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hun-
dred and twenty years old this day; I can
no more go out and come in: also the
LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not
go over this Jordan.
3 The LORD thy God, he will go over
before thee, *and* he will destroy these na-
tions from before thee, and thou shalt
possess them: *and* Joshua he shall go over
before thee, as the LORD hath said.
4 And the LORD shall do unto them as
he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the
Amorites, and unto the land of them,
whom he destroyed.
5 And the LORD shall give them up be-
fore your face, that ye may do unto them
according unto all the commandments
which I have commanded you.
6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear
not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD
thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee,
he will not fail thee nor forsake thee.
7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and
said unto him in the sight of all Israel,
Be strong and of a good courage: for
thou must go with this people unto the
land which the LORD hath sworn unto
their fathers to give them; and thou shalt
cause them to inherit it.
8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go
before thee, he will be with thee, he will
not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear
not, neither be dismayed.
9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and
delivered it unto the priests the sons of
Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant
of the LORD, and unto all the elders of
Israel.
10 And Moses commanded them, say-
ing, At the end of *every* seven years, in
the solemnity of the year of release, in
the feast of tabernacles,
11 When all Israel is come to appear
before the LORD thy God, in the place
which he shall choose: thou shalt read
this law before all Israel, in their hear-
ing.
12 Gather the people together, men,
and women, and children, and thy stran-
ger that *is* within thy gates, that they
may hear, and that they may learn, and
fear the LORD your God, and observe to
do all the words of this law:
13 And *that* their children which have
not known *any thing*, may hear and learn
to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye

live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befal them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not a ongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them, as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished;

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

¶

27 For I know thy rebellion, and t stiff neck: behold, while I am yet ali with you this day, ye have been rebel ous against the LORD; and how ma more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders your tribes, and your officers, that I m speak these words in their ears, and c heaven and earth to record agai them.

29 For I know, that after my death will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and t aside from the way which I have co manded you: and evil will befal you in t latter days, because ye will do evil in t sight of the LORD, to provoke him to ger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of the congregation of Israel the words this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

Moses song, &c.

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I s speak; and hear, O earth, the w of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the ra my speech shall distil as the dew, as t small rain upon the tender herb, and the showers upon the grass.

3 Because I will publish the name the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto God.

4 *He is* the Rock, his work *is* perfe for all his ways *are* judgment: a God truth, and without iniquity, just right *is he*.

5 They have corrupted themselves, t spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *are* a perverse and crooked generati

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, foolish people and unwise? *is* not he father *that* hath bought thee? hath not made thee, and established thee

7 ¶ Remember the days of old, c der the years of many generations: thy father, and he will shew thee, elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to nations their inheritance, when he s rated the sons of Adam, he set the bo of the people according to the numb the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his peo Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, in the waste howling wilderness: he him about, he instructed him, he k him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, tereth over her young, spreadeth ab her wings, taketh them, beareth t on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead and *there was* no strange god with h

13 He made him ride on the high p of the earth, that he might eat th crease of the fields, and he made hi suck hony out of the rock, and oyl o the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sh

t fat of lambs, and rams of the breed Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of neys of wheat, and thou didſt drink pure blood of the grape.

¶ But Jeſhurun waxed fat, and kked: thou art waxen fat, thou art wn thick, thou art covered *with fat*; then he forſook God *which* made , and lightly eſteemed the Rock of ſalvation.

They provoked him to jealouſie with nge *gods*, with abominations provo- they him to anger.

They ſacrificed unto devils, not to d; to gods whom they knew not, to *gods that* came newly up, whom your ers feared not.

Of the Rock *that* begat thee thou unmindful, and haſt forgotten God t formed thee.

And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he horred *them*, becauſe of the provoking his ſons, and of his daughters.

And he ſaid, I will hide my face m them, I will ſee what their end *ll be*: for they *are* a very froward geration, children in whom *is* no faith.

They have moved me to jealouſie ch *that which is* not God; they have proked me to anger with their vanities: d I will move them to jealouſie with *ye which are* not a people, I will provoke m to anger with a foolish nation.

For a fire is kindled in my anger, d ſhall burn unto the loweſt hell, and ll conſume the earth with her increaſe, d ſet on fire the foundations of the ountains.

I will heap miſchiefs upon them, I ll ſpend mine arrows upon them.

They ſhall be burnt with hunger, and voured with burning heat, and with tter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the eeth of beaſts upon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

The ſword without, and terror within ſhall deſtroy both the young man and e virgin, the ſucking *alſo* with the an of gray hairs.

I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into rners, I would make the remembrance them to ceaſe from among men:

Were it not that I feared the wrath f the enemy, leſt their adverſaries ſhould ehave themſelves ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ould ſay, Our hand *is* high, and the ORD hath not done all this.

For they *are* a nation void of counſel, either *is there any* underſtanding in them.

O that they were wiſe, *that* they underſtood this, *that* they would conſider heir latter end!

How ſhould one chaſe a thouſand, nd two put ten thouſand to flight, exept their Rock had ſold them, and the ORD had ſhut them up?

For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelves *being* judges.

For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

Their wine *is* the poiſon of dragons, and the cruel venom of aſps.

Is not this laid up in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed up among my treaſures?

To me *belongeth* vengeance, and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that ſhall come upon them make haſte.

For the LORD ſhall judge his people, and repent himſelf for his ſervants; when he ſeeth that *their* power is gone, and *there is* none ſhut up, or left.

And he ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they truſted,

Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, *and* drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them riſe up and help you, *and* be your protection.

See now that I, *even* I *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

For I lift up my hand to heaven, and ſay, I live for ever.

If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

I will make mine arrows drunk with blood (and my ſword ſhall devour fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

Rejoyce, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will aveng the blood of his ſervants, and will render vengeance to his adverſaries, and will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the ears of the people, he and Hoſhea the ſon of Nun.

And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael,

And he ſaid unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day; which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to do, all the words of this law.

For *it is* not a vain thing for you: becauſe *it is* your life, and through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* days in the land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſs it.

And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes that ſelf-ſame day, ſaying,

Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, *unto* mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over againſt Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion.

And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

Becauſe ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters

of Meribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The majesty of God, &c.

AND this *is* the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law: *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an help *to him* from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and the LORD* shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck *of* the abundance of the seas, and *of* treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giver *was he* seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, *Let* Asher *be* blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brass; and as thy days, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Jeshurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Moses vieweth the land, &c.

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that *is* over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This *is* the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto

) Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will
e it unto thy seed: I have caused
e to see *it* with thine eyes, but thou
lt not go over thither.

¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD
d there in the land of Moab, according
he word of the LORD.

¶ And he buried him in a valley in
land of Moab, over against Beth-
or: but no man knoweth of his se-
chre unto this day.

¶ And Moses *was* an hundred and
nty years old when he died: his eye
s not dim, nor his natural force a-
ed.

¶ And the children of Israel wept
Moses in the plains of Moab thirty
days: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face;

11 In all the signs and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ The Book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

Joshua succeedeth Moses, &c.

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses's minister, saying,

Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all *that is* written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDs servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

Rahab concealeth the spies, &c.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither

to night of the children of Israel to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to pass *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, unto the fords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my fathers house; and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will* be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so *be* it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all *things* that befel them;

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

Joshua cometh to Jordan, &c.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And

And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall
that the living God *is* among you,
that he will without fail drive out
before you the Canaanites, and the
ites, and the Hivites, and the Periz-
, and the Girgashites, and the Amo-
, and the Jebusites.
Behold, the ark of the covenant of
LORD of all the earth passeth over
re you into Jordan.
Now therefore take ye twelve men
of the tribes of Israel, out of every
e man.
And it shall come to pass, as soon as the
s of the feet of the priests that bear
ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the
h, shall rest in the waters of Jordan,
the waters of Jordan shall be cut off
the waters that come down from a-
e: and they shall stand upon an heap.
¶ And it came to pass when the
ple removed from their tents, to pass
r Jordan, and the priests bearing the
of the covenant before the people;
And as they that bare the ark were
e unto Jordan, and the feet of the
ests that bare the ark were dipped in
brim of the water (for Jordan over-
eth all his banks all the time of
vest)
That the waters which came down
n above, stood *and* rose up upon an
p very far from the city Adam, that
side Zaretan: and those that came
n toward the sea of the plain, *even* the
-sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the
ple passed over right against Jericho.
And the priests that bare the ark of
covenant of the LORD, stood firm on
ground in the midst of Jordan, and
the Israelites passed over on dry
und, until all the people were passed
an over Jordan.

CHAP. IV.

welve stones taken for a memorial, &c.

Nd it came to pass when all the peo-
ple were clean passed over Jordan,
t the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,
Take you twelve men out of the
ople, out of every tribe a man,
And command you them, saying,
ake you hence out of the midst of Jor-
n, out of the place where the priests
ot stood firm, twelve stones, and ye
all carry them over with you, and leave
em in the lodging-place where you
all lodge this night.
Then Joshua called the twelve men,
om he had prepared of the children of
rael, out of every tribe a man.
And Joshua said unto them, Pass over
fore the ark of the LORD your God in-
the midst of Jordan, and take ye up
ery man of you a stone upon his shoul-
, according unto the number of the
bes of the children of Israel:
That this may be a sign among you,
t when your children ask *their fathers*
time to come, saying, What *mean* you
these stones?
And ye shall answer them, That the
waters of Jordan were cut off before the
ark of the covenant of the LORD, when
it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jor-
dan were cut off: and these stones shall be
for a memorial unto the children of Israel
for ever.
And the children of Israel did so as
Joshua commanded, and took up twelve
stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the
LORD spake unto Joshua, according to
the number of the tribes of the children of
Israel, and carried them over with them
unto the place where they lodged, and
laid them down there.
And Joshua set up twelve stones in
the midst of Jordan, in the place where
the feet of the priests which bare the ark
of the covenant stood: and they are there
unto this day.
¶ For the priests which bare the
ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, until
every thing was finished that the LORD
commanded Joshua to speak unto the
people, according to all that Moses com-
manded Joshua: and the people hasted
and passed over.
And it came to pass when all the
people were clean passed over, that the
ark of the LORD passed over, and the
priests in the presence of the people.
And the children of Reuben, and the
children of Gad, and half the tribe of Ma-
nasseh, passed over armed before the chil-
dren of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:
About forty thousand prepared for
war, passed over before the LORD unto
battle, to the plains of Jericho.
¶ On that day the LORD magnified
Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they
feared him, as they feared Moses, all
the days of his life.
And the LORD spake unto Joshua,
saying,
Command the priests that bear the
ark of the testimony, that they come up
out of Jordan.
Joshua therefore commanded the
priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.
And it came to pass when the priests
that bare the ark of the covenant of the
LORD, were come up out of the midst of
Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were
lift up unto the dry land, that the waters
of Jordan returned unto their place, and
flowed over all his banks, as *they did* before.
¶ And the people came up out of
Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first month,
and encamped in Gilgal, in the east-bor-
der of Jericho.
¶ And those twelve stones which
they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch
in Gilgal.
And he spake unto the children of
Israel, saying, When your children shall
ask their fathers in time to come, saying,
What *mean* these stones?
Then ye shall let your children know,
saying, Israel came over this Jordan on
dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.

The Canaanites afraid, &c.

AND it came to pass when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the side of Jordan west-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel until we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this *is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, *that were* males, *even* all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised; but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the self-same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

Jericho is shut up, &c.

NOW Jericho was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass that when they make a long *blast* with the ram's horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rere-ward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So

1 So the ark of the LORD compassed
city, going about *it* once; and they
ne into the camp, and lodged in the
mp.
2 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the mor-
g, and the priests took up the ark of
LORD.
3 And seven priests bearing seven
mpets of rams horns before the ark
the LORD, went on continually, and
w with the trumpets: and the armed
n went before them, but the rere-ward
ne after the ark of the LORD, *the*
ests going on, and blowing with the
mpets.
4 And the second day they compassed
city once, and returned into the camp:
hey did six days.
5 And it came to pass on the seventh
y, that they rose early about the dawn-
of the day, and compassed the city
er the same manner, seven times: only
that day they compassed the city seven
es.
6 And it came to pass at the seventh
e, when the priests blew with the trum-
s, Joshua said unto the people, Shout,
the LORD hath given you the city.
7 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, *even*
nd all that *are* therein, to the LORD:
y Rahab the harlot shall live, she and
that *are* with her in the house, because
hid the messengers that we sent.
8 And you, in any wise keep *your selves*
m the accursed thing, lest ye make
r selves accursed, when ye take of the
rsed thing, and make the camp of
el a curse, and trouble it.
9 But all the silver and gold, and ves-
of brass and iron, *are* consecrated un-
the LORD: they shall come into the
asury of the LORD.
10 So the people shouted when *the priests*
w with the trumpets: and it came to
s when the people heard the sound of
e trumpet, and the people shouted with
great shout, that the wall fell down flat,
that the people went up into the city,
ry man straight before him, and they
k the city.
11 And they utterly destroyed all that
s in the city, both man and woman,
ng and old, and ox, and sheep, and
with the edge of the sword.
12 But Joshua had said unto the two
n that had spied out the country, Go
o the harlots house, and bring out
nce the woman, and all that she hath,
ye sware unto her.
13 And the young men that were spies,
nt in, and brought out Rahab, and
father, and her mother, and her bre-
en, and all that she had: and they
ught out all her kindred, and left
m without the camp of Israel.
14 And they burnt the city with fire,
l all that was therein: only the silver
d the gold, and the vessels of brass
d of iron, they put into the treasury
the house of the LORD.

15 And Joshua saved Rahab the har-
lot alive, and her fathers houshold, and
all that she had; and she dwelleth in Is-
rael *even* unto this day: because she hid
the messengers which Joshua sent to spy
out Jericho.
16 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that
time, saying, Cursed *be* the man before the
LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this
city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation
thereof in his first-born, and in his young-
est *son* shall he set up the gates of it.
17 So the LORD was with Joshua,
and his fame was *noised* throughout all
the country.

CHAP. VII.

The Israelites smitten at Ai; &c.

BUt the children of Israel committed a
trespass in the accursed thing: for
Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zab-
di, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Ju-
dah, took of the accursed thing: and
the anger of the LORD was kindled against
the children of Israel.
2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to
Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the
east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them,
saying, Go up and view the country.
And the men went up and viewed Ai.
3 And they returned to Joshua, and said
unto him, Let not all the people go up;
but let about two or three thousand men
go up and smite Ai, *and* make not all the
people to labour thither; for they *are*
but few.
4 So there went up thither of the peo-
ple about three thousand men, and they
fled before the men of Ai.
5 And the men of Ai smote of them a-
bout thirty and six men: for they chased
them *from* before the gate *even* unto She-
barim, and smote them in the going
down: wherefore the hearts of the peo-
ple melted, and became as water.
6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and
fell to the earth upon his face before the
ark of the LORD, until the even-tide,
he and the elders of Israel, and put dust
upon their heads.
7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD,
wherefore hast thou at all brought this
people over Jordan, to deliver us into
the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us?
would to God we had been content, and
dwelt on the other side Jordan.
8 O LORD, what shall I say, when Is-
rael turneth their backs before their e-
nemies?
9 For the Canaanites, and all the inha-
bitants of the land shall hear of *it*, and
shall environ us round, and cut off our
name from the earth: and what wilt
thou do unto thy great name?
10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua,
Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus
upon thy face?
11 Israel hath sinned, and they have
also transgressed my covenant which I
commanded them: for they have even ta-
ken of the accursed thing, and have also
stolen,

stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be *that* the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and behold, they *are* hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

God encourageth Joshua, &c.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land:

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof shall ye take for a prey unto you: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us, till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of the city.

: And when they had ſet the people,
: all the hoſt that *was* on the north of
city; and their liers in wait on the weſt
he city: Joſhua went that night into
midſt of the valley.

¶ And it came to paſs when the
g of Ai ſaw *it*, that they haſted and
up early, and the men of the city
t out againſt Iſrael to battle, he and
his people, at a time appointed, be-
the plain; but he wiſt not that
e *were* liers in ambuſh againſt him,
ind the city.

And Joſhua and all Iſrael made as if
were beaten before them, and fled by
way of the wilderneſs.

And all the people that *were* in Ai,
e called together to purſue after them:
they purſued after Joſhua, and were
wn away from the city.

And there was not a man left in Ai,
eth-el, that went not out after Iſrael:
they left the city open, and purſued
r Iſrael.

And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua,
tch out the ſpear that *is* in thy hand,
ard Ai; for I will give it into thine
d. And Joſhua ſtretched out the
ar that *he had* in his hand, toward the

And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out
heir place, and they ran aſſoon as he
ſtretched out his hand: and they
ed into the city, and took it, and
ed, and ſet the city on fire.

And when the men of Ai looked be-
d them, they ſaw, and behold, the
oke of the city aſcended up to heaven,
they had no power to flee this way
that way: and the people that fled
the wilderneſs turned back upon the

And when Joſhua and all Iſrael ſaw
the ambuſh had taken the city, and
the ſmoke of the city aſcended,
n they turned again, and ſlew the
n of Ai.

And the other iſſued out of the city
inſt them, ſo they were in the midſt
Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on
t ſide: and they ſmote them, ſo that
y let none of them remain, or eſcape.

And the king of Ai they took alive,
brought him to Joſhua.

And it came to paſs, when Iſrael had
ſhed an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants
Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſs
erein they chaſed them, and when they
e all fallen on the edge of the ſword
il they were conſumed, that all the
aelites returned unto Ai, and ſmote it
h the edge of the ſword.

And *ſo* it was, *that* all that fell that
, both of men and women, *were* twelve
ſand, *even* all the men of Ai.

For Joſhua drew not his hand back
erewith he ſtretched out the ſpear,
il he had utterly deſtroyed all the in-
itants of Ai.

Only the cattle and the ſpoil of that
city, Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joſhua.

And Joſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a deſolation unto this day.

And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and aſſoon as the ſun was down, Joſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carcaſe down from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raiſe thereon a great heap of ſtones *that remaineth* unto this day.

¶ Then Joſhua built an altar unto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

As Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the book of the law of Moſes, an altar of whole ſtones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and *they* offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace-offerings.

And he wrote there upon the ſtones a copy of the law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

And all Iſrael, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, ſtood on this ſide the ark, and on that ſide, before the prieſts the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the ſtranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over againſt mount Gerizzim, and half of them over againſt mount Ebal: as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſs the people of Iſrael.

And afterward he read all the words of the law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all *that is* written in the book of the law.

There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Joſhua read not before all the congregation of Iſrael, with the women, and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that were converſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

The kings combine againſt Iſrael, &c.

And it came to paſs, when all the kings which *were* on this ſide Jordan, in the hills, and in the vallies, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea over againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite heard *thereof*;

That they gathered themſelves together to fight with Joſhua, and with Iſrael, with one accord.

¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joſhua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambaſſadors, and took old ſacks upon their aſſes, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot *for our* provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments, and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 ¶ So Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three days, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation;) as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye *are* cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bond-men, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives, because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee, to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

Five kings war against Gibeon, &c.

NOW it came to pass when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it *was* greater than Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua, to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So

So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he
all the people of war with him, and
he mighty men of valour.
9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua,
r them not: for I have delivered
m into thine hand; there shall not a
n of them stand before thee.
Joshua therefore came unto them sud-
ly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.
0 And the LORD discomfited them
ore Israel, and slew them with a great
ughter at Gibeon, and chased them a-
g the way that goeth up to Beth-ho-
, and smote them to Azekah, and
o Makkedah.
11 And it came to pass as they fled
m before Israel, *and* were in the going
wn to Beth-horon, that the LORD
t down great stones from heaven up-
them unto Azekah, and they died:
y *were* more which died with hailstones,
n *they* whom the children of Israel slew
th the sword.
12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD
the day when the LORD delivered up
e Amorites before the children of Is-
l, and he said in the sight of Israel,
n, stand thou still upon Gibeon, and
u moon, in the valley of Ajalon.
13 And the sun stood still, and the moon
yed, until the people had avenged
emselves upon their enemies. *Is* not this
itten in the book of Jasher? so the sun
od still in the midst of heaven, and hast-
not to go down about a whole day.
14 And there was no day like that, be-
re it or after it, that the LORD heark-
d unto the voice of a man: for the
ORD fought for Israel.
15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Is-
el with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.
16 But these five kings fled, and hid
emselves in a cave at Makkedah.
17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The
e kings are found hid in a cave at
akkedah.
18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones
on the mouth of the cave, and set men
r it for to keep them.
19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after
ur enemies, and smite the hindmost of
em, suffer them not to enter into their
ties: for the LORD your God hath de-
vered them into your hand.
20 And it came to pass when Joshua
d the children of Israel had made an
d of slaying them with a very great
ughter till they were consumed, that
e rest *which* remained of them, entred
to fenced cities.
21 And all the people returned to the
mp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace:
ne moved his tongue against any of
e children of Israel.
22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth
f the cave, and bring out those five
ings unto me out of the cave.
23 And they did so, and brought forth
ose five kings unto him out of the cave,
e king of Jerusalem, the king of He-
bron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of
Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.
24 And it came to pass when they
brought out those kings unto Joshua,
that Joshua called for all the men of
Israel, and said unto the captains of the
men of war which went with him, Come
near, put your feet upon the necks of
these kings. And they came near, and
put their feet upon the necks of them.
25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not
nor be dismayed, be strong and of good
courage: for thus shall the LORD do to
all your enemies against whom ye fight.
26 And afterward Joshua smote them,
and slew them, and hanged them on five
trees: and they were hanging upon the
trees until the evening.
27 And it came to pass at the time of
the going down of the sun, *that* Joshua
commanded, and they took them down
off the trees, and cast them into the cave
wherein they had been hid, and laid
great stones in the caves mouth, *which*
remain until this very day.
28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Mak-
kedah, and smote it with the edge of the
sword, and the king thereof he utterly
destroyed, them, and all the souls that
were therein; he let none remain: and he
did to the king of Makkedah, as he did
unto the king of Jericho.
29 Then Joshua passed from Makke-
dah, and all Israel with him, unto Lib-
nah, and fought against Libnah.
30 And the LORD delivered it also, and
the king thereof, into the hand of Israel,
and he smote it with the edge of the sword,
and all the souls that *were* therein: he let
none remain in it, but did unto the king
thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.
31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah,
and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and
encamped against it, and fought against
it.
32 And the LORD delivered Lachish
into the hand of Israel, which took it
on the second day, and smote it with
the edge of the sword, and all the souls
that *were* therein, according to all that
he had done to Libnah.
33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came
up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote
him and his people, until he had left him
none remaining.
34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed
unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and
they encamped against it, and fought a-
gainst it.
35 And they took it on that day, and
smote it with the edge of the sword, and
all the souls that *were* therein he utterly
destroyed that day, according to all that
he had done to Lachish.
36 And Joshua went up from Eglon,
and all Israel with him, unto Hebron,
and they fought against it.
37 And they took it, and smote it
with the edge of the sword, and the king
thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the

the souls that *were* therein: he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

Divers kings and cities taken, &c.

AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and *to* the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and *to* the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh east-ward, and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But *as for* the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Even* from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battle.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

The one and thirty kings Joshua smote, &c.

NOW these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and

possessed their land on the other side
Jan toward the rising of the sun: from
river Arnon, unto mount Hermon,
all the plain on the east.
Sihon king of the Amorites, who
lt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer,
ch *is* upon the bank of the river Ar-
, and from the middle of the river,
from half Gilead even unto the river
bok, *which is* the border of the chil-
n of Ammon:
And from the plain to the sea of
neroth on the east, and unto the sea
the plain, *even* the salt-sea on the east,
way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the
th, under Ashdoth-pisgah.
And the coast of Og king of Bashan,
ch was of the remnant of the giants,
t dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,
And reigned in mount Hermon, and
Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the
der of the Geshurites, and the Maa-
thites, and half Gilead, the border of
on king of Heshbon.
Them did Moses the servant of the
RD, and the children of Israel smite:
l Moses the servant of the LORD gave
for a possession unto the Reubenites,
G dites, and the half-tribe of Ma-
seh.
¶ And these *are* the kings of the coun-
which Joshua and the children of Isra-
mote on this side Jordan on the west,
m Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon,
en unto the mount Halak, that goeth up
Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes
Israel *for* a possession, according to their
visions:
In the mountains, and in the vallies,
d in the plains, and in the springs, and
the wilderness, and in the south-coun-
: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the
naanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites,
d the Jebusites.
¶ The king of Jericho, one: the king
Ai, which *is* beside Beth-el, one:
The king of Jerusalem, one: the
ng of Hebron, one:
The king of Jarmuth, one: the king
Lachish, one:
The king of Eglon, one: the king
Gezer, one:
The king of Debir, one: the king
f Geder, one:
The king of Hormah, one: the king
f Arad, one:
The king of Libnah, one: the king
f Adullam, one:
The king of Makkedah, one: the
ing of Beth-el, one:
The king of Tappuah, one: the
ing of Hepher, one:
The king of Aphek, one: the king
f Lasharon, one:
The king of Madon, one: the king
f Hazor, one:
The king of Shimron-meron, one:
he king of Achshaph, one:
The king of Taanach, one: the
ing of Megiddo, one:
The king of Kedesh, one: the king
of Jokneam of Carmel, one:
The king of Dor in the coast of Dor,
one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:
The king of Tirzah, one: all the
kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

The bounds of the land not conquered, &c.

NOw Joshua was old *and* stricken in years; *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.
This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,
From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.
From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that *is* beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:
And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.
All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.
Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,
With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan east-ward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:
From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:
And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:
And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:
All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.
Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he said unto them.
¶ And

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border *thereof*. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinnereth, on the other side Jordan east-ward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and *this was the possession* of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which *are* in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the children of Machir, by their families.

32 These *are the countries* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho, east-ward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel *was* their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

The nine tribes and half their inheritance.

AND these *are the countries* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them,

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and *for* the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old *was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espy out the land; and I brought him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while *the children of* Israel wandred in the wilderness: and now lo, I *am* this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I *am as* strong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain whereof the LORD spake in that day; (for thou heardst in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great and fenced:) if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kene-

zite, unto this day: because that he
ly followed the LORD God of Israel.
And the name of Hebron before *was*
ath-arba, *which Arba was* a great man
g the Anakims. And the land had
rom war.

CHAP. XV.

e borders of the lot of Judah, &c.

his then was the lot of the tribe of
the children of Judah by their fami-
ves to the border of Edom; the
erneis of Zin south-ward, *was* the ut-
oft part of the south-coast.
And their south-border was from the
e of the salt-sea, from the bay that
eth south-ward.
And it went out to the south-side to
leh-acrabbim, and passed along to
and ascended up on the south-side
Kadesh-barnea: and passed along
ezron, and went up to Adar, and
ned a compass to Karkaa.
From thence it passed toward Azmon,
went out unto the river of Egypt,
the goings out of that coast were at
sea: this shall be your south-coast.
And the east-border *was* the salt-sea,
unto the end of Jordan: and *their*
der in the north-quarter, *was* from the
of the sea, at the uttermost part of
dan.
And the border went up to Beth-
la, and passed along by the north of
-arabah, and the border went up to
stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.
And the border went up toward De-
from the valley of Achor, and so
h-ward looking toward Gilgal, that
before the going up to Adummim,
ch *is* on the south-side of the river:
the border passed towards the waters
n-shemesh, and the goings out there-
were at En-rogel.
And the border went up by the valley
the son of Hinnom, unto the south-side
the Jebusite, the same *is* Jerusalem: and
border went up to the top of the
ntain, that *lieth* before the valley of
nom, west-ward, which *is* at the end
the valley of the giants north-ward.
And the border was drawn from the
of the hill unto the fountain of the
ers of Nephtoah, and went out to the
ies of mount Ephron, and the border
drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-
rim.
And the border compassed from
alah west-ward unto mount Seir, and
ed along unto the side of mount Jea-
m (which *is* Chesalon) on the north-side,
went down to Beth-shemesh, and
ed on to Timnah.
And the border went out unto the
of Ekron north-ward: and the bor-
was drawn to Shicron, and passed a-
g to mount Baalah, and went out un-
Jabneel; and the goings out of the
der were at the sea.
And the west-border *was* to the great
and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast
of the children of Judah round about,
according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephun-
neh, he gave a part among the children of
Judah, according to the commandment
of the LORD to Joshua, *even* the city of
Arba the father of Anak, which *city is*
Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three
sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman,
and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inha-
bitants of Debir: and the name of Debir
before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth
Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him
will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the
brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave
him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came
unto him, that she moved him to ask of
her father a field: and she lighted off
her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What
wouldst thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing;
for thou hast given me a south-land, give
me also springs of water: and he gave her
the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe
of the children of Judah according to
their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe
of the children of Judah, toward the coast
of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and
Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and A-
dadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,
24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,
25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Keri-
oth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,
26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,
27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon,
and Beth-palet,
28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba,
and Biziothjah,
29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,
30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,
31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and
Sansannah,
32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and
Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are*
twenty and nine, with their villages.
33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zo-
reah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tap-
puah, and Enam,
35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and
Azekah,
36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and
Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen
cities with their villages.
37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-
gad,
38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Jok-
theel,
39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmas, and
Kithlish,

41 And

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that *lay* near Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountain, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba, (which *is* Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and En-gedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

The general borders of the sons of Joseph.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down west-ward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus:* even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

The lot of Manasseh, &c.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he *was* the first-born of Joseph) *to wit,* for Machir the firstborn of Manasseh the father of Gilead, because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh

al-

was on the north-side of the river, the outgoings of it were at the sea.
South-ward it was Ephraims, and h-ward it was Manassehs, and the sea is border, and they met together in Asher ne north, and in Issachar on the east.
And Manasseh had in Issachar and Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and am and her towns, and the inhabitants lor and her towns, and the inhabitants n-dor and her towns, and the inhabi- s of Taanach and her towns, and the abitants of Megiddo and her towns, three countries.
Yet the children of Manasseh could drive out the inhabitants of those cities, the Canaanites would dwell in that l.
Yet it came to pass when the chil- n of Israel were waxen strong, that y put the Canaanites to tribute; but not utterly drive them out.
And the children of Joseph spake o Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given but one lot and one portion to inherit, ing I am a great people, forasmuch as LORD hath blessed me hitherto?
And Joshua answered them, If thou a great people, then get thee up to the od-country, and cut down for thy self re in the land of the Perizzites, and of giants, if mount Ephraim be too nar- for thee.
And the children of Joseph said, The l is not enough for us: and all the Ca- anites that dwell in the land of the val- , have chariots of iron, both they who of Beth-shean and her towns, and they o are of the valley of Jezreel.
And Joshua spake unto the house of eph, even to Ephraim, and to Manas- h, saying, Thou art a great people, and st great power: thou shalt not have one only.
But the mountain shall be thine, for s a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: d the outgoings of it shall be thine: r thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, ough they have iron chariots, and ough they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

The tabernacle set up at Shiloh, &c.

Nd the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the ngregation there, and the land was bdued before them.
And there remained among the chil- en of Israel seven tribes, which had not t received their inheritance.
And Joshua said unto the children of rael, How long are ye slack to go to ssess the land which the LORD God of ur fathers hath given you?
Give out from among you three men reach tribe: and I will send them, and ey shall rise, and go through the land, and scribe it according to the inheritance of em, and they shall come again to me.
And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.
Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.
But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.
And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.
And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.
And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.
And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.
And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up through the mountains westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.
And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that lieth on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.
And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This was the west-quarter.
And the south-quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.
And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,
And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,
And passed along toward the side over

over against Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north-bay of the salt-sea, at the south-end of Jordan: This was the south-coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

The lot of Simeon, &c.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid east-ward toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it about the north-side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh; and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el, toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon.

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami-nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan:

34 And

And *then* the coast turneth west-ward
moth-tabor, and goeth out from
e to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebu-
n the south-side, and reacheth to
on the west-side, and to Judah up-
rdan toward the sun-rising.
And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim,
and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cin-
h,
nd Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-
.
And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem,
Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh:
ven cities with their villages.
This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of
hildren of Naphtali according to
families, the cities and their villages
¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for
ribe of the children of Dan, accor-
to their families.
And the coast of their inheritance
Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,
And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and
ah,
And Elon, and Thimnathah, and
ri,
And Elteked, and Gibbethon, and
ith,
And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and
-rimmon,
And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with
order before Japho.
And the coast of the children of Dan
out *too little* for them: therefore the
ren of Dan went up to fight against
em, and took it, and smote it with
dge of the sword, and possessed it,
dwelt therein, and called Leshem,
after the name of Dan their father.
This *is* the inheritance of the tribe
e children of Dan, according to their
lies, these cities with their villages.
¶ When they had made an end of
ding the land for inheritance by their
s, the children of Israel gave an in-
ance to Joshua the son of Nun, a-
g them:
According to the word of the LORD,
gave him the city which he asked,
Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim:
he built the city, and dwelt therein.
These *are* the inheritances which
zar the priest, and Joshua the son of
, and the heads of the fathers of the
s of the children of Israel, divided
inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before
LORD at the door of the tabernacle of
congregation: so they made an end
viding the country.

CHAP. XX.

The six cities of refuge, &c.

He LORD also spake unto Joshua,
saying,
Speak to the children of Israel, say-
Appoint out for you cities of refuge,
reof I spake unto you by the hand of
s:
That the slayer that killeth *any* per-
unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee
thither: and they shall be your refuge
from the avenger of blood.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one
of those cities, shall stand at the entring
of the gate of the city, and shall declare
his cause in the ears of the elders of that
city; they shall take him into the city
unto them, and give him a place that he
may dwell among them.
5 And if the avenger of blood pursue
after him, then they shall not deliver the
slayer up into his hand: because he smote
his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him
not beforetime.
6 And he shall dwell in that city, until
he stand before the congregation for judg-
ment, *and* until the death of the high priest
that shall be in those days: then shall the
slayer return and come into his own city,
and unto his own house, unto the city
from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in
Galilee in mount Naphtali, and She-
chem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-
arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain
of Judah.
8 And on the other side Jordan by Jeri-
cho east-ward, they assigned Bezer in the
wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe
of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of
the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out
of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for
all the children of Israel, and for the stran-
ger that sojourneth among them, that
whosoever killeth *any* person at unawares,
might flee thither, and not die by the hand
of the avenger of blood, until he stood
before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

Eight and forty cities given by lot, &c.

THen came near the heads of the fa-
thers of the Levites unto Eleazar the
priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun,
and unto the heads of the fathers of the
tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh
in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD
commanded by the hand of Moses, to
give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs
thereof for our cattle.
3 And the children of Israel gave un-
to the Levites out of their inheritance at
the commandment of the LORD, these
cities and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families
of the Kohathites: and the children of
Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Le-
vites, had by lot out of the tribe of Ju-
dah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and
out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen
cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Ko-
hath *had* by lot, out of the families of the
tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of
Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manas-
seh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot
out of the families of the tribe of Issachar,
and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of
the

the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hill-*country* of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, *and* Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half-tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beesterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari, by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus *were* all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to pass.

CHAP. XXII.

The two tribes and half sent home, &c.

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept

hat Moſes the ſervant of the LORD manded you, and have obeyed my e in all that I commanded you.
Ye have not left your brethren theſe y days unto this day, but have kept charge of the commandment of the RD your God.
And now the LORD your God hath en reſt unto your brethren, as he pro-ed them: therefore now return ye, get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the d of your poſſeſſion, which Moſes the ant of the LORD gave you on the r ſide Jordan.
But take diligent heed to do the mandment and the law, which Mo-the ſervant of the LORD charged , to love the LORD your God, and walk in all his ways, and to keep his mandments, and to cleave unto him, to ſerve him with all your heart and h all your ſoul.
So Joſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them ay: and they went unto their tents.
¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of naſſeh Moſes had given *poſſeſſion* in han: but unto the *other* half thereof re Joſhua among their brethren on ſide Jordan weſt-ward. And when hua ſent them away alſo unto their ts, then he bleſſed them,
And he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Re-n with much riches unto your tents, d with very much cattle, with ſilver, and h gold, and with braſs, and with iron, d with very much raiment: divide the il of your enemies with your brethren.
¶ And the children of Reuben, and children of Gad, and the half-tribe of naſſeh, returned, and departed from children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which in the land of Canaan, to go unto the ntry of Gilead, to the land of their ſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, cording to the word of the LORD by e hand of Moſes.
¶ And when they came unto the bor-rs of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Ca-an, the children of Reuben, and the ildren of Gad, and the half-tribe of naſſeh built there an altar by Jordan, great altar to ſee to.
¶ And the children of Iſrael heard y, Behold, the children of Reuben, d the children of Gad, and the half-ibe of Manaſſeh, have built an altar ver againſt the land of Canaan, in the orders of Jordan, at the paſſage of the ildren of Iſrael.
And when the children of Iſrael ard *of it*, the whole congregation of e children o. Iſrael gathered themſelves gether at Shiloh, to go up to war a-inſt them.
And the children of Iſrael ſent unto e children of Reuben, and to the chil-ren of Gad, and to the half-tribe of anaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phi-ehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt,
And with him ten princes, of each chief houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one *was* an head of the houſe of *their* fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael.
And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh unto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,
Thus ſaith the whole congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſs *is* this that ye have committed againſt the God of Iſ-rael, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day againſt the LORD?
Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleanſed un-til this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)
But that ye muſt turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *ſeeing* ye rebel to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Iſrael.
Notwithſtanding if the land of your poſſeſſion *be* unclean, *then* paſs ye over unto the land of the poſſeſſion of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among us: but rebel not againſt the LORD, nor rebel againſt us, in building you an altar, beſide the altar of the LORD our God.
Did not Achan the ſon of Zerah commit a treſpaſs in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Iſrael? and that man periſhed not a-lone in his iniquity.
¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered and ſaid unto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael,
The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Iſrael he ſhall know; *if it be* in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſing againſt the LORD, (ſave us not this day)
That we have built us an altar to turn *from* following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offer-ings thereon, let the LORD himſelf re-quire *it*;
And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, ſaying, In time to come your children might ſpeak unto our children, ſaying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Iſrael?
For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: ſo ſhall your chil-dren make our children ceaſe from fear-ing the LORD.
Therefore we ſaid, Let us now pre-pare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for ſacrifice:
But *that* it *may be* a witneſs between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the ſervice of the LORD before

before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifice, but it *is* a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar *Ed*: for it *shall be* a witness between us, that the LORD *is* God.

CHAP. XXIII.

Joshua's exhortation before his death, &c.

AND it came to pass a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea west-ward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left;

7 That ye come not among these nations these that remain among you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them:

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but *as for* you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *is* he that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any* of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIV.

Joshua assembleth the tribes, &c.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ye came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; and they fought with you: but I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD, for he *is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he *is an* holy God: he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away (*said he*) the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that *was* by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hun-

hundred pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

¶ The Book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

The acts of Judah and Simeon, &c.

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 ¶ Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher:)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before *was* Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants

f Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAP. II.

The people rebuked at Bochim, &c.

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you into the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

¶

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the days of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.)

19 And it came to pass when the judge was dead, *that* they returned, and corrupted *themselves* more than their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

The nations left to prove Israel, &c.

NOW these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, *even* as many of *Israel* as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

3 *Namely*, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthned Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad: and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IV.

Deborah and Barak deliver Israel, &c.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.
5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.
6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?
7 And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.
8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, *then* I will not go.
9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedesh.
12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.
13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.
14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.
15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all *his* chariots, and all *his* host with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.
16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not a man left.
17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for *there was* peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.
18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.
19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty: and she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.
20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.
21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.
22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.
23 So God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.
24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,
2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.
3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.
4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.
5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.
6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways.
7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.
8 They chose new gods; then *was* war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?
9 My heart *is* toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.
10 Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.
11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people; out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: even Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on foot into the valley: for the diviſions of Reuben *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? for the diviſions of Reuben *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea ſhore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the ſtars in their courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The river of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient river, the river Kiſhon: O my ſoul, thou haſt trodden down ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe-hoofs broken by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe ye Meroz, ſaid the angel of the LORD, curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; becauſe they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed above women ſhall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.

25 He aſked water, *and* ſhe gave *him* milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmans hammer: and with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſs, Why *is* his chariot ſo long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned anſwer to her ſelf,

30 Have they not ſped? have they *not* divided the prey, to every man a damſel or two? to Siſera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needle-work on both ſides, *meet* for the necks of *them that take* the ſpoil?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the ſun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt forty years.

CHAP. VI.

The Iſraelites oppreſſed by Midian, &c.

AND the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian ſeven years.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites the children of Iſrael made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and ſtrong holds.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt, even they came up againſt them;

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ſheep, nor ox, nor aſs.

5 For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as graſſhoppers for multitude, *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoveriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites; and the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſs when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD ſent a prophet unto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I ſaid unto you, I *am* the LORD your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and ſat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joaſh the Abi-ezrite: and his ſon Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſs, to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſa-

aken us, and delivered us into the hands
f the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him,
nd said, Go in this thy might, and thou
halt save Israel from the hand of the
Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord,
herewith shall I save Israel? behold,
ny family *is* poor in Manasseh, and I *am*
he least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely
will be with thee, and thou shalt smite
he Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have
ound grace in thy sight, then shew me
ign that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until
come unto thee, and bring forth my pre-
ent, and set *it* before thee. And he said,
will tarry until thou come again.

19 And Gideon went in and made ready
kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah
f flour: the flesh he put in a basket,
nd he put the broth in a pot, and
rought *it* out unto him under the oak,
nd presented *it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him,
ake the flesh, and the unleavened cakes,
nd lay *them* upon this rock, and pour
ut the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put
orth the end of the staff that *was* in his
and, and touched the flesh, and the un-
eavened cakes: and there rose up fire
ut of the rock, and consumed the flesh,
nd the unleavened cakes: then the angel
f the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he
was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said,
Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I have
een an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace
e unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there
nto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-
halom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah
f the Abi-ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same
night, that the LORD said unto him,
Take thy father's young bullock, even
he second bullock of seven years old,
nd throw down the altar of Baal that
hy father hath, and cut down the grove
hat *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD
hy God upon the top of this rock, in the
ordered place, and take the second bul-
lock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the
wood of the grove which thou shalt cut
down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his
ervants, and did as the LORD had said
unto him: and *so* it was, because he fear-
ed his fathers household, and the men of
he city, that he could not do *it* by day,
hat he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city
rose early in the morning, behold, the
altar of Baal was cast down, and the
grove was cut down that *was* by it, and
the second bullock was offered upon the
altar *that was* built.

29 And they said one to another, Who
hath done this thing? And when they
enquired and asked, they said, Gideon
the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto
Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may
die: because he hath cast down the altar
of Baal, and because he hath cut down
the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood
against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will
ye save him? he that will plead for him,
let him be put to death, whilst *it is yet*
morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead
for himself, because *one* hath cast down
his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him
Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against
him, because he hath thrown down his
altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the
Amalekites, and the children of the east
were gathered together, and went over,
and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD came
upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet,
and Abiezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout
all Manasseh, who also was gathered after
him, and he sent messengers unto Asher,
and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali,
and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If
thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as
thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool
in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the
fleece only, and *it be* dry upon all the
earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou
wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou
hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early
on the morrow, and thrust the fleece to-
gether, and wringed the dew out of the
fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not
thine anger be hot against me, and I will
speak but this once: let me prove, I pray
thee, but this once with the fleece; let it
now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon
all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it
was dry upon the fleece only, and there
was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

Gideons army, &c.

THen Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon) and
all the people that *were* with him,
rose up early, and pitched beside the well
of Harod: so that the host of the Midia-
nites were on the north-side of them by
the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The
people that *are* with thee *are* too many for
me to give the Midianites into their hands,
lest Israel vaunt themselves against me,
saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in

the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever *is* fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest* of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterwards shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that *were* in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be *that* as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with the trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah, in Zererath, *and* to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

The Ephraimites pacified, &c.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim,

phraim, better than the vintage of A-
ezer?
3 God hath delivered into your hands
e princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb:
d what was I able to do in comparison
you? Then their anger was abated to-
rd him, when he had said that.
4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and*
ssed over, he, and the three hundred
en that *were* with him, faint, yet pur-
ing *them*.
5 And he said unto the men of Succoth,
ive, I pray you, loaves of bread unto
e people that follow me, for they *be*
nt, and I am pursuing after Zebah and
almunna, kings of Midian.
6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said,
e the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna
w in thine hand, that we should give
ead unto thine army?
7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the
RD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmun-
into mine hand, then I will tear your
sh with the thorns of the wilderness,
d with briers.
8 And he went up thence to Penuel,
d spake unto them likewise: and the
n of Penuel answered him as the men
Succoth had answered *him*.
9 And he spake also unto the men of
nuel, saying, When I come again in
ace, I will break down this tower.
10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in
rkor, and their hosts with them, about
teen thousand *men*, all that were left of
the hosts of the children of the east:
there fell an hundred and twenty
usand men that drew sword.
11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way
them that dwelt in tents, on the east
Nobah, and Jogbehah, and smote the
st: for the host was secure.
12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled,
pursued after them, and took the two
gs of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna,
d discomfited all the host.
13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash re-
ned from battle before the sun *was up*,
14 And caught a young man of the men
Succoth, and enquired of him: and he
scribed unto him the princes of Suc-
h, and the elders thereof, *even* three-
e and seventeen men.
15 And he came unto the men of Suc-
h, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zal-
nna, with whom ye did upbraid me,
ying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zal-
nna now in thine hand, that we should
ve bread unto thy men *that are* weary?
16 And he took the elders of the city,
thorns of the wilderness, and briers,
and with them he taught the men of
Succoth.
17 And he beat down the tower of Pe-
el, and slew the men of the city.
18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zal-
nna, What manner of men *were they*
om ye slew at Tabor? And they an-
swered, As thou *art*, so *were* they; each
resembled the children of a king.
19 And he said, They *were* my brethren,
even the sons of my mother: as the LORD
liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I
would not slay you.
20 And he said unto Jether his first-
born, Up, *and* slay them: but the youth
drew not his sword: for he feared, be-
cause he *was* yet a youth.
21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said,
Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the
man *is*, *so is* his strength. And Gideon a-
rose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and
took away the ornaments that *were* on
their camels necks.
22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto
Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and
thy son, and thy sons son also: for thou
hast delivered us from the hand of Mi-
dian.
23 And Gideon said unto them, I will
not rule over you, neither shall my son rule
over you: the LORD shall rule over you.
24 And Gideon said unto them, I would
desire a request of you, that you would
give me every man the ear-rings of his
prey: (for they had golden ear-rings, be-
cause they *were* Ishmaelites.)
25 And they answered, We will will-
ingly give *them*. And they spread a gar-
ment, and did cast therein, every man
the ear-rings of his prey.
26 And the weight of the golden ear-
rings that he requested, was a thousand and
seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside
ornaments, and collars, and purple rai-
ment that *was* on the kings of Midian,
and beside the chains that *were* about their
camels necks.
27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof,
and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah:
and all Israel went thither a whoring af-
ter it: which thing became a snare unto
Gideon, and to his house.
28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before
the children of Israel, so that they lifted
up their heads no more: and the country
was in quietness forty years in the days of
Gideon.
29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash
went and dwelt in his own house.
30 And Gideon had threescore and ten
sons of his body begotten: for he had
many wives.
31 And his concubine that *was* in She-
chem, she also bare him a son, whose
name he called Abimelech.
32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died
in a good old age, and was buried in the
sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah
of the Abi-ezrites.
33 And it came to pass assoon as Gideon
was dead, that the children of Israel turned
again, and went a whoring after Baa-
lim, and made Baal-berith their god.
34 And the children of Israel remem-
bred not the LORD their God, who had
delivered them out of the hands of all
their enemies on every side:
35 Neither shewed they kindness to
the house of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon,

according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

Abimelech made king, &c.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether *is* better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (*which are* threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He *is* our brother.

4 And they gave him three score and ten *pieces* of silver, out of the house of Baal-berith: wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth *on a time* to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he *is* your brother;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the field, and gathered their vineyards, and trod *the grapes*, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field,

33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning
oon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise ear-
; and set upon the city: and behold,
hen he and the people that *is* with him
ome out against thee, then mayst thou
o to them as thou shalt find occasion.
34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all
e people that *were* with him, by night,
nd they laid wait against Shechem in
ur companies.
35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out,
nd stood in the entring of the gate of the
ity: and Abimelech rose up, and the peo-
le that *were* with him from lying in wait.
36 And when Gaal saw the people, he
aid to Zebul, Behold, there come people
own from the top of the mountains. And
ebul said unto him, Thou seest the sha-
ow of the mountains as *if they were* men.
37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See
here come people down by the middle of
he land, and another company come a-
ong by the plain of Meonenim.
38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where
now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst,
Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve
im? *is* not this the people that thou hast
espised? go out, I pray now, and fight
ith them.
39 And Gaal went out before the men
f Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.
40 And Abimelech chased him, and he
ed before him, and many were over-
rown *and* wounded, *even* unto the en-
ing of the gate.
41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah:
nd Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren,
hat they should not dwell at Shechem.
42 And it came to pass on the morrow,
hat the people went out into the field,
nd they told Abimelech.
43 And he took the people, and divided
hem into three companies, and laid wait
n the field, and looked, and behold, the
eople *were* come forth out of the city, and
e rose up against them, and smote them.
44 And Abimelech, and the company
hat *was* with him, rushed forward, and
ood in the entring of the gate of the city:
nd the two *other* companies ran upon all
e people that *were* in the fields, and slew
em.
45 And Abimelech fought against the
ty all that day, and he took the city, and
lew the people that *was* therein, and beat
own the city, and sowed it with salt.
46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower
f Shechem heard *that*, they entred into
n hold of the house of the god Berith.
47 And it was told Abimelech, that all
he men of the tower of Shechem were
athered together.
48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount
almon, he and all the people that *were*
ith him; and Abimelech took an ax in
is hand, and cut down a bough from the
ees, and took it, and laid *it* on his
oulder, and said unto the people that
ere with him, What ye have seen me do,
ake haste, *and* do as I *have done*.
49 And all the people likewise cut down
every man his bough, and followed Abi-
melech, and put *them* to the hold, and set
the hold on fire upon them: so that all the
men of the tower of Shechem died also,
about a thousand men and women.
50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez,
and encamped against Thebez, and took
it.
51 But there was a strong tower with-
in the city, and thither fled all the men
and women, and all they of the city, and
shut *it* to them, and gat them up to the
top of the tower.
52 And Abimelech came unto the tower,
and fought against it, and went hard unto
the door of the tower to burn it with fire.
53 And a certain woman cast a piece
of a milstone upon Abimelechs head, and
all to brake his scull.
54 Then he called hastily unto the young
man his armour-bearer, and said unto
him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that
men slay not of me, A woman slew him.
And his young man thrust him through,
and he died.
55 And when the men of Israel saw that
Abimelech was dead, they departed eve-
ry man unto his place.
56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedness
of Abimelech which he did unto his fa-
ther, in slaying his seventy brethren.
57 And all the evil of the men of She-
chem, did God render upon their heads:
and upon them came the curse of Jotham
the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

Tola judgeth Israel, &c.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to
defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah,
the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and
he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.
2 And he judged Israel twenty and three
years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.
3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite,
and judged Israel twenty and two years.
4 And he had thirty sons that rode on
thirty ass-colts, and they had thirty cities,
which are called Havoth-jair unto this
day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.
5 And Jair died, and was buried in
Camon.
6 And the children of Israel did evil
again in the sight of the LORD, and ser-
ved Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods
of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the
gods of Moab, and the gods of the chil-
dren of Ammon, and the gods of the Phi-
listines, and forsook the LORD, and served
not him.
7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was
hot against Israel, and he sold them into
the hands of the Philistines, and into the
hands of the children of Ammon.
8 And that year they vexed and oppres-
sed the children of Israel: eighteen years,
all the children of Israel that *were* on the
other side Jordan, in the land of the Amo-
rites, which *is* in Gilead.
9 Moreover, the children of Ammon

gathered over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did not I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

Jephthah covenanteth with the Gileadites, &c.

NOw Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons, and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house, for thou *art* the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon;

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok,

bbok, and from the wilderneſs even
tto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael
ath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from be-
re his people Iſrael, and ſhouldſt thou
oſſeſs it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſs that which
hemoſh thy god giveth thee to poſſeſs?
o whomſoever the LORD our God ſhall
ive out from before us, them will we
oſſeſs.

25 And now *art* thou any thing better
an Balak the ſon of Zippor king of
oab? did he ever ſtrive againſt Iſrael,
did he ever fight againſt them,

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon and
er towns, and in Aroer and her towns,
nd in all the cities that *be* along by the
oaſts of Arnon, three hundred years?
hy therefore did ye not recover *them*
ithin that time?

27 Wherefore I have not ſinned againſt
hee, but thou doſt me wrong to war a-
ainſt me: the LORD the Judge be judge
his day between the children of Iſrael
nd the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children
f Ammon hearkened not unto the words
f Jephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the ſpirit of the LORD came
pon Jephthah, and he paſſed over Gilead,
nd Manaſſeh, and paſſed over Mizpeh of
Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he
aſſed over *unto* the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto
he LORD, and ſaid, If thou ſhalt with-
ut fail deliver the children of Ammon
nto mine hands,

31 Then it ſhall be, that whatſoever
ometh forth of the doors of my houſe to
meet me, when I return in peace from
he children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be
he LORD's, and I will offer it up for a
urnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah paſſed over unto the
hildren of Ammon to fight againſt them,
nd the LORD delivered them into his
ands.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroer, even
till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty ci-
ies, and unto the plain of the vineyards,
with a very great ſlaughter. Thus the
hildren of Ammon were ſubdued before
he children of Iſrael.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh
nto his houſe, and behold, his daughter
ame out to meet him with timbrels and
with dances, and ſhe *was his* only child:
beſide her he had neither ſon nor daughter.

35 And it came to paſs when he ſaw
her, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, A-
as, my daughter, thou haſt brought me
very low, and thou art one of them that
rouble me: for I have opened my mouth
nto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My father,
f thou haſt opened thy mouth unto the
LORD, do to me according to that which
hath proceeded out of thy mouth; for-
ſmuch as the LORD hath taken ven-

geance for thee of thine enemies, even
of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſaid unto her father, Let
this thing be done for me: Let me alone
two months, that I may go up and down
upon the mountains, and bewail my vir-
ginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he ſaid, Go. And he ſent her
away *for* two months: and ſhe went with
her companions, and bewailed her vir-
ginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to paſs at the end of two
months, that ſhe returned unto her father,
who did with her *according* to his vow
which he had vowed: and ſhe knew no
man. And it was a cuſtom in Iſrael,

40 *That* the daughters of Iſrael went
yearly to lament the daughter of Jeph-
thah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAP. XII.

The Ephraimites quarrelling, &c.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered
themſelves together, and went north-
ward, and ſaid unto Jephthah, Where-
fore paſſeſt thou over to fight againſt the
children of Ammon, and didſt not call
us to go with thee? we will burn thine
houſe upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah ſaid unto them, I and
my people were at great ſtrife with the
children of Ammon; and when I called
you, ye delivered me not out of their
hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye delivered *me*
not, I put my life in my hands, and paſſed
over againſt the children of Ammon, and
the LORD delivered them into my hand:
wherefore then are ye come up unto me
this day, to fight againſt me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all
the men of Gilead, and fought with E-
phraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote E-
phraim, becauſe they ſaid, Ye Gileadites
are fugitives of Ephraim, among the E-
phraimites, *and* among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites took the paſſages
of Jordan, before the Ephraimites: and it
was ſo, that when thoſe Ephraimites which
were eſcaped ſaid, Let me go over; that
the men of Gilead ſaid unto him, *Art*
thou an Ephraimite? If he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they unto him, Say now
Shibboleth: and he ſaid Sibboleth: for
he could not frame to pronounce *it* right.
Then they took him, and ſlew him at
the paſſages of Jordan: and there fell at
that time of the Ephraimites forty and
two thouſand.

7 And Jephthah judged Iſrael ſix years:
then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and
was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-le-
hem judged Iſrael.

9 And he had thirty ſons, and thirty
daughters, *whom* he ſent abroad, and
took in thirty daughters from abroad for his
ſons. And he judged Iſrael ſeven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried
at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite
judged,

judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on three score and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife, &c.

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name *was* Manoah, and his wife *was* barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing*.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, *A* man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing*: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God, from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkned to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: How shall we order the child, and *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing*: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 ¶ But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIV.

Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines, &c.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife

e of the uncircumcised Philistines?
d Samson said unto his father, Get
lor me, for she pleaseth me well.
But his father and his mother knew
that it was of the LORD, that he
ght an occasion against the Philistines:
at that time the Philistines had do-
nion over Israel.

Then went Samson down, and his
her and his mother, to Timnath, and
ne to the vineyards of Timnath: and
old, a young lion roared against him.
And the spirit of the LORD came
ghtily upon him, and he rent him as
would have rent a kid, and *he had* no-
ng in his hand: but he told not his fa-
r or his mother what he had done.

And he went down and talked with
: woman, and she pleased Samson well.
8 ¶ And after a time, he returned to
se her, and he turned aside to see the
rcase of the lion: and behold, *there*
s a swarm of bees, and hony in the car-
se of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands,
d went on eating, and came to his fa-
er and mother, and he gave them, and
ey did eat: but he told not them that
had taken the hony out of the car-
se of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the
oman, and Samson made there a feast:
r so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass when they saw
m, that they brought thirty compani-
ns to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I
ill now put forth a riddle unto you: if
ou can certainly declare it me within
e seven days of the feast, and find *it*
ut, then I will give you thirty sheets,
nd thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then
all ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty
hange of garments. And they said unto
m, Put forth thy riddle, that we may
ear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the
ter came forth meat, and out of the
rong came forth sweetness. And they
ould not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh
ay, that they said unto Samsons wife,
ntice thy husband, that he may declare
o us the riddle, lest we burn thee and
y fathers house with fire: have ye called
s to take that we have? *is it* not *so*?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him,
nd said, Thou dost but hate me, and lo-
est me not: thou hast put forth a riddle
nto the children of my people, and hast
ot told *it* me. And he said unto her, Be-
old, I have not told *it* my father nor my
other, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven
ays, while their feast lasted: and it came
pass on the seventh day, that he told
er, because she lay fore upon him: and
e told the riddle to the children of her
eople.

18 And the men of the city said unto
him on the seventh day before the sun
went down, What *is* sweeter than hony?
and what *is* stronger than a lion? And
he said unto them, If ye had not plowed
with my heifer, ye had not found out my
riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came
upon him, and he went down to Ashke-
lon, and slew thirty men of them, and
took their spoil, and gave change of gar-
ments unto them which expounded the
riddle: and his anger was kindled, and
he went up to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *given* to his
companion, whom he had used as his
friend.

CHAP. XV.

Samson is denied his wife, &c.

BUt it came to pass within a while af-
ter, in the time of wheat-harvest,
that Samson visited his wife with a kid,
and he said, I will go in to my wife into
the chamber. But her father would not
suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought
that thou hadst utterly hated her, there-
fore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not
her younger sister fairer than she? take
her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them,
Now shall I be more blameless than the
Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three
hundred foxes, and took fire-brands, and
turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand
in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on
fire, he let *them* go into the standing-
corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both
the shocks, and also the standing-corn,
with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath
done this? And they answered, Samson the
son in law of the Timnite, because he had
taken his wife, and given her to his com-
panion. And the Philistines came up, and
burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though
ye have done this, yet will I be avenged
of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh
with a great slaughter; and he went down
and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and
pitched in Judah, and spread themselves
in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why
are ye come up against us? And they
answered, To bind Samson are we come
up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah
went to the top of the rock Etam, and
said to Samson, Knowest thou not that
the Philistines *are* rulers over us? what *is*
this *thou* hast done unto us? And
he said unto them, As they did unto me,
so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come
down to bind thee, that we may deliver
thee

thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ *And* when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAP. XVI.

Samson carrieth away the gates of Gaza, &c.

THEN went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name *was* Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withs, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber.) And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then I shall be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastned *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon

thee, Samſon. And he awoke out is ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at r times before, and ſhake my ſelf. he wiſt not that the LORD was de- ed from him.

¶ But the Philiſtines took him, and out his eyes, and brought him down Gaza, and bound him with fetters of s, and he did grind in the priſon- e.

Howbeit the hair of his head began row again, after he was ſhaven.

Then the lords of the Philiſtines ga- ed them together, for to offer a great ifice unto Dagon their god, and to re- e: for they ſaid, Our god hath deli- ed Samſon our enemy into our hand.

And when the people ſaw him, they ſed their god: for they ſaid, Our hath delivered into our hands our my, and the deſtroyer of our coun- , which ſlew many of us.

And it came to paſs when their rts were merry, that they ſaid, Call Samſon, that he may make us ſport. they called for Samſon out of the on-houſe; and he made them ſport: they ſet him between the pillars.

And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that d him by the hand, Suffer me that I y feel the pillars whereupon the houſe ideth, that I may lean upon them.

Now the houſe was full of men and nen; and all the lords of the Philiſtines e there: and *there were* upon the roof out three thouſand men and women, t beheld while Samſon made ſport.

And Samſon called unto the LORD, d ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, ray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray e, only this once, O God, that I may at once avenged of the Philiſtines for two eyes.

And Samſon took hold of the two ddle pillars, upon which the houſe od, and on which it was born up, of one with his right hand, and of the er with his left.

And Samſon ſaid, Let me die with Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelf h *all his* might; and the houſe fell on the lords, and upon all the people t *were* therein: ſo the dead which he w at his death, were more than *they* ich he ſlew in his life.

Then his brethren, and all the houſe his father, came down and took him, brought *him* up, and buried him be- en Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the bury- -place of Manoah his father: and he ged Iſrael twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

Micah reſtoreth the ſtolen money, &c.

And there was a man of mount E- phraim, whoſe name was Micah.

And he ſaid unto his mother, The ven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, that were en from thee, about which thou cur- ſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine ears; old, the ſilver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed *be thou* of the LORD, my ſon.

And when he had reſtored the eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſilver unto the LORD from my hand, for my ſon, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it unto thee.

Yet he reſtored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and conſecrated one of his ſons, who became his prieſt.

In thoſe days *there was* no king in Iſrael, *but* every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he ſojourned there.

And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to ſojourn where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, as he journeyed.

And Micah ſaid unto him, Whence comeſt thou? And he ſaid unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to ſojourn where I may find *a place*.

And Micah ſaid unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a prieſt, and I will give thee ten *ſhekels* of ſilver by the year, and a ſuit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his ſons.

And Micah conſecrated the Levite, and the young man became his prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, ſeeing I have a Levite to *my* prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Danites ſeek an inheritance, &c.

In thoſe days *there was* no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe days the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

And the children of Dan ſent of their family, five men from their coaſts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpy out the land, and to ſearch it; and they ſaid unto them, Go, ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and

and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and *there was* no magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing: and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no business with *any* man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye still? be not slothful to go, *and* to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spy out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men *that were* appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father, and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that *were* in the houses near to Micahs house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because *it was* far from Zidon, and they had no business with *any* man; and it *was* in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons, were priests to the tribe of Dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

A Levites concubine abused to death, &c

AND it came to pass in those days, when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning

e side of mount Ephraim, who took
n a concubine out of Beth-lehem-

nd his concubine played the whore
t him, and went away from him
her fathers house to Beth-lehem-
, and was there four whole months.
nd her husband arose, and went
her to speak friendly unto her, *and*
ng her again, having his servant
him, and a couple of asses: and she
ht him into her fathers house, and
the father of the damsel saw him,
joyced to meet him.
nd his father in law, the damsels
r, retained him, and he abode with
three days: so they did eat and drink,
odged there.
nd it came to pass on the fourth
when they arose early in the morn-
that he rose up to depart: and the
els father said unto his son in law,
fort thine heart with a morsel of
l, and afterward go your way.
nd they sat down and did eat and
: both of them together: for the
els father had said unto the man, Be
ent, I pray thee, and tarry all night,
let thine heart be merry.
nd when the man rose up to depart,
ather in law urged him: therefore
odged there again.
nd he arose early in the morning
he fifth day to depart: and the dam-
father said, Comfort thine heart, I
thee. And they tarried until after-
, and they did eat both of them.
nd when the man rose up to de-
he and his concubine, and his
nt; his father in law, the damsels
r, said unto him, Behold, now the
draweth towards evening, I pray
tarry all night: behold, the day
eth to an end, lodge here, that thine
may be merry; and to morrow get
early on your way, that thou mayst
ome.
But the man would not tarry that
t, but he rose up and departed, and
e over against Jebus, (which *is* Je-
em) and *there were* with him two
saddled, his concubine also *was*
him.
And when they *were* by Jebus, the
was far spent, and the servant said
his master, Come, I pray thee, and
s turn in unto this city of the Jebu-
and lodge in it.
And his master said unto him, We
not turn aside hither into the city
stranger, that *is* not of the children
rael; we will pass over to Gibeah.
And he said unto his servant, Come,
let us draw near to one of these pla-
o lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in
ah.
And they passed on and went their
and the sun went down upon them
they were by Gibeah, which *belong-*
o Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the house of the LORD, and *there is* no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me and for *thy* handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace *be* with thee; howsoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house, where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at

the

the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your mind*.

CHAP. XX.

The Levite declareth his wrong, &c.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell *us*, how was this wickedness?

4 And the Levite the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came unto Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, *and* thought to have slain me: *and* my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now, this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness *is* this that done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver *us* the m the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to dea and put away evil from Israel. But children of Benjamin would not hearke to the voice of their brethren the ch dren of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin g thered themselves together out of the ties, unto Gibeah, to go out to battle gainst the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin we numbered at that time out of the citi twenty and six thousand men that dr sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibe which were numbered seven hundred ch sen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men left-hande every one could sling stones at an hai *breadth*, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Be jamin, were numbered four hundred tho sand men that drew sword; all these w men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel aro and went up to the house of God, a asked counsel of God, and said, Wh of us shall go up first to the battle aga the children of Benjamin? And t LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose in the morning, and encamped aga Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out battle against Benjamin, and the m of Israel put themselves in array to f against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin c forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed do to the ground of the Israelites that d twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Isr encouraged themselves, and set th battle again in array in the place wh they put themselves in array the fi day.

23 (And the children of Israel went and wept before the LORD until ev and asked counsel of the LORD, *say* shall I go up again to battle against children of Benjamin my brother? A the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel ca near against the children of Benjam the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth aga them out of Gibeah the second day, destroyed down to the ground of children of Israel again, eighteen th sand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Isr and all the people went up, and co unto the house of God, and wept, and the e before the LORD, and fasted th day until even, and offered burnt offe ings, and peace-offerings before t LORD.

And the children of Israel enquired
e LORD, (for the ark of the cove-
of God was there in those days,
And Phinehas the son of Eleazar,
n of Aaron, stood before it in those
saying, Shall I yet again go out to
against the children of Benjamin
rother, or shall I cease? And the
said, Go up; for to morrow I will
er them into thine hand.
And Israel set liers in wait round
Gibeah.
And the children of Israel went up
it the children of Benjamin on the
day, and put themselves in aray
t Gibeah, as at other times.
And the children of Benjamin went
gainst the people, *and* were drawn
from the city, and they began to
of the people, *and* kill as at other
s, in the high-ways, of which one
up to the house of God, and the
to Gibeah, in the field, about thirty
of Israel.
And the children of Benjamin said,
are smitten down before us as at the
But the children of Israel said, Let
ee, and draw them from the city,
the high-ways.
And all the men of Israel rose up
of their place, and put themselves
ray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in
of Israel came forth out of their
es, *even* out of the meadows of Gibeah.
And there came against Gibeah ten
sand chosen men out of all Israel,
the battle was sore: but they knew
that evil was near them.
And the LORD smote Benjamin be-
Israel: and the children of Israel
royed of the Benjamites that day,
nty and five thousand and an hun-
d men; all these drew the sword.
So the children of Benjamin saw
they were smitten: for the men of
el gave place to the Benjamites, be-
e they trusted unto the liers in wait
ch they had set beside Gibeah.
And the liers in wait hasted, and
ed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait
themselves along, and smote all the
with the edge of the sword.
Now there was an appointed sign
ween the men of Israel and the liers
wait, that they should make a great
ke with smoke to rise up out of the
.
And when the men of Israel retired
the battle, Benjamin began to smite
kill of the men of Israel about thirty
sons; for they said, Surely they are
tten down before us, as *in* the first
tle.
But when the flame began to arise
out of the city, with a pillar of smoke,
Benjamites looked behind them, and
hold, the flame of the city ascended up
heaven.
And when the men of Israel turned
ain, the men of Benjamin were amaz-
ed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battle overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down with ease over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of *every* city, *as* the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

The desolation of Benjamin bewailed, &c.

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there

there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them to the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is a* feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly *in a place* which *is* on the north-side of Beth-el, on the east-side of the high way that goeth up from Beth-el to Sychem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his own inheritance.

25 In those days *there was* no king in Israel: every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

¶ The Book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

Elimelech driven into Moab, &c.

NOW it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may find rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet *any more* sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, *if* I should have

a husband also to night, and should
bear sons:
Would ye tarry for them till they
grown? would ye stay for them
having husbands? nay, my daugh-
for it grieveth me much for your
s, that the hand of the LORD is
out against me.
And they lift up their voice, and
again: and Orpah kissed her mother
w, but Ruth clave unto her.
And she said, Behold, thy sister in law
ne back unto her people, and unto her
s: return thou after thy sister in law.
And Ruth said, Intreat me not to
e thee, *or* to return from following
r thee: for whither thou goest, I will
and where thou lodgest, I will lodge:
people *shall be* my people, and thy God
God:
Where thou diest, will I die, and
e will I be buried: the LORD do so
ne, and more also, *if ought* but death
thee and me.
When she saw that she was stedfast-
minded to go with her, then she left
aking unto her.
¶ So they two went until they came
eth-lehem. And it came to pass when
were come to Beth-lehem, that all
city was moved about them, and they
, *Is* this Naomi?
And she said unto them, Call me
Naomi, call me Mara: for the Al-
ghty hath dealt very bitterly with me.
I went out full, and the LORD hath
ught me home again empty: why *then*
ye me Noami, seeing the LORD
h testified against me, and the Al-
ghty hath afflicted me?
So Naomi returned, and Ruth the
abitess her daughter in law with her,
ich returned out of the country of Mo-
: and they came to Beth-lehem in the
ginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz, &c.

And Naomi had a kinsman of her hus-
bands, a mighty man of wealth, of
family of Elimelech; and his name
s Boaz.
And Ruth the Moabitess said unto
omi, Let me now go to the field, and
an ears of corn after *him*, in whose
t I shall find grace. And she said un-
her, Go, my daughter.
And she went, and came, and gleaned
the field after the reapers: and her hap
to light on a part of the field *belonging*
o Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of
melech.
¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-
em, and said unto the reapers, The
RD *be* with you: and they answered
n, The LORD bless thee.
Then said Boaz unto his servant that
s set over the reapers, Whose damsel
his?
And the servant that was set over the
pers, answered and said, It *is* the Moa-
bitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:
7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers among st the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.
8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.
9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.
10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldst take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a stranger?
11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.
12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.
13 Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for *that* thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.
14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and she did eat and was sufficed, and left.
15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not.
16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them* that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.
17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.
18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved, after she was sufficed.
19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.
20 And Naomi said unto her daughter

in

in law, Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left on his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet, &c.

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayst unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* a near kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end, than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know, that thou *art* a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I *am* thy near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 And he said, Bring the vail that *thou hast* upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IV.

Boaz and Naomi's next kinsman, &c.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou will not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and *unto* all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was

melechs, and all that was Chilions and
nion, of the hand of Naomi.
5 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the
e of Mahlon, have I purchased to be
wife, to raise up the name of the
d upon his inheritance, that the name
he dead be not cut off from among
brethren, and from the gate of his
ce: ye are witnesses this day.
And all the people that were in the
e, and the elders said, We are witnesses:
e LORD make the woman that is come
o thine house, like Rachel and like
h, which two did build the house of
el: and do thou worthily in Ephra-
, and be famous in Beth-lehem.
And let thy house be like the house
Pharez, (whom Tamar bare unto Ju-
) of the seed which the LORD shall
e thee of this young woman.
¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was
wife: and when he went in unto her,
LORD gave her conception, and she
a son.
And the women said unto Naomi,
Blessed be the LORD which hath not left
thee this day without a kinsman, that his
name may be famous in Israel.
15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.
16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.
17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.
18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,
19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,
20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,
21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,
22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

The First Book of SAMUEL, otherwise called, The First Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Elkanah and his two wives, &c.

NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son Zuph, an Ephrathite:
And he had two wives, the name of one was Hannah, and the name of the er Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.
And this man went up out of his city ly, to worship and to sacrifice unto LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, priests of the LORD, were there.
¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his , and to all her sons and her daughs, portions.
But unto Hannah he gave a worthy ion: for he loved Hannah, but the d had shut up her womb.
And her adversary also provoked her , for to make her fret, because the d had shut up her womb.
And as he did so year by year, when went up to the house of the LORD, e provoked her; therefore she wept, did not eat.
Then said Elkanah her husband unto Hannah, why weepest thou? and eatest thou not? and why is thy t grieved? am not I better to thee ten sons?
¶ So Hannah rose up after they had n in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a of the temple of the LORD)
10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.
11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.
12 And it came to pass as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.
13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.
14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.
15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.
16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.
17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.
18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.
19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to

Ramah:

Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry until thou have weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

Hannah's song, &c.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 *They that were* full, have hired out themselves for bread; and *they that were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli *were* sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people was, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And *if* any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay; but thou shalt give *it me* now: and if not, I will take *it* by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, *being* a child, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons: for *it is* no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD'S people to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the

judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel *to be* my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the days come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy *in my* habitation, in all *the* wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shall be a* sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which is in mine heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

The Lord's word revealed to Samuel, &c.

AND the child Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*:

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will perform against Eli, all *things* which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him, *that* I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that *the LORD* hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide *it* not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel *was* established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

The Philistines overthrow the Israelites, &c.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and *when* they joyned battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us; for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told *it*, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am he* that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas' wife was with child, *near* to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

The ark set in the house of Dagon, &c.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands

ere cut off upon the threshold, only *the stump of* Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it *was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was *so*, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to pass as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

The Philistines consult to send back the ark.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass-offering which we shall return him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him *for* a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, *then* he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that *it is* not his hand *that* smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And *they of* Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to *see it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put *them* on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden emerods which the Philistines returned *for* a trespass-offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the five lords, *both* of fenced cities, and of country-villages, even unto the great *stone of* Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD:

which stone remaineth unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

The Israelites repent at Mizpeh, &c.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered *it for* a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

The Israelites ask a king, &c.

AND it came to pass when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And

1 And he said, Thus will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters *to be* confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

Saul despaireth to find his fathers asses, &c.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the Seer: for *he that is* now *called* a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is a* sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to

day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and shalt tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them, for they are found. and on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, *Am* not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid thy servant pass on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

Samuel anointeth Saul, &c.

THen Samuel took a vial of oyl, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signs are come unto thee, *that* thou do as occasion shall serve thee, for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was *so*, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this *that* is come unto the son of Kish? *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribe

ribes of Israel to come near, the tribe
f Benjamin was taken.
21 When he had caused the tribe of
enjamin to come near by their families,
he family of Matri was taken: and Saul
he son of Kish was taken: and when they
ught him, he could not be found.
22 Therefore they enquired of the
ORD further, if the man should yet
me thither: and the LORD answered,
ehold, he hath hid himself among the
uff.
23 And they ran and fetched him thence:
nd when he stood among the people,
: was higher than any of the people,
om his shoulders and upward.
24 And Samuel said to all the people,
e ye him whom the LORD hath chosen,
at *there is* none like him among all the
ople? And all the people shouted, and
id, God save the king.
25 Then Samuel told the people the
anner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in
book, and laid *it* up before the LORD:
d Samuel sent all the people away, e-
ry man to his house.
26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gi-
ah, and there went with him a band of
en, whose hearts God had touched.
27 But the children of Belial said, How
all this man save us? And they despi-
d him, and brought him no presents:
t he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

Nahash condition to them of Jabesh-gilead.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up,
and encamped against Jabesh-gilead:
d all the men of Jabesh said unto Na-
sh, Make a covenant with us, and we
ll serve thee.
2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered
m, On this *condition* will I make *a*
venant with you, that I may thrust out
your right eyes, and lay it *for* a re-
oach upon all Israel.
3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto
n, Give us seven days respite, that we
y send messengers unto all the coasts of
rael: and then if *there be* no man to
ve us, we will come out to thee.
4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gi-
ah of Saul, and told the tidings in the
rs of the people: and all the people
t up their voices, and wept.
5 And, behold, Saul came after the herd
t of the field, and Saul said, What *aileth*
people that they weep? And they told
m the tidings of the men of Jabesh.
6 And the Spirit of God came upon
ul, when he heard those tidings, and
s anger was kindled greatly.
7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and
wed them in pieces, and sent *them*
roughout all the coasts of Israel by
hands of messengers, saying, Whoso-
er cometh not forth after Saul and af-
Samuel, so shall it be done unto his
en: and the fear of the LORD fell on
people, and they came out with one
nsent.
8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.
9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.
10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.
11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.
12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.
13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.
14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.
15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

Samuel testifieth his integrity, &c.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.
2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed; and behold, my sons *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my child-hood unto this day.
3 Behold, here I *am*, witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.
4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.
5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witness.
6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that advanced Moses and

Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins, *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And turn ye not aside: for then *should ye go* after vain *things*, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they *are* vain.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great *things* he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

Saulo selecta bella, &c.

SAul reigned one year, and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand *men* of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that *was* in Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say, *that* Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and *that* Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some of the* Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to pass, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed

pointed, and *that* the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

21 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people *that were* present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way *that leadeth to* Ophrah, unto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned *to* the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make *them* swords or spears:)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that *were* with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIV.

Jonathan smiteth the Philistines garison, &c.

NOw it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him *were* about six hundred men;

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, I-chabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDs priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one *was* situate north-ward over against Michmash, and the other south-ward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD, to save by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall be a* sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half-acre of land, *which a yoke of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and *they* went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither

hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to pass while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him, assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until the evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted *any* food.

25 And all *they* of the land came to a wood; and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither, all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For, as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and*, lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out

of the hands of them that spoiled them.
49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:
50 And the name of Saul's wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.
51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.
52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

Saul sent to destroy Amalek, &c.

SAmuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee *to be* king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.
2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember *that* which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.
3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.
4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.
5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.
6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.
7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.
8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.
9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.
10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,
11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul *to be* king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.
12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.
13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.
14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?
15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.
16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.
17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?
18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.
19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?
20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.
21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.
22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken, than the fat of rams.
23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.
24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.
25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.
26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.
27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.
28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than thou.
29 And

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

Samuel is sent to Beth-lehem, &c.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? If Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD's anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch *him*: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, *and* withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass when the evil spirit from God *is* upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an ass *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

The armies of the Philistines, &c.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shocheth, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Sho-

bechoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brass upon his head, and he *was* armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam, and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *am* not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name *was* Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men *for* an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle, *were* Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David *was* the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near, morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be *that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who *is* this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And David said, What have I now done? *Is there* not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed *them* before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherds bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling *was* in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle *is* the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son *is* this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, I *am* the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

Jonathan loveth David, &c.

AND it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whither soever Saul sent him, *and* behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

7 And

7 And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was a* javelin in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and is departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDs battles: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who *am* I, and what *is* my life, *or* my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in *one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light *thing* to be a kings son in law, seeing that I *am* a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry; but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the days were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Saul's daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

Saul's purpose to kill David, &c.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He *is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third *time*, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where *are* Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

David consulteth with Jonathan, &c.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth and *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new-moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third *day* at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self; for why should thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to morrow any time, or the third *day*, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayst go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live, shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

So Jonathan made *a covenant* with
houſe of David, *ſaying*, Let the LORD
require *it* at the hand of Davids e-
fies.

And Jonathan cauſed David to ſwear
n, becauſe he loved him: for he lov-
im as he loved his own ſoul.

Then Jonathan ſaid to David, To
row *is* the new-moon: and thou ſhalt
miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be empty.

And *when* thou haſt ſtayed three days,
thou ſhalt go down quickly, and come
he place where thou didſt hide thy
when the buſineſs was *in hand*, and
remain by the ſtone Ezel.

And I will ſhoot three arrows on
ide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a mark.

And behold, I will ſend a lad, *ſay-*
Go, find out the arrows. If I expreſly
unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are*
his ſide of thee, take them; then come
: for *there is* peace to thee, and no
; *as* the LORD liveth.

But if I ſay thus unto the young man,
old, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy
, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

And *as touching* the matter which
and I have ſpoken of, behold, the
D *be* between thee and me for ever.

¶ So David hid himſelf in the field:
when the new-moon was come, the
g ſat him down to eat meat.

And the king ſat upon his ſeat, as at
er times, *even* upon a ſeat by the wall:
Jonathan aroſe, and Abner ſat by
ls ſide, and Davids place was empty.

Nevertheleſs, Saul ſpake not any
ng that day: for he thought, Some
ng hath befallen him, he *is* not clean;
ely he *is* not clean.

And it came to paſs on the morrow,
eb was the ſecond *day* of the month, that
vids place was empty: and Saul ſaid
Jonathan his ſon, Wherefore com-
not the ſon of Jeſſe to meat, neither
erday nor to day?

And Jonathan anſwered Saul, Da-
earneſtly aſked *leave* of me, *to go* to
h-lehem:

And he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee,
our family hath a ſacrifice in the city,
my brother, he hath commanded me
the re: and now if I have found favour
nine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee,
ſee my brethren: Therefore he com-
not unto the kings table.

Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt
than, and he ſaid unto him, Thou ſon
e perverſe rebellious *woman*, do not
now that thou haſt choſen the ſon of
e to thine own confuſion, and unto the
uſion of thy mothers nakedneſs?

For as long as the ſon of Jeſſe liveth
the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſta-
ed, nor thy kingdom: wherefore
end and fetch him unto me, for he
ſurely die.

And Jonathan anſwered Saul his fa-
, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſhall
e ſlain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to
ſmite him: whereby Jonathan knew that
it was determined of his father to ſlay
David.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in
fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſe-
cond day of the month: for he was grie-
ved for David, becauſe his father had
done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſs in the morn-
ing, that Jonathan went out into the field,
at the time appointed with David, and a
little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid unto his lad, Run, find
out now the arrows which I ſhoot. *And*
as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow beyond
him.

37 And when the lad was come to the
place of the arrow which Jonathan had
ſhot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and
ſaid, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad,
Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Jona-
thans lad gathered up the arrows, and
came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing:
only Jonathan and David knew the mat-
ter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery un-
to his lad, and ſaid unto him, Go, carry
them to the city.

41 ¶ *And* aſſoon as the lad was gone,
David aroſe out of *a place* toward the
ſouth, and fell on his face to the ground,
and bowed himſelf three times: and they
kiſſed one another, and wept one with
another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to David, Go in
peace, foraſmuch as we have ſworn both
of us in the name of the LORD, ſaying,
The LORD be between me and thee, and
between my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever.
And he aroſe and departed: and Jona-
than went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

David obtaineth hallowed bread, &c.

THen came David to Nob, to Ahime-
lech the prieſt: and Ahimelech was
afraid at the meeting of David, and ſaid
unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no
man with thee?

2 And David ſaid unto Ahimelech the
prieſt, The king hath commanded me a
buſineſs, and hath ſaid unto me, Let no
man know any thing of the buſineſs
whereabout I ſend thee, and what I have
commanded thee: and I have appointed
my ſervants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine
hand? give *me* five *loaves of* bread in
mine hand, or what there is preſent.

4 And the prieſt anſwered David, and
ſaid, *There is* no common bread under
mine hand, but there is hallowed bread;
if the young men have kept themſelves
at leaſt from women.

5 And David anſwered the prieſt, and
ſaid unto him, Of a truth, women *have*
been kept from us about theſe three days,
ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the
young

ung men are holy, and *the bread is* in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herd-men that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapt in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for *there is* no other save that, here. And David said, *There is* none like that; give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scribbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the madman in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

Companies resort unto David at Adullam, &c

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard *it*, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distress, and every one that *was* in debt, and every one *that was* discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, Will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: And he answered, Here I *am*, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who *is so* faithful among all thy servants, as David, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy father's house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand *is* also with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five

persons that did wear a linen ephod.
And Nob, the city of the priests, h
te he with the edge of the sword, both
and women, children and sucklings,
oxen, and ass, and sheep, with the
of the sword.
¶ And one of the sons of Ahime-
, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar,
ped and fled after David.
And Abiathar shewed David, that
had slain the LORDs priests.
And David said unto Abiathar, I
w it that day, when Doeg the Edo-
was there, that he would surely tell
: I have occasioned *the death* of all
persons of thy fathers house.
Abide thou with me, fear not: for
hat seeketh my life, seeketh thy life:
with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

David rescueth Keilah, &c.

Hen they told David, saying, Behold,
the Philistines fight against Keilah,
they rob the threshing-floors.
Therefore David enquired of the
D, saying, Shall I go and smite these
listines? And the LORD said unto
id, Go, and smite the Philistines,
save Keilah.
And Davids men said unto him, Be-
, we be afraid here in Judah: how
h more then if we come to Keilah
nst the armies of the Philistines?
Then David enquired of the LORD
again. And the LORD answered him
and, Arise, go down to Keilah; for
ill deliver the Philistines into thine
d.
So David and his men went to Kei-
and fought with the Philistines, and
ght away their cattle, and smote
m with a great slaughter: so David
ed the inhabitants of Keilah.
And it came to pass when Abiathar
son of Ahimelech fled to David to
lah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod
his hand.
¶ And it was told Saul that David
come to Keilah: and Saul said, God
delivered him into mine hand; for
s shut in, by entring into a town that
gates and bars.
And Saul called all the people toge-
to war, to go down to Keilah, to
ge David and his men.
¶ And David knew that Saul secret-
ractised mischief against him; and he
to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither
ephod.
Then said David, O LORD God of
el, thy servant hath certainly heard
Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to
roy the city for my sake.
Will the men of Keilah deliver me
into his hand? will Saul come down
thy servant hath heard? O LORD God
Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy ser-
. And the LORD said, He will come
n.
Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver *thee* up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthned his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the south of Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part *shall be* to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Where-

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after David, and went againſt the Philiſtines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammah-lekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIV.

David cutteth off Sauls skirt, &c.

AND it came to paſs when Saul was returned from following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderneſs of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the ſheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the ſides of the cave.

4 And the men of David ſaid unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD ſaid unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayſt do to him as it ſhall ſeem good unto thee. Then David aroſe, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to paſs afterward, that David's heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he ſaid unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I ſhould do this thing unto my maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David ſtayed his ſervants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David alſo aroſe afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David ſtooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelf.

9 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Wherefore hearkneſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, David ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have ſeen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *ſome* bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* ſpared thee; and I ſaid, I will not put forth mine hand againſt my lord; for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, ſee, yea, ſee the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and ſee, that *there* is neither evil nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I have not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou hunteſt my ſoul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

13 As ſaith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedneſs proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doſt thou purſue? after a dead dog, after a flea?

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and ſee, and plead my cauſe, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to paſs when David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, that Saul ſaid, *Is* this thy voice, my ſon David? And Saul lift up his voice, and wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me: foraſmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdom of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And David ſware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

Samuel dieth, &c.

AND Samuel died, and all the Iſrael were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And David aroſe, and went down to the wilderneſs of Paran.

2 And *there* was a man in Maon, whoſe poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thouſand ſheep, and a thouſand goats: and he was ſhearing his ſheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and *ſhe* was a woman of good underſtanding, and of a beautiful countenance; but the man was churliſh and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderneſs, that Nabal did ſhear his ſheep.

5 And David ſent out ten young men, and David ſaid unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liveth *in proſperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace unto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I have heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepherds which *were* with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aſk thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day:) give, I pray thee, whatſoever

ver cometh to thine hand, unto thy
vants, and to thy son David.
) And when Davids young men came,
y spake to Nabal according to all those
rds in the name of David, and ceased.
e ¶ And Nabal answered Davids ser-
nts, and said, Who is David? and who
the son of Jesse? there be many ser-
nts now a days that break away every
n from his master.
1 Shall I then take my bread and my
ter, and my flesh that I have killed
my shearers, and give it unto men
om I know not whence they be?
2 So Davids young men turned their
y, and went again, and came and told
n all those sayings.
3 And David said unto his men, Gird
u on every man his sword. And they
rded on every man his sword, and Da-
also girded on his sword: and there
nt up after David about four hundred
en, and two hundred abode by the stuff.
4 ¶ But one of the young men told A-
gail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David
nt messengers out of the wilderness to
ute our master, and he railed on them.
5 But the men were very good unto us,
d we were not hurt, neither missed we
y thing as long as we were conversant
th them, when we were in the fields.
6 They were a wall unto us both by
ght and day, all the while we were with
em, keeping the sheep.
7 Now therefore know and consider
hat thou wilt do: for evil is determined
gainst our master, and against all his
household: for he is such a son of Belial,
hat a man cannot speak to him.
8 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took
wo hundred loaves, and two bottles of
ine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five
measures of parched corn, and an hundred
lusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes
f figs, and laid them on asses.
9 And she said unto her servants, Go
n before me, behold, I come after you:
ut she told not her husband Nabal.
0 And it was so, as she rode on the ass,
hat she came down by the covert of the
ill, and behold, David and his men came
own against her, and she met them.
1 (Now David had said, Surely in vain
ave I kept all that this fellow hath in the
ilderness, so that nothing was missed of
ll that pertained unto him: and he hath
equited me evil for good.
2 So and more also do God unto the
nemies of David, if I leave of all that
ertain to him by the morning light, any
hat pisseth against the wall.)
3 And when Abigail saw David, she
asted, and lighted off the ass, and fell
efore David on her face, and bowed
er self to the ground,
4 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon
me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be,
nd let thine handmaid, I pray thee,
peak in thine audience, and hear the
words of thine handmaid.
25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard
this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his
name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and
folly is with him: but I thine handmaid
saw not the young men of my lord, whom
thou didst send.
26 Now therefore, my lord, as the
LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, see-
ing the LORD hath withholden thee from
coming to shed blood, and from avenging
thy self with thine own hand: now let
thine enemies, and they that seek evil
to my lord, be as Nabal.
27 And now this blessing which thine
handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let
it even be given unto the young men that
follow my lord.
28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of
thine handmaid: for the LORD will cer-
tainly make my lord a sure house; be-
cause my lord fighteth the battles of the
LORD, and evil hath not been found in
thee all thy days.
29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee,
and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my
lord shall be bound in the bundle of life
with the LORD thy God; and the souls of
thine enemies, them shall he fling out, as
out of the middle of a sling.
30 And it shall come to pass, when the
LORD shall have done to my lord accor-
ding to all the good that he hath spoken
concerning thee, and shall have appoint-
ed thee ruler over Israel;
31 That this shall be no grief unto
thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord,
either that thou hast shed blood causeless,
or that my lord hath avenged himself:
but when the LORD shall have dealt well
with my lord, then remember thine
handmaid.
32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Bless-
ed be the LORD God of Israel, which
sent thee this day to meet me:
33 And blessed be thy advice, and bless-
ed be thou, which hast kept me this day
from coming to shed blood, and from a-
venging my self with mine own hand.
34 For in very deed, as the LORD God
of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back
from hurting thee, except thou hadst hast-
ed and come to meet me, surely there had
not been left unto Nabal, by the morning
light, any that pisseth against the wall.
35 So David received of her hand that
which she had brought him, and said un-
to her, Go up in peace to thine house;
see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and
have accepted thy person.
36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and
behold, he held a feast in his house, like
the feast of a king; and Nabals heart
was merry within him, for he was very
drunken: wherefore she told him nothing,
less or more, until the morning light.
37 But it came to pass in the morning,
when the wine was gone out of Nabal,
and his wife had told him these things,
that his heart died within him, and he
became as a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

Saul cometh against David, &c.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah *which is* before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battle, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster, and they got them away, and no man saw it, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of the hill afar off, (a great space *being* between them:)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye *are* worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORD's anointed: and now see where the king's spear *is*, and the cruse of water, that *was* at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

And David answered and said, Be the kings spear, and let one of the ng men come over and fetch it.

The LORD render to every man his teousness, and his faithfulness: for the n delivered thee into my hand to day, I would not stretch forth mine hand ainst the LORDS anointed.

And behold, as thy life was much by this day in mine eyes; so let my e be much set by in the eyes of the RD, and let him deliver me out of all bulation.

Then Saul said to David, Blessed be u, my son David: thou shalt both do eat things, and also shalt still prevail. David went on his way, and Saul rened to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

Saul beareth of David's being in Gath, &c.

ND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of l: there is nothing better for me, than t I should speedily escape into the land the Philistines; and Saul shall despair me, to seek me any more in any coast Israel: so shall I escape out of his nd.

And David arose, and he passed over h the six hundred men that were with n, unto Achish the son of Maoch king Gath.

And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, and his men, every man with his sehold, even David with his two wives, noam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Carmelitess, Nabals wife.

And it was told Saul that David was d to Gath: and he sought no more a n for him.

¶ And David said unto Achish. If I ve now found grace in thine eyes, let m give me a place in some town in the ntry, that I may dwell there: for why uld thy servant dwell in the royal city h thee?

Then Achish gave him Ziklag that : wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto kings of Judah unto this day.

And the time that David dwelt in the ntry of the Philistines, was a full year d four months.

¶ And David and his men went up invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezites, and the Amalekites: for those nawere of old the inhabitants of the d, as thou goest to Shur, even unto land of Egypt.

And David smote the land, and left ther man nor woman alive, and took ay the sheep, and the oxen, and the es, and the camels, and the apparel, returned, and came to Achish.

And Achish said, Whither have ye de a rode to day? And David said, ainst the south of Judah, and against south of the Jerahmeelites, and a nst the south of the Kenites.

And David saved neither man nor man alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Achish his confidence in David, &c.

AND it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up;

up; and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayst make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hands, and have hearkned unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayst have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat: but his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

David marcheth with the Philistines, &c.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

The Amalekites spoil Ziklag, &c.

AND it came to pass when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captive that *were* therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, *it was* burnt with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, lift up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

And Davids two wives were taken
ptives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and
igail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.
And David was greatly distressed; for
e people spake of stoning him, because
soul of all the people was grieved,
ery man for his sons, and for his daugh-
s: but David encouraged himself in
LORD his God.
And David said unto Abiathar the
est, Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring
hither the ephod: and Abiathar
ought thither the ephod to David.
And David enquired at the LORD,
ying, Shall I pursue after this troop?
all I overtake them? And he answered
m, Pursue; for thou shalt surely over-
ke *them*, and without fail recover *all*.
So David went, he and the six hun-
ed men that *were* with him, and came
the brook Besor, where those that were
t behind, stayed.
But David pursued, he and four hun-
ed men: (for two hundred abode be-
nd, which were so faint, that they could
t go over the brook Besor.)
¶ And they found an Egyptian in
e field, and brought him to David, and
ve him bread, and he did eat, and they
ade him drink water.
And they gave him a piece of a cake
figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and
en he had eaten, his spirit came again to
m: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk
y water, three days and three nights.
And David said unto him, To whom
longest thou? and whence *art* thou? And
e said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, ser-
nt to an Amalekite, and my master left
e, because three days agone I fell sick.
We made an invasion *upon* the south
the Cherethites, and upon *the coast* which
longeth to Judah, and upon the south of
leb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.
And David said to him, Canst thou
ing me down to this company? And he
id, Swear unto me by God, that thou
lt neither kill me, nor deliver me into
e hands of my master, and I will bring
ee down to this company.
¶ And when he had brought him
own, behold, *they were* spread abroad up-
n all the earth, eating and drinking, and
ancing, because of all the great spoil that
ey had taken out of the land of the Phi-
stines, and out of the land of Judah.
And David smote them from the
wilight, even unto the evening of the
ext day: and there escaped not a man
them, save four hundred young men
hich rode upon camels, and fled.
And David recovered all that the
malekites had carried away: and David
scued his two wives.
And there was nothing lacking to
em, neither small nor great, neither sons
r daughters, neither spoil, nor any *thing*
at they had taken to them: David re-
vered all.
And David took all the flocks, and the
herds, *which* they drave before those *other*
cattle, and said, This *is* David's spoil.

¶ And David came to the two hun-
dred men, which were so faint that they
could not follow David, whom they had
made also to abide at the brook Besor:
and they went forth to meet David, and
to meet the people that *were* with him:
and when David came near to the people,
he saluted them.
Then answered all the wicked men,
and *men* of Belial, of those that went with
David, and said, Because they went not
with us, we will not give them *ought* of the
spoil that we have recovered, save to every
man his wife and his children, that
they may lead *them* away, and depart.
Then said David, Ye shall not do so,
my brethren, with that which the LORD
hath given us, who hath preserved us,
and delivered the company that came a-
gainst us, into our hand.
For who will hearken unto you in
this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth
down to the battle, so *shall* his part *be*
that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part
alike.
And it was *so* from that day forward,
that he made it a statute and an ordinance
for Israel unto this day.
¶ And when David came to Ziklag,
he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Ju-
dah, *even* to his friends, (saying, Behold
a present for you, of the spoil of the ene-
mies of the LORD)
To *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and
to *them* which *were* in South-Ramoth, and
to *them* which *were* in Jattir,
And to *them* which *were* in Aroer,
and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and
to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,
And to *them* which *were* in Rachal,
and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the
Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in
the cities of the Kenites,
And to *them* which *were* in Hormah,
and to *them* which *were* in Chor-ashan,
and to *them* which *were* in Athach,
And to *them* which *were* in Hebron,
and to all the places where David himself
and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

Saul loseth his army, &c.

NOw the Philistines fought against
Israel: and the men of Israel fled
from before the Philistines, and fell down
slain in mount Gilboa.
And the Philistines followed hard
upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the
Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab,
and Malchishua, Sauls sons.
And the battle went sore against
Saul, and the archers hit him, and he
was sore wounded of the archers.
Then said Saul unto his armour-
bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me
through therewith; lest these uncir-
cumcised come and thrust me through,
and abuse me. But his armour-bearer
would not; for he was sore afraid:

therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it* in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastned his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

¶ The Second Book of SAMUEL, otherwise called The Second Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

The Amalekite his tidings, &c.

NOw it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag:

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here *am* I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet wholly in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son,

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bow: behold, *it is* written in the book of Jasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not been anointed with oyl.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death

ey were not divided: they were swifter
an eagles, they were stronger than lions.
24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over
ul, who clothed you in scarlet, with
her delights, who put on ornaments of
ld upon your apparel.
25 How are the mighty fallen in the
idst of the battle! O Jonathan, *thou wast*
in in thine high places.
26 I am distressed for thee, my brother
nathan: very pleasant hast thou been
to me: thy love to me was wonderful,
ssing the love of women.
27 How are the mighty fallen, and the
eapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

David made king of Judah, &c.

AND it came to pass after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go p. And David said, Whither shall I o up? And he said, Unto Hebron.
2 So David went up thither, and his wo wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, nd Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.
3 And his men that *were* with him, did avid bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of lebron.
4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house f Judah: and they told David, saying, *hat* the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* hat buried Saul.
5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have hewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* nto Saul, and have buried him.
6 And now the LORD shew kindness nd truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.
7 Therefore now let your hands be trengthned, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of udah have anointed me king over them.
8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.
9 And he made him king over Gilead, nd over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, nd over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, nd over all Israel.
10 Ish-bosheth Sauls son *was* forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years: but the house of Judah followed David.
11 ¶ And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven years and six months.)
12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.
13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.
14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.
15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.
16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.
17 And there was a very sore battle that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.
18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light of foot as a wild roe.
19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, from following Abner.
20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.
21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.
22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?
23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.
24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah, by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.
25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.
26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?
27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.
28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.
29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed

over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

Davids six sons born in Hebron, &c.

NOw there was long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess:

3 And the second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom, the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah, the son of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah, the son of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls son, saying, Deliver *me* my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from *her* husband, *even* from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past *to be* king over you.

18 Now then do *it*; for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayst reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why *is* it *that* thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly: and smote him there under the *fifth rib*, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltless before

fore the LORD for ever, from the blood
Abner the son of Ner:
29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and
all his fathers house, and let there not
fail from the house of Joab, one that hath
issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth
on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or
that lacketh bread.
30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew
Abner, because he had slain their brother
Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.
31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to
all the people that *were* with him, Rent
your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth,
and mourn before Abner. And king Da-
vid *himself* followed the bier.
32 And they buried Abner in Hebron:
and the king lift up his voice, and wept at
the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.
33 And the king lamented over Abner,
and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?
34 Thy hands *were* not bound, nor thy
feet put into fetters: as a man falleth be-
fore wicked men, *so* fellest thou. And all
the people wept again over him.
35 And when all the people came to
cause David to eat meat while it was yet
day, David sware, saying, So do God to
me, and more also, if I taste bread or
aught else, till the sun be down.
36 And all the people took notice *of it*,
and it pleased them: as whatsoever the
king did, pleased all the people.
37 For all the people, and all Israel un-
derstood that day, that it was not of the
king to slay Abner the son of Ner.
38 And the king said unto his servants,
Know ye not that there is a prince and a
great man fallen this day in Israel?
39 And I *am* this day weak, though
anointed king; and these men the sons of
Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD
shall reward the doer of evil according to
his wickedness.

CHAP. IV.

The Israelites troubled at Abners death, &c.

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner
was dead in Hebron, his hands were
feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.
2 And Sauls son had two men *that were*
captains of bands: the name of the one
was Baanah, and the name of the other
Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite,
of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth
also was reckoned to Benjamin;
3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim,
and were sojourners there until this day)
4 And Jonathan, Sauls son, had a son
that was lame of *his* feet, *and* was five
years old when the tidings came of Saul
and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse
took him up, and fled: and it came to
pass as she made haste to flee, that he
fell, and became lame; and his name *was*
Mephibosheth.
5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beero-
thite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came
about the heat of the day to the house of
Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.
6 And they came thither into the midst
of the house, *as though* they would have
fetched wheat; and they smote him under
the fifth *rib*; and Rechab and Baanah his
brother escaped.
7 For when they came into the house, he
lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and
they smote him, and slew him, and be-
headed him, and took his head, and gat
them away through the plain all night.
8 And they brought the head of Ish-bo-
sheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the
king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the
son of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy
life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord
the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.
9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and
Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon
the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As*
the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my
soul out of all adversity,
10 When one told me, saying, Behold,
Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought
good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew
him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would
have given him a reward for his tidings:
11 How much more, when wicked men
have slain a righteous person in his own
house, upon his bed? shall I not there-
fore now require his blood of your hand,
and take you away from the earth?
12 And David commanded his young
men, and they slew them, and cut off their
hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up
over the pool in Hebron: but they took
the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* in
the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

David anointed king over Israel, &c.

THEN came all the tribes of Israel to
David unto Hebron, and spake, say-
ing, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.
2 Also in time past when Saul was king
over us, thou wast he that leddest out and
broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said
to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel,
and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.
3 So all the elders of Israel came to the
king to Hebron, and king David made a
league with them in Hebron before the
LORD: and they anointed David king
over Israel.
4 ¶ David *was* thirty years old when he
began to reign, *and* he reigned forty years.
5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah
seven years and six months: and in Jeru-
salem he reigned thirty and three years
over all Israel and Judah.
6 ¶ And the king and his men went to
Jerusalem, unto the Jebusites, the inha-
bitants of the land: which spake unto Da-
vid, saying, Except thou take away the
blind and the lame, thou shalt not come
in hither: thinking, David cannot come
in hither.
7 Nevertheless, David took the strong
hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.
8 And David said on that day, Whoso-
ever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth
the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blind,
that are hated of Davids soul, *he shall be*

chief and captain: wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David: and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And David took *him* more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

David fetcheth the ark, &c.

AGain, David gathered together all *the* chosen *men* of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* error, and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite, three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom, into the city of David, with gladness.

13 And it was *so*, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David *was* girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And

18 And asoon as David had made an
nd of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-
ferings, he blessed the people in the
ime of the LORD of hosts.
19 And he dealt among all the people,
en among the whole multitude of Israel,
well to the women as men, to every
e a cake of bread, and a good piece
flesh, and a flagon of *wine*: so all the
ople departed every one to his house.
20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his
ushold: and Michal the daughter of
ul came out to meet David, and said,
ow glorious was the king of Israel to
ay, who uncovered himself to day in
e eyes of the handmaids of his servants,
one of the vain fellows shamelessly un-
vereth himself!
21 And David said unto Michal, *It was*
fore the LORD, which chose me before
y father, and before all his house, to
ppoint me ruler over the people of the
ORD, over Israel: therefore will I play
fore the LORD.
22 And I will yet be more vile than
us, and will be base in mine own sight:
d of the maid-servants which thou hast
oken of, of them shall I be had in honour.
23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul
d no child until the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

David purpose to build God an house, &c.

AND it came to pass, when the king sat
in his house, and the LORD had gi-
n him rest round about from all his
enies;
2 That the king said unto Nathan the
ophet, See now, I dwell in an house of
dar, but the ark of God dwelleth with-
curtains.
3 And Nathan said to the king, Go,
o all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD
with thee.
4 ¶ And it came to pass that night,
at the word of the LORD came unto
athan, saying,
5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus
ith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an
use for me to dwell in?
6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any*
use, since the time that I brought up
e children of Israel out of Egypt, even
this day, but have walked in a tent
nd in a tabernacle.
7 In all *the places* wherein I have walk-
d with all the children of Israel, spake I
word with any of the tribes of Israel,
hom I commanded to feed my people
srael, saying, Why build ye not me an
ouse of cedar?
8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto
y servant David, Thus saith the LORD
f hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote,
om following the sheep, to be ruler o-
er my people, over Israel.
9 And I was with thee whithersoever
hou wentest, and have cut off all thine
nemies out of thy sight, and have made
ee a great name, like unto the name
f the great *men* that *are* in the earth.
10 Moreover, I will appoint a place
for my people Israel, and will plant them,
that they may dwell in a place of their
own, and move no more; neither shall
the children of wickedness afflict them
any more, as beforetime,
11 And as since the time that I com-
manded judges *to be* over my people Is-
rael, and have caused thee to rest from
all thine enemies. Also the LORD tel-
leth thee, that he will make thee an
house.
12 ¶ And when thy days be fulfilled,
and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers,
I will set up thy seed after thee, which
shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I
will establish his kingdom.
13 He shall build an house for my name,
and I will establish the throne of his king-
dom for ever.
14 I will be his father, and he shall be
my son: if he commit iniquity, I will
chasten him with the rod of men, and
with the stripes of the children of men:
15 But my mercy shall not depart away
from him, as I took *it* from Saul, whom
I put away before thee.
16 And thine house, and thy kingdom
shall be established for ever before thee:
thy throne shall be established for ever.
17 According to all these words, and
according to all this vision, so did Na-
than speak unto David.
18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat
before the LORD, and he said, Who *am*
I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house,
that thou hast brought me hitherto?
19 And this was yet a small thing in thy
sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken
also of thy servant's house for a great
while to come; and *is* this the manner
of man, O Lord GOD?
20 And what can David say more unto
thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy
servant.
21 For thy words' sake, and according
to thine own heart hast thou done all
these great things, to make thy servant
know *them*.
22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD
God: for *there is* none like thee, neither
is there any God beside thee, according to
all that we have heard with our ears.
23 And what one nation in the earth *is*
like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom
God went to redeem for a people to him-
self, and to make him a name, and to do
for you great things, and terrible, for
thy land, before thy people which thou
redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the
nations and their gods?
24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self
thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee
for ever: and thou, LORD, art become
their God.
25 And now, O LORD God, the word
that thou hast spoken concerning thy ser-
vant, and concerning his house, establish
it for ever, and do as thou hast said.
26 And let thy name be magnified for

ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

David subdueth the Philistines, &c.

AND after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death; and with one full line, to keep alive: and *so* the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand *chariots*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi) and Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David got *him a* name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom: throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder;

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests; and Seraiah *was* the scribe;

18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and Davids sons were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

David sendeth for Mephibosheth, &c.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathans sake?

2 And *there was* of the house of Saul, a servant whose name *was* Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, *Is* there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, *which is* lame on *his* feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not; for I will surely shew thee kindness, for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king; According to all that my lord the king hath com-

ommanded his servant, so shall they ser-ant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the ing*, he shall eat at my table, as one of he kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, hose name *was* Micha: and all that welt in the house of Ziba, *were* servants nto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusa-em: for he did eat continually at the ings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

David sendeth to comfort Hanun, &c.

AND it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, nd Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kind-ess unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as is father shewed kindness unto me. nd David sent to comfort him by the and of his servants, for his father. And avids servants came into the land of he children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of mmon said unto Hanun their lord, hinkest thou that David doth honour y father, that he hath sent comforters nto thee? hath not David *rather* sent his rvants unto thee, to search the city, nd to spy it out, and to overthrow *it?*

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ser-ants, and shaved off the one half of eir beards, and cut off their garments the middle, *even* to their buttocks, nd sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he ent to meet them, because the men were reatly ashamed: and the king said, arry at Jericho until your beards be own, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon aw that they stank before David, the hildren of Ammon sent and hired the yrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians f Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and f king Maacah a thousand men, and of sh-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he sent oab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came ut, and put the battle in array at the tring in of the gate: and the Syrians f Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Iaacah *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the attle was against him before and behind, e chose of all the choice *men* of Israel, nd put *them* in array against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he deli-ered into the hand of Abishai his bro-er, that he might put *them* in array a-ainst the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too trong for me, then thou shalt help me: but the children of Ammon be too strong or thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play he men for our people, and for the cities f our God: and the LORD do that hich seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when *it* was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam; and the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

Rabbah besieged, &c.

AND it came to pass, *that* after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battle*, that David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and *one* said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (for she was purified from her uncleanness) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I *am* with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded *of him* how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess *of meat* from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done, displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

Nathan's parable of the ew-lamb, &c.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this *thing*, shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will

this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD struck the child that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child, and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child *while it was* alive, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Davids head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

Amnon ravisheth Tamar, &c.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin: and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the kings son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid down) and she took flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel; do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There is* no cause; this evil in sending me away, *is* greater than the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters *that were* virgins, apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers, let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded. Then all the kings sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah Davids brother answered and said, Let not my lord suppose *that* they have slain all the young men the kings sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass assoon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Geshur: and *David* mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And *the soul of* king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIV.

The wisom of Tekoah. &c.

NOw Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy self with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What ailest

th thee? And she answered, I *am* in-
d a widow woman, and mine hus-
d is dead.
7 And thy handmaid had two sons, and
y two strove together in the field,
there was none to part them, but the
smote the other, and slew him.
And behold, the whole family is risen
inst thine handmaid, and they said,
iver him that smote his brother, that
may kill him, for the life of his bro-
r whom he slew, and we will destroy
heir also: and so they shall quench
coal which is left, and shall not leave
y husband, *neither* name nor remain-
upon the earth.
8 And the king said unto the woman,
to thine house, and I will give charge
ncerning thee.
9 And the woman of Tekoah said un-
he king, My lord, O king, the iniqui-
be on me, and on my fathers house:
d the king and his throne *be* guiltless.
10 And the king said, Whosoever saith
ht unto thee, bring him to me, and
shall not touch thee any more.
11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the
ng remember the LORD thy God, that
u wouldst not suffer the revengers of
od to destroy any more, lest they de-
oy my son. And he said, *As* the LORD
eth, there shall not one hair of thy
n fall to the earth.
12 Then the woman said, Let thine hand-
id, I pray thee, speak *one* word unto
lord the king. And he said, Say on.
13 And the woman said, Wherefore
n hast thou thought such a thing a-
inst the people of God? for the king
th speak this thing, as one which is
lty, in that the king doth not fetch
me again his banished.
14 For we must needs die, and *are* as
ter spilt on the ground, which can-
t be gathered up again: neither doth
od respect *any* person, yet doth he de-
se means, that his banished be not ex-
lled from him.
15 Now therefore that I am come to
eak of this thing unto my lord the
ng, *it is* because the people have made
e afraid: and thy handmaid said, I
ill now speak unto the king; it may be
at the king will perform the request
his handmaid.
16 For the king will hear, to deliver
s handmaid out of the hand of the man
at would destroy me and my son to-
ether out of the inheritance of God:
17 Then thine handmaid said, The word
my lord the king shall now be comfor-
ble: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord
e king to discern good and bad: there-
re the LORD thy God will be with thee.
18 Then the king answered and said
nto the woman, Hide not from me, I
ray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee.
nd the woman said, Let my lord the
ing now speak.
19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand
of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:
20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that *are* in the earth.
21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.
22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.
23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.
24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.
25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.
26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every years end that he polled *it*: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.
27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.
28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.
29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.
30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.
31 Then Joab arose and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?
32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? *it had been* good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face; and if there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me.
33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

Absalom stealeth the hearts of the people, &c.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was *so*, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but *there is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was *so*, that when any man came nigh *to him* to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to *the* king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him: and the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not* thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that was with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where

mei curseth David.

re he worshipped God, behold, Hu-
the Archite came to meet him, with
oat rent, and earth upon his head:
Unto whom David said, If thou
eft on with me, then thou shalt be a
den unto me.
But if thou return to the city, and
unto Absalom, I will be thy servant,
ing; as I have been thy fathers ser-
hitherto, so will I now also be thy
ant: then mayst thou for me defeat
counsel of Ahithophel.
And hast thou not there with thee Za-
and Abiathar the priests? therefore
all be, that what thing soever thou
t hear out of the kings house, thou shalt
it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.
Behold, they have there with them
r two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks son, and
nathan Abiathars son: and by them ye
l send unto me every thing that ye
hear.
So Hushai Davids friend came into
city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem

CHAP. XVI.

Ziba's false suggestions, &c.

Nd when David was a little past the
top of the hill, behold, Ziba the ser-
t of Mephibosheth met him with a
ple of asses saddled, and upon them
hundred loaves of bread, and an hun-
d bunches of raisins, and an hundred
mmer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.
And the king said unto Ziba, What
aneſt thou by these? And Ziba said, The
ss be for the kings houshold to ride on,
the bread and summer-fruit for the
ng men to eat, and the wine, that such
e faint in the wilderness may drink.
And the king said, And where is thy
sters son? And Ziba said unto the king,
hold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he
d, To day shall the house of Israel re-
re me the kingdom of my father.
Then said the king to Ziba, Behold,
ne are all that pertained unto Mephi-
heth. And Ziba said, I humbly be-
ch thee that I may find grace in thy
ht, my lord O king.
¶ And when king David came to Ba-
rim, behold, thence came out a man of
family of the house of Saul, whose
me was Shimei the son of Gera: he
me forth, and cursed still as he came.
And he cast stones at David, and at
the servants of king David: and all
people, and all the mighty men were
his right hand, and on his left.
And thus said Shimei when he cursed,
me out, come out, thou bloody man,
thou man of Belial:
The LORD hath returned upon thee
the blood of the house of Saul, in
ose stead thou hast reigned, and the
RD hath delivered the kingdom into
hand of Absalom thy son: and be-
d, thou art taken in thy mischief, be-
se thou art a bloody man.
¶ Then said Abishai the son of Ze-
ah unto the king, Why should this dead
dog curse my lord the king? let me go
over, I pray thee, and take off his head.
10 And the king said, What have I to
do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let
him curse, because the LORD hath said
unto him, Curse David. Who shall then
say, Wherefore hast thou done so?
11 And David said to Abishai, and to
all his servants, Behold, my son, which
came forth of my bowels, seeketh my
life: how much more now may this Ben-
jamite do it? let him alone, and let him
curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.
12 It may be that the LORD will look on
mine affliction, and that the LORD will
requite me good for his cursing this day.
13 And as David and his men went by
the way, Shimei went along on the hills
side over against him, and cursed as he
went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust
14 And the king, and all the people
that were with him, came weary, and
refreshed themselves there.
15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people
the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem,
and Ahithophel with him.
16 And it came to pass when Hushai the
Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Ab-
salom, that Hushai said unto Absalom,
God save the king, God save the king.
17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this
thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest
thou not with thy friend?
18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay,
but whom the LORD and this people,
and all the men of Israel choose, his will
I be, and with him will I abide.
19 And again, whom should I serve?
should I not serve in the presence of his
son? as I have served in thy fathers pre-
sence, so will I be in thy presence.
20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahitho-
phel, Give counsel among you what we
shall do.
21 And Ahithophel said unto Absa-
lom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines,
which he hath left to keep the house,
and all Israel shall hear that thou art ab-
horred of thy father, then shall the hands
of all that are with thee be strong.
22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon
the top of the house, and Absalom went
in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight
of all Israel.
23 And the counsel of Ahithophel
which he counselled in those days, was as
if a man had enquired at the oracle of
God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel,
both with David and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

Abithophels counsel overthrown, &c.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Ab-
salom, Let me now choose out
twelve thousand men, and I will arise
and pursue after David this night.
2 And I will come upon him while he
is weary and weak-handed, and will make
him afraid: and all the people that are
with him shall flee, and I will smite the
king only.

3 And

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his saying? if not; speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and they which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better than the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son, whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And hony, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

David's charge anent Absalom, &c.

AND David numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the

of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third
under the hand of Ittai the Gittite:
the king said unto the people, I will
y go forth with you my self also.
But the people answered, Thou shalt
go forth: for if we flee away, they
not care for us; neither if half of us
will they care for us: but now *thou*
worth ten thousand of us: therefore
it is better that thou succour us out
e city.
And the king said unto them, What
eth you best, I will do. And the
stood by the gate-side, and all the
ple came out by hundreds, and by
sands.
And the king commanded Joab, and
hai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently
my sake with the young man, *even*
Absalom. And all the people heard
n the king gave all the captains
ge concerning Absalom.
¶ So the people went out into the
against Israel: and the battle was
he wood of Ephraim;
Where the people of Israel were slain
re the servants of David, and there
there a great slaughter that day of
nty thousand *men*.
For the battle was there scattered o-
the face of all the country: and the
d devoured more people that day,
the sword devoured.
¶ And Absalom met the servants of
id; and Absalom rode upon a mule,
the mule went under the thick boughs
great oak, and his head caught hold
he oak, and he was taken up between
heaven and the earth, and the mule
was under him went away.
And a certain man saw *it*, and told
, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom
ged in an oak.
And Joab said unto the man that told
, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and
didst thou not smite him there to the
und, and I would have given thee ten
els of silver, and a girdle?
And the man said unto Joab, Though
ould receive a thousand *shekels* of silver
mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth
e hand against the kings son: for in
hearing the king charged thee, and
hai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that
e *touch* the young man Absalom.
Otherwise; I should have wrought
wood against mine own life: for there
matter hid from the king, and thou
self wouldst have set thy self against

Then said Joab, I may not tarry
with thee. And he took three darts
is hand, and thrust them through the
rt of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive
he midst of the oak.
And ten young men that bare Joabs
our, compassed about, and smote Ab-
m, and slew him.
And Joab blew the trumpet, and the
ple returned from pursuing after Is-
l: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast
him into a great pit in the wood, and laid
a very great heap of stones upon him:
and all Israel fled every one to his tent.
18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life-time had
taken and reared up for himself a pillar,
which *is* in the kings dale: for he said, I
have no son to keep my name in re-
membrance: and he called the pillar after his
own name, and it is called unto this day,
Absaloms place.
19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of
Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the
king tidings, how that the LORD hath
avenged him of his enemies.
20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt
not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt
bear tidings another day: but this day
thou shalt bear no tidings, because the
kings son is dead.
21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the
king what thou hast seen. And Cushi
bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.
22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Za-
dok yet again to Joab, But howsoever,
let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi.
And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run,
my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings
ready?
23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run.
And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahi-
maaz ran by the way of the plain, and
over-ran Cushi.
24 And David sat between the two gates:
and the watchman went up to the roof
over the gate unto the wall, and lift up
his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man
running alone.
25 And the watchman cried, and told
the king. And the king said, If he *be* a-
lone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And
he came apace, and drew near.
26 And the watchman saw another man
running, and the watchman called unto
the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man
running alone. And the king said, He
also bringeth tidings.
27 And the watchman said, Me think-
eth the running of the foremost is like
the running of Ahimaaz the son of Za-
dok. And the king said, He *is* a good
man, and cometh with good tidings.
28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto
the king, All is well. And he fell down
to the earth upon his face before the king,
and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God,
which hath delivered up the men that lift
up their hand against my lord the king.
29 And the king said, Is the young
man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz an-
swered, When Joab sent the kings ser-
vant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great
tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.
30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn
aside, *and* stand here. And he turned a-
side, and stood still.
31 And behold, Cushi came; and Cushi said,
Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD
hath avenged thee this day of all them
that rose up against thee.

32 And

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is*.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

David ceaseth mourning, &c.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was *turned* into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes, nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befel thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king rose, and sat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle: now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, *even* to his house.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man, so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings household, and to do what he thought good: and Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversly the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDs anointed?

22 And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know, that I *am* this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, until the day he came *again* in peace.

25 And it came to pass when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

38 For all of my fathers house were but
d men before my lord the king: yet
ft thou set thy servant among them
t did eat at thine own table: what
ht therefore have I yet to cry any
re unto the king?

39 And the king said unto him, Why
akeſt thou any more of thy matters? I
e said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

40 And Mephibosheth said unto the
ng, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as
lord the king is come again in peace
o his own house.

41 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came
wn from Rogelim, and went over Jor-
n with the king, to conduct him over
dan.

42 Now Barzillai was a very aged man,
n fourſcore years old, and he had pro-
ded the king of ſuſtenance while he lay
Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

43 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai,
me thou over with me, and I will feed
e with me in Jeruſalem.

44 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king,
ow long have I to live, that I ſhould go
with the king unto Jeruſalem?

45 I *am* this day fourſcore years old:
d can I diſcern between good and evil?
n thy ſervant taſte what I eat or what I
nk? can I hear any more the voice of
nging-men and ſinging-women? where-
re then ſhould thy ſervant be yet a bur-
n unto my lord the king?

46 Thy ſervant will go a little way o-
er Jordan with the king: and why
ould the king recompenſe it me with
ch a reward?

47 Let thy ſervant, I pray thee, turn
ck again, that I may die in mine own
ty, *and be buried* by the grave of my fa-
her, and of my mother: but behold thy
rvant Chimham, let him go over with
y lord the king, and do to him what
ſhall ſeem good unto thee.

48 And the king anſwered, Chimham
ſhall go over with me, and I will do to
im that which ſhall ſeem good unto
hee: and whatſoever thou ſhalt require
f me, *that* will I do for thee.

49 And all the people went over Jor-
an: and when the king was come over,
he king kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him;
nd he returned unto his own place.

50 Then the king went on to Gilgal,
nd Chimham went on with him: and
ll the people of Judah conducted the
ing, and alſo half the people of Iſrael.

51 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſra-
l came to the king, and ſaid unto the
king, Why have our brethren the men of
udah, ſtolen thee away, and have brought
he king and his houſhold, and all Da-
vid's men with him over Jordan?

52 And all the men of Judah anſwered
he men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king *is*
near of kin to us: wherefore then be
ye angry for this matter? have we eaten
at all of the king's coſt? or hath he given
us any gift?

53 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the
men of Judah, and ſaid, We have ten
parts in the king, and we have alſo more
right in David than ye: why then did ye
deſpiſe us, that our advice ſhould not be
firſt had in bringing back our king? And
the words of the men of Judah were fierc-
er than the words of the men of Iſrael.

CHAP. XX.

Sheba maketh a party in Iſrael, &c.

AND there happened to be there a man
of Belial, whoſe name *was* Sheba,
the ſon of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he
blew a trumpet, and ſaid, We have no
part in David, neither have we inherit-
tance in the ſon of Jeſſe: every man to
his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So every man of Iſrael went up from
after David, *and* followed Sheba the ſon
of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave
unto their king, from Jordan even to Je-
ruſalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his houſe at Je-
ruſalem, and the king took the ten wo-
men *his* concubines, whom he had left to
keep the houſe, and put them in ward,
and fed them, but went not in unto them:
ſo they were ſhut up unto the day of their
death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Amaſa, aſ-
ſemble me the men of Judah within three
days, and be thou here preſent.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble *the men of*
Judah; but he tarried longer than the ſet
time which he had appointed him.

6 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall
Sheba the ſon of Bichri do us more harm
than *did* Abſalom: take thou thy lords
ſervants, and purſue after him, leſt he
get him fenced cities, and eſcape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs
men, and the Cherethites, and the Pele-
thites, and all the mighty men: and they
went out of Jeruſalem, to purſue after
Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great ſtone
which *is* in Gibeon, Amaſa went before
them: and Joabs garment that he had put
on, was girded unto him, and upon it a
girdle *with* a ſword faſtned upon his loyns
in the ſheath thereof, and as he went
forth it fell out.

9 And Joab ſaid to Amaſa, *Art* thou in
health, my brother? And Joab took A-
maſa by the beard with the right hand
to kiſs him.

10 But Amaſa took no heed to the
ſword that *was* in Joabs hand: ſo he ſmote
him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and ſhed
out his bowels to the ground, and ſtruck
him not again, and he died. So Joab and
Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba
the ſon of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men ſtood by him,
and ſaid, He that favoureth Joab, and he
that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the
midſt of the high-way: and when the man
ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he re-
moved Amaſa out of the high-way into
the

the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder:

25 And Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

The famine ceaseth by, &c.

THen there was a famine in the days of David, three years, year after year; and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites *were* not of the children of Israel, but the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah) 3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORDs oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite,

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first *days*, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ More

¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight) he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and slew him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weavers beam.

And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea the brother of David slew him.

These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

David thanksgiving for Gods deliverance.

And David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

And he said, The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer,

The God of my rock, in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

When the waves of death compassed me: the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shook because he was wroth.

There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkness *was* under his feet.

And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

The LORD thundred from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.

And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.

He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

For all his judgments *were* before me: and *as for* his statutes, I did not depart from them.

I was also upright before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness: according to my cleanness in his eye-sight.

With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self unsavoury.

And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayst bring *them* down.

For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

As for God, his way *is* perfect; the word of the LORD *is* tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

God *is* my strength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

He maketh my feet like hinds *feet*: and setteth me upon my high places.

He teacheth my hands to war: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me, hast thou subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to save: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not, shall serve me.

45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: assoon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and exalted *be* the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 *He is* the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

David professeth his faith, &c.

NOw these *be* the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man *who was* raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men *must be* just ruling in the fear of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; as the tender grass *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house *be* not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things*: and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make *it* not grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all them as thorns thrust away, because cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch th must be fenced with iron, and the sta a spear, and they shall be utterly b with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mig men whom David had; The Tachmo that sat in the seat, chief among the c tains, (*the same was* Adino the Eznite) *he lift up his spear* against eight hundr whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the th mighty men with David, when they de the Philistines *that* were there gathe together to battle, and the men of Isr were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philisti until his hand was weary, and his h clave unto the sword: and the LOR wrought a great victory that day; the people returned after him only spoil.

11 And after him *was* Shammah son of Agee the Hararite: and the Pl listines were gathered together into troop, where was a piece of ground f of lentiles: and the people fled from Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of ground, and defended it, and slew Philistines: and the LORD wrought great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief w down and came to David in the harve time, unto the cave of Adullam: and troop of the Philistines pitched in valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, a the garison of the Philistines *was* th in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, that one would give me drink of water of the well of Beth-lehem, wh *is* by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men bra through the host of the Philistines, drew water out of the well of Beth-lehe that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, brought *it* to David: nevertheless would not drink thereof, but poured out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, LORD, that I should do this: *is not* the blood of the men that went in jeop dy of their lives? therefore he would drink it. These things did these thr mighty men.

18 And Abishai the brother of Joa the son of Zeruiah, was chief amo three; and he lift up his spear aga three hundred, *and* slew *them*, and h the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of thre therefore he was their captain: howbe he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 A

And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, had done many acts, he slew two like men of Moab: he went down and slew a lion in the midst of a pit time of snow.

And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly and the Egyptian had a spear in hand; but he went down to him with staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* rank: and David set him over his guard.

Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,

Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

Eliahba the Shaalbonite; of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven all.

CHAP. XXIV.

David numbreth the people, &c.

And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see *it*: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

Notwithstanding, the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah *were* five hundred thousand men.

¶ And David's heart smote him after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three *things*; choose thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies *are* great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even unto Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the

people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what *seemeth* good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these *things* did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ The First Book of the KINGS, commonly called The Third Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Abishag cherisheth David, &c.

NOw king David was old, *and* stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly *man*; and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants:

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I will also come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministred unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, What wouldst thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the

: holt: but Solomon thy servant hath not called.

30 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes all Israel are upon thee, that thou ouldst tell them who shall sit on the one of my lord the king after him.

31 Otherwise it shall come to pass, hen my lord the king shall sleep with fathers, that I and my son Solomon ll be counted offenders.

32 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with king, Nathan the prophet also came

33 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he s come in before the king, he bowed mself before the king with his face to ground.

34 And Nathan said, My lord O king, lt thou said, Adonijah shall reign after , and he shall sit upon my throne?

35 For he is gone down this day, and th slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep abundance, and hath called all the ngs sons, and the captains of the host, d Abiathar the priest; and behold, they and drink before him, and say, God e king Adonijah.

36 But me, even me thy servant, and dok the priest, and Benaiah the son of hoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath not called.

37 Is this thing done by my lord the ng, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy vant, who should sit on the throne of lord the king after him?

38 ¶ Then king David answered and d, Call me Bath-sheba: and she came o the kings presence, and stood before king.

39 And the king sware, and said, As LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my l out of all distress,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the ORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly lomon thy son shall reign after me, and shall sit upon my throne in my stead; en so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face the earth, and did reverence to the ng, and said, Let my lord king David e for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me dok the priest, and Nathan the prot, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. id they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take th you the servants of your lord, and ise Solomon my son to ride upon mine n mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nan the prophet, anoint him there king er Israel: and blow ye with the trum-, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, t he may come and sit upon my throne; r he shall be king in my stead: and I ve appointed him to be ruler over Isl, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada

† answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will

will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar: and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

David's charge to Solomon, &c.

NOw the days of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes and his commandments and his judgments and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loyns, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, *thou hast* with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel, *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have some what to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and *that* all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about and is become my brother's: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, *I pray thee* say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; (for he *is* mine elder brother;) even for him and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which

he

spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) that Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, *he is* by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayst take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof, to wit*, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, *that* on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, *that* on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

Solomon marrieth Pharaoh's daughter, &c.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that *was* the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgment;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women *that were* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a child, with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: and this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels yerned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God *was* in him, to do judgment.

CHAP. IV.

Solomons princes and servants, &c.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok, the priest:

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder.

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests.

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principal officer, *and* the king's friend.

6 And Ahishar *was* over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim.

9 The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 The son of Hesed, in Aruboth: to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

11 The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud: *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abelmeholah, *even* unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam.

13 The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead: to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls, and brasen bars.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth.

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar.

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin.

19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the country of Gilead, *in* the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and *he was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel *were* many, as the sand

ad which is by the sea in multitude, ting and drinking, and making merry. 21 And Solomon reigned over all kingoms, from the river unto the land of the hilistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served olomon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons provision for one ay, was thirty measures of fine flour, and reescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, side harts, and roe-bucks, and fallower, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all *the gion* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah, over all the kings on is side the river: and he had peace on l sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, very man under his vine, and under his g-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, l the days of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thousand alls of horses for his chariots, and twelve ousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual r king Solomon, and for all that came nto king Solomons table, every man in is month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses nd dromedaries brought they unto the lace where *the officers* were, every man ccording to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wisdom nd understanding, exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that s on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the eastcountry, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

Hiram sendeth to congratulate Solomon.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in flotes, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according to* all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat *for* food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, *and* two months at home: and Adoniram *was* over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew *them*, and the stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

The building of Solomons temple, &c.

AND it came to pass in the four hundred and fourscore year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomons reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which *is* the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; *and* ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastned in the walls of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor ax, *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle *even* for the most holy *place*.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was forty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with knops, and open flowers: all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and *so* covered the altar *which was of* cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle, he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other, *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle, he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel *and* side-posts *were* a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The two doors also *were of* olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts *of* olive-tree a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doors *were of* fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, (which *is* the eighth month) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven years in building it.

CHAP. VII.

The building of Solomons house, &c.

1 But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar-pillars, with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the beams, that *lay* on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and light *was* against light in three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment: and *it was* covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which was* of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

9 All these *were of* costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fetched *him* out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters *of* molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars, seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the network: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this *manner*: They had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersettets molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after the* work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, *four*-square, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: *and* the undersetters *were* of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof, *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this *manner* he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, *and* one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house east-ward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* upon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, *were of* bright brass.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *of* gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers *of* pure gold; and the hinges *of* gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy *place*, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

The dedication of the temple, &c.

THen Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast in the month Ethanim, which *is* the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out of the holy *place* before the oracle, and they were

ere not seen without: and there they re unto this day.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark save the wo tables of stone, which Moses put here at Horeb, when the LORD made a *covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the priests ere come out of the holy place, that he cloud filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the priests could not stand o minister, because of the cloud: for he glory of the LORD had filled the ouse of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD aid that he would dwell in the thick arkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to well in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much less this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayst hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again into the land, which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be*;

38 What prayer and supplication soever

be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

29 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country, for thy names sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 Yet if they shall bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee, in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have committed wickedness;

48 And so return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O LORD God.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath

unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart, for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

God's covenant with Solomon, &c.

AND it came to pass when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house, *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house:

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king six-score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it *for* a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people *that were* left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which *were* not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bond-men: but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Solomons wisdom admired, &c.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers and their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land, of thy acts, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides *that* which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold.

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behind: and *there were* stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of* pure gold, none *were of* silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

Solomons wives and concubines, &c.

BUT king Solomon loved many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they will turn away

way your heart after their gods: Solon clave unto these in love.
3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.
4 For it came to pass when Solomon was old, *that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.
5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.
6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.
7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.
8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.
9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,
10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.
11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.
12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.
13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.
14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.
15 For it came to pass when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:
16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:)
17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad *being* yet a little child.
18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.
19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.
20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.
21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.
22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.
23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.
24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.
25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.
26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.
27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.
28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.
29 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field.
30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent *it in* twelve pieces.
31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:
32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)
33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* David his father.
34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life,

for

for David my servante sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that is* right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, *was* forty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

Jeroboams suit to Reboboam, &c.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard *of it*, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

3 That they sent and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet *for* three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkned not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkned not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But *as for* the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of

Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Beth-el, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

Jeroboams hand withereth, &c.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the kings hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor

nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water. *But* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the* LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase *was* cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother.

31 And it came to pass after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ After this thing, Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIV.

Abijah Jeroboams son sick, &c.

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should *be* king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of hony, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that she shall feign her self *to be* another *woman*.

6 And it was *so*, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self *to be* another? for I *am* sent to thee with heavy *tidings*.

7 Go tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that* only *which was* right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth

th in the field, shall the fowls of the
eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.
2 Arise thou therefore, get thee to
e own house: *and* when thy feet en-
into the city, the child shall die.
3 And all Israel shall mourn for him,
bury him: for he only of Jeroboam
ll come to the grave, because in him
re is found *some* good thing toward
LORD God of Israel, in the house
Jeroboam.
4 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him
a king over Israel, who shall cut off
house of Jeroboam that day: but
at? even now.
5 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as
eed is shaken in the water, and he shall
t up Israel out of this good land,
ich he gave to their fathers, and shall
tter them beyond the river, because
y have made their groves, provoking
LORD to anger.
6 And he shall give Israel up, because
the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and
o made Israel to sin.
7 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and
parted, and came to Tirzah: *and* when
came to the threshold of the door, the
ld died.
8 And they buried him, and all Israel
urned for him, according to the word
the LORD, which he spake by the hand
his servant Ahijah the prophet.
9 And the rest of the acts of Jerobo-
, how he warred, and how he reign-
, behold, they *are* written in the book
the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
10 And the days which Jeroboam reign-
, *were* two and twenty years: and he
pt with his fathers, and Nadab his son
gned in his stead.
11 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solo-
n reigned in Judah: Rehoboam *was*
ty and one years old when he began to
gn, and he reigned seventeen years in
rusalem, the city which the LORD did
oose out of all the tribes of Israel, to
t his name there: and his mothers
me *was* Naamah an Ammonitess.
12 And Judah did evil in the sight of
: LORD, and they provoked him to
ilousie with their sins which they had
mmitted, above all that their fathers
d done.
13 For they also built them high places,
d images, and groves on every high
l, and under every green tree.
14 And there were also sodomites in the
nd, *and* they did according to all the abo-
nations of the nations which the LORD
st out before the children of Israel.
15 ¶ And it came to pass in the fifth
ar of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king
Egypt came up against Jerusalem:
16 And he took away the treasures of
e house of the LORD, and the treasures
the king's house, he even took away all;
d he took away all the shields of gold
ich Solomon had made.
17 And king Rehoboam made in their
stead brasen shields, and committed *them*
unto the hands of the chief of the guard,
which kept the door of the king's house.
28 And it was *so*, when the king went
into the house of the LORD, that the
guard bare them, and brought them back
into the guard-chamber.
29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Reho-
boam, and all that he did, *are* they not
written in the book of the chronicles of
the kings of Judah?
30 And there was war between Reho-
boam and Jeroboam all *their* days.
31 And Rehoboam slept with his fa-
thers, and was buried with his fathers in
the city of David: and his mothers name
was Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abi-
jam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

Abijams wicked reign, &c.

NOw in the eighteenth year of king
Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned
Abijam over Judah.
2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem:
and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the
daughter of Abishalom.
3 And he walked in all the sins of his
father, which he had done before him:
and his heart was not perfect with the
LORD his God, as the heart of David his
father.
4 Nevertheless, for David's sake did
the LORD his God give him a lamp in
Jerusalem, to set up his son after him,
and to establish Jerusalem:
5 Because David did *that which was*
right in the eyes of the LORD, and
turned not aside from any *thing* that he
commanded him all the days of his life,
save only in the matter of Uriah the
Hittite.
6 And there was war between Reho-
boam and Jeroboam all the days of his
life.
7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam,
and all that he did, *are* they not written
in the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Judah? And there was war between
Abijam and Jeroboam.
8 And Abijam slept with his fathers,
and they buried him in the city of David:
and Asa his son reigned in his stead.
9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jero-
boam king of Israel, reigned Asa over
Judah.
10 And forty and one years reigned he
in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was*
Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.
11 And Asa did *that which was* right
in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David
his father.
12 And he took away the sodomites out
of the land, and removed all the idols
that his father had made.
13 And also Maachah his mother, even
her he removed from *being* queen, be-
cause she had made an idol in a grove;
and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt *it*
by the brook Kidron.
14 But the high places were not remo-
ved:

ved: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold *that were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; (none was exempted;) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philistines; (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite;

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel to sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah, began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

Jehu's prophecy against Baasha, &c.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his servant Zimri, (captain of half *his* chariots,) conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arzah steward of *his* house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and

d killed him in the twenty and seventh
r of Asa king of Judah, and reigned
his stead.
¶ And it came to pass when he be-
to reign, as soon as he sat on his
one, *that* he slew all the house of Baa-
: he left him not one that pisseth a-
inst the wall, neither of his kinsfolks,
r of his friends.
Thus did Zimri destroy all the house
Baasha, according to the word of the
RD, which he spake against Baasha by
hu the prophet;
For all the sins of Baasha, and the
s of Elah his son, by which they sin-
d, and by which they made Israel to
, in provoking the LORD God of Is-
el to anger with their vanities.
Now the rest of the acts of Elah,
d all that he did, *are* they not written
the book of the chronicles of the kings
Israel?
¶ In the twenty and seventh year
Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign
ven days in Tirzah: and the people
re encamped against Gibbethon, which
onged to the Philistines.
And the people *that were* encamped
ard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath
o slain the king: wherefore all Israel
ade Omri the captain of the host, king
er Israel that day in the camp.
And Omri went up from Gibbethon,
d all Israel with him, and they besieg-
Tirzah.
And it came to pass when Zimri saw
at the city was taken, that he went in-
the palace of the king's house, and
nt the king's house over him with fire,
d died;
For his sins which he sinned in doing
il in the sight of the LORD, in walking
the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin
hich he did, to make Israel sin.
Now the rest of the acts of Zimri,
d his treason that he wrought, *are* they
t written in the book of the chronicles
the kings of Israel?
¶ Then were the people of Israel
vided into two parts: half of the peo-
followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to
ake him king; and half followed Omri.
But the people that followed Omri
evailed against the people that follow-
Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni
d, and Omri reigned.
¶ In the thirty and one year of Asa
ng of Judah, began Omri to reign over
rael twelve years: six years reigned he
Tirzah.
And he bought the hill Samaria of
emer, for two talents of silver, and
ilt on the hill, and called the name of
e city which he built, after the name of
emer, owner of the hill, Samaria.
¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes
the LORD, and did worse than all that
re before him.
For he walked in all the way of Je-
oboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin
wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.
Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.
¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two years.
And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.
And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat; that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.
And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.
And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, than all the kings of Israel that were before him.
¶ In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *son* Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

Elijah propheseth against Ahab, &c.

AND Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.
And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,
Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.
And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.
So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.
And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.
And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.
¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,
Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold,

hold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruse: and behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyl fail, until the day *that* the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat *many* days.

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick, and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childs soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and *that* the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

Elijah sent to Ahab, &c.

AND it came to pass *after* many days that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go shew thy self unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah which was the governor of *his* house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was *so*, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldst deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is* not *there*; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayst, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to pass, *as soon as* I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and *so* when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDs prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayst, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel

el, but thou and thy fathers house, hat ye have forsaken the command- nts of the LORD, and thou hast fol- ed Baalim.

9 Now therefore send, *and* gather to all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the phets of Baal four hundred and fifty, the prophets of the groves four hun- d, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of el: and gathered the prophets toge- unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, said, How long halt ye between two nions? if the LORD *be* God, follow : but if Baal, *then* follow him. And people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, even I only remain a prophet of the RD; but Baals prophets *are* four hun- d and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bul- ks, and let them choose one bullock themselves, and cut it in pieces, and *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: I will dress the other bullock, and *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your ds, and I will call on the name of the RD: and the God that answereth by , let him be God. And all the people wered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets Baal, Choose you one bullock for your es, and dress *it* first; for ye *are* many: call on the name of your gods, but no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which given them, and they dressed *it*, and ed on the name of Baal from morning n until noon, saying, O Baal, hear But *there was* no voice, nor any that wered. And they leapt upon the al- which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that jah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud : he *is* a god, either he is talking, or he pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* adventure he sleepeth, and must be iked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut nselves after their manner with knives lancets, till the blood gushed out n them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day past, and they prophesied until the e of the offering of the *evening* sa- ice; that *there was* neither voice, nor to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, ne near unto me. And all the people e near unto him: and he repaired the r of the LORD *that was* broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, ac- ding to the number of the tribes of sons of Jacob, unto whom the word he LORD came, saying, Israel shall be name.

32 And with the stones he built an al- in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour *it* on the burnt-sa- crifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do *it* the second time: And they did *it* the second time. And he said, Do *it* the third time: And they did *it* the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy ser- vant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw *it*, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto A- hab, Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on E- lijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

Elijah threatned by Jezebel, &c.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah,

Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth to* Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a days journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, It is enough, now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What dost thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was *so*, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What dost thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael *to be* king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke of *oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

Ben-hadad besieges Samaria, &c.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold *is* mine; thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, *are* mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and

id, The gods do so unto me and more so, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.
11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harness*, boast himself, as he that putteth it off.
12 And it came to pass, when *Ben-hadad* heard this message (as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions) that he said unto his servants, Set *your selves* in array: And they set *themselves* in array against the city.
13 ¶ And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that *I am* the LORD.
14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.
15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.
16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad *was* drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.
17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.
18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.
19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.
20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.
21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.
22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year, the king of Syria will come up against thee.
23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills, therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.
24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.
25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.
26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.
27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.
28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the vallies: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.
29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days: and *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.
30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and *there* a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men *that were* left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.
31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel *are* merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.
32 So they girded sackcloth on their loyns, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.
33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.
34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.
35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.
36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.
37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.
38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.
39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto

unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgment *be*, thy self hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

Ahab is denied Naboths vineyard, &c.

AND it came to pass after these things, *that* Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* near unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: *or* if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that *were* in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and *then* carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it *was* written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me to* anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all *things* as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And

27 And it came to pass when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* in his sons days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

Ahab seduced by false prophets, &c.

AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I *am as* thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place, in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but *that which is* true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and enter into the battle, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Syria commanded

his thirty and two capiains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

35 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the way of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

¶ The Second Book of the KINGS, commonly called, The Fourth Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Moab rebelleth, &c.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, *He was* an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather

the

ther about his loyns. And he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If *I be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If *I be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not because *there is* no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

Elijah taketh his leave of Elisha, &c.

AND it came to pass when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said *unto him*, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt *it* together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to pass as they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent there-

fore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald-head, Go up, thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

Jehorams reign, &c.

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compass of seven days journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is *but* a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them

them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him *for* a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAP. IV.

Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl, &c.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And *so* it was, *that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldst thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new-moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to pass when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul *is* vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said,

As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child *is* not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child neesed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap-full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

Naaman is cured of his leprosie, &c.

NOw Naaman captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that *is* in Samaria: for he would recover him of his leprosie.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayst recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to pass when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldst thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and

nd stood before him: and he said, Behold, ow I know that *there is* no God in all the arth, but in Israel: now therefore, I ray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth, efore whom I stand, I will receive none. nd he urged him to take *it*, but he re-used.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not hen, I pray thee, be given to thy servant wo mules burden of earth? for thy ser-ant will henceforth offer neither burnt-ffering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, ut unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ervant, *that* when my master goeth into he house of Rimmon to worship there, nd he leaneth on my hand, and I bow y self in the house of Rimmon: when I ow down my self in the house of Rim-on, the LORD pardon thy servant in his thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. o he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha he man of God, said, Behold, my master ath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not eceiving at his hands that which he rought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will n after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: nd when Naaman saw *him* running after im, he lighted down from the chariot o meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master ath sent me, saying, Behold, even now here be come to me from mount Ephra-m two young men of the sons of the pro-hets: give them, I pray thee, a talent f silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take wo talents. And he urged him, and ound two talents of silver in two bags, ith two changes of garments, and laid *em* upon two of his servants, and they are *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he ook *them* from their hand, and bestowed *em* in the house; and he let the men o, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his aster: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *met thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy rvant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not ine heart *with thee*, when the man turn-d again from his chariot to meet thee? *it* a time to receive money, and to re-ive garments, and olive-yards, and neyards, and sheep, and oxen, and en-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman all cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed rever. And he went out from his pre-ence a leper *as white as* snow.

CHAP. VI.

Elisha causeth iron to swim, &c.

ND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where dwell with thee is too strait for us,

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go, and spy where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us, *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the

man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty, &c.

THen Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say we will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day *is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left

in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

The Shunammites land restored, &c.

Then spake Elisha unto the woman, (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this is the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayst certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me *that* thou shouldst surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, as he promised him to give him alway a light, *and* to his children.

20 ¶ In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed

him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled unto their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem; and his mother's name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab, to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

Elisha sendeth to anoint Jehu, &c.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loyns, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the box of oyl, and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the door and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, *then* let none go forth nor escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving *is* like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whore-

thoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and
er witchcrafts *are so* many?
23 And Joram turned his hands, and
ed, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* trea-
hery, O Ahaziah.
24 And Jehu drew a bow with his full
rength, and smote Jehoram between his
rms, and the arrow went out at his
eart, and he sunk down in his chariot.
25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his cap-
in, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion
f the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for
emember how that when I and thou rode
ogether after Ahab his father, the LORD
ade this burden upon him,
26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the
lood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons,
aith the LORD, and I will requite thee in
his plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore
ake *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*,
ccording to the word of the LORD.
27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of
udah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the
ard-en-house: and Jehu followed after
im, and said, Smite him also in the
hariot: *and they did so*, at the going up
o Gur, which *is* by Ibleam. And he fled
o Megiddo, and died there.
28 And his servants carried him in a
hariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in
is sepulchre with his fathers in the city of
David.
29 And in the eleventh year of Joram
he son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign
ver Judah.
30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jez-
eel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and she painted
her face, and tired her head, and looked
out at a window.
31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she
said, *Had* Zimri peace, who slew his mas-
ter?
32 And he lift up his face to the win-
dow, and said, Who *is* on my side, who?
And there looked out to him two *or* three
eunuchs.
33 And he said, Throw her down. So they
threw her down; and *some* of her blood
was sprinkled on the wall, and on the
horses: and he trode her under foot.
34 And when he was come in, he did
eat and drink, and said, Go see now
this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she
is a kings daughter.
35 And they went to bury her, but they
found no more of her than the scull, and
the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.
36 Wherefore they came again, and told
him: and he said, This *is* the word of the
LORD, which he spake by his servant Eli-
ah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of
Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:
37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be
as dung upon the face of the field, in the
portion of Jezreel, *so* that they shall not
ay, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

Ahab's children beheaded, &c.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Sama-
ria: and Jehu wrote letters, and
sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jez-
reel, to the elders, and to them that
brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,
2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to
you, seeing your masters sons *are* with
you, and *there are* with you chariots and
horses, a fenced city also, and armour:
3 Look even out the best and meetest of
your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers
throne, and fight for your masters house.
4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and
said, Behold, two kings stood not before
him: how then shall we stand?
5 And he that *was* over the house, and
he that *was* over the city, the elders also,
and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to
Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and
will do all that thou shalt bid us; we
will not make any king: do thou *that*
which is good in thine eyes.
6 Then he wrote a letter the second
time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and
if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye
the heads of the men your masters sons,
and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow
this time: (now the kings sons *being* se-
venty persons, *were* with the great men of
the city, which brought them up)
7 And it came to pass when the letter
came to them, that they took the kings
sons, and slew seventy persons, and put
their heads in baskets, and sent him *them*
to Jezreel.
8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told
him, saying, They have brought the heads
of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye
them in two heaps at the entring in of the
gate, until the morning.
9 And it came to pass in the morning,
that he went out, and stood, and said to
all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold,
I conspired against my master, and slew
him: but who slew all these?
10 Know now, that there shall fall unto
the earth nothing of the word of the LORD,
which the LORD spake concerning the
house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done
that which he spake by his servant Eli-
jah.
11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the
house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great
men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests,
until he left him none remaining.
12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and
came to Samaria: *and* as he *was* at the
shearing-house in the way,
13 Jehu met with the brethren of Aha-
ziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are*
ye? And they answered, We *are* the bre-
thren of Ahaziah, and we go down to
salute the children of the king, and the
children of the queen.
14 And he said, Take them alive. And
they took them alive, and slew them at the
pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and
forty men; neither left he any of them.
15 ¶ And when he was departed thence,
he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Re-
chab, *coming* to meet him, and he saluted
him, and said to him, Is thine heart right,

as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand: And he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, *If* any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing *that which is* right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation*, shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan east-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight years.

CHAP. XI.

Jehoash made king, &c.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons *which were* slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse, in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house;

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all *things* that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on

the sabbath, with them that should go on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

And to the captains over hundreds, did priest give king David's spears and elds that *were* in the temple of the LORD. And the guard stood, every man with weapons in his hand, round about king, from the right corner of the ple, to the left corner of the temple, ng by the altar and the temple.

And he brought forth the king's son, put the crown upon him, and *gave him* testimony, and they made him king, anointed him, and they clapt their nds, and said, God save the king.

¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise the guard, *and* of the people, she came to people into the temple of the LORD.

And when she looked, behold, the king od by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the inces, and the trumpeters by the king, all the people of the land rejoyced, blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

But Jehoiada the priest commanded captains of the hundreds, the officers the host, and said unto them, Have her th without the ranges; and him that loweth her, kill with the sword. For priest had said, Let her not be slain the house of the LORD.

And they laid hands on her, and she nt by the way by the which the horses me into the king's house, and there was slain.

¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant been the LORD, and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; tween the king also and the people.

And all the people of the land went o the house of Baal, and brake it down, altars and his images brake they in ces throughly, and slew Mattan the iest of Baal before the altars: and the iest appointed officers over the house of LORD.

And he took the rulers over hunreds, and the captains, and the guard, all the people of the land, and they ought down the king from the house the LORD, and came by the way of the te of the guard to the king's house, and sat on the throne of the kings.

And all the people of the land rejoced, and the city was in quiet; and ey slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* e kings house.

Seven years old *was* Jehoash when he gan to reign.

CHAP. XII.

Jehoash reigneth well, &c.

In the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Zibia of Beer-sheba.

And Jehoash did *that which was* right e sight of the LORD all his days, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

But it was so, *that* in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no *more* money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

And the priests consented to receive no *more* money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door, put therein all the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

And it was *so*, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the king's scribe, and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money *that was* found in the house of the LORD.

And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

And to masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

The trespass-money, and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

And

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold *that was* found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

Jehoahaz his wicked reign, &c.

IN the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all *their* days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou should'st have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIV.

Amaziah's good reign, &c.

IN the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he

: began to reign, and reigned twenty
s nine years in Jerusalem: and his mo-
ess name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.
3 And he did *that which was* right in the
ght of the LORD, yet not like David
s father: he did according to all things
Joash his father did.
4 Howbeit, the high places were not
ken away: as yet the people did sacri-
e, and burnt incense on the high places.
5 ¶ And it came to pass assoon as the
ngdom was confirmed in his hand, that
slew his servants which had slain the
ng his father.
6 But the children of the murderers he
w not: according unto that which is
itten in the book of the law of Moses,
herein the LORD commanded, saying,
he fathers shall not be put to death for
children, nor the children be put to
ath for the fathers; but every man
all be put to death for his own sin.
7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten
housand, and took Selah by war, and cal-
d the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.
8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to
hoash the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu
ng of Israel, saying, Come, let us look
e another in the face.
9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to
maziah king of Judah, saying, The
stle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the
dar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give
daughter to my son to wife: and there
ssed by a wild beast that *was* in Leba-
n, and trode down the thistle.
10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and
ne heart hath lifted thee up: glory of
, and tarry at home: for why should it
u meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou should'st
l, *even* thou and Judah with thee?
11 But Amaziah would not hear: there-
e Jehoash king of Israel went up, and
and Amaziah king of Judah looked
e another in the face at Beth-shemesh,
ich *belongeth* to Judah.
12 And Judah was put to the worse
fore Israel, and they fled every man
their tents.
13 And Jehoash king of Israel took
maziah king of Judah, the son of Je-
ash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-she-
sh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake
wn the wall of Jerusalem, from the
te of Ephraim, unto the corner-gate,
ur hundred cubits.
14 And he took all the gold and silver,
l all the vessels *that were* found in the
use of the LORD, and in the treasures
the kings house, and hostages, and
turned to Samaria.
15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash
ich he did, and his might, and how he
ght with Amaziah king of Judah, *are*
ey not written in the book of the chro-
cles of the kings of Israel?
16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers,
d was buried in Samaria with the
ngs of Israel, and Jeroboam his son
igned in his stead.
17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash
king of Judah, lived after the death of
Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel,
fifteen years.
18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah,
are they not written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Judah?
19 Now they made a conspiracy against
him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish,
but they sent after him to Lachish, and
slew him there.
20 And they brought him on horses:
and he was buried at Jerusalem with his
fathers in the city of David.
21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took
Azariah, (which *was* sixteen years old)
and made him king in stead of his father
Amaziah.
22 He built Elath, and restored it to
Judah, after that the king slept with his
fathers.
23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah
the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam
the son of Joash king of Israel began to
reign in Samaria, *and reigned* forty and
one years.
24 And he did *that which was* evil in the
sight of the LORD: he departed not from
all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat,
who made Israel to sin.
25 He restored the coast of Israel from
the entring of Hamath unto the sea of
the plain, according to the word of the
LORD God of Israel, which he spake by
the hand of his servant Jonah, the son
of Amittai, the prophet, which *was* of
Gath-hepher.
26 For the LORD saw the affliction of
Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for *there*
was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any
helper for Israel.
27 And the LORD said not that he
would blot out the name of Israel from
under heaven: but he saved them by the
hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.
28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jerobo-
am, and all that he did, and his might,
how he warred, and how he recovered
Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged*
to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written
in the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Israel?
29 And Jeroboam slept with his fa-
thers, *even* with the kings of Israel;
and Zachariah his son reigned in his
stead.

CHAP. XV.

Azariah his good reign, &c.

1 IN the twenty and seventh year of
Jeroboam king of Israel, began A-
zariah son of Amaziah king of Judah
to reign.
2 Sixteen years old was he when he be-
gan to reign, and he reigned two and
fifty years in Jerusalem, and his mothers
name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.
3 And he did *that which was* right in the
sight of the LORD, according to all that
his father Amaziah had done;
4 Save that the high places were not
removed:

removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house: and Jotham the kings son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David; and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the fourth *generation*. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned a full month in Samaria.

14 For Menahem, the son of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, (and reigned in his stead) in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written

book of the chronicles of the kings
Judah ?
7 (In those days the LORD began to
d against Judah, Rezin the king of Sy-
, and Pekah the son of Remaliah)
8 And Jotham slept with his fathers,
ll was buried with his fathers in the
y of David his father, and Ahaz his son
gned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

Ahaz his wicked reign, &c.

1 In the seventeenth year of Pekah the
on of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jo-
m king of Judah began to reign.
Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he
gan to reign, and reigned sixteen years
Jerusalem, and did not *that which was*
ht in the sight of the LORD his God,
e David his father.
But he walked in the way of the kings
Israel, yea, and made his son to pass
ough the fire, according to the abomi-
ions of the heathen, whom the LORD
out from before the children of Is-
l.
And he sacrificed and burnt incense
the high places, and on the hills, and
der every green tree.
¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pe-
ah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came
Jerusalem to war: and they besieged
az, but could not overcome *him*.
At that time Rezin king of Syria re-
ered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews
m Elath: and the Syrians came to
th, and dwelt there unto this day.
So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-
leser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy
rvant and thy son: come up, and save
e out of the hand of the king of Syria,
out of the hand of the king of Israel,
ich rise up against me.
And Ahaz took the silver and gold that
found in the house of the LORD, and
the treasures of the king's house, and
t *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.
And the king of Assyria hearkned
o him: for the king of Assyria went
against Damascus, and took it, and
ried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and
Rezin.
¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus,
meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria,
saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and
g Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the
ion of the altar, and the pattern of it,
rding to all the workmanship thereof.
And Urijah the priest built an altar,
rding to all that king Ahaz had sent
m Damascus: so Urijah the priest made
gainst king Ahaz came from Damas-
.
And when the king was come from
mascus, the king saw the altar: and
king approached to the altar, and
red thereon.
And he burnt his burnt-offering, and
meat-offering, and poured his drink-
ring, and sprinkled the blood of his
ce-offerings upon the altar.
14 And he brought also the brasen altar
which *was* before the LORD, from the
forefront of the house, from between the
altar and the house of the LORD, and
put it on the north-side of the altar.
15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah
the priest, saying, Upon the great altar
burn the morning burnt-offering, and the
evening meat-offering, and the king's
burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering,
with the burnt-offering of all the people
of the land, and their meat-offering, and
their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon
it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and
all the blood of the sacrifice: and the
brasen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.
16 Thus did Urijah the priest, accor-
ding to all that king Ahaz commanded.
17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders
of the bases, and removed the laver from
off them, and took down the sea from off
the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and
put it upon a pavement of stones.
18 And the covert for the sabbath that
they had built in the house, and the kings
entry without, turned he from the house
of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.
19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz,
which he did, *are* they not written in the
book of the chronicles of the kings of
Judah ?
20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers,
and was buried with his fathers in the
city of David, and Hezekiah his son
reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

Hoshea his wicked reign, &c.

1 IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Ju-
dah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to
reign in Samaria, over Israel nine years.
2 And he did *that which was* evil in the
sight of the LORD, but not as the kings
of Israel that were before him.
3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmane-
ser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became
his servant, and gave him presents.
4 And the king of Assyria found conspi-
racy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers
to So king of Egypt, and brought no pre-
sent to the king of Assyria, as *he had done*
year by year: therefore the king of Assyria
shut him up, and bound him in prison.
5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up
throughout all the land, and went up to
Samaria, and besieged it three years.
6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea, the
king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried
Israel away into Assyria, and placed them
in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of
Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.
7 For *so* it was, that the children of
Israel had sinned against the LORD their
God, which had brought them up out of
the land of Egypt, from under the hand
of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had fear-
ed other gods,
8 And walked in the statutes of the
heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from
before the children of Israel) and of the
kings of Israel, which they had made.
9 And

9 And the children of Israel did secretly *those* things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardned their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, instead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benuth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

8 And the covenant that I have made
h you, ye shall not forget, neither
ill ye fear other gods.
9 But the LORD your God ye shall
r, and he shall deliver you out of the
nd of all your enemies.
10 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but
ey did after their former manner.
11 So these nations feared the LORD, and
rved their graven images, both their
ildren, and their children's children: as
l their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

Hezekiahs good reign, &c.

NOw it came to pass in the third year
of Hoshea son of Elah king of Is-
el, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king
Judah began to reign.
2 Twenty and five years old was he
hen he began to reign, and he reigned
enty and nine years in Jerusalem: his
others name also *was* Abi, the daugh-
r of Zachariah.
3 And he did *that which was* right in
e sight of the LORD, according to all
s David his father did.
4 ¶ He removed the high places, and
ake the images, and cut down the
oves, and brake in pieces the brasen
rpent that Moses had made: for unto
ese days the children of Israel did burn
ense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.
5 He trusted in the LORD God of Is-
el, so that after him was none like
m among all the kings of Judah, nor
y that were before him.
6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* de-
rted not from following him, but kept
s commandments, which the LORD com-
anded Moses.
7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he
ospered whithersoever he went forth:
d he rebelled against the king of Assy-
a, and served him not.
8 He smote the Philistines, *even* unto
aza, and the borders thereof, from the
wer of the watchmen to the fenced city.
9 ¶ And it came to pass in the fourth
ar of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the
venth year of Hoshea son of Elah king of
rael) *that* Shalmaneser king of Assyria
me up against Samaria, and besieged it.
10 And at the end of three years they
ok it, *even* in the sixth year of Hezeki-
h (that *is* the ninth year of Hoshea king
f Israel) Samaria was taken.
11 And the king of Assyria did carry
way Israel unto Assyria, and put them
Halah and in Habor *by* the river of
ozan, and in the cities of the Medes:
12 Because they obeyed not the voice
the LORD their God, but transgressed
s covenant, *and* all that Moses the ser-
nt of the LORD commanded, and would
t hear *them*, nor do *them*.
13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth year of
ng Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of
Assyria come up against all the fenced
ties of Judah, and took them.
14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to
the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying,
I have offended; return from me: that
which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And
the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezeki-
ah king of Judah, three hundred ta-
lents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.
15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver
that was found in the house of the LORD,
and in the treasures of the kings house.
16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off
the gold from the doors of the temple of
the LORD, and *from* the pillars which
Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid,
and gave it to the king of Assyria.
17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tar-
tan, and Rabsaris, and Rab-shakeh from
Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a great
host against Jerusalem: and they went
up and came to Jerusalem: and when
they were come up, they came and stood
by the conduit of the upper pool, which
is in the high-way of the fullers field.
18 And when they had called to the
king, there came out to them Eliakim
the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the
household, and Shebna the scribe, and
Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.
19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them,
Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the
great king, the king of Assyria, What
confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?
20 Thou sayst, (but *they are but* vain
words) *I have* counsel and strength for
the war: now on whom dost thou trust,
that thou rebellest against me?
21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the
staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon E-
gypt, on which if a man lean, it will go in-
to his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh
king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.
22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in
the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose
high places, and whose altars Hezekiah
hath taken away, and hath said to Judah
and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before
this altar in Jerusalem?
23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give
pledges to my lord the king of Assyria,
and I will deliver thee two thousand
horses, if thou be able on thy part to set
riders upon them.
24 How then wilt thou turn away the
face of one captain of the least of my ma-
sters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt
for chariots and for horsemen?
25 Am I now come up without the
LORD against this place to destroy it?
The LORD said to me, Go up against this
land, and destroy it.
26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hil-
kiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-
shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy ser-
vants in the Syrian language, (for we
understand *it*) and talk not with us in
the Jews language, in the ears of the
people that *are* on the wall.
27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath
my master sent me to thy master, and to
thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not
sent me to the men which sit on the wall,
that

that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pits with you?

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and *then* eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of hony, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

Hezekiah mourning, &c.

AND it came to pass when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD *thy* God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant *that are* left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *That* which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoke

cen concerning him, The virgin, the
ghter of Zion hath despised thee, *and*
hed thee to scorn, the daughter of
rusalem hath shaken her head at thee.
Whom hast thou reproached and
phemed? and against whom hast
u exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine
s on high? *even* against the holy *One*
Israel.
By thy messengers thou hast re-
ached the LORD, and hast said, With
multitude of my chariots I am come
the height of the mountains, to the
rost Lebanon, and will cut down the
cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice
rees thereof: and I will enter into
lodgings of his borders, *and into* the
rest of his Carmel.
I have digged and drunk strange
ers, and with the sole of my feet have
ied up all the rivers of besieged places.
Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I
e done it, *and* of ancient times that I
e formed it? now have I brought it
ass that thou shouldst be to lay waste
ed cities *into* ruinous heaps.
Therefore their inhabitants were of
ll power, they were dismayed and con-
ded, they were *as* the grass of the
d, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass
the house-tops, and *as corn* blasted
re it be grown up.
But I know thy abode, and thy go-
out, and thy coming in, and thy rage
inst me.
Because thy rage against me, and thy
ult is come up into mine ears, there-
I will put my hook in thy nose, and
bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee
k by the way by which thou camest.
And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye
l eat this year such things as grow of
uselves, and in the second year that
ch springeth of the same, and in the
d year sow ye and reap, and plant
eyards, and eat the fruits thereof.
And the remnant that is escaped of
house of Judah, shall yet again take
t downward, and bear fruit upward.
For out of Jerusalem shall go forth
emnant, and they that escape, out of
unt Zion: the zeal of the LORD of
sts shall do this.
Therefore thus saith the LORD con-
ning the king of Assyria, He shall not
me into this city, nor shoot an arrow
re, nor come before it with shield,
cast a bank against it.
By the way that he came, by the
e shall he return, and shall not come
this city, saith the LORD.
For I will defend this city to save
for mine own sake, and for my ser-
t David's sake.
¶ And it came to pass that night,
the angel of the LORD went out, and
te in the camp of the Assyrians, an
dred fourscore and five thousand:
when they arose early in the mor-
g, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria de-
parted, and went and returned, and dwelt
at Nineveh.
37 And it came to pass as he was wor-
shipping in the house of Nisroch his god,
that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons
smote him with the sword: and they
escaped into the land of Armenia; and
Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

Hezekiah receiveth a message of death, &c.

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto
death: and the prophet Isaiah the son
of Amoz came to him, and said unto him,
Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in
order, for thou shalt die, and not live.
2 Then he turned his face to the wall,
and prayed unto the LORD, saying,
3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember
now how I have walked before thee in
truth, and with a perfect heart, and
have done *that which is* good in thy sight:
and Hezekiah wept sore.
4 And it came to pass afore Isaiah was
gone out into the middle court, that the
word of the LORD came to him, saying,
5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the
captain of my people, Thus saith the
LORD, the God of David thy father, I
have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy
tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the
third day thou shalt go up unto the house
of the LORD.
6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen
years, and I will deliver thee, and this
city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria,
and I will defend this city for mine own
sake, and for my servant David's sake.
7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of
figs. And they took and laid *it* on the
boil, and he recovered.
8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah,
What *shall be* the sign that the LORD will
heal me, and that I shall go up into the
house of the LORD the third day?
9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou
have of the LORD, that the LORD will
do the thing that he hath spoken: shall
the shadow go forward ten degrees, or
go back ten degrees?
10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a
light thing for the shadow to go down
ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow re-
turn backward ten degrees.
11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto
the LORD, and he brought the shadow
ten degrees backward, by which it had
gone down in the dial of Ahaz.
12 ¶ At that time Berodach-baladan the
son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent let-
ters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he
had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.
13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them,
and shewed them all the house of his pre-
cious things, the silver, and the gold, and
the spices, and the precious ointment, and
all the house of his armour, and all that
was found in his treasures: there was no-
thing in his house, nor in all his domin-
ion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.
14 ¶ Then

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All *the things* that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

Manasseh his great idolatry, &c.

MAnasseh *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem, as a *man* wipeth a dish, wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done *that which is* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26

And he was buried in his sepulchre, he garden of Uzzah: and Josiah his reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

Josiah his good reign, &c.

Josiah was eight years old when he be-an to reign, and he reigned thirty and years in Jerusalem: and his mothers e was Jedidah, the daughter of A-ah of Boscath.

And he did *that which was* right in the t of the LORD, and walked in all the of David his father, and turned not e to the right hand or to the left.

¶ And it came to pass in the eigh-th year of king Josiah, *that* the king t Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of LORD, saying,

Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that may sum the silver *which is* brought o the house of the LORD, which the epers of the door have gathered of the ople.

And let them deliver it into the hand the doers of the work, that have the eright of the house of the LORD: and them give it to the doers of the work, ich *is* in the house of the LORD, to re-r the breaches of the house,

Unto carpenters, and builders, and sons, and to buy timber and hewn stone repair the house.

Howbeit, there was no reckoning de with them of the money that was livered into their hand, because they lt faithfully.

¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said o Shaphan the scribe, I have found book of the law in the house of the RD: and Hilkiah gave the book to phan, and he read it.

And Shaphan the scribe came to the g, and brought the king word again, said, Thy servants have gathered the ney that was found in the house, and e delivered it into the hand of them t do the work, that have the overnight he house of the LORD.

And Shaphan the scribe shewed the g, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath de-ered me a book: and Shaphan read it ore the king.

And it came to pass when the king heard the words of the book of the , that he rent his clothes.

And the king commanded Hilkiah priest, and Ahikam the son of Sha-n, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a ant of the kings, saying,

Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, for the people, and for all Judah, con-ning the words of this book *that is* nd: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD is kindled against us, because our fa-s have not hearkened unto the words his book, to do according unto all *that* ath *is* written concerning us.

So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardst what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

Josiah causeth the book to be read, &c.

AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant *which was* found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, *that were* written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels *that were* made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites, that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place, which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, *and* stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as *it is* written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover, from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law, *which were* written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah

Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh; he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIV.

Jehoiakim procureth his own ruin, &c.

IN his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mother's name *was* Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that *were* strong *and* apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

Jerusalem besieged, &c.

AND it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched

against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* month, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the king's garden, (now the Chaldees *were* against the city round about:) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, on the seventh *day* of the month (which *is* the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great *man's* house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chaldees that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people *that were* left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, *to be* vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, *and* such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brass: and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the city he took an officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land *that were* found in the city.

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And *as for* the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah swore to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

¶ The

CHAP. I.

Adam's line to Noah, &c.

ADam, Sheth, Enoſh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ The ſons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

6 And the ſons of Gomer; Aſhchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the ſons of Javan; Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

8 ¶ The ſons of Ham; Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſons of Cuſh; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah; Sheba and Dedan.

10 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (of whom came the Philiſtines) and Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firſt-born, and Heth,
14 The Jebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The ſons of Shem; Elam, and Aſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meſhech.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two ſons: the name of the one *was* Peleg, (becauſe in his days the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.
20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All theſe *were* the ſons of Joktan.

24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.

28 The ſons of Abraham; Iſaac, and Iſhmael.

29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: The firſt-born of Iſhmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam;
30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſons of Iſhmael.

32 ¶ Now the ſons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſons of Jokſhan; Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the ſons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſons of Iſaac; Eſau and Iſrael.

35 ¶ The ſons of Eſau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The ſons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The ſons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezar, and Diſhan.

39 And the ſons of Lotan; Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.

40 The ſons of Shobal; Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the ſons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

41 The ſons of Anah; Diſhon. And the ſons of Diſhon; Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The ſons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* Jakan. The ſons of Diſhan; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before *any* king reigned over the children of Iſrael; Bela the ſon of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the ſon of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſon of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Saul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his ſtead.

49 And when Saul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Pai; and his wifes name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timna, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

The ſons of Iſrael, &c.

THeſe *are* the ſons of Iſrael; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five.

5 The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah; Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

13 ¶ And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead whom he married when he was threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities: all these *belonged to* the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezron's wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah; she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which *was* the father of Ziph: and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Caleb's concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maachah Caleb's concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsa.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; Haroeh, *and* half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came

came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

David's line to Zedekiah, &c.

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess: the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess:

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 *These* six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son *was* Rehoboam, Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were*, the first-born Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Jehoiakim; Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, Salathiel his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IV.

The posterity of Judah, &c.

THe sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These *are* the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare *him* with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldst bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldst keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon; and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of *his* wife Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and

and Rimmah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were*, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah the son of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*, Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons, and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: These *were* their cities, unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were*, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto Baal. These *were* their habitations, and their genealogy

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah, the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, *even* unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

The line of Reuben unto the captivity, &c.

NOw the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he *was* the first-born, but forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the chief ruler, but the birthright *was* Joseph's)

3 The sons, *I say*, of Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east-*land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salcah:

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Hepher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

The sons of Levi, &c.

THE sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it* that executed the priest's office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sons of Levi; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,

21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.

22 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,

24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 *As for* Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,

27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

28 And the sons of Samuel; the firstborn, Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and *then* they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these *are* they that waited with their children: of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren the sons of Merari, *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling-places throughout their castles in their coasts of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron *the city* of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbs,

58 And Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

59 And Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families, *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath, *which were* left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, *out of* the half-*tribe* of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And *the residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coast out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs: *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs:

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs and Ashtaroth with her suburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

The sons of Issachar, &c.

NOw the sons of Issachar *were*, Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; whose number *was* in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, *five*: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy, by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battle.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, and Hushim, the sons of Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh; Asriel, whom she bare: (but his concubine the Aramitess bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sister's name was Maachah:) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were Beth-el, and the towns thereof, and east-ward Naaran, and west-ward Gezer with the towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sons of his brother Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Shuah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war and to battle, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

The sons and chief men of Benjamin, &c.

NOw Benjamin begat Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, and Ahoah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were, Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat children in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.
12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the towns thereof:
13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:
14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jerimoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal;
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi;
22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Anthothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak;
26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.
28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. These dwelt in Jerusalem.
29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon (whose wife's name *was* Maachah)
30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher.
32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.
33 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.
34 And the son of Jonathan *was* Meribbaal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.
35 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son:
38 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his brother *were*, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons an hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

Israels and Judahs genealogies, &c.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.
2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh:
4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.
5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.
6 And of the sons of Zera; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah the son of Hasenuah.
8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah,
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,
11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God,
12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.
14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari,
15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph,
16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief,
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the king's gate east-ward) They *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.
19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service,

keepers

keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these *which were* chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in *their* set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was* the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the shew-bread to prepare *it* every sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for they were employed in *that* work, day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wifes name *was* Maachah:

36 And his first-born son, Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

Sauls overthrow and death, &c.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead; then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastned his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire *of it*;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

David made king at Hebron, &c.

THen all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover, in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthned themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel to make him king, according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David *had*; Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, *slain by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the *jeopardy* of their lives they brought it. therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,
42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,
43 Hanan the son of Maachah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,
44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,
45 Jediael the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

The companies that came to David, &c.

NOw these *are* they that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.
2 *They were* armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.
3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,
4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Jozabad the Gederathite,
5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,
6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,
7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, *and* men of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* as swift as the roes upon the mountains:
9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,
10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,
11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.
14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over thousand.
15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflown all his banks, and they put to flight all *them* of the vallies, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.
16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and rebuke *it*.
18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.
19 And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to *the jeopardy of* our heads.)
20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.
21 And they helped David against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.
22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, until *it was* a great host, like the host of God.
23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the bands *that were* ready armed to the war, *and* came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.
24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.
25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.
26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.
27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.
28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.
29 And of the children of Benjamin the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.
30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.
31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.
32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were men* that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the

the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand which could keep rank: they were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, for there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

David fetcheth the ark, &c.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said, that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Sihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kiriath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIV.

Hiram's kindness to David, &c.

NOW Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God.

d; and God said unto him, Go not up
er them, turn away from them, and
re upon them over against the mul-
ry-trees.
5 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear
ound of going in the tops of the mul-
ry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to
ttle: for God is gone forth before thee,
mite the host of the Philistines.
6 David therefore did as God com-
nded him: and they smote the host
the Philistines from Gibeon even to
zer.
7 And the fame of David went out
o all lands, and the LORD brought the
r of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

avid prepareth a place for the ark, &c.

Nd *David* made him houses in the
city of David, and prepared a place
the ark of God, and pitched for it a
t.
2 Then David said, None ought to car-
the ark of God, but the Levites: for
m hath the LORD chosen to carry
ark of God, and to minister unto him
ever.
3 And David gathered all Israel toge-
r to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of
LORD unto his place, which he had
pared for it.
4 And David assembled the children of
ron, and the Levites.
5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief,
d his brethren an hundred and twenty.
6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the
ef, and his brethren two hundred and
nty.
7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the
ef, and his brethren an hundred and
rty.
8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah
chief, and his brethren two hundred.
9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the
ef, and his brethren fourscore.
10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab
chief, and his brethren an hundred
d twelve.
11 And David called for Zadok and A-
thar the priests, and for the Levites,
Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah,
d Eliel, and Amminadab,
12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief
the fathers of the Levites: sanctifie
rselves, *both* ye and your brethren,
t you may bring up the ark of the
RD God of Israel, unto *the place that* I
ve prepared for it.
13 For because ye *did it* not at the first,
LORD our God made a breach upon
for that we sought him not after the
e order.
14 So the priests and the Levites sanc-
ed themselves to bring up the ark of
LORD God of Israel.
15 And the children of the Levites bare
ark of God upon their shoulders, with
staves thereon, as Moses commanded,
cording to the word of the LORD.
16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.
17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah.
18 And with them their brethren of the second *degree*, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.
19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass;
20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;
21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel.
22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful.
23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.
24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.
25 ¶ So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.
26 And it came to pass when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.
27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers: David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.
28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.
29 ¶ And it came to pass as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

Davids festival sacrifice, &c.

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-

burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with psalteries, and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first *this psalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it:

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O give thanks to the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every days work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah *to be* porters:

39 And Zadok the priest and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually morning and evening, and *to do* according to all *that is* written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest *that were* chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever:

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals, and those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God: and the sons of Jeduthun *were* porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

Nathans message to David, &c.

NOw it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then

Then Nathan said unto David, Do all
is in thine heart, for God is with thee.
¶ And it came to pass the same
ht, that the word of God came to
han, saying,
Go and tell David my servant, Thus
h the LORD. Thou shalt not build me
house to dwell in.
For I have not dwelt in an house since
day that I brought up Israel, unto this
, but have gone from tent to tent, and
a one tabernacle to another.
Wheresoever I have walked with all
el, spake I a word to any of the judg-
f Israel, (whom I commanded to feed
people) saying, Why have ye not
t me an house of cedars?
Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto
servant David, Thus saith the LORD
osts, I took thee from the sheep-cote,
from following the sheep, that thou
uldst be ruler over my people Israel:
And I have been with thee whitherso-
r thou hast walked, and have cut off
thine enemies from before thee, and
e made thee a name like the name of
great men that are in the earth,
Also I will ordain a place for my
ple Israel, and will plant them, and
y shall dwell in their place, and shall
moved no more; neither shall the
dren of wickedness waste them any
re: (as at the beginning,
And since the time that I command-
judges to be over my people Israel)
recover. I will subdue all thine enemies.
thermore, I tell thee, that the LORD
l build thee an house.
¶ And it shall come to pass, when
days be expired, that thou must go to
with thy fathers, that I will raise up
seed after thee, which shall be of thy
s, and I will establish his kingdom.
He shall build me an house, and I
l establish his throne for ever.
I will be his father, and he shall be
son, and I will not take my mercy
y from him, as I took it from him
t was before thee.
But I will settle him in mine house,
in my kingdom for ever, and his
one shall be established for evermore.
According to all these words, and
ording to all this vision, so did Na-
n speak unto David.
¶ And David the king came and
before the LORD, and said, Who am
O LORD God, and what is mine house,
t thou hast brought me hitherto?
And yet this was a small thing in
ne eyes, O God, for thou hast also spo-
n of thy servants house for a great
ile to come, and hast regarded me ac-
ding to the estate of a man of high
gree, O LORD God.
What can David speak more to thee
the honour of thy servant? for thou
owest thy servant.
O LORD, for thy servants sake, and
ording to thine own heart hast thou
done all this greatness, in making known
all these great things.
O LORD, there is none like thee,
neither is there any God besides thee, ac-
cording to all that we have heard with
our ears.
And what one nation in the earth is
like thy people Israel, whom God went
to redeem to be his own people, to make
thee a name of greatness and terribleness,
by driving out nations from before thy
people whom thou hast redeemed out of
Egypt?
For thy people Israel didst thou
make thine own people for ever, and
thou, LORD, becamest their God.
Therefore now, LORD, let the thing
that thou hast spoken concerning thy
servant, and concerning his house, be es-
tablished for ever, and do as thou hast
said.
Let it even be established, that thy
name may be magnified for ever, saying,
The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel,
even a God to Israel: and let the house
of David thy servant be established be-
fore thee.
For thou, O my God, hast told thy
servant, that thou will build him an house:
therefore thy servant hath found in his
heart to pray before thee.
And now, LORD, (thou art God,
and hast promised this goodness unto thy
servant)
Now therefore let it please thee to
bless the house of thy servant, that it may
be before thee for ever: for thou blessest,
O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

David subdueth the Philistines, &c.

NOw after this it came to pass, that
David smote the Philistines, and
subdued them, and took Gath and her
towns out of the hand of the Philistines.
And he smote Moab; and the Moabites
became Davids servants, and brought gifts.
¶ And David smote Hadarezer king
of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to es-
tablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.
And David took from him a thou-
sand chariots, and seven thousand horse-
men, and twenty thousand footmen: Da-
vid also houghed all the chariot-horses, but
reserved of them an hundred chariots.
And when the Syrians of Damascus
came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah,
David slew of the Syrians two and twenty
thousand men.
Then David put garisons in Syria-da-
mascus, and the Syrians became Davids
servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD
preserved David whithersoever he went.
And David took the shields of gold
that were on the servants of Hadarezer,
and brought them to Jerusalem.
Likewise from Tibhath, and from
Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Da-
vid very much brass, wherewith Solomon
made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and
the vessels of brass.

¶ Now

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had warred with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Shavsha *was* scribe.

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David *were* chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

Hanuns villany to Davids messengers, &c.

NOw it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served; and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah with his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him, before and behind, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set *themselves* in array against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do *that which is* good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battle* in array against them: so when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought in* chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

Rabbah besieged by Joab, &c.

AND it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battle*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jeru-

alem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and oyed it.

And David took the crown of their from off his head, and found it to h a talent of gold, and *there were* ious stones in it; and it was set upon ds head; and he brought also exing much spoil out of the city.

And he brought out the people that in it, and cut *them* with saws, and harrows of iron, and with axes: eso dealt David with all the cities of children of Ammon. And David and he people returned to Jerusalem.

¶ And it came to pass after this, that arose war at Gezer with the Philis; at which time Sibbechai the Hushaew Sippai *that was* of the children ie giant, and they were subdued.

And there was war again with the Phihes, and Elhanan the son of Jair, slew ni the brother of Goliath the Gittite, e spears-staff *was* like a weavers n.

And yet again there was war at Gath, e was a man of *great* stature, whose ers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *ch hand*, and six *on each foot*: and he was the son of the giant.

ut when he defied Israel, Jonathan the f Shimea, Davids brother, slew him. These were born unto the giant in , and they fell by the hand of Dand by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 tempted to number the people, &c.

Nd Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

And David said to Joab, and to the s of the people, Go, number Israel Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the ber of them to me, that I may know *it*.

And Joab answered, The LORD make people an hundred times so many more ey *be*: but my lord the king, *are* they all my lords servants? why then doth ord require this thing? why will he cause of trespass to Israel?

Nevertheless, the king's word preed against Joab: wherefore Joab deed, and went throughout all Israel, came to Jerusalem.

¶ And Joab gave the sum of the numof the people unto David. And all *they* Israel were a thousand thousand and an dred thousand men that drew sword: Judah *was* four hundred threescore ten thousand men that drew sword.

But Levi and Benjamin counted he among them: for the king's word was minable to Joab.

And God was displeased with this g, therefore he smote Israel.

And David said unto God, I have singreatly, because I have done this g: but now, I beseech thee, do away iniquity of thy servant, for I have very foolishly.

¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, ds seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee *three* things, choose thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee

12 Either three years famine, or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders *of Israel, who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but *as for* these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with *his* face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do *that which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing-instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take *that* which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 (For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.)

CHAP. XXII.

David prepareth for building the temple, &c.

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings; and brass in abundance without weight;

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD *must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 He shall build an house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I *will be* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayst keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass, and iron, without weight (for it is in abundance:) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayst add thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

Solomon made king, &c.

SO when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

5 More-

Moreover, four thousand *were* por-
, and four thousand praised the LORD
the instruments which I made (*said*
id) to praise *therewith*.
And David divided them into cour-
among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Ger-
, Kohath, and Merari.
¶ Of the Gershonites *were* Laadan
Shimei.
The sons of Laadan, the chief *was*
el, and Zetham, and Joel, three.
The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and
iel, and Haran, three. These *were* the
f of the fathers of Laadan.
And the sons of Shimei *were*, Jahath,
, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four
the sons of Shimei.
And Jahath was the chief, and Zi-
the second: but Jeush and Beriah
not many sons: therefore they were
he reckoning, according to *their* fa-
s house.
¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram,
, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.
The sons of Amram; Aaron and Mo-
and Aaron was separated, that he
d sanctified the most holy things, he
is sons for ever, to burn incense be-
the LORD, to minister unto him,
to bless in his name for ever.
Now *concerning* Moses the man of
his sons were named of the tribe
evi.
The sons of Moses *were* Gershom
Eliezer.
Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel
the chief.
And the sons of Eliezer *were* Reha-
the chief. And Eliezer had none
sons; but the sons of Rehabiah
very many.
Of the sons of Izhar; Shelomith the

Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the
Amariah the second, Jahaziel the
, and Jekameam the fourth.
Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the
and Jesiah the second.
¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli, and
i: the sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and

And Eleazar died, and had no sons,
aughters: and their brethren the sons
ish took them.
The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and E-
and Jeremoth, three.
¶ These *were* the sons of Levi after
use of their fathers; *even* the chief
fathers, as they were counted by
er of names by their polls, that did
ork for the service of the house of
ORD, from the age of twenty years
pward.
For David said, The LORD God of
hath given rest unto his people, that
may dwell in Jerusalem for ever;
And also unto the Levites; they
no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor
essels of it for the service thereof.
For by the last words of David, the
Levites *were* numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size:

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new-moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy *place*, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

The division of the sons of Aaron, &c.

NOw these *are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron: The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, than of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: Among the sons of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors *of the house* of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and *one* taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the four-
teenth to Jeshebeab,
14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth
to Immer,
15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eigh-
teenth to Aphses,
16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the
twentieth to Jehezekel,
17 The one and twentieth to Jachin,
the two and twentieth to Gamul,
18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah,
the four and twentieth to Maaziah.
19 These *were* the orderings of them in
their service to come into the house of
the LORD, according to their manner,
under Aaron their father, as the LORD
God of Israel had commanded him.
20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi
were these: Of the sons of Amram; Shu-
bael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.
21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons
of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.
22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of
the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.
23 And the sons of *Hebron*; Jeriah *the*
first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the
third, Jekameam the fourth.
24 *Of* the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of
the sons of Michah; Shamir.
25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah:
of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.
26 The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli and
Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.
27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah;
Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.
28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no
sons.
29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish
was Jerahmeel.
30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and
Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons
of the Levites, after the house of their
fathers.
31 These likewise cast lots over against
their brethren the sons of Aaron in the
presence of David the king, and Zadok
and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fa-
thers of the priests and Levites, even the
principal fathers over against their young-
er brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

The number and offices of the singers, &c.

MOreover, David and the captains of
the host separated to the service of
the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of
Jeduthun, who should prophesy with
harps, with psalteries, and with cym-
bals: and the number of the workmen,
according to their service, was:
2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and
Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah,
the sons of Asaph under the hands of A-
saph, which prophesied according to the
order of the king.
3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun;
Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hasha-
biah, and Mattithiah, six, under the
hands of their father Jeduthun, who pro-
phesied with a harp, to give thanks and
to praise the LORD.
4 Of Heman: the sons of Hema
Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebu
and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, El
thah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Jo
bekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mah
zioth:
5 All these *were* the sons of Heman t
king's seer in the words of God, to lift
the horn. And God gave to Heman fo
teen sons and three daughters.
6 All these were under the hands
their father, for song *in* the house of t
LORD with cymbals, psalteries a
harps, for the service of the house of G
according to the kings order, to Asa
Jeduthun, and Heman.
7 So the number of them with their br
thren that were instructed in the songs
the LORD, *even* all that were cunni
was two hundred fourscore and eight
8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward aga
ward, as well the small as the great, t
teacher as the scholar.
9 Now the first lot came forth for Asa
to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, w
with his brethren and sons *were* twelv
10 The third to Zaccur, *be*, his so
and his brethren *were* twelve:
11 The fourth to Izri, *be*, his sons a
his brethren *were* twelve:
12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *be*, his so
and his brethren *were* twelve:
13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *be*, his so
and his brethren *were* twelve:
14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *be*, h
sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *be*, his so
and his brethren *were* twelve:
16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *be*, his so
and his brethren *were* twelve:
17 The tenth to Shimei, *be*, his so
and his brethren *were* twelve:
18 The eleventh to Azareel, *be*, his so
and his brethren *were* twelve:
19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *be*, h
sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *be*, h
sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *b*
his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *be*, h
sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *be*, h
sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
24 The seventeenth to Joshbekasha
be, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *be*, h
sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *be*, h
sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *be*, h
sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *b*
his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddal
ti, *be*, his sons and his brethren *were*
twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Maha
zioth, *be*, his sons and his brethren *were*
twelve:
31 Th

5 The four and twentieth to Romamezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* elve.

CHAP. XXVI.

The divisions of the porters, &c.

Concerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.
2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were*, echariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the urth,
3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, hoenai the seventh.
4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-edom *re*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad e second, Joah the third, and Sacar the urth, and Nethaneel the fifth,
5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, eulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.
6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons orn, that ruled throughout the house of eir father: for they *were* mighty men of leour.
7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rehael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *re* strong men; Elihu and Semachiah.
8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: cy and their sons and their brethren, a-e men for strength for the service, *were* reescore and two of Obed-edom.
9 And Meshelemiah had sons and bren, strong men, eighteen.
10 Also Hosah of the children of Merai, had sons; Simri the chief, (for *though* e was not the first-born, yet his father ade him the chief)
11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the ird, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons nd brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.
12 Among these *were* the divisions of e porters, *even* among the chief men, *ving* wards one against another, to miister in the house of the LORD.
13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the mall as the great, according to the house their fathers for every gate.
14 And the lot east-ward fell to Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his son (a wise unseller) they cast lots, and his lot came ut north-ward.
15 To Obed-edom south-ward, and to s sons, the house of Asuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Hosah, *the lot came rth* west-ward, with the gate Shalleeth, by the causey of the going up, ward ainst ward.
17 East-ward *were* six Levites, northard four a day, south-ward four a day, nd toward Asuppim two *and* two.
18 At Parbar west-ward, four at the auseу, *and* two at Parbar.
19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the ns of Merari.
20 And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* o-er the treasures of the house of God, nd over the treasures of the dedicate ings.
21 *As concerning* the sons of Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite *were*, Jehieli.
22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:
24 And Shebuel the son of Gershoni, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.
27 Out of the spoils won in battles, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.
28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.
29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.
30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan west-ward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.
32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

The captains of every several month, &c.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.
2 Over the first course for the first month, *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.
3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month, was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month, was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada a chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month, was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month, was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month, was Abiezer the Anethothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month, was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, was Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the vallies, was Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks, was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

32 Also Jonathan David's uncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the kings sons.

33 And Ahithophel was the king's counseller, and Hushai the Archite was the king's companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the king's army was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

David exhorteth to fear God, &c.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people, *As for me*, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chose

chosen Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Judah the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him *to be* my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments, and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service, *silver also* for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver;

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave gold* by weight for every bason; and *likewise silver* by weight for every bason of silver.

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight, and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All *this*, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God, and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

David's example in offering, &c.

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is yet* young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brass for *things* of brass, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; onyx-stones, and *stones* to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal*:

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then *the* chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brass, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found, gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth, *is thine*; thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness, and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed *him* unto the LORD *to be* the chief governor, and Zadok *to be* priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, *was* forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

¶ The Second Book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

Solomons solemn offering at Gibeon, &c.

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brasen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And

¶

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so* great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayst judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous as* stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen-yarn: the kings merchants received the linen-yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

CHAP. II.

Solomons laborers for building the temple.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skil to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon;) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, *shall be* wonderful great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need, and we

will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

CHAP. III.

The time of building the temple, &c.

THen Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where *the* LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front of *the house,* the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: one wing *of the one cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing *was* five cubits *also,* joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, Jachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IV.

The altar of brass, &c.

MOreover, he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea around about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten layers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basons of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and Huram finished

ſhed the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the houſe of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* upon the pillars.

14 He made alſo baſes, and lavers made he upon the baſes;

15 One ſea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhovels, and the fleſh-hooks, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of bright braſs.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them, in the clay-ground between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſs could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables whereon the ſhew-bread *was ſet*;

20 Moreover, the candleſticks with their lamps, that they ſhould burn after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made be of* gold, *and* that perfect gold.

22 And the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoons, and the cenſers, *of* pure gold: and the entry of the houſe, the inner doors thereof for the moſt holy *place*, and the doors of the houſe of the temple, *were of* gold.

CHAP. V.

The dedicated treaſures, &c.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD, was finiſhed: and Solomon brought in *all* the things that David his father had dedicated; and the ſilver, and the gold, and all the inſtruments, put he among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, unto Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto the king in the feaſt, which *was* in the ſeventh month.

4 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the tabernacle, theſe did the prieſts *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Alſo king Solomon and all the congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled unto him before the ark, ſacrificed ſheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the houſe into the moſt holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims ſpread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the ſtaves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the ſtaves *of the ark*, that the ends of the ſtaves were ſeen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not ſeen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark ſave the two tables which Moſes put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to paſs when the prieſts were come out of the holy *place*: (for all the prieſts *that were* preſent were ſanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by courſe,

12 Alſo the Levites *which were* the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their ſons, and their brethren; *being* arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at the eaſt-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty prieſts, ſounding with trumpets)

13 It came even to paſs, as the trumpeters and ſingers *were* as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſick, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloud, *even* the houſe of the LORD;

14 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

Solomon bleſſeth the people, &c.

THen ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that he would dwell in the thick darkneſs.

2 But I have built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And ſhe king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole congregation of Iſrael, (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he ſpake with his mouth to my father David, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!)

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldst put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling-place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin when thou dost afflict them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon the land which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locust, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness *there be:*

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, and do accor-

according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, *as doth* thy people Iſrael, and may know that this houſe which I have built, is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their cauſe.

36 If they ſin againſt thee, (for *there is* no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet, *if* they bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſs, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintain their cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears *be* attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting-place, thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſs.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

Gods teſtimony to Solomons prayer, &c.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the burnt-offering and the ſacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

2 And the prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the houſe, they bowed themſelves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 And the prieſts waited on their offices: the Levites alſo with inſtruments of muſick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praiſed by their miniſtry; and the prieſts ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, becauſe the braſen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeven days, and all Iſrael with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a ſolemn aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar ſeven days, and the feaſt ſeven days.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeventh month, he ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſs that the LORD had ſhewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his own houſe, he proſperouſly effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have choſen this place to my ſelf for an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locuſt to devour the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people;

14 If my people which are called by my name, ſhall humble themſelves, and pray, and ſeek my face, and turn from their wicked ways: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their ſin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have I choſen and ſanctified this houſe, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerve my ſtatutes and my judgments;

18 Then will I eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, ſaying,

There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it *to be* a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

Solomons buildings, &c.

AND it came to pass (at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ *As for* all the people *that were* left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which *were* not of Israel;

8 *But* of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they *were* men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because *the places are* holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses, at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king, unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished: *so* the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

Solomons wisdom admired, &c.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It was a* true report which I heard in mine own land, of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and, behold, the one half of the greatness of

of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees, terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and governors of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shekels made he of beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stays.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking-vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put it in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnels, and spices, horses and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, from the river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that are in the low plains, in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

The Israelites assemble at Shechem, &c.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass when Jeroboam the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me, to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old

old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loyns.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkned not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: *and* now David see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But *as for* the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died; but king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

Rehoboam raiseth an army, &c.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men* which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthned the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the son of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he took Maachah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, *to be* ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of

of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance: and he desired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

Rehoboam forsaking God, is punished, &c.

AND it came to pass when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthned himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to pass, *that* in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem (because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and *to* the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 Instead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthned himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

Abijah maketh war against Jeroboam, &c.

NOw in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battle in aray, with an army of valiant men of war, *even* four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, *being* mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have strengthned themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, *the same* may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* business.

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the shew-bread

bread also *set they in order* upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself *is* with us for *our* captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD struck him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIV.

Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry, &c.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did *that which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange *gods*, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

Asa maketh a solemn covenant with God, &c.

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance, when they ſaw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelves together at Jeruſalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Aſa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the ſame time, of the ſpoil *which* they had brought, ſeven hundred oxen, and ſeven thouſand ſheep.

12 And they entred into a covenant to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoul;

13 That whoſoever would not ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they ſware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had ſworn with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo *concerning* Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove: and Aſa cut down her idol, and ſtamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: nevertheleſs, the heart of Aſa was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelf had dedicated, ſilver, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

Aſa ſtoppeth the building of Ramah, &c.

IN the ſix and thirtieth year of the reign of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came up againſt Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Aſa king of Judah.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſilver and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the kings houſe, and ſent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have ſent thee ſilver and gold; go, break thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkned unto king Aſa, and ſent the captains of his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to paſs, when Baaſha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the ſeer came to Aſa king of Judah, and ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge hoſt, with very many chariots and horſemen? yet, becauſe thou didſt rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to ſhew himſelf ſtrong in the behalf of *them*, whoſe heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore from henceforth thou ſhalt have wars.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the ſeer, and put him in a priſon-houſe; for *he was* in a rage with him, becauſe of this *thing*. And Aſa oppreſſed *ſome* of the people the ſame time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Aſa, firſt and laſt, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diſeaſed in his feet, until his diſeaſe *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to the phyſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own ſepulchres, which he had made for himſelf in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with ſweet odours and divers kinds *of ſpices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

Jehoſhaphat's good reign, &c.

AND Jehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthned himſelf againſt Iſrael.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoſhaphat, becauſe he walked in the firſt ways of his father David, and ſought not unto Baalim;

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father,

ther, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lift up in the ways of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign, he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him *was* Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides *those* whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

Jehoshaphat's affinity with Ahab, &c.

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 And after *certain* years he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and persuaded him to go up *with him* to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but always evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one *of his* officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, until they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 And

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesie good unto me, but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD, I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? and one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the LORD* said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battle, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It *is* the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to *depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayst carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Syrians, until the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

Jehoshaphat visiteth his kingdom, &c.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldst thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 And he set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and *so* wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you, in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Jehoshaphat proclaimeth a fast, &c.

IT came to pass after this also, *that* the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea, on this side Syria; and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? and rulest *not* thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 *Art* not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 If *when* evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, (and in thy presence, (for thy name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldst not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, *I say, how* they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battle*; set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with *his* face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stript off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah unto this day.

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And

18 And they came to Jerusalem with
alteries, and harps, and trumpets, un-
the house of the LORD.
19 And the fear of God was on all the
ingdoms of those countries, when they
d heard that the LORD fought against
e enemies of Israel.
20 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was
iet, for his God gave him rest round
bout.
21 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned over
udah: he was thirty and five years old
hen he began to reign, and he reigned
enty and five years in Jerusalem: and
s mothers name was Azubah the daugh-
r of Shilhi.
22 And he walked in the way of Asa
s father, and departed not from it, do-
g that which was right in the sight of the
ORD:
23 Howbeit, the high places were not
ken away; for as yet the people had
t prepared their hearts unto the God of
eir fathers.
24 Now the rest of the acts of Jehosha-
at, first and last, behold, they are writ-
n in the book of Jehu the son of Hana-
, who is mentioned in the book of the
ings of Israel.
25 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat
ing of Judah joyn himself with Aha-
ah king of Israel, who did very wic-
edly:
26 And he joyned himself with him to
ake ships to go to Tarshish: and they
ade the ships in Ezion-geber.
27 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of
areshah prophesied against Jehosha-
hat, saying, Because thou hast joyned
y self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath
roken thy works. And the ships were
roken, that they were not able to go to
arshish.

CHAP. XXI.

Jehoram succeedeth Jehoshaphat, &c.

NOw Jehoshaphat slept with his fa-
thers, and was buried with his fa-
ers in the city of David: and Jehoram
s son reigned in his stead.
2 And he had brethren the sons of Je-
oshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and
echariah, and Azariah, and Michael,
nd Shephatiah: all these were the sons of
hoshaphat king of Israel.
3 And their father gave them great
fts of silver, and of gold, and of precious
ings, with fenced cities in Judah: but
e kingdom gave he to Jehoram, be-
use he was the first-born.
4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to
e kingdom of his father, he strength-
ed himself, and slew all his brethren
ith the sword, and divers also of the
inces of Israel.
5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two years
d when he beg an to reign, and he reign-
eight years in Jerusalem.
6 And he walked in the way of the
ings of Israel, like as did the house of
hab: for he had the daughter of Ahab
to wife: and he wrought that which was
evil in the eyes of the LORD.
7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy
the house of David, because of the cove-
nant that he had made with David, and
as he promised to give a light to him and
to his sons for ever.
8 ¶ In his days the Edomites revolted
from under the dominion of Judah, and
made themselves a king.
9 Then Jehoram went forth with his
princes, and all his chariots with him:
and he rose up by night, and smote the
Edomites which compassed him in, and
the captains of the chariots.
10 So the Edomites revolted from under
the hand of Judah unto this day. The
same time also did Libnah revolt from
under his hand; because he had forsaken
the LORD God of his fathers.
11 Moreover, he made high places in
the mountains of Judah, and caused the
inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit for-
nication, and compelled Judah thereto.
12 ¶ And there came a writing to him
from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus
saith the LORD God of David thy fa-
ther, Because thou hast not walked in the
ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in
the ways of Asa king of Judah,
13 But hast walked in the way of the
kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and
the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a
whoring, like to the whoredoms of the
house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy
brethren of thy fathers house, which were
better than thy self:
14 Behold, with a great plague will
the LORD smite thy people, and thy
children, and thy wives, and all thy
goods.
15 And thou shalt have great sickness
by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels
fall out, by reason of the sickness day by
day.
16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up
against Jehoram the spirit of the Philis-
tines, and of the Arabians, that were near
the Ethiopians.
17 And they came up into Judah, and
brake into it, and carried away all the
substance that was found in the kings
house, and his sons also, and his wives;
so that there was never a son left him,
save Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.
18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote
him in his bowels, with an incurable
disease.
19 And it came to pass that in proces
of time, after the end of two years, his
bowels fell out by reason of his sickness:
so he died of sore diseases: And his peo-
ple made no burning for him, like the
burning of his fathers.
20 Thirty and two years old was he
when he began to reign, and he reigned
in Jerusalem eight years: and departed
without being desired: howbeit they bu-
ried him in the city of David, but not in
the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

Ahaziahs wicked reign, &c.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to pass that when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) *he is* the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons *that were* slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

Jehoiada maketh Joash king, &c.

AND in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthned himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you entring on the sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the doors;

5 And a third part *shall be* at the king house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears, and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him* the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought it before the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword of the LORD. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDs people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high-gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIV.

Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada.

JOash *was* seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, *that* Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastned *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought into the kings office, by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthned it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the days of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkned unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye

ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembred not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of the year, *that* the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgment against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these *are* they that conspired against him; Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith a Moabitess.

27 ¶ Now *concerning* his sons, and the greatness of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

Amaziah beginneth to reign well, &c.

AMaziah *was* twenty and five years old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice *men*, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, *with* all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthned himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Bethhoron, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why should'st thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkned unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

3 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

9 Thou sayst, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why should thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

10 But Amaziah would not hear, for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

11 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

13 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

16 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

17 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

18 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

Uzziah made king, &c.

1 Then all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah, when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem, at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells, for he had much cattle, both in the low-country, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vinedressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows, and great stones withal: and his name spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand, to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before

fore the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house *being* a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son *was* over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings; for they said, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

Jotham reigning well, prospereth, &c.

JOtham *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year, an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Ahaz his wicked reign, &c.

AHaz *was* twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father,

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought *them* to Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah *that was* next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was the whose name *was* Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD already, ye intend to add *more* to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass *is* great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink,

sunk, and anointed them, and carried all the people of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this *is that* king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

Hezekiah's good reign, &c.

HEzekiah began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east-street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned *their* backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place*, unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari; Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the

house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats *for* the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end to offer, the king and all *that were* present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes, commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings, into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart, to sanctify themselves, than the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

Hezekiah proclaimeth a passover, &c.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel, at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers *were*, *but* yield your selves unto the

he LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall find* compassion before them that led them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and merciful, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers, for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover, otherwise than it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel *that were* present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to his holy dwelling-place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

The people destroyeth idolatry, &c.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel *that were* present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new-moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is* written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, *which were* consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate *things* faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, in their charges, by their courses:

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portion to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought *that which was* good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandments to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

Sennacherib invadeth Judah, &c.

AFter *these* things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall *that was* broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* more with us, than with him.

8 With him *is* an arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah, that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wise able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of

of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 And for this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thence forth.

24 ¶ In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit *done* unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels;

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oyl; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the business of* the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was *done* in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they *are* written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Manasseh his wicked reign, &c.

MAnasseh *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land

which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, *and to do* worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of the seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon *was* two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Josiahs good reign, &c.

JOsiah *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images that *were* on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, and strowed *it* upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money *that was* brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do *it*.

17 And they have gathered together the money *that was* found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all *that is* written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and *they* that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses *that are* written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel *concerning* the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardst his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, *that was* found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant *which are* written in this book.

32 And he caused all *that were* present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all *that were* present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. All his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

Josiah keepeth a most solemn passover, &c.

MOreover, Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught

all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be a* burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare *your selves* by the houses of your fathers after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and *after* the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passover, and sanctify your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah gave to the people of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover-offerings, for all *that were* present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jeiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover-offerings, five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites flayed *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they roasted the passover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* boil they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph *were* in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer; and the porters *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel *that were* present, kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread, seven days.

18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel *that were* present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he *had*; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: and all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodness, according to *that which was* written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Jehoahaz carried into Egypt, &c.

THen the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and *that which was* found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem, and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother, king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the rulers, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD, which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon; where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

Cyrus his proclamation, &c.

NOw in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD, by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of

of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, strengthned their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second *sort* four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and silver, *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them* of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

The number of the people that return, &c.

NOw these *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children

ren of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,
56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seed, whether they *were* of Israel:
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,
65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:
67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:
69 They gave after their ability, unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.
70 So the priests, and the Levites, and *some* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

The altar is set up, &c.

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man, to Jerusalem.
2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* written in the law of Moses the man of God.
3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countries) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.
4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as *it is* written, and *offered* the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;
5 And afterward *offered* the continual burnt-offering, both of the new-moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, *that were* consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.
6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.
7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.
8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.
9 Then stood Jeshua, *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the

sons of Hodaviah, *with* their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, *who were* ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.

The building of the temple hindred, &c.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye *do*, and we do sacrifice unto him, since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God; but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakned the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

¶ 7 And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls *thereof*, and joyned the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again*, *then* will they not pay toll, tribute and custom, and *so* thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance *from the king's* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings *and* provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and *to* Shimshai the scribe, and *to* the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and *unto* the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and *that* rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countries* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

The building of the temple set forward, &c.

THen the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto *one* whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time even until now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

Darius advanceth the building, &c.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree *concerning* the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindred.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven,

ven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghil for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo; and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month of Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem, &c.

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra, the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of, Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellers have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayst buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their

their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was strengthned as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

Ezra's companions from Babylon, &c.

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan, the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right

right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel *there* present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and* of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are a* free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites;

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats *for* a sin-offering: all *this was a* burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the King's commissions unto the king's lieutenants and to the governors on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

Ezra mourneth, &c.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my heaviness, and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers, *have* we *been* in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we *were* bond-men, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, it is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people

people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another, with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldst not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

The strange marriages reformed, &c.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise: for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee; we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: And they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem, within three days: it *was* the ninth month, and the twentieth *day* of the month, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this a* work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter, be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, were employed about this *matter*: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei.

Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same *is* Kelita) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and *some* of them had wives by whom they had children.

¶ The Book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

The misery of Jerusalem, &c.

THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayst hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the statutes nor the judgments which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, *If* ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 Now these *are* thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

Nehemiah sent to Jerusalem. &c.

AND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldst send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters. (Now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsemen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard *of it*, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Jerusalem *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good upon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthned their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

Their names and order that built the wall.

THen Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-

Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool *that was* made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzzai, over against the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that *was* by the court of the prison. After him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house. After him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmith's son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IV.

While the enemies jeer, Nehemiah prayeth.

BUT it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to pass *that* when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, *and* that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you*.

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto

nto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to
he reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of
hem: remember the LORD *which is* great
nd terrible, and fight for your brethren,
our ſons and your daughters, your wives
nd your houſes.

15 And it came to paſs when our ene-
ies heard that it was known unto us,
nd God had brought their counſel to
ought, that we returned all of us to the
all, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to paſs from that time
orth, *that* the half of my ſervants wrought
n the work, and the other half of them
eld both the ſpears, the ſhields, and the
ows, and the habergeons; and the ru-
ers *were* behind all the houſe of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall,
nd they that bare burdens, with thoſe
hat laded, *every one* with one of his hands
wrought in the work, and with the other
and held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his
word girded by his ſide, and *ſo* builded:
nd he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by
me.

19 ¶ And I ſaid unto the nobles, and
o the rulers, and to the reſt of the peo-
ple, The work *is* great and large, and we
re ſeparated upon the wall, one far from
nother.

20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the
ound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither
unto us: our God ſhall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and
alf of them held the ſpears, from the ri-
ing of the morning, till the ſtars appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid I
unto the people, Let every one with his
ervant lodge within Jeruſalem, that in
he night they may be a guard to us, and
labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor
my ſervants, nor the men of the guard
which followed me, none of us put off
our clothes, *ſaving that* every one put
them off for waſhing.

CHAP. V.

The Jews complain of their debt, &c.

AND there was a great cry of the peo-
ple, and of their wives, againſt their
brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that ſaid, We, our
ſons, and our daughters *are* many: there-
fore we take up corn *for them*, that we
may eat, and live.

3 *Some* alſo there were that ſaid, We
have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and
houſes, that we might buy corn, becauſe
of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We have
borrowed money for the kings tribute,
and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh *is* as the fleſh of
our brethren, our children as their chil-
dren: and lo, we bring into bondage
our ſons, and our daughters, to be ſer-
vants, and *ſome* of our daughters are
brought unto bondage *already*, neither
is it in our power *to redeem them*: for
other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I
heard their cry, and theſe words.

7 Then I conſulted with my ſelf, and
I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and
ſaid unto them, You exact uſury, every
one of his brother. And I ſet a great
aſſembly againſt them.

8 And I ſaid unto them, We, after
our ability, have redeemed our brethren
the Jews, *which were* ſold unto the hea-
then; and will you even ſell your bre-
thren? or ſhall they be ſold unto us?
Then held they their peace, and found
nothing *to anſwer*.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It *is* not good that ye
do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of
our God, becauſe of the reproach of the
heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, *and* my brethren, and
my ſervants, might exact of them mo-
ney and corn: I pray you let us leave
off this uſury.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, even
this day, their lands, their vineyards,
their olive-yards, and their houſes, alſo
the hundredth *part* of the money, and of
the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye
exact of them.

12 Then ſaid they, We will reſtore
them, and will require nothing of them;
ſo will we do as thou ſayſt. Then I cal-
led the prieſts, and took an oath of them,
that they ſhould do according to this
promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhook my lap, and ſaid, So
God ſhake out every man from his houſe,
and from his labour, that performeth not
this promiſe, even thus be he ſhaken
out, and emptied. And all the congre-
gation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the
LORD. And the people did according
to this promiſe.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I
was appointed to be their governor in
the land of Judah, from the twentieth
year, even unto the two and thirtieth
year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*,
twelve years, I and my brethren have
not eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that *had
been* before me, were chargeable unto
the people, and had taken of them bread
and wine, beſides forty ſhekels of ſilver,
yea, even their ſervants bare rule over
the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of
the fear of God.

16 Yea, alſo I continued in the work
of this wall, neither bought we any land:
and all my ſervants *were* gathered thither
unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an
hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers,
beſides thoſe that came unto us from a-
mong the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now *that* which was prepared *for me*
daily, *was* an ox, *and* ſix choice ſheep;
alſo fowls were prepared for me, and
once in ten days, ſtore of all ſorts of
wine: yet for all this required not I the
bread

bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, *according to* all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

Sanballat's evil practice, &c.

NOw it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein *was* written; It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith *it*, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayst be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayst, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakned from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there that*, *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but *that* he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the month* Elul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

Nehemiah's care of Jerusalem, &c.

NOw it came to pass when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he *was* a faithful man, and feared God above many:)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses *were* not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy: and I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel *was this*;

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The

10 The children of Arah, six hundred
ty and two.
11 The children of Pahath-moab, of
e children of Jeshua and Joab, two thou-
nd and eight hundred and eighteen.
12 The children of Elam, a thousand
o hundred fifty and four.
13 The children of Zattu, eight hun-
red forty and five.
14 The children of Zaccai, seven hun-
red and threescore.
15 The children of Binnui, six hundred
rty and eight.
16 The children of Bebai, six hundred
venty and eight.
17 The children of Azgad, two thou-
nd three hundred twenty and two.
18 The children of Adonikam, six hun-
red threescore and seven.
19 The children of Bigvai, two thou-
nd threescore and seven.
20 The children of Adin, six hundred
fty and five.
21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah,
ninety and eight.
22 The children of Hashum, three hun-
red twenty and eight.
23 The children of Bezai, three hun-
red twenty and four.
24 The children of Hariph, an hundred
nd twelve.
25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and
ve.
26 The men of Beth-lehem and Neto-
hah, an hundred fourscore and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred
wenty and eight.
28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty
nd two.
29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Che-
hirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty
nd three.
30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six
undred twenty and one.
31 The men of Michmas, an hundred
nd twenty and two.
32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hun-
red twenty and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty
nd two.
34 The children of the other Elam, a
housand two hundred fifty and four.
35 The children of Harim, three hun-
red and twenty.
36 The children of Jericho, three hun-
red forty and five.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and
Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaah, three thou-
and nine hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The priests: the children of Je-
daiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hun-
red seventy and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand
fty and two.
41 The children of Pashur, a thousand
wo hundred forty and seven.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand
nd seventeen.
43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Je-
¶
shua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.
44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.
61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.
63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole congregation together, was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,
67 Beside their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thou-

thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men and singing-women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure, a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And *that* which the rest of the people gave, *was* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

The manner of reading the law, &c.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that *was* before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah which *is* the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people said unto all the people, This day *is* holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day *is* holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made them every one booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day *was* a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

A solemn fast, &c.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloths, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and

confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their host, the earth and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardst their cry by the Red sea:

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knowest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land, which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withholdest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardst *them* from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou

them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou hearedst *them* from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies' sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy; let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it.

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*; and our princes, Levites, and priests seal unto *it*.

CHAP. X.

The names that sealed the covenant. The promises they made.

NOw those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah, the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,

4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,

18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,

21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,

24 Hallohesh, Pilcha, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding:

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our LORD, and his judgments and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God;

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy *things*, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring *it* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written in the law:

35 And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all

all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the first-born of our sons and of our cattle, (as *it is* written in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

The tenth man chosen by lot, &c.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri *was* their overseer; and Judah the son of Senuah *was* second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin,

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Abdiel, the son of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, *had* the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa *were* over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For *it was* the kings commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pelet,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beersheba, and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and *in* the villages thereof,

29 And

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,
30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and *in* the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.
31 The children also of Benjamin from Geba, *dwelt* at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and *in* their villages,
32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,
33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,
34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,
35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.
36 And of the Levites, *were* divisions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

The priests and Levites which came up, &c.

NOw these *are* the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,
2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,
3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,
4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,
5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,
7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these *were* the chief of the priests, and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.
8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, *which was* over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.
9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.
10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,
11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the days of Joiakim, were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 ¶ The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gates.
26 These *were* in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.
30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,
35 And *certain* of the priests sons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.
37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate east-ward.
38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:
39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate: and they stood still in the prison-gate.
40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and

and I, and the half of the rulers with me:
41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* overseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy; the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoyced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son.
46 For in the days of David and Asaph, of old *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.
47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

Separation from the multitude, &c.

ON that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;
2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to pass when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl, (which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained I leave of the king:
7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.
8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.
9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.
10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.
11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.
12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the treasuries.
13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites Pedaiah: and next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office *was* to distribute unto their brethren.
14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.
15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.
16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.
17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?
18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.
19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.
20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.
21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the

wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and *that* they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews *that* had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashod, and could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business;

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ The Book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts, &c.

NOw it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, *over* an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him,

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people *that were* present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace,

6 *Where were* white, green, and blue *hangings*, fastned with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were of* gold, and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royal house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wisemen, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgment:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom)

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen.

queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters unto all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

Esther is chosen queen, &c.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants, that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hege the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite:

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah (that *is* Esther) his uncle's daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, *which were* meet to be given her, out of the king's house, and he preferred her and her maids, unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purification accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came *every* maiden unto the king: whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she requireth nothing, but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royal, in the tenth month (which *is* the month Tebeth) in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight, more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esther's feast, and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days, (while Mordecai sat in the king's gate) two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Esther the queen, and Esther certified the king *thereof*, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

Haman advanced by the king, &c.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first month, (that *is* the month Nisan) in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from month to month, *to* the twelfth *month*, that *is* the month Adar.

8 And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws *are* divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws; therefore it is not for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, (which *is* the month Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastned by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

Mordecai's mourning, &c.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her chamberlains came and told *it* her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants, and the people of

of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews *that are* present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

Esther's suit to the king, &c.

NOw it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on *her* royal *apparel*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew near and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it *seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then Haman went forth that day joyful, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

Mordecai's service rewarded, &c.

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that

that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head;

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends, every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

Esther accuseth Haman, &c.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed *even* to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered, and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

Mordecai is advanced, &c.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews, which *are* in all the kings provinces:

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third month (that *is* the month Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces unto

every

every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which *were* in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and province, that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take the* spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, *was* published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon the mules *and* camels went out, being hastned, and pressed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royal apprel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

The Jews slay their enemies, &c.

NOw in the twelfth month (that *is* the month Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them;)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this days decree, and let Hamans ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey,

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar, *a day of* gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they

should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly;

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to consume them, and to destroy them:

25 But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and *of that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year;

28 And that these days *should be* remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city: and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

Ahasuerus his greatness, &c.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and *upon* the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ The Book of JOB.

CHAP. I.

The holiness and righteousness of Job, &c.

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast thou not made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and

and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house.

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

Job further tempted, &c.

AGain there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, but save his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boyls, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads towards heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

Job curseth the day of his birth, &c.

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blackness of the day terrifie it.

6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it, let it not be joyned unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest;

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves;

15 Or

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their Houſes with ſilver:
16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never ſaw light.
17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the weary be at reſt.
18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they hear not the voice of the oppreſſor.
19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſervant *is* free from his maſter.
20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in miſery, and life unto the bitter *in* ſoul?
21 Which long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more than for hid treaſures?
22 Which rejoice exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the grave?
23 *Why is light given* to a man whoſe way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my ſighing cometh before I eat, and my rorings are poured out like the waters.
25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.
26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IV.

Eliphaz reproveth Job, &c.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,
2 *If* we aſſay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himſelf from ſpeaking?
3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthned the weak hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthned the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou fainteſt; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightneſs of thy ways?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* periſhed, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Even as I have ſeen, they that plow iniquity, and ſow wickedneſs, reap the ſame.
9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his noſtrils are they conſumed.
10 The roring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.
11 The old lion periſheth for lack of prey, and the ſtout lions whelps are ſcattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was ſecretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deep ſleep falleth on men,
14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to ſhake.
15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face, the hair of my fleſh ſtood up.
16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voice, *ſaying*,
17 Shall mortal man be more juſt than God? ſhall a man be more pure than his maker?
18 Behold, he put no truſt in his ſervants; and his angels he charged with folly:
19 How much leſs *in* them that dwell in houſes of clay, whoſe foundation *is* in the duſt, *which* are cruſhed before the moth?
20 They are deſtroyed from morning to evening: they periſh for ever without any regarding *it*.
21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wiſdom.

CHAP. V.

The harm of inconſideration, &c.

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwer thee; and to which of the ſaints wilt thou turn?
2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and envy ſlayeth the ſilly one.
3 I have ſeen the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.
4 His children are far from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.
5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.
6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the ſparks fly upward.
8 I would ſeek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cauſe:
9 Which doth great things and unſearchable; marvellous things without number.
10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and ſendeth waters upon the fields:
11 To ſet up on high thoſe that be low; that thoſe which mourn may be exalted to ſafety.
12 He diſappointeth the devices of the crafty, ſo that their hands cannot perform *their* enterpriſe.
13 He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſs: and the counſel of the froward is carried headlong.
14 They meet with darkneſs in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.
15 But he ſaveth the poor from the ſword, from their Mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtning of the Almighty:
18 For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 He ſhall deliver thee in ſix troubles: yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death; and in war from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed *shall be* great, and thine off-spring as the grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is*; hear it, and know thou *it* for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

The cause of Job's complaint, &c.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavory be eaten without salt? or is there *any* taste in the white of an egg?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch, *are* as my sorrowful meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant *me* the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my self in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brass?

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they pass away;

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are nothing; ye see my casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are as* wind?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and you dig a *pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for *it is* evident unto you, if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

Job excuseth his desire of death, &c.

IS *there* not an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his days also like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work:

3 So am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms, and clods of dust, my skin is broken, and become loathsom.

6 My days are swifter than a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life *is* wind: mine eyes shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no *more*.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 *Am I* a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:
14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.
15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather than my life.
16 I loathe *it*, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my days *are* vanity.
17 What *is* man, that thou shouldst magnifie him? and that thou shouldst set thine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou shouldst visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?
19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?
21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be*.

CHAP. VIII.

Bildad sheweth God's justice, &c.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these *things*? and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?
3 Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression:
5 If thou wouldst seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;
6 If thou *wert* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.
9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth *are* a shadow)
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their hearts?
11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?
12 Whilst it *is* yet in his greenness, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish:
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* a spiders web.
15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.
18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect *man*, neither will he help the evil-doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoycing.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

Job acknowledgeth God's justice, &c.

THen Job answered and said,
2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.
4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardned *him self* against him, and hath prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the stars.
8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.
9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.
10 Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What dost thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.
14 How much less shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.
19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, *he is* strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time *to plead*?
20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say I am* perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.
21 *Though I were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.
22 This *is* one *thing*, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If

22 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.
23 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who is he?
25 Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the swift ships, as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort *my self*:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.
32 For *he is* not a man as I *am*, *that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgment.
33 Neither is there any days-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.
35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him; but *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

Job expostulateth with God, &c.

MY soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou shouldst oppress? that thou shouldst despise the work of thine hands? and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?
5 *Are* thy days as the days of man? *are* thy years as mans days,
6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?
7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.
8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?
10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.
13 And these *things* hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.
14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and *if* I *be* righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: *I am* full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:
16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion; and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.
17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war *are* against me.
18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!
19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.
20 *Are* not my days few? cease *then*, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little:
21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death;
22 A land of darkness, as darkness *it self*, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

Gods wisdom is unsearchable, &c.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?
3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?
4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.
5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;
6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth*.
7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?
8 *It is* as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.
10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?
11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider *it*?
12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wild asses colt.
13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;
14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:
16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery

fery, and remember it as waters that pass away:

17 And thine age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

Job acknowledgeth God's omnipotency, &c.

AND Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you; I am not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with his feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days, understanding.

13 With him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away the speech of the truly, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straitneth them again.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

Job reproveth his friends, &c.

LO, mine eye hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who is he that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me, and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me,

ne, and makeſt me to poſſeſs the iniqui-
ies of my youth.
27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in the
tocks, and lookeſt narrowly unto all my
aths; thou ſetteſt a print upon the
eels of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing conſum-
th, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIV.

The brevity of life, &c.

MAn *that is* born of a woman, *is* of
few days, and full of trouble.
2 He cometh forth like a flower, and
s cut down: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow,
nd continueth not.
3 And doſt thou open thine eyes upon
ch an one, and bringeſt me into judg-
ent with thee?
4 Who can bring a clean *thing* out of
n unclean? not one.
5 Seeing his days *are* determined, the
umber of his months *are* with thee, thou
aſt appointed his bounds that he cannot
aſs.
6 Turn from him that he may reſt, till
e ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling, his
ay.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be
ut down, that it will ſprout again, and
hat the tender branch thereof will not
eaſe.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in
he earth, and the ſtock thereof die in
he ground:
9 *Yet* through the ſcent of water it will
ud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and waſteth away:
ea, man giveth up the ghoſt, and where
he?
11 *As* the waters fail from the ſea, and
he flood decayeth and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down, and riſeth not
ll the heavens *be* no more, they ſhall not
wake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.
13 O that thou wouldſt hide me in the
rave, that thou wouldſt keep me ſecret,
ntil thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldſt
ppoint me a ſet time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, ſhall he live *again*? all
he days of my appointed time will I wait
ll my change come.
15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer
ee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work
thine hands.
16 For now thou numbreſt my ſteps,
oſt thou not watch over my ſin?
17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed up in a
g, and thou ſeweſt up mine iniquity.
18 And ſurely the mountain falling co-
eth to nought: and the rock is remo-
d out of his place.
19 The waters wear the ſtones: thou
aſheſt away the things which grow *out*
the duſt of the earth, and thou de-
oyeſt the hope of man.
20 Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him,
d he paſſeth: thou changeſt his coun-
nance, and ſendeſt him away.
21 His ſons come to honour, and he
oweth *it* not; and they are brought
low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
22 But his fleſh upon him ſhall have
pain, and his ſoul within him ſhall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

Eliphaz reproveth Job, &c.

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Teman-
nite, and ſaid,
2 Should a wiſe man utter vain know-
ledge, and fill his belly with the eaſt-
wind?
3 Should he reaſon with unprofitable
talk? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can
do no good?
4 Yea, thou caſteſt off fear, and re-
ſtraineſt prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniqui-
ty, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the
crafty:
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee,
and not I: yea, thine own lips teſtifie a-
gainſt thee.
7 *Art* thou the firſt man *that* was born?
or waſt thou made before the hills?
8 Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God?
and doſt thou reſtrain wiſdom to thy
ſelf?
9 What knoweſt thou that we know
not? *what* underſtandeſt thou, which *is*
not in us?
10 With us *are* both the gray-headed,
and very aged men, much elder than thy
father.
11 *Are* the conſolations of God ſmall
with thee? is there any ſecret thing with
thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee
away? and what doth thine eyes wink at,
13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt
God, and letteſt ſuch words go out of
thy mouth?
14 What *is* man, that he ſhould be
clean? and *he which is* born of a woman,
that he ſhould be righteous?
15 Behold, he putteth no truſt in his
ſaints; yea, the heavens are not clean
in his ſight.
16 How much more abominable and
filthy *is* man, which drinketh iniquity
like water?
17 I will ſhew thee, hear me, and that
which I have ſeen, I will declare,
18 Which wiſe men have told from
their fathers, and have not hid *it*:
19 Unto whom alone the earth was gi-
ven, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.
20 The wicked man travelleth with
pain all *his* days, and the number of years
is hidden to the oppreſſor.
21 A dreadful ſound *is* in his ears; in
proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come upon
him.
22 He believeth not that he ſhall return
out of darkneſs, and he is waited for of
the ſword.
23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *ſay-
ing*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the
day of darkneſs is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him
afraid; they ſhall prevail againſt him, as
a king ready to the battle.

25 For

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelf againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he covereth his face with his fatneſs, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſs; the flame ſhall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompence.

32 It ſhall be accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be green.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive miſchief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

Job reproveth his friends, &c.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 I have heard many ſuch things: miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *do*: if your ſoul were in my ſouls ſtead, I could heap up words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your grief*.

6 Though I ſpeak, my grief is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbear, what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witneſs *againſt me*: and my leanneſs riſing up in me, beareth witneſs to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy ſharpneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have ſmitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themſelves together againſt me.

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken *me* by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me up for his mark.

13 His archers compaſs me round about, he cleaveth my reins aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have ſewed ſackcloth upon my ſkin, and defiled my horn in the duſt.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on mine eye-lids *is* the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for *any* iniquities in mine hands: alſo my prayer *is* pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſs *is* in heaven, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends ſcorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour!

22 When a few years are come, then I ſhall go the way *whence* I ſhall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

Job appealeth from men to God, &c.

MY breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a ſurety with thee; who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children ſhall fail.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye alſo is dim by reaſon of ſorrow, and all my members *are* as a ſhadow.

8 Upright *men* ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtir up himſelf againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot find one wiſe *man* among you.

11 My days are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, *even* the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* ſhort, becauſe of darkneſs.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine houſe: I have made my bed in the darkneſs.

14 I have ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* reſt together *is* in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

Bildad reproveth Job of preſumption, &c.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite and ſaid,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will ſpeak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

4 He teareth himself in his anger: shall
he earth be forsaken for thee? and shall
he rock be removed out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be
ut out, and the spark of his fire shall
ot shine.
6 The light shall be dark in his taber-
nacle, and his candle shall be put out
with him.
7 The steps of his strength shall be
trait ned, and his own counsel shall cast
him down.
8 For he is cast into a net by his own
eet, and he walketh upon a snare.
9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel,
nd the robber shall prevail against him.
10 The snare *is* laid for him in the
ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrors shall make him afraid on e-
very side, and shall drive him to his feet.
12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten,
nd destruction *shall be* ready at his side.
13 It shall devour the strength of his
kin: *even* the first-born of death shall
levour his strength.
14 His confidence shall be rooted out
f his tabernacle, and it shall bring him
o the king of terrors.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, be-
ause *it is* none of his: brimstone shall
e scattered upon his habitation.
16 His roots shall be dried up beneath,
nd above shall his branch be cut off.
17 His remembrance shall perish from
he earth, and he shall have no name in
he street.
18 He shall be driven from light into
arkness, and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither have son nor ne-
hew among his people, nor any remain-
ng in his dwellings.
20 They that come after *him* shall be
stonied at his day, as they that went
efore were affrighted.
21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the
icked, and this *is* the place *of him that*
noweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

Job complaineth of his friends, &c.

THen Job answered and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul,
nd break me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times have ye reproached
e: you are not ashamed *that* you make
ur selves strange to me.
4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred,
ine error remaineth with my self.
5 If indeed you will magnifie *your selves*
gainst me, and plead against me my re-
oach:
6 Know now that God hath overthrown
e, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am
t heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no
dgment.
8 He hath fenced up my way that I
annot pass, and he hath set darkness in
y paths.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and
ken the crown *from* my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side,
and I am gone: and mine hope hath he
removed like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath a-
gainst me, and he counteth me unto him,
as *one of* his enemies.
12 His troops come together, and raise
up their way against me, and encamp
round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren far from
me, and mine acquaintance are verily
estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my
familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and
my maids, count me for a stranger: I am
an alien in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he gave *me*
no answer; I intreated him with my
mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife,
though I intreated for the childrens *sake*
of mine own body.
18 Yea, young children despised me; I
arose, and they spake against me.
19 All my inward friends abhorred me:
and they whom I loved, are turned a-
gainst me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and
to my flesh, and I am escaped with the
skin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon
me, O ye my friends, for the hand of
God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me as God,
and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 Oh that my words were now written!
oh that they were printed in a book!
24 That they were graven with an
iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!
25 For I know *that* my redeemer li-
veth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter
day upon the earth.
26 And *though* after my skin, *worms*
destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I
see God:
27 Whom I shall see for my self, and
mine eyes shall behold, and not another;
though my reins be consumed within me.
28 But ye should say, Why persecute we
him, seeing the root of the matter is
found in me?
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath
bringeth the punishments of the sword,
that ye may know *there is* a judgment.

CHAP. XX.

The state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naama-
thite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me
to answer, and for *this* I make haste.
3 I have heard the check of my re-
proach, and the spirit of my understand-
ing causeth me to answer.
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since
man was placed upon earth,
5 That the triumphing of the wicked
is short, and the joy of the hypocrite
but for a moment?
6 Though his excellency mount up to
the

the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:

7 Yet he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, *and* the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; yea, the glistering sword cometh out of his gall; terrors *are* upon him.

26 All darkness *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

The reasons of Jobs grief, &c.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistned with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have

) Have ye not asked them that go by
way? and do ye not know their tokens?
o That the wicked is reserved to the
of destruction; they shall be brought
th to the day of wrath.
Who shall declare his way to his
e? and who shall repay him *what* he
n done?
2 Yet shall he be brought to the grave,
shall remain in the tomb.
3 The clods of the valley shall be sweet
o him, and every man shall draw after
, as *there are* innumerable before him.
4 How then comfort ye me in vain,
ng in your answers there remaineth
hood?

CHAP. XXII.

ans goodness profiteth not God, &c.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered
and said,
Can a man be profitable unto God,
e that is wise may be profitable unto
self?
Is it any pleasure to the Almighty,
thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to*
, that thou makest thy ways perfect?
Will he reprove thee for fear of thee?
he enter with thee into judgment?
Is not thy wickedness great? and
e iniquities infinite?
For thou hast taken a pledge from
brother for nought, and stripped the
ed of their clothing.
Thou hast not given water to the
y to drink, and thou hast withholden
d from the hungry.
But *as for* the mighty man, he had the
h, and the honourable man dwelt in it.
Thou hast sent widows away empty,
the arms of the fatherless have been
en.
Therefore snares *are* round about
, and sudden fear troubleth thee;
Or darkness *that* thou canst not see,
abundance of waters cover thee.
Is not God in the height of heaven?
behold the hight of the stars, how
they are.
And thou sayst, How doth God know?
e judge through the dark cloud?
Thick clouds *are* a covering to him
he seeth not, and he walketh in the
it of heaven.
Hast thou marked the old way
wicked men have troden?
Which were cut down out of time,
e foundation was overflown with a

Which said unto God, Depart from
nd what can the Almighty do for
?
Yet he filled their houses with good
s: but the counsel of the wicked is
om me.
The righteous see *it*, and are glad:
he innocent laugh them to scorn.
Whereas our substance is not cut
, but the remnant of them the fire
meth.
Acquaint now thy self with him, and
be at peace: thereby good shall come
unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from
his mouth, and lay up his words in thine
heart.
23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou
shalt be built up, thou shalt put away
iniquity far from thy tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust,
and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the
brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy de-
fence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.
26 For then shalt thou have thy delight
in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy
face unto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto
him, and he shall hear thee, and thou
shalt pay thy vows.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and
it shall be established unto thee: and the
light shall shine upon thy ways.
29 When *men* are cast down, then thou
shalt say, *There is* lifting up: and he shall
save the humble person.
30 He shall deliver the island of the
innocent: and it is delivered by the pure-
ness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

Job longeth to appear before God, &c.

Then Job answered and said,
2 Even to day *is* my complaint bit-
ter: my stroke is heavier than my groa-
ning.
3 O that I knew where I might find
him! *that* I might come *even* to his seat!
4 I would order *my* cause before him,
and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words *which* he
would answer me, and understand what
he would say unto me.
6 Will he plead against me with *his*
great power? No, but he would put
strength in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute
with him; so should I be delivered for
ever from my judge.
8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not
there; and backward, but I cannot per-
ceive him:
9 On the left hand where he doth work,
but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth him-
self on the right *hand*, that I cannot see
him.
10 But he knoweth the way that I
take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come
forth as gold.
11 My foot hath held his steps, his way
have I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither have I gone back from the
commandment of his lips, I have esteem-
ed the words of his mouth more than
my necessary *food*.
13 But he *is* in one *mind*, and who can
turn him? and *what* his soul desireth,
even *that* he doth.
14 For he performeth *the thing that is*
appointed for me: and many such things
are with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his pre-
sence:

fence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAP. XXIV.

Wickedness goeth often unpunished, &c.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not see his days?

2 *Some* remove the land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof.*

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap *every one* his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyl within their walls, *and* tread *their* wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men grone from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them.*

13 They are of those that rebel against the light, they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: *and* disguiseth *his* face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if one know *them, they are in* the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He *is* swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and *no man is* sure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little while but are gone and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if *it be* not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Man cannot be justified before God, &c.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean *that is* born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man *that is* a worm: and the son of man *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

Job reproveth Bildad, &c.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him that* is without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead *things* are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell *is* naked before him: and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHA

CHAP. XXVII.

Job protesteth his sincerity, &c.

MOreover, Job continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgment, and the Almighty, *who* hath vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east-wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

There is a knowledge of natural things, &c.

SUrely, there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass *is* molten *out of* the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 *As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphires: and it hath dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing, and *the thing that is* hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither *is* it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven;

25 To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the LORD, that *is* wisdom, and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job bemoneth himself, &c.

MOreover, Job continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as *in* months past, as *in* the days *when* God preserved me:

3 When his candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkness:

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oyl:

7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was a* father to the poor: and the cause *which* I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.

19 My root *was* spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed *it* not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

Job's honour turned into contempt, &c.

BUt now *they that are* younger than I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine *they were* solitary: fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the vallies *in* caves of the earth, and *in* the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, *they* have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night-season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me*: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.
29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.
30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harp also is *turned* to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job's solemn protestation.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?
2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?
4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?
5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;
6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours door:
10 *Then* let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:
14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
15 Did not he that made me in the womb, make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:
17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided her from my mothers womb)
19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:
20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep;
21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God *was a* terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.
24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I rejoyced because my wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had gotten much:
26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking *in* brightness:
27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also *were* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.
29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:
30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, O that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors to the traveller.
33 If I covered my transgressions as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:
34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?
35 O that one would hear me! behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answer me, and *that* mine adversary had written a book.
36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* bind it *as* a crown to me.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go near unto him.
38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain:
39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

Elihu is angry with Job, &c.

SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.
3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.
4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* elder than he.
5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no

answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But *there is* a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, or *that* answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, *in so doing* my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Elihu reasoneth with Job, &c.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I *am* according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed:

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastned also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*:

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen, and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a childs: he shall return to the days of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 He looketh upon men, and *if any* say, I have sinned, and perverted *that which was* right, and it profited me not;

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these *things* worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Elihu accuseth Job, &c.

FUrthermore Elihu answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise *men*, and

and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tafteth meat.

4 Let us chooſe to us judgment: let us know among our ſelves what *is* good.

5 For Job hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgment.

6 Should I lie againſt my right? my wound *is* incurable without tranſgreſſion.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up ſcorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould delight himſelf with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of underſtanding: far be it from God, *that he ſhould do* wickedneſs, and *from* the Almighty, *that he ſhould commit* iniquity.

11 For the work of a man ſhall he render unto him, and cauſe every man to find according to *his* ways.

12 Yea, ſurely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath diſpoſed the whole world?

14 If he ſet his heart upon man, *if* he gather unto himſelf his ſpirit and his breath;

15 All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turn again unto duſt.

16 If now *thou haſt* underſtanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is moſt juſt?

18 *Is it fit* to ſay to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much leſs to him* that accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall be troubled at midnight, and paſs away: and the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* upon the ways of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkneſs, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *than right*; that he ſhould enter into judgment with God.

24 He ſhall break in pieces mighty men without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are deſtroyed.

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men in the open ſight of others;

27 Becauſe they turned back from him, and would not conſider any of his ways.

28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietneſs, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man only:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid unto God, I have born *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 *That which* I ſee not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 *Should it be* according to thy mind? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chooſe, and not I: therefore ſpeak what thou knoweſt.

34 Let men of underſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſdom.

36 My deſire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, becauſe of *his* anſwers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his ſin, he clappeth *his hands* amongſt us, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

No comparison with God, &c.

ELihu ſpake moreover, and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, *that* thou ſaidſt, My righteouſneſs *is* more than God's?

3 For thou ſaidſt, What advantage will it be unto thee, *and*, What profit ſhall I have *if I be cleanſed* from my ſin?

4 I will anſwer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and ſee, and behold the clouds *which* are higher than thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſions be multiplied, what doſt thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedneſs *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteouſneſs *may profit* the ſon of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions, they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more than the beaſts of the earth, and maketh us wiſer than the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth anſwer) becauſe of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou ſayſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, *yet* judgment *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe *it is not ſo*, he hath viſited in his anger, yet he knoweth *it* not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

God is just in his ways, &c.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my maker.
4 For truly, my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.
5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* wisdom.
6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.
7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.
8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.
10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.
11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.
12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.
14 They die in youth, and their life *is* among the unclean.
15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.
16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitness, and that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatness.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and justice take hold *on thee*.
18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.
19 Will he esteem thy riches? *no*, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.
25 Every man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* distil upon man abundantly.
29 Also can *any* understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.
31 For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

God is to be feared, &c.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.
2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.
5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.
7 He sealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.
8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.
9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north.
10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scatereth his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-*wind*?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking-glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 *Touching* the Almighty, we cannot find him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

God challengeth Job to answer, &c.

THEN the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

2 Who *is* this that darkneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastned? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

8 Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where *is* the way *where* light dwelleth? and *as for* darkness, where *is* the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy days *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east-wind upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*; on the wilderness wherein *there is* no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we *are*?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,

38 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Of the wild goats and hinds, &c.

KNowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?

2 Canst thou number the months *that* they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their

their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the vallies after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him that he will bring home thy seed, and gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is hardned against her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

Job humbleth himself to God, &c.

MOreover, the LORD answered Job and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayst be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Deck thy self now *with* majesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one *that is* proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, *and* bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loyns, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass, his bones *are* like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLI.

Gods great power in the leviathan, &c.

CAnst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord *which* thou letteſt down?

2 Canſt thou put an hook into his noſe? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many ſupplications unto thee? will he ſpeak ſoft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh-ſpears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: ſhall not *one* be caſt down even at the ſight of him?

10 None *is ſo* fierce that dare ſtir him up: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me that I ſhould repay *him?* *whatſoever is* under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcover the face of his garment? *or* who can come *to him* with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* ſcales *are his* pride, ſhut up together *as with* a cloſe ſeal.

16 One is ſo near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they ſtick together that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes *are* like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and ſorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together: they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a ſtone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *millſtone.*

25 When he raiſeth up himſelf, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſs as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.

30 Sharp ſtones *are* under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; *one* would think the deep *to be* hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high *things*: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

Jobs ſubmiſſion unto God, &c.

THen Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt *do* every *thing*, and *that* no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who *is* he that hideth counſel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *my ſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was *ſo*, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me *the thing that* is right, as my ſervant Job *hath*.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you, for him will I accept: leſt I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my ſervant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, even four generations.

17 So Job died, being old, and full of days.

¶ The Book of PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

The happinesse of the godly, &c.

BLessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

The kingdom of Christ, &c.

WHy do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.

9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kiss the Son lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many *are* they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon the* cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IV.

Davids prayer for audience, &c.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress, have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only make me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

David's prayer, &c.

To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

1 Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth; their inward part *is* very wickedness; their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoice: let them ever shout for joy: because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous, with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield.

PSAL. VI.

David's complaint, &c.

To the chief musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for *am* weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return *and be* ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

David's prayer against his enemies, &c.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

1 O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thyself, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 He made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

God's glory is magnified by his works &c.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.

1 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because

because of thine enemies, that thou might-est still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

4 What *is* man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all *things* under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

David praiseth God, &c.

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-labben, A psalm of David.

I WILL praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves to *be but* men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

David's complaint, &c.

WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God*: God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments *are* far above out of his sight: *as for* all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* never *be* in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil *man*: seek out his wickedness *till* thou find none.

16 The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed,

pressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

PSAL. XI.

David encourageth himself in God, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as a* bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness, his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

David craveth Gods help, &c.

¶ To the chief musician upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

HElp, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

David's complaint, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, O LORD, for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIV.

The natural man described, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

THe fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Zion, &c.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doth these *things*, shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

David betaketh himself to God, &c.

¶ Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodness *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* hasten *after* another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 The

5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night-seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

David craveth God's defence, &c.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer *that goeth* not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried *me, and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindness, O thou *that* savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppress me, *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, *which is* thy sword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God, &c.

¶ To the chief musician. *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I Will love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved, and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness *that was* before him, his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For

22 For all his judgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have run through a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

32 *It is* God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people: *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.

44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted,

47 *It is* God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

The creatures shew Gods glory, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech, nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 Which *is as* a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple:

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than hony, and the hony-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

The church blesseth the king, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Remem-

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up *our* banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the King hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

A thanksgiving for victory, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation, honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

David's complaint, &c.

¶ To the chief musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A psalm of David.

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day-time but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* near; for *there is* none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as a* ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and

all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governor among the nations.

29 All *they that be* fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSAL. XXIV.

Gods lordship in the world, &c.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who *is* this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

Davids confidence in prayer, &c.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David reposeth unto God, &c.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindness *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD.

7 That

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hand *is* mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

David's love to the service of God, &c.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

THE LORD *is* my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

4 One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face *far* from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

David prayeth against his enemies, &c.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me: lest *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* their strength, and he *is* the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

David exhorteth to give glory to God, &c.

¶ A psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* powerful; the voice of the LORD *is* full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire:

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXX.

David praiseth God for his deliverance, &c.

¶ A psalm *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

1 I Will extol thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For his anger *endureth but* a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness:

12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

Davids confidence in God, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

1 IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortress: therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea,* my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness, in a strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardst the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

Confession easeth the conscience, &c.

¶ *A psalm* of David, Maschil.

1 BLessed *is he whose* transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayst be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou

7 Thou *art* my hiding-place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

God is to be praised for his goodness, &c.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depths in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him.

9 For he spake, and it was *done*; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD; *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is a* vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIV.

David exhorteth to praise God, &c.

¶ *A psalm* of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bless the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man *is he that* desireth life, *and* loveth *many* days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXXV.

David prayeth for his own safety, &c.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

1 Plead *my cause*, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the *way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net, *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge *things* that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved my self as though *he had been* my friend, or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for* his mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 LORD, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitful matters against *them that* are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen, O LORD, keep not silence: O LORD, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgment, *even* unto my cause, my God and my LORD.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

The grievous estate of the wicked, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD.

1 THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness *is* like the great mountains; thy judgments *are* a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent *is thy* loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy loving kindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience, &c.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

FRet not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to pass.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked *shall* not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bow shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs, they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For *such as be* blessed of him, shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints, they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the end of *that man is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD, *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to pity him.

¶ A psalm of David to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there any* rest in my bones, because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink, *and* are corrupt because of my foolishness.

6 I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome *disease*: and *there is* no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 LORD,

9 LORD, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore: and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf *man* heard not; and I *was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie *themselves* against me.

17 For I *am* ready to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow *the thing that* good *is*.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O LORD my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

Davids care of his thoughts, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it *is*: *that* I may know how frail I *am*.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, LORD, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

The benefit of confidence in God, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me:

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD, let thy loving kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the LORD thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

God's care of the poor, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

BLESSED *is* he that considereth the poor; the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, *and* he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me; heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it *self*, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

8 An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 Yea, mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lift up *his* heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XLII.

David's zeal to serve God in the temple, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these *things*, I pour out my soul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep, at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

David promiseth to serve God, &c.

JUDGE me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIV.

The churches complaint, &c.

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me:

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

The majesty of Christ's kingdom, &c.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil, A song of loves.

1 MY heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness, *and* righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is a* right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia; out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoycing *shall they be* brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayst make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

The churches confidence in God, &c.

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

1 GOD *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof rore, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy *place* of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us, the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to ceafe unto the end of the earth, he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the fpear in funder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ftill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hofts *is* with us, the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations exhorted, &c.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm for the ſons of Korah.

O Clap your hands, all ye people, ſhout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible; *he is* a great King over all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He ſhall chooſe our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes unto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: ſing ye praiſes with underſtanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon the throne of his holineſs.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The privileges of the church, &c.

¶ A ſong, *and* pſalm for the ſons of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the city of our God, *in* the mountain of his holineſs.

2 Beautiful for ſituation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Zion, *on the* ſides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were aſſembled, they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it, and* ſo they marvelled, they were troubled, *and* haſted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an eaſt-wind.

8 As we have heard, ſo have we ſeen in the city of the LORD of hoſts, in the city of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindneſs, O God, in the midſt of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſs.

11 Let mount Zion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, becauſe of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, conſider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

The faith of the reſurrection perſwaded.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm for the ſons of Korah.

HEar this, all *ye* people, give ear, *ye* inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeak of wiſdom; and the meditation of my heart *ſhall be* of underſtanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark ſaying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore ſhould I fear in the days of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels ſhall compaſs me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ranſom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoul is precious, and it ceaſeth for ever)

9 That he ſhould ſtill live for ever, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the fool and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is, that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling-places to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheleſs, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity approve their ſayings. Selah.

14 Like ſheep they are laid in the grave; death ſhall feed on them; and the upright ſhall have dominion over them in the morning, and their beauty ſhall conſume in the grave, from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my ſoul from the power of the grave; for he ſhall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

18 Though while he lived, he bleſſed his ſoul: and *men* will praiſe thee, when thou doſt well to thy ſelf.

19 He ſhall go to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall never ſee light.

20 Man *that is* in honour and underſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

The majeſty of God, &c.

¶ A pſalm of Aſaph.

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the ſun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out

Out of Zion the perfection of beauty,
d hath shined.
Our God shall come, and shall not
ep silence: a fire shall devour before
n, and it shall be very tempestuous
nd about him.
He shall call to the heavens from
ove, and to the earth, that he may judge
people.
Gather my saints together unto me:
se that have made a covenant with me
sacrifice.
And the heavens shall declare his
hteousness: for God *is* judge himself.
ah.
Hear, O my people, and I will speak;
Israel, and I will testifie against thee:
m God, *even* thy God.
I will not reprove thee for thy sacri-
es, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been*
ntinually before me.
I will take no bullock out of thy house,
he-goats out of thy folds.
o For every beast of the forest *is* mine,
the cattle upon a thousand hills.
I know all the fowls of the moun-
ns: and the wild beasts of the field *are*
ne.
If I were hungry, I would not tell
e, for the world *is* mine, and the ful-
s thereof.
Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink
blood of goats?
Offer unto God thanksgiving, and
thy vows unto the most High.
And call upon me in the day of trou-
; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt
rifie me.
But unto the wicked God saith, What
thou to do to declare my statutes, or
thou shouldst take my covenant in
mouth?
Seeing thou hatest instruction, and
est my words behind thee.
When thou sawest a thief, then thou
sentedst with him, and hast been par-
er with adulterers.
Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and
tongue frameth deceit.
Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy
ther; thou slanderest thine own mo-
's son.
These *things* hast thou done, and I
t silence: thou thoughtest that I was
gether such *an one as* thy self: *but* I
reprove thee, and set *them* in order
ore thine eyes.
Now consider this, ye that forget
d, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there*
one to deliver.
Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me:
to him that ordereth *his* conversation
ght, will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

Davids prayer for remission of sins, &c.

To the chief musician, A psalm of Da-
d, when Nathan the prophet came unto
m, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

Have mercy upon me, O God, accord-
ing to thy loving kindness: accord-

¶

ing unto the multitude of thy tender mer-
cies blot out my transgressions.
2 Wash me throughly from mine ini-
quity, and cleanse me from my sin.
3 For I acknowledge my transgressions:
and my sin *is* ever before me.
4 Against thee, thee only have I sinned,
and done *this* evil in thy sight: that thou
mightest be justified when thou speakest,
and be clear when thou judgest.
5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and
in sin did my mother conceive me.
6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the in-
ward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou
shalt make me to know wisdom.
7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be
clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter
than snow.
8 Make me to hear joy and gladness:
that the bones *which* thou hast broken,
may rejoyce.
9 Hide thy face from my sins; and blot
out all mine iniquities.
10 Create in me a clean heart, O God;
and renew a right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away from thy presence;
and take not thy holy spirit from me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salva-
tion: and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.
13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy
ways, and sinners shall be converted unto
thee.
14 Deliver me from blood-guiltiness,
O God, thou God of my salvation: *and*
my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righte-
ousness.
15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my
mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else
would I give *it*; thou delightest not in
burnt-offering.
17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken
spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O
God, thou wilt not despise.
18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto
Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.
19 Then shalt thou be pleased with
the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-
offering and whole-burnt-offering: then
shall they offer bullocks upon thine
altar.

PSAL. LII.

David condemneth Doeg, &c.

To the chief musician, Maschil, *A*
Psalm of David, when Doeg the E-
domite came and told Saul, and said
unto him, David is come to the house
of Ahimelech.

Why boastest thou thy self in mis-
chief, O mighty man? the good-
ness of God *endureth* continually.
2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like
a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou lovest evil more than good:
and lying rather than to speak righteous-
ness. Selah.
4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O
thou deceitful tongue.
5 God shall likewise destroy thee for
ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck

thee out of *thy* dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthned himself in his wickedness.

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy name, for *it is* good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

David describeth a natural man, &c.

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

THE fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: *there is* none that doth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIV.

David complaineth of the Ziphims, &c.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy name, O LORD, for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

David complaineth of his case, &c.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise,

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her street.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himself* against me, then I will have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou, a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was* against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah: because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oyl, yet were they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

David's confidence in Gods word, &c.

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonath-elrechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

BE merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 M

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for *they be* many that fight against me, thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee*, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

David complaineth of his dangerous case.

To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

1 Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heaven and save me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions, *and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire, *even* the sons of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst thereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up, my glory, awake, psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

David reproveth wicked judges, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

1 Do ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedness, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb, they go astray assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison *is* like the poison of a serpent; *they are* like the deaf adder *that* stoppeth her ear:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters, *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let *every one of them* pass away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

David prayeth to be delivered, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

1 Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips; for who (*say they*) doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O LORD our shield.

12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be*: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, *and* let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

David's complaint, &c.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-eduth, Michtam of David, to teach, when he strove with Aram-naharaim, and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah *is* my law-giver.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and *thou*, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

David fleeth to God, &c.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginoth. *A psalm* of David.

HEar my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his years as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

David's confidence in God, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun. A psalm of David.

TRuly my soul waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* altogether *lighter* than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O LORD, *belongeth* mercy: for thou rendrest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

David's thirst for God, &c.

¶ A psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee,

ice, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry
nd thirsty land, where no water is:
2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as*
have seen thee in the sanctuary.
3 Because thy loving kindness *is* better
han life: my lips shall praise thee.
4 Thus will I bless thee, while I live:
will lift up my hands in thy name.
5 My soul shall be satisfied *as with* mar-
ow and fatness; and my mouth shall
raise *thee* with joyful lips:
6 When I remember thee upon my
ed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night-*
watches.
7 Because thou hast been my help;
herefore in the shadow of thy wings will
rejoyce.
8 My soul followeth hard after thee:
y right hand upholdeth me.
9 But those *that* seek my soul to destroy
shall go into the lower parts of the earth.
10 They shall fall by the sword, they
hall be a portion for foxes.
11 But the king shall rejoyce in God,
very one that sweareth by him shall glo-
y: but the mouth of them that speak lies
hall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

Davids prayer for deliverance, &c.

To the chief musician, A psalm of
David.

HEar my voice, O God, in my prayer;
preserve my life from fear of the
enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of
he wicked; from the insurrection of the
workers of iniquity:
3 Who whet their tongue like a sword,
nd bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows,
even bitter words:
4 That they may shoot in secret at the
erfect: suddenly do they shoot at him,
nd fear not.
5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil
matter: they commune of laying snares
rivily; they say, Who shall see them?
6 They search out iniquities, they ac-
omplish a diligent search: both the in-
ward *thought* of every one *of them*, and
he heart *is* deep.
7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an
rrow, suddenly shall they be wounded.
8 So they shall make their own tongue
o fall upon themselves: all that see them,
hall flee away.
9 And all men shall fear, and shall de-
lare the work of God: for they shall
isely consider of his doing.
10 The righteous shall be glad in the
LORD, and shall trust in him; and all
he upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

David praiseth God for his grace, &c.

To the chief musician, A psalm *and*
song of David.

PRaise waiteth for thee, O God, in
Sion: and unto thee shall the vow
e performed.
2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee
hall all flesh come.
3 Iniquities prevail against me: *as for*
our transgressions, thou shalt purge them
away.
4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest,
and causest to approach *unto thee, that*
he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be
satisfied with the goodness of thy house,
even of thy holy temple.
5 *By* terrible things in righteousness,
wilt thou answer us, O God of our salva-
tion: *who art* the confidence of all the
ends of the earth, and of them that are
far off *upon* the sea.
6 Which by his strength setteth fast the
mountains; *being* girded with power.
7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas,
the noise of their waves, and the tumult
of the people.
8 They also that dwell in the uttermost
parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou ma-
kest the outgoings of the morning and e-
vening to rejoyce.
9 Thou visitest the earth, and watereſt
it: thou greatly enrichest it with the
river of God *which* is full of water:
thou preparest them corn, when thou hast
so provided for it.
10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof a-
bundantly: thou settlest the furrows there-
of: thou makest it soft with showers,
thou blessest the springing thereof.
11 Thou crownest the year with thy
goodness, and thy paths drop fatness.
12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the
wilderness: and the little hills rejoyce
on every side.
13 The pastures are clothed with flocks;
the valleys also are covered over with
corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

Davids exhortation to praise God, &c.

To the chief musician, A song *or* psalm.

MAke a joyful noise unto God, all ye
lands.
2 Sing forth the honour of his name:
make his praise glorious.
3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou*
in thy works! through the greatness of
thy power shall thine enemies submit
themselves unto thee.
4 All the earth shall worship thee, and
shall sing unto thee, they shall sing *to*
thy Name. Selah.
5 Come and see the works of God: *he*
is terrible *in his* doing toward the chil-
dren of men.
6 He turned the sea into dry land: they
went through the flood on foot, there did
we rejoyce in him.
7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his
eyes behold the nations: let not the re-
bellious exhalt themselves. Selah.
8 O bless our God, ye people, and make
the voice of his praise to be heard.
9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and
suffereth not our feet to be moved.
10 For thou, O God, hast proved us:
thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.
11 Thou broughtest us into the net;
thou laidst affliction upon our loyns.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over
our heads; we went through fire and
through water: but thou broughtest us out
into a wealthy *place*.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-
offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have uttered, and
my mouth hath spoken when I was in
trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices
of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I
will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God,
and I will declare what he hath done for
my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth,
and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the
Lord will not hear *me*.

19 *But* verily God hath heard *me*: he
hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not
turned away my prayer, nor his mercy
from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

The people exhorted to praise God, &c.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth,
A psalm *or* song.

GOd be merciful unto us, and bless us:
and cause his face to shine upon
us. Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon
earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God;
let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for
joy: for thou shalt judge the people right-
eously, and govern the nations upon
earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God;
let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yield her increase;
and God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us, and all the ends
of the earth shall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

A prayer at the removing of the ark, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm *or*
song of David.

LEt God arise, let his enemies be
scattered: let them also that hate
him, flee before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive
them away: as wax melteth before the
fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the
presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let
them rejoyce before God, yea, let them
exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his
Name: extol him that rideth upon the
heavens by his name JAH, and rejoyce
before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge
of the widows, *is* God in his holy ha-
bitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families:
he bringeth out those which are bound
with chains, but the rebellious dwell in
a dry *land*.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth be-
fore thy people; when thou didst march
through the wilderness. Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also
dropped at the presence of God: even
Sinai itself was *moved* at the presence of
God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful
rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine
inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt there-
in: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy
goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word, great was
the company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace:
and she that tarried at home divided the
spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots,
yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove co-
vered with silver, and her feathers with
yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings
in it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Ba-
shan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is*
the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in;
yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty
thousand, *even* thousands of angels: the
LORD *is* among them *as in* Sinai, in the
holy *place*.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou
hast led captivity captive: thou hast re-
ceived gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebel-
lious also, that the LORD God might
dwell *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily load-
eth us *with benefits*, *even* the God of our
salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, *is* the God of
salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *be-
long* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his
enemies: *and* the hairy scalp of such a
one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again
from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again
from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the
blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue
of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God,
even the goings of my God, my King, in
the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on
instruments *followed* after; amongst *them*
were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *e-
ven* the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their
ruler, the princes of Judah *and* their
council, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the
princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy
strength: strengthen, O God, that which
thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem,
shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Re-

30 Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O sing praises *unto* the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, he doth send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

David complaineth of his affliction, &c.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim. *A psalm* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored *that* which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an aliant unto my mother's children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastned* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and *I was* the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindness *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies,

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness: and I looked *for some* to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loyns continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate, *and* let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see *this, and* be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David solliciteth God, &c.

¶ To the chief musician. *A psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

David's confidence in God's favour, &c.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou *art* my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord God: *thou art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but *thou art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that lay wait for my soul, take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, *and* thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not: until I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

David prayeth for Solomon, &c.

¶ *A psalm* for Solomon.

GIve the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the Gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and *men* shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever; and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXIII.

The wickeds prosperity, &c.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are of a clean heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.
3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* firm.
5 They *are* not in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued like *other* men.
6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.
7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.
8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.
9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.
11 And they say, How doth God know? and is their knowledge in the most High?
12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.
13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.
14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.
15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painful for me.
17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.
18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.
19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O LORD, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.
22 So foolish *was* I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.
23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me by* my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterwards receive me *to* glory.
25 Whom *have* I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.
27 For lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIV.

The sanctuary desolate, &c.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Zion wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensigns *for* signs.
5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.
6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 They have cast fire into the sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signs, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, *even* thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosom.
12 For God *is* my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.
13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.
15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.
19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtledove unto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.
20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

The prophet praiseth God, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, Al-taschith, A psalm *or* song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy name *is* near, thy thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

The majesty of God, &c.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* song of Asaph.

IN Judah *is* God known: his name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,

9 When God arose to judgment to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: *he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

The psalmist's combat, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, Psalm of Asaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice: even unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord; my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the LORD cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-steps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

An exhortation to learn Gods laws, &c.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIve ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come

come, the praises of the LORD; and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God; but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation *that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim *being* armed, *and* carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, *in* the field of Zoan.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him, by provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,

24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea,

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;

30 They were not estranged from their lust. But while their meat *was* yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen *men* of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not; yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they *were but* flesh; a wind that passeth away and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, *and* grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

43 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore-trees with frost.

48 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunder-bolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them*.

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death; but gave their life over to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even to* this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men:

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ews great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

Jerusalems desolation, &c.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place.

8 O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, *by* the revenging of the blood of thy servants *which is* shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatness of thy power: preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours seven-fold into their bosom, their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

The psalmists complaint, &c.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, Eduth. A psalm of Asaph.

Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and come *and* save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her

her hedges, so that all they which pass
by the way, do pluck her?
13 The boar out of the wood doth
waste it, and the wild beast of the field
doth devour it.
14 Return, we beseech thee, O God
of hosts: look down from heaven, and
behold and visit this vine;
15 And the vineyard which thy right
hand hath planted, and the branch *that*
thou madest strong for thy self.
16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut down:
they perish at the rebuke of thy counte-
nance.
17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy
right hand, upon the son of man whom
thou madest strong for thy self.
18 So will not we go back from thee:
quicken us, and we will call upon thy
name.
19 Turn us again, O LORD God of
hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we
shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

An exhortation to praise God, &c.

1 To the chief musician upon Gittith,
A psalm of Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength: make
a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.
2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the
timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psal-
tery.
3 Blow up the trumpet in the new-
moon, in the time appointed, on our so-
lemn feast-day.
4 For this *was a* statute for Israel, *and*
a law of the God of Jacob.
5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a te-
stimony, when we went out through the
land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language
that I understood not.
6 I removed his shoulder from the bur-
den: his hands were delivered from the
pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deli-
vered thee; I answered thee in the se-
cret place of thunder: I proved thee at
the waters of Meribah. Selah.
8 Hear, O my people, and I will te-
stify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt
hearken unto me;
9 There shall no strange god be in
thee: neither shalt thou worship any
strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God which
brought thee out of the land of Egypt:
open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to
my voice; and Israel would none of me.
12 So I gave them up unto their own
hearts lust: *and* they walked in their
own counsels.
13 O that my people had hearkned unto
me, *and* Israel had walked in my ways!
14 I should soon have subdued their
enemies, and turned my hand against
their adversaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should have
submitted themselves unto him: but their
time should have endured for ever.
16 He should have fed them also with
the finest of the wheat: and with hony out
of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

The psalmist exhorteth the judges, &c.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of
the mighty: he judgeth among the
gods.
2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and
accept the persons of the wicked? Se-
lah.
3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do
justice to the afflicted and needy.
4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them*
out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they
understand; they walk on in darkness:
all the foundations of the earth are out
of course.
6 I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of
you *are* children of the most High.
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall
like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for
thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

A complaint to God, &c.

¶ A song or psalm of Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God: hold
not thy peace, and be not still, O
God.
2 For lo, thine enemies make a tu-
mult: and they that hate thee, have lift
up the head.
3 They have taken crafty counsel a-
gainst thy people, and consulted against
thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us
cut them off from *being* a nation: that
the name of Israel may be no more in
remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together
with one consent: they are confederate
against thee.
6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the
Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hegarens.
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the
Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is joyned with them: they
have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 Do unto them as *unto* the Midia-
nites: as *to* Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the
brook of Kison:
10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they be-
came as dung for the earth.
11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and
like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Ze-
bah, and as Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let us take to our selves
the houses of God in Possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheel;
as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth the wood, and as
the flame setteth the mountains on fire;
15 So persecute them with thy tempest,
and make them afraid with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with shame: that
they may seek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and trou-
bled

bled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That *men* may know, that thou whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIV.

The prophet longeth for the house of God.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the ways *of them*.

6 *Who* passing through the valley of Baca, make it a well: the rain also filleth the pools.

7 They go from strength to strength, *every one of them* in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand: I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

The psalmists experience of Gods mercies.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy self* from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together, righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth, and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give *that which is* good: and our land shall yield her increase.

13 Righteousness shall go before him, and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

David strengtheneth his prayer, &c.

¶ A Prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul; for I *am* holy: thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O LORD: for I cry unto thee daily.

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou, LORD, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O LORD, neither *are there* *any works* like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O LORD: and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: thou *art* God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O LORD my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent *men* have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O LORD, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine hand-maid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holden me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

The nature and glory of the church. &c.

¶ A psalm *or* song for the sons of Korah.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glo-

87 Glorious things are spoken of thee,
city of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and
Babylon, to them that know me: behold
Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this
man was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and
that man was born in her: and the High-
est himself shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when he
writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was
born there. Selah.
7 As well the singers as the players on
instruments *shall be there*: all my springs
are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

A song or psalm for the sons of Korah,
to the chief musician upon Mahalath
Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ez-
rahite.

1 O LORD God of my salvation, I have
cried day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: in-
cline thine ear unto my cry.
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and
my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am counted with them that go down
into the pit: I am as a man *that hath*
no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slain
that lie in the grave, whom thou remem-
berest no more: and they are cut off from
thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit,
in darkness, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and
thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves.
Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquain-
tance far from me: thou hast made me
an abomination unto them: I *am* shut
up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affli-
ction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee,
I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead?
shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving kindness be decla-
red in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in
destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the
dark? and thy righteousness in the land
of forgetfulness?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD,
and in the morning shall my prayer pre-
vent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul?
why hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die, from
my youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrors,
I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me, thy
terrors have cut me off.
17 They came round about me daily
like water, they compassed me about to-
gether.
18 Lover and friend hast thou put far
from me, *and* mine acquaintance into
darkness.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

The psalmist praiseth God, &c.

¶ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

1 I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD
for ever: with my mouth will I make
known thy faithfulness to all generati-
ons.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built
up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou
establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my
chosen, I have sworn unto David my
servant.
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever,
and build up thy throne to all generati-
ons. Selah.
5 And the heavens shall praise thy
wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also
in the congregation of the saints.
6 For who in the heaven can be com-
pared unto the LORD? *who* among the
sons of the mighty can be likened unto
the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the
assembly of the saints: and to be had in
reverence of all *them that are* about
him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a
strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy
faithfulness round about thee?
9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea:
when the waves thereof arise, thou stil-
lest them.
10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces,
as one that is slain; thou hast scattered
thine enemies with thy strong arm.
11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth
also *is* thine: *as for* the world, and the
fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The north and the south thou hast
created them: Tabor and Hermon shall
rejoyce in thy name.
13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is
thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Justice and judgment *are* the habi-
tation of thy throne: mercy and truth
shall go before thy face.
15 Blessed *is* the people that know the
joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD,
in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name shall they rejoyce all the
day: and in thy righteousness shall they
be exalted.
17 For thou *art* the glory of their
strength: and in thy favour our horn shall
be exalted.
18 For the LORD *is* our defence: and
the holy One of Israel *is* our King.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy
holy one, and saidst, I have laid help
upon *one that is* mighty: I have exalted
one chosen out of the people.
20 I have found David my servant:
with my holy oyl have I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand shall be es-
tablished: mine arm also shall strength-
en him.
22 The enemy shall not exact upon
him: nor the son of wickedness afflict
him.

23 And

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.
27 Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.
30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;
31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.
33 Nevertheless, my loving kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing *that is* gone out of my lips.
35 Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David.
36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.
37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and *as* a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, *by casting it* to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges, thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.
41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.
44 Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The days of his youth hast thou shortned: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?
48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
49 LORD, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou swarest unto D in thy truth?
50 Remember, LORD, the reproac thy servants; *how* I do bear in my bo *the reproach* of all the mighty peop
51 Wherewith thine enemies have proached, O LORD; wherewith have reproached the footsteps of t anointed.
52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermo Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

Moses setteth forth Gods providence,
A prayer of Moses the man of God
LORD, thou hast been our dwelli place in all generations.
2 Before the mountains were brou forth, or ever thou hadst formed the ea and the world: even from everlasting everlasting, thou *art* God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction: a sayest, Return, ye children of men.
4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday, when it is past, and a watch in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away as with flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morni *they are* like grass *which* groweth up.
6 In the morning it flourisheth, ar groweth up; in the evening it is cut dow and withereth.
7 For we are consumed by thine ange and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities befor thee, our secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale *that is told.*
10 The days of our years *are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* fourscore years, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.
12 So teach *us* to number our days, that we may apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.
13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.
14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce and be glad all our days.
15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the years *wherein* we have seen evil.
16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

The state of the godly, &c.
HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortress: my God, in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noisome pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:
6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon-day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation:
10 There shall no evil befal thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation.

PSALM XCII.

God is to be praised for his works, &c.

1 A psalm *or* song for the sabbath-day.
2 *It is a* good *thing* to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:
3 To shew forth thy loving kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night;
4 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.
5 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
6 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.
7 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.
8 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.
9 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.
10 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
11 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of an* unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.
12 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.
13 The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
14 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
15 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and flourishing:
16 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: *he is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM XCIII.

The majesty of Christ's kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty, the LORD is clothed with strength *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne *is* established of old: thou *art* from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

PSALM XCIV.

The prophet calleth for justice, &c.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy self.
2 Lift up thy self, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.
7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.
8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?
9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know*?
11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That

13 That thou mayst give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unless the LORD had been my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

An exhortation to praise God, &c.

O Come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

An exhortation to praise God, &c.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty are before him: strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be stablished that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

The majesty of God's kingdom, &c.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the LORD of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him, all ye gods.

8 Zion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoiced; because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSAL. XCVIII.

The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, &c.

¶ A psalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things:

his

is right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful together

9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

The kingdom of God set forth, &c.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth be moved.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgment, thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for* he *is* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name; they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and *the* ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

An exhortation to praise God cheerfully.

¶ A psalm of praise.

MAke a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God: *it is he that* hath made us, and not we our selves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow, &c.

¶ A psalm of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way; O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked *person*.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, I will not suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

The prophets complaint, &c.

¶ A prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, incline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groning, my bones cleave to my skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house-top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days *are* like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To hear the groning of the prisoner, to loose those that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms to serve the LORD.

23 He weakned my strength in the way; he shortned my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years *are* throughout all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

An exhortation to bless God, &c.

1 *A psalm* of David.

BLess the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things*: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all *that are* oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD *is* merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west: *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we *are* dust.

15 *As for* man, his days *are* as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousness unto children's children;

18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkning unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the LORD, all *ye* his hosts, *ye* ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIV.

A meditation upon Gods power, &c.

BLess the LORD, O my soul: O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 Who coverest *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

4 Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 *Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* oyl to make *his* face to shine:

ine, and bread *which* ſtrengtheth mans
part.
16 The trees of the LORD are full *of*
P: the cedars of Lebanon which he
ith planted.
17 Where the birds make their neſts:
for the ſtork, the fir-trees *are* her houſe.
18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the
ild goats, *and* the rocks for the conies.
19 He appointeth the moon for ſeaſons;
e ſun knoweth his going down.
20 Thou makeſt darkneſs, and it is
ight: wherein all the beaſts of the foreſt
creep *forth*.
21 The young lions rore after their
ey, and ſeek their meat from God.
22 The ſun ariſeth, they gather them-
lves together, and lay them down in
eir dens.
23 Man goeth forth to his work, and
his labour until the evening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy
orks! in wiſdom haſt thou made them
l: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great and wide ſea, where-
are things creeping innumerable, both
mall and great beaſts.
26 There go the ſhips; *there is* that
viathan, *whom* thou haſt made to play
herein.
27 Theſe wait all upon thee: that thou
mayſt give *them* their meat in due ſeaſon.
28 *That* thou giveſt them, they gather:
ou openeſt thine hand, they are filled
ith good.
29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are trou-
led; thou takeſt away their breath, they
e, and return to their duſt.
30 Thou ſendeſt forth thy ſpirit, they
e created: and thou renewеſt the face
the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD ſhall endure
r ever: the LORD ſhall rejoyce in his
orks.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it
embleth; he toucheth the hills, and
ey ſmoke.
33 I will ſing unto the LORD as long as
live: I will ſing praiſe unto my God,
hile I have my being.
34 My meditation of him ſhall be ſweet:
will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of
e earth, and let the wicked be no more:
eſs thou the LORD, O my ſoul. Praiſe
the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

An exhortation to praiſe God, &c.

1 Give thanks unto the LORD; call
upon his name; make known his
eds among the people.
2 Sing unto him, ſing pſalms unto him:
lk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the
art of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.
4 Seek the LORD, and his ſtrength:
ek his face evermore.
5 Remember his marvellous works
at he hath done, his wonders and the
dgments of his mouth.
6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſervant, ye
children of Jacob his choſen.
7 He *is* the LORD our God, his judg-
ments *are* in all the earth.
8 He hath remembred his covenant for
ever, the word *which* he commanded to
a thouſand generations.
9 Which *covenant* he made with Abra-
ham, and his oath unto Iſaac:
10 And confirmed the ſame unto Jacob
for a law, *and* to Iſrael *for* an everlaſting
covenant:
11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land
of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.
12 When they were *but* a few men in
number: yea, very few, and ſtrangers in it.
13 When they went from one nation to
another, from *one* kingdom to another
people.
14 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong:
yea, he reproved kings for their ſakes:
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed,
and do my prophets no harm.
16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon
the land: he brake the whole ſtaff of bread.
17 He ſent a man before them, *even*
Joſeph *who* was ſold for a ſervant.
18 Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters:
he was laid in iron.
19 Until the time that his word came:
the word of the LORD tried him.
20 The king ſent and looſed him: *even*
the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
21 He made him lord of his houſe, and
ruler of all his ſubſtance:
22 To bind his princes at his pleaſure:
and teach his ſenators wiſdom.
23 Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and
Jacob ſojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increaſed his people greatly:
and made them ſtronger than their ene-
mies.
25 He turned their heart to hate his
people, to deal ſubtilly with his ſervants.
26 He ſent Moſes his ſervant, *and* Aaron
whom he had choſen.
27 He ſhewed his ſigns among them,
and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He ſent darkneſs, and made it dark:
and they rebelled not againſt his word.
29 He turned their waters into blood,
and ſlew their fiſh.
30 Their land brought forth frogs in a-
bundance, in the chambers of their kings.
31 He ſpake, *and* there came divers
ſorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coaſts.
32 He gave them hail for rain: *and*
flaming fire in their land.
33 He ſmote their vines alſo and their
fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coaſts.
34 He ſpake, and the locuſts came: and
caterpillers, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their
land: and devoured the fruit of the
ground.
36 He ſmote alſo all the firſt-born in
their land: the chief of all their ſtrength.
37 He brought them forth alſo with
ſilver and gold: and *there was* not one
feeble *perſon* among their tribes.

38 Egypt

38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.

40 *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with gladness:

44 And he gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

The psalmist exhorteth to praise God, &c.

PRaise ye the LORD, O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgment: *and* he that doth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladness of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then believed they his words, they sang his praise.

13 They soon forgat his works, they waited not for his counsel:

14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul.

16 They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

19 They made a calf in Horeb, worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory the similitude of an ox that eateth gr

21 They forgat God their Savi which had done great things in Egy

22 Wondrous works in the land Ham *and* terrible things by the Red

23 Therefore he said that he would stroy them, had not Moses his chosen st before him in the breach: to turn a his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant la they believed not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents, hearkned not unto the voice of the Lo

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand gainst them, to overthrow them in wilderness:

27 To overthrow their seed also amo the nations, and to scatter them in lands.

28 They joyned themselves also unto B al-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dea

29 Thus they provoked *him* to ang with their inventions: and the plag brake in upon them.

30 Then stood up Phinehas, and exec ted judgment: and *so* the plague w stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him righteousness, unto all generations evermore.

32 They angred *him* also at the wate of strife, so that it went ill with Mos for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, that he spake unadvisedly with his lip

34 They did not destroy the nation concerning whom the LORD commande them:

35 But were mingled among the he then, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: whi were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons an their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* th blood of their sons and of their daugh ters, whom they sacrificed unto the idol of Canaan: and the land was pollute with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with the own works, and went a whoring wi their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LO kindled against his people, insomuc that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them and they were brought into subjectio under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them, b they provoked *him* with their counse and were brought low for their iniquity

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their a fliction when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembred for them h cov

remant, and repented according to the
ultitude of his mercies.
6 He made them also to be pitied of
those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, and
ther us from among the heathen, to
ve thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to
umph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel
om everlasting to everlasting: and let all
e people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

God's providence over travellers, &c.

GIve thanks unto the LORD, for *he is*
good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say
whom he hath redeemed from the
nd of the enemy;
3 And gathered them out of the lands,
om the east and from the west, from the
rth and from the south.
4 They wandred in the wilderness in a so-
ary way, they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul faint-
in them.
6 Then they cried unto the LORD in
eir trouble, *and* he delivered them out
their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right
ay, that they might go to a city of ha-
tation.
8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD
r his goodness, and *for* his wonderful
orks to the children of men!
9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and
leth the hungry soul with goodness.
10 Such as sit in darkness and in the
adow of death, *being* bound in affliction
d iron:
11 Because they rebelled against the
rds of God, and contemned the coun-
l of the most High:
12 Therefore he brought down their
eart with labour, they fell down, and
re was none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in
eir trouble, *and* he saved them out of
eir distresses.
14 He brought them out of darkness,
d the shadow of death, and brake their
nds in sunder.
15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD
r his goodness, and *for* his wonderful
orks to the children of men!
16 For he hath broken the gates of brass,
d cut the bars of iron in sunder.
17 Fools, because of their transgression,
d because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of
eat, and they draw near unto the gates
death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in
eir trouble, he saveth them out of their
istresses.
20 He sent his word, and healed them, and
livered *them* from their destructions.
21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD
r his goodness, and *for* his wonderful
orks to the children of men!
22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices
of thanksgiving, and declare his works
with rejoycing.
23 They that go down to the sea in
ships, that do business in great waters:
24 These see the works of the LORD,
and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the
stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves
thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they
go down again to the depths, their soul
is melted because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like
a drunken man, and are at their wits end.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in
their trouble, and he bringeth them out
of their distresses.
29 He maketh the storm a calm, so
that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they be
quiet; so he bringeth them unto their
desired haven.
31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD
for his goodness, and *for* his wonderful
works to the children of men!
32 Let them exalt him also in the con-
gregation of the people, and praise him
in the assembly of the elders.
33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness,
and the water-springs into dry ground:
34 A fruitful land into barrenness, for the
wickedness of them that dwell therein.
35 He turneth the wilderness into a
standing water, and dry ground into wa-
ter-springs.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to
dwell, that they may prepare a city for
habitation;
37 And sow the fields, and plant vine-
yards, which may yield fruits of increase.
38 He blesseth them also, so that they
are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not
their cattle to decrease.
39 Again they are minished and brought
low through oppression, affliction and
sorrow.
40 He poureth contempt upon princes,
and causeth them to wander in the wilder-
ness, *where there is* no way.
41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from
affliction, and maketh *him* families like
a flock.
42 The righteous shall see *it*, and re-
joyce; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe
those *things*, even they shall understand
the loving kindness of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

David praiseth God, &c.

¶ A song *or* psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing
and give praise, even with my glory.
2 Awake, psaltery and harp: I *my self*
will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among
the people: and I will sing praises unto
thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy *is* great above the
heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto
the clouds.

5 Be-

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;
6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head, Judah is my law-giver.
9 Moab is my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.
10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?
11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.
13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

David complaineth of his enemies, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

1 Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.
4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I give my self unto prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned, and let his prayer become sin.
8 Let his days be few, and let another take his office.
9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.
11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.
13 Let his posterity be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.
17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.
22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:
27 That they may know that this is thy hand: that thou LORD, hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoyce.
29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

The kingdom and the priest of Christ.

¶ A psalm of David.

1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countries.
7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

The psalmist inciteth to praise God, &c.

1 Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly

assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgment; all his commandments *are* sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do *his commandments*: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

Godliness hath the promises, &c.

PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, *that* delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

An exhortation to praise God, &c.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORDs name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghil:

8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, *and to be* a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIV.

An exhortation to fear God.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;

2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw *it*, and fled; Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, *that* thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

8 Which turned the rock *into* a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

God is truly glorious, and idols are vanity.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* now their God?

3 But our God *is* in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them; *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us, he will bless *us*; he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, *both* small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are*

the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

The psalmist professeth his love to God.

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell got hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God *is* merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, All men *are* liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD, for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD, *is* the death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

God is to be praised, &c.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

God is to be praised for his mercies, &c.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 The LORD *is* on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to trust in the LORD, than to put confidence in man.

9 *It is* better to trust in the LORD, than to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastned me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go in to them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing, it *is* marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light; bind the sacrifice with cords, *even* unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, &c.

ALEPH.

Blessed *are* the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.
3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.
8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.
18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.
19 I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgments at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do err from thy commandments.
22 Remove from me reproach and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.
28 My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.
29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid *before me*.
31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law, yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.
37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments *are* good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation according to thy word.
42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.
45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.
46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickned me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.
52 I remembred thy judgments of old, O LORD, and have comforted my self.
53 Horror hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 *Thou art* my portion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.
58 I intreated thy favour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies,

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.
61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgments.
63 I *am* a companion of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgment, and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went a stray: but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease, *but* I delight in thy law.
71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.
72 The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* right, and *that* thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause; *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many *are* the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?
85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments *are* faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy loving kindness, so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness *is* unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.
92 Unless my law *had been* my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I *am* thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection; *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.
98 Thou, through thy commandments, hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they *are* ever with me.
99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.
100 I understand more than the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.
101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I might keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.
103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word *is* a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, and I will perform *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.
109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.
112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes always, *even unto* the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou *art* my hiding-place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me, ye evil doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Up-

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood.
119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgments.

A I N.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.
125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.
126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.
127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts *concerning* all *things to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

P E.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.
133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

T S A D D I.

137 Righteous *are* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments.
138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, *are* righteous, and very faithful.
139 My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word *is* very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.
144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

K O P H.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart, hear me, O LORD: I will keep my statutes.
146 I cried unto thee, save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* near, O LORD: and all thy commandments *are* truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

R E S H.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgments.
157 Many *are* my persecuters, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindness.
160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

S C H I N.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgments.
165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways *are* before thee.

T A U.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

David prayeth against Doeg, &c.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitful tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

PSAL. CXXI.

The great safety of the godly, &c.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

David professeth his joy for the churches, &c.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgment: the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

The godly profess their confidence in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIV.

The church blesseth God, &c.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

The safety of such as trust in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, *so* the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good, and to *them that are* upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

The church celebrateth her return, &c.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.
4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.
5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

PSAL. CXXVII.

The virtue of Gods blessing, &c.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.
2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.
3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.
4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.
5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The Blessings of them that fear God, &c.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his ways.
2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee.
3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants, round about thy table.
4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.
5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

An exhortation to praise God, &c.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:
2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.
3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.
4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.
6 Let them be as the grass *upon* the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.
8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, &c.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.
3 If thou, LORD, shouldst mark iniquities: O LORD, who shall stand?
4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee: that thou mayst be feared.
5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.
6 My soul *waiteth* for the LORD, more than they that watch for the morning: I *say*, *more than* they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the LORD: for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

David professeth his humility, &c.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things too high for me.
2 Surely I have behaved and quieted my self as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

David's care of the Ark, &c.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:
2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,
5 Until I find out a place for the LORD, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.
6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant David's sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.
11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it, Of the fruit of thy Body will I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.
15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.
16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity.
2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.
3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIV.

An exhortation to bless God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, bless ye the LORD, all *ye* servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.
2 Lift up your hands *in* the sanctuary: and bless the LORD.
3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the name of the LORD, praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.
2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.
3 Praise ye the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name, for *it is* pleasant.
4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.
5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.
6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.
7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.
8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.
9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.
10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:
11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:
12 And gave their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.
13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever, *and* thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.
14 For the LORD will judge his people and he will repent himself concerning his servants.
15 The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.
16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not:
17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there *any* breath in their mouths.
18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.
19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.
20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.
21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An Exhortation to give thanks to God, &c.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 O Give thanks to the LORD of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
13 To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
16 To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

21 And

21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
23 Who remembred us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity, &c.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembred Zion.
2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song; and they that wasted us, *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.
7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Raze *it*, raze *it*, *even* to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy *shall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.
9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

David praiseth God for the truth of his word.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.
2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.
3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthnedst me *with* strength in my soul.
4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.
6 Though the LORD *be* high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.
7 Though I walk in the mids of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.
8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

David praiseth God for his mercies, &c.

¶ To the chief musician, a psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.
2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afar off.
3 Thou compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways.
4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.
6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.
7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?
8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.
9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:
10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.
12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.
13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.
14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: marvellous *are* thy works, and *that* my soul knoweth right well.
15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book all *my members* were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.
17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!
18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.
20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.
21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try *me*, and know my thoughts,
24 And see if *there be any* wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

David prayeth to be delivered from Saul &c.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

1 Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man;

2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* war.

3 They have sharpned their tongues like a serpent; adders poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the way-side; they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation; thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 *As for* the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name; the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable.

¶ A psalm of David.

1 LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee *as* incense; *and* the lifting up of my hands, *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth, keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindness; and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oyl, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David sheweth his comfort, &c.

¶ Maschil of David, a prayer when he was in the cave.

1 I Cried unto the LORD with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me; refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecuters, for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

David's prayer and complaint, &c.

¶ A Psalm of David.

1 HEar my prayer O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.

2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old, I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindness in the morning, for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good, lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 Quicken

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names ake: for thy righteouſneſs ſake bring ny ſoul out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine ene- nies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoul: for I *am* thy ſervant.

PSAL. CXLIV.

David bleſſeth God for his mercies, &c.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

Bleſſed *be* the LORD my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands to war, nd my fingers to fight.
2 My goodneſs and my fortreſs, my igh tower and my deliverer, my ſhield, nd *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth ny people under me.
3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou taeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſon of an, that thou makeſt account of him?
4 Man is like to vanity: his days *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.
5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come own: touch the mountains, and they ſhall ſmoke.
6 Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter hem: ſhoot out thine arrows, and deſtroy them.
7 Send thine hand from above, rid me, nd deliver me out of great waters, from he hand of ſtrange children:
8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity, and heir right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.
10 *It is he* that giveth ſalvation unto kings: who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtful ſword.
11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
12 That our ſons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner-ſtones, poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of ſtore; *that* our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets:
14 *That* our oxen *may be* ſtrong to labour; *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.
15 Happy *is that* people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is that* people, whoſe God *is* the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

David praiſeth God for his fame, &c.

¶ Davids *pſalm* of praiſe.

I Will extol thee, my God, O King, and I will bleſs thy name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I bleſs thee, and I will praiſe thy name for ever and ever.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed; and his greatneſs *is* unſearchable.
4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts,
5 I will ſpeak of the glorious honour of thy majeſty, and of thy wondrous works.
6 And *men* ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatneſs.
7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſs, and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſs.
8 The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion; ſlow to anger, and of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.
10 All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD, and thy ſaints ſhall bleſs thee.
11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.
12 To make known to the ſons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majeſty of his kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom *is* an everlaſting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.
14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiſeth up all *thoſe that be* bowed down.
15 The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.
16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.
18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.
19 He will fulfil the deſire of them that fear him: he alſo will hear their cry, and will ſave them.
20 The LORD preſerveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.
21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſs his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

The pſalmiſt voweth praiſes to God, &c.

PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe the LORD, O my ſoul.
2 While I live, will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes unto my God, while I have any being.
3 Put not your truſt in princes, *nor* in the ſon of man, in whom *there is* no help.
4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.
5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God:
6 Which made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that therein *is*: which keepeth truth for ever:
7 Which executeth judgment for the oppreſſed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.
8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: the LORD raiſeth *them that are* bowed

bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth up side down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

An exhortation to praise God, &c.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthned the bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

The psalmist exhorteth to praise God.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heave

5 Let them praise the name of LORD: for he commanded, and t were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for e and ever: he hath made a decree wh shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the ear ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapo stormy wind fulfilling his word,

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitful tre and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattle, creepi things, and flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, o men and children.

13 Let them praise the name of th LORD: for his name alone is excellen his glory is above the earth and heaven

14 He also exalteth the horn of his peo ple, the praise of all his saints; even o the children of Israel, a people near un to him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAS. CXLIX.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God, &c

PRaise ye the LORD. Sing unto th LORD a new song, and his praise i the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their king.

3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people,

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

An exhortation to praise God, &c.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ The

CHAP. I.

The use of the proverbs, &c.

THE Proverbs of Solomon the
son of David, king of Israel;
2 To know wisdom and in-
struction, to perceive the words
understanding;
To receive the instruction of wisdom,
tice, and judgment, and equity;
To give subtilty to the simple, to the
ung man knowledge and discretion.
5 A wise *man* will hear, and will in-
ease learning: and a man of under-
nding shall attain unto wise counsels:
6 To understand a proverb, and the in-
rpretation; the words of the wise, and
eir dark sayings.
7 ¶ The fear of the LORD *is* the be-
nning of knowledge: *but* fools despise
dom and instruction.
8 My son, hear the instruction of thy
ther, and forsake not the law of thy
other:
9 For they *shall be* an ornament of grace
nto thy head, and chains about thy neck.
10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee,
nsent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us, let us
y wait for blood, let us lurk privily for
e innocent without cause:
12 Let us swallow them up alive as the
ave, and whole, as those that go down
nto the pit:
13 We shall find all precious substance,
e shall fill our houses with spoil:
14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all
ave one purse:
15 My son, walk not thou in the way
ith them; refrain thy foot from their
ath.
16 For their feet run to evil, and make
aste to shed blood.
17 Surely in vain the net is spread in
ne sight of any bird.
18 And they lay wait for their *own*
lood, they lurk privily *for* their *own*
ves.
19 So *are* the ways of every one that is
reedy of gain: *which* taketh away the
ife of the owners thereof.
20 ¶ Wisdom crieth without, she ut-
ereth her voice in the streets:
21 She crieth in the chief place of con-
ourse, in the openings of the gates: in
he city she uttereth her words, *saying*,
22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye
ove simplicity? and the scorners delight
n their scorning, and fools hate know-
ledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I
will pour out my spirit unto you, I will
make known my words unto you.
24 ¶ Because I have called, and ye
refused, I have stretched out my hand,
and no man regarded;
25 But ye have set at nought all my
counsel, and would none of my reproof:
26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I
will mock when your fear cometh;
27 When your fear cometh as desolation,
and your destruction cometh as a
whirlwind; when distress and anguish
cometh upon you.
28 Then shall they call upon me, but
I will not answer; they shall seek me early,
but they shall not find me:
29 For that they hated knowledge, and
did not choose the fear of the LORD.
30 They would none of my counsel:
they despised all my reproof.
31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit
of their own way, and be filled with their
own devices.
32 For the turning away of the simple
shall slay them, and the prosperity of
fools shall destroy them.
33 But whoso hearkneth unto me, shall
dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear
of evil.

CHAP. II.

Wisdom promiseth goodness to her children.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my
words, and hide my command-
ments with thee;
2 So that thou incline thine ear unto
wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to under-
standing:
3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge,
and liftest up thy voice for understand-
ing:
4 If thou seekest her as silver, and
searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures:
5 Then shalt thou understand the fear
of the LORD, and find the knowledge
of God.
6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out
of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and un-
derstanding.
7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the
righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that
walk uprightly.
8 He keepeth the paths of judgment,
and preserveth the way of his saints.
9 Then shalt thou understand righte-
ousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*,
every good path.
10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine
heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto
thy soul;
11 Discretion shall preserve thee, un-
derstanding shall keep thee:
12 To deliver thee from the way of
the evil *men*, from the man that speak-
eth froward things;
13 Who leave the paths of uprightness,
to walk in the ways of darkness:
14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight
in the frowardness of the wicked.
15 Whose ways *are* crooked, and *they*
froward in their paths.
16 To deliver thee from the strange
woman, *even* from the stranger *which*
flattereth with her words:
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her
youth, and forgetteth the covenant of
her God.
18 For her house inclineth unto death,
and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayst walk in the way of good *men*, and keep the paths of the righteous.
21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.
22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

An exhortation to obedience, &c.

MY son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:
2 For length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 So shalt thou find favour, and good understanding in the sight of God and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.
6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.
8 It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.
9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.
10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ My son, despise not the chastning of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding.
14 For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.
15 She *is* more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared unto her.
16 Length of days *is* in her right hand: *and* in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.
21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion.
22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.
23 Then shalt thou walk in thy safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.
28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.
29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.
31 ¶ Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but his secret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.
34 ¶ Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

Solomon perswadeth to obedience, &c.

HEar, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.
2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers son, tender and only *beloved* in the sight of my mother.
4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.
5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.
7 Wisdom *is* the principal thing, *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.
10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings: and the years of thy life shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitned, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for she *is* thy life.
14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil *men*.
15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.
16 For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away unless they cause *some* to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.
20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they *are* life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.
23 ¶ Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.
27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding:
2 That thou mayst regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* an hony-comb, and her mouth *is* smoother than oyl.
4 But her end *is* bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.
5 Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldst ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.
7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:
9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel.
10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,
11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?
13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me?
14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern; and running waters out of thine own well.
16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her be as* the loving hind, and pleasant roe, let her breasts satisfie thee at all times, and be thou ravished always with her love.
20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?
21 For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.
23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

Against suretiship and idleness, &c.

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, and make sure thy friend.
4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.
5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her ways, and be wise:
7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.
11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Forwardness *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These six *things* doth the LORD hate; yea, seven *are* an abomination unto him:
17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,
18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment *is* a lamp; and the law *is* light; and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 *Men* do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding: he *that* doth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

Solomon perswadeth to wisdom, &c.

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister; and call understanding *thy* kinswoman:

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 (She *is* loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house.

12 Now *is she* without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, *and* with an impudent face said unto him,

14 *I have* peace-offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved *works*, with fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace our selves with loves.

19 For the good-man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey;

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, *and* will come home at the day appointed.

21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks:

23 Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong *men* have been slain by her.

27 Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

The fame of wisdom, &c.

DOth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high place, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickedness *is* an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness, *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 For

11 For wisdom *is* better than rubies;
d all the things that may be desired,
not to be compared to it.
12 I wisdom dwell with prudence,
l find out knowledge of witty inven-
ions.
13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate
l; pride and arrogancy, and the evil
y, and the froward mouth do I
e.
14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom:
m understanding, I have strength.
15 By me kings reign, and princes de-
e justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even*
the judges of the earth.
17 I love them that love me, and those
t seek me early shall find me.
18 Riches and honour *are* with me;
, durable riches and righteousness.
19 My fruit *is* better than gold, yea,
n fine gold; and my revenue than
ice silver.
20 I lead in the way of righteousness,
the midst of the paths of judgment:
21 That I may cause those that love me,
inherit substance; and I will fill their
asures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the be-
ining of his way, before his works of
d.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from
beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was
ought forth: when *there were* no foun-
ns abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were settled;
fore the hills was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the
th, nor the fields, nor the highest part
the dust of the world.
27 When he prepared the heavens, I
s there: when he set a compass upon
e face of the deep:
28 When he established the clouds a-
ve: when he strengthened the fountains
the deep:
29 When he gave to the sea his decree,
at the waters should not pass his com-
mandment: when he appointed the foun-
dations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought
with him: and I was daily *his* delight,
oycing always before him:
31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of
earth, and my delights *were* with the
s of men.
32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O
chi'dren. for blessed *are they that* keep
ways.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and
use it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me,
tching daily at my gates, waiting at
posts of my doors.
35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life,
shall obtain favour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against me,
ngeth his own soul; all they that
e me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

The doctrine of wisdom, &c.

WIsdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars.
2 She hath killed her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city.
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as* for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.
7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked *man, getteth* himself a blot.
8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise *man*, and he will love thee.
9 Give *instruction* to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just *man*, and he will increase in learning.
10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.
11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it*.
13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* clamorous; *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat, in the high places of the city,
15 To call passengers who go right on their ways.
16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

Observations of moral virtues, &c.

THe proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother.
2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing; but righteousness delivereth from death.
3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.
4 He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer, *is* a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest, *is* a son that causeth shame.
6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.
9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways, shall be known.
10 He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.
11 The mouth of a righteous *man is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.
13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of understanding.
14 Wise *men* lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.
15 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.
16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life; the fruit of the wicked to sin.
17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, erreth.
18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, *is* a fool.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, *is* wise.
20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 *It is* a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.
24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no *more*: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.
26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.
27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortned.
28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.
30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.
31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.
32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardness.

CHAP. XI.

A False balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a just weight *is* his delight.
2 *When* pride cometh, then com shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdon
3 The integrity of the upright guide them: but the perverseness of tra greffors shall destroy them.
4 Riches profit not in the day of wra but righteousness delivereth from dea
5 The righteousness of the perfect d direct his way: but the wicked shall by his own wickedness.
6 The righteousness of the upright s deliver them: but transgressors shall taken in *their own* naughtiness.
7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* pectation shall perish: and the hope unjust *men* perisheth.
8 The righteous is delivered out of tr ble, and the wicked cometh in his ste
9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but throu knowledge shall the just be delivered
10 When it goeth well with the rig teous, the city rejoyceth: and when wicked perish, *there is* shouting.
11 By the blessing of the upright city is exalted: but it is overthrown the mouth of the wicked.
12 He that is void of wisdom, desp seth his neighbour: but a man of und standing holdeth his peace.
13 A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: b he that is of a faithful spirit conceale the matter.
14 Where no counsel *is*, the people fal but in the multitude of counsellers *the is* safety.
15 He that is surety for a stranger, sh smart *for it*: and he that hateth suret ship, is sure.
16 A gracious woman retaineth h nour: and strong *men* retain riches.
17 The merciful man doth good to h own soul: but *he that is* cruel, trouble his own flesh.
18 The wicked worketh a deceitf work: but to him that soweth right ousness, *shall be* a sure reward.
19 As righteousness *tendeth* to life: he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to h own death.
20 They that are of a froward heart a abomination to the LORD: but *such as a* upright in *their* way, *are* his delight.
21 *Though* hand *join* in hand, the wi ked shall not be unpunished: but the see of the righteous shall be delivered.
22 *As* a jewel of gold in a swines snou *so is* a fair woman which is without dis cretion.
23 The desire of the righteous *is* onl good: *but* the expectation of the wicke *is* wrath.
24 There is that scattereth, and ye increaseth; and *there is* that withholdet more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to po verty.
25 The liberal soul shall be made fat and he that watereth, shall be watere also himself.
26 He that withholdeth corn, the peopl shall

11 curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon
head of him that selleth *it*.
7 He that diligently seeketh good,
cureth favour: but he that seeketh
chief, it shall come unto him.
8 He that trusteth in his riches, shall
: but the righteous shall flourish as a
anch.
9 He that troubleth his own house,
l inherit the wind: and the fool *shall*
ervant to the wise of heart.
10 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of
; and he that winneth souls, *is* wise.
11 Behold, the righteous shall be re-
pensed in the earth: much more the
ked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth
knowledge: but he that hateth
roof, *is* brutish.
2 A good *man* obtaineth favour of the
RD: but a man of wicked devices
l he condemn.
3 A man shall not be established by
kedness: but the root of the righteous
ll not be moved.
4 A virtuous woman *is* a crown to her
sband: but she that maketh ashamed,
is rottenness in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right:
the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.
6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in
t for blood: but the mouth of the up-
ht shall deliver them.
7 The wicked are overthrown, and *are*
: but the house of the righteous shall
nd.
8 A man shall be commended accor-
g to his wisdom: but he that is of a
verse heart shall be despised.
9 *He that* is despised and hath a ser-
nt, *is* better than he that honoureth
nself, and lacketh bread.
10 A righteous *man* regardeth the life
his beast: but the tender mercies of
wicked *are* cruel.
11 He that tilleth his land, shall be sa-
fied with bread: but he that followeth
in persons, is void of understanding.
12 The wicked desireth the net of evil
n: but the root of the righteous yiel-
th *fruit*.
13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall
me out of trouble.
14 A man shall be satisfied with good by
: fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence
a man's hands shall be rendred unto him.
15 The way of a fool *is* right in his
n eyes: but he that hearkneth unto
unsel, *is* wise.
16 A fools wrath is presently known:
t a prudent *man* covereth shame.
17 *He that* speaketh truth, sheweth
rth righteousness: but a false witness
ceit.
18 There is that speaketh like the
ercings of a sword: but the tongue of
e wise *is* health.
19 The lip of truth shall be established
for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a
moment.
20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that
imagine evil: but to the counsellors of
peace *is* joy.
21 There shall no evil happen to the
just: but the wicked shall be filled with
mischief.
22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the
LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his
delight.
23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth
foolishness.
24 The hand of the diligent shall bear
rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.
25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh
it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.
26 The righteous *is* more excellent than
his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.
27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that
which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.
28 In the way of righteousness *is* life, and
in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.
2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of
his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors *shall eat* violence.
3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth
his life: *but* he that openeth wide his
lips, shall have destruction.
4 The soul of the sluggard desireth,
and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the
diligent shall be made fat.
5 A righteous *man* hateth lying: but
a wicked *man* is loathsom, and cometh to
shame.
6 Righteousness keepeth *him that is*
upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.
7 There is that maketh himself rich,
yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that maketh
himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.
8 The ransom of a mans life *are* his
riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.
9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth:
but the lamp of the wicked shall be put
out.
10 Only by pride cometh contention:
but with the well-advised *is* wisdom.
11 Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shall be
diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.
12 Hope deferred maketh the heart
sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a
tree of life.
13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be
destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, shall be rewarded.
14 The law of the wise *is* a fountain of
life, to depart from the snares of death.
15 Good understanding giveth favour:
but the way of transgressors *is* hard.
16 Every prudent *man* dealeth with
knowledge: but a fool layeth open *his*
folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador *is* health.
18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.
19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.
20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.
21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repaid.
22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just.
23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is *that is* destroyed for want of judgment.
24 He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chastneth him betimes.
25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIV.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
2 He that walketh in his uprightness, feareth the LORD: but *he that is* perverse in his ways, despiseth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.
5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.
6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but knowledge *is* easie unto him that understandeth.
7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.
9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.
10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.
11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.
12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.
13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of *that* mirth *is* heaviness.
14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.
15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well to his going.
16 A wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.
17 *He that is* soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly: but prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich *hath* many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.
22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.
23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.
24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishness of fools *is* folly.
25 A true witness delivereth souls, but a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies.
26 In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people *is* the king's honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.
29 *He that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but *he that is* hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.
31 He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.
32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.
33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.
34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.
35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.
2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools powreth out foolishness.
3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.
4 A wholsom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.
5 A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.
8 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth that followeth after righteousness.

Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die.

Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, than great treasure, and trouble therewith.

Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.

The way of the slothful *man is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plain.

A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

Folly *is* joy to *him that is* destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good *is it*!

The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but *the words* of the pure *are* pleasant words.

He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

He that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all *things* for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one *that is* proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *join* in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the LORD *men* depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is* a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.

9 A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 A just weight and balance *are* the LORD's: all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death, but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance *is* life, and his favour *is as* a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better *is it* to get wisdom, than gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen than silver?

17 The high-way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding *is a* well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.
27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* a burning fire.
28 A froward man soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends.
29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.
30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.
31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousness.
32 *He that is* slow to anger, *is* better than the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.
33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than a house full of sacrifices *with* strife.
2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.
3 The fining-pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.
4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.
5 Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his maker: *and he* that is glad at calamities, shall not be unpunished.
6 Children's children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.
7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.
8 A gift *is as* a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.
9 He that covereth a transgression, seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.
10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man, than an hundred stripes into a fool.
11 An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.
12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.
13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.
15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.
16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?
17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.
18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.
19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.
20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.
21 He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.
22 A merry heart doth good *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.
23 A wicked *man* taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.
24 Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.
25 A foolish son *is a* grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.
26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.
27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: *and a* man of understanding *is* of an excellent spirit.
28 Even a fool when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man having separated himself, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom.
2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.
3 When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.
4 The words of a man's mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdom *as a* flowing brook.
5 *It is* not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.
6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.
7 A fool's mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.
8 The words of a tale-bearer *are as* wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.
10 The name of the LORD *is a* strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.
11 The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.
12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.
13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 *He that is* first in his own cause, *seem-*
eth just; but his neighbour cometh and
searcheth him.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease,
and parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended *is harder to be*
won than a strong city: and *their* con-
tentions *are* like the bars of a castle.
20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with
the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the in-
crease of his lips shall he be filled.
21 Death and life *are* in the power of
the tongue: and they that love it, shall
eat the fruit thereof.
22 *Who∫o* findeth a wife, findeth a good
thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.
23 The poor useth intreaties, but the
rich answereth roughly.
24 A man *that hath* friends, must shew
himself friendly: and there is a friend
that sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his
integrity, than *he that is* perverse in
his lips, and is a fool.
2 Also, *that* the soul *be* without know-
ledge, *it is* not good; and he that hasteth
with *his* feet, sinneth.
3 The foolishness of man perverteth
his way: and his heart fretteth against
the LORD.
4 Wealth maketh many friends; but
the poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 A false witness shall not be unpu-
nished; and *he that* speaketh lies shall not
escape.
6 Many will intreat the favour of the
prince; and every man *is* a friend to him
that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate
him: how much more do his friends go
far from him? he pursueth *them with*
words, *yet* they are wanting to him.
8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his
own soul: he that keepeth understanding,
shall find good.
9 A false witness shall not be unpunish-
ed; and *he that* speaketh lies, shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much
less for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 The discretion of a man deferreth
his anger; and *it is* his glory to pass over
a transgression.
12 The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of
a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the
herbs.
13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his
father; and the contentions of a wife *are*
a continual dropping.
14 House and riches *are* the inheritance
of fathers; and a prudent wife *is* from
the LORD.
15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep;
and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 He that keepeth the commandment,
keepeth his own soul; *but he* that despi-
seth his ways shall die.
17 He that hath pity upon the poor,
lendeth unto the LORD; and that which
he hath given, will he pay him again.

¶

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope,
and let not thy soul spare for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer
punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet
thou must do it again.
20 Hear counsel, and receive instructi-
on, that thou mayst be wise in thy latter
end.
21 *There are* many devices in a mans
heart; nevertheless the counsel of the
LORD, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man *is* his kindness:
and a poor man *is* better than a liar.
23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life,
and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied:
he shall not be visited with evil.
24 A slothful *man* hideth his hand in *his*
bosom, and will not so much as bring it
to his mouth again.
25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will
beware; and reprove one that hath under-
standing, *and* he will understand know-
ledge.
26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chas-
eth away *his* mother, *is* a son that causeth
shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to hear the instructi-
on, *that causeth* to err from the words of
knowledge.
28 An ungodly witness scorneth judg-
ment: and the mouth of the wicked de-
voureth iniquity.
29 Judgments are prepared for scorners,
and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

1 Wine *is* a mocker, strong drink *is*
raging: and whosoever is deceived
thereby is not wise.
2 The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of
a lion: *who∫o* provoketh him to anger,
sinneth *against* his own soul.
3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from
strife: but every fool will be meddling.
4 The sluggard will not plow by reason
of the cold; *therefore* shall he beg in harv-
est, and *have* nothing.
5 Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep
water; but a man of understanding will
draw it out.
6 Most men will proclaim every one
his own goodness: but a faithful man who
can find?
7 The just *man* walketh in his integri-
ty: his children *are* blessed after him.
8 A king that sitteth in the throne of
judgment, scattereth away all evil with
his eyes.
9 Who can say, I have made my heart
clean, I am pure from my sin?
10 Divers weights, *and* divers mea-
sures, both of them *are* alike abomination
to the LORD.
11 Even a child is known by his doings,
whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it*
be right.
12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye,
the LORD hath made even both of them.
13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to
poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt
be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, *saith* the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 *Every* purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD; and a false balance *is* not good.

24 Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth *that which is* holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so *do* stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

1 THE kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgment, *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty, only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but *as for* the pure, his work *is* right.

9 *It is* better to dwell in a corner of a house-top, than with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous *man* wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but* God overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness.

13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous; and the transgressor for the upright.

19 *It is* better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 *There is* a treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness and honour.

22 A wise *man* scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is his* name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth, and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

28 A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he directeth his way.

30 *There is* no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A *good* name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4 By humility *and* the fear of the LORD, *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul, shall be far from them.

6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child, *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich *shall* surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient land-mark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean *men*.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou *be* a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitful meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings, they fly away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool; for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless.

11 For their redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *child*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 Who hath wo? who hath sorrow?

who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Then eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say*, *and* I was not sick; they have beaten me, *and* I felt *it* not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIV.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* strong, yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and *in* multitude of counsellers *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* small.

11 If thou forbear to deliver *them that are* drawn unto death, and *those that are* ready to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to *every* man according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou hony, because *it is* good; and the hony-comb, *which is* sweet to thy taste:

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting-place.

16 For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy self because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil *man*, the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: *and* meddle not with them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

23 These *things* also *belong* to the wise. *It is* not good to have respect of person in judgment.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kiss *his* lips that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 Say not, I shall do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone-wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* considered it well: I looked upon it, *and* received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come, *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXIV.

Observations about kings, &c.

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great *men*.

7 For better *is it* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: than that thou should put be lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou *know*

now not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another:
10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.
11 A word fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.
12 *As* an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so it* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.
13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.
14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift, *is like* clouds and wind without rain.
15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.
16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.
17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.
18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.
19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.
20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre: so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.
21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:
22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.
23 The north-wind driveth away rain: so *doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.
24 *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman, in a wide house.
25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so is good news from a far country.
26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.
27 *It is* not good to eat much hony: so for *men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.
28 He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, *is like* a city *that is* broken down, and without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

Observations about fools, &c.

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.
2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.
3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fools back.
4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.
5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.
6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh damage.
7 The legs of the lame are not equal: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.
8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.
9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.
10 The great *God* that formed all *things*, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.
11 As a dog returneth to his vomit; *so* a fool returneth to his folly.
12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.
13 The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.
14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothful upon his bed.
15 The slothful hideth his hand in *his* bosom, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.
16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, than seven men that can render a reason.
17 He that passeth by, *and* meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.
18 As a mad *man* who casteth fire-brands, arrows, and death:
19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?
20 Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so where *there is* no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.
21 *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.
22 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd covered with silver dross.
24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.
25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.
26 *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.
27 Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.
28 A lying tongue hateth *those that are* afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAP. XXVII.

Observations about self-love, &c.

BOast not thy self of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.
2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A ſtone *is* heavy, and the ſand weighty: but a fools wrath *is* heavier than them both.

4 Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to ſtand before envy?

5 Open reproof *is* better than ſecret love.

6 Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kiſſes of an enemy *are* deceitful.

7 The full ſoul loatheth an hony-comb; but to the hungry ſoul every bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt: *ſo is* a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: ſo *doth* the ſweetneſs of a mans friend by hearty counſel.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither go into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamity: *for* better *is* a neighbour *that is* near, than a brother far off.

11 My ſon, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent *man* foreſeeth the evil, *and* hideth himſelf: *but* the ſimple paſs on, *and* are puniſhed.

13 Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voice, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whoſoever hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it ſelf*.

17 Iron ſharpneth iron, ſo a man ſharpneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoſo keepeth the fig-tree, ſhall eat the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maiſter ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and deſtruction are never full; ſo the eyes of man are never ſatiſhed.

21 *As* the ſining-pot for ſilver, and the furnace for gold; ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldſt bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a peſtil, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſs depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flocks, *and* look well to thy herds.

24 For riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſs ſheweth it ſelf, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of field.

27 And *thou ſhalt have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General obſervations of impiety, &c.

THe wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of underſtanding *and* knowledge the ſtate *thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppreſſeth the poor *is like* a ſweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men underſtand not judgment: but they that ſeek the LORD, underſtand all *things*.

6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightneſs, than *he that is* perverſe *in his* ways, though he *be* rich.

7 Whoſo keepeth the law, *is* a wiſe ſon: but he that is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

8 He that by uſury and unjuſt gain increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

10 Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an evil way, he ſhall fall himſelf into his own pit: but the upright ſhall have good *things* in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe in his own conceit: but the poor that hath underſtanding ſearcheth him out.

12 When righteous *men* do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is hidden.

13 He that covereth his ſins, ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchief.

15 *As* a roring lion, and a ranging bear; *ſo is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth underſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſor: *but* he that hateth covetouſneſs, ſhall prolong *his* days.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of *any* perſon, ſhall flee to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 Whoſo walketh uprightly, ſhall be ſaved: but *he that is* perverſe *in his* ways, ſhall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, ſhall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *perſons*, ſhall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man ſhall abound with bleſſings: but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be innocent.

21 To have reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will tranſgreſs.

22 He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and conſidereth not that poverty ſhall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother,

other, and faith, *It is* no transgression; he same *is* the companion of a destroyer.
25 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in he LORD, shall be made fat.
26 He that trusteth in his own heart, a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he all be delivered.
27 He that giveth unto the poor, shall ot lack: but he that hideth his eyes, hall have many a curse.
28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

Observations of publick government, &c.

He that being often reproved, hardneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.
2 When the righteous are in authority, he people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.
3 Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.
4 The king by judgment stablisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.
5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.
6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare; but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.
7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.
8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise *men* turn away wrath.
9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there* is no rest.
10 The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.
11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards.
12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked.
13 The poor and the deceitful man meet together: the LORD lightneth both their eyes.
14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.
15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left *to himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.
16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.
17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.
18 Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.
19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.
20 Seest thou a man *that is* hasty in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, than of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child, shall have him become *his* son at the length.
22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.
23 A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.
24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.
25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be safe.
26 Many seek the rulers favour: but every mans judgment *cometh* from the LORD.
27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and *he that is* upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

Agurs confession of his faith, &c.

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, *even* the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.
2 Surely I *am* more brutish than *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.
3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.
4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sons name, if thou canst tell?
5 Every word of God *is* pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.
6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.
7 Two *things* I have required of thee, deny me *them* not before I die.
8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty, nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me:
9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.
10 Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.
11 *There is* a generation, *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.
12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and *yet is* not washed from their filthiness.
13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.
14 *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.
15 The horse-leach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three *things that* are never satisfied, *yea*, four *things* say not, *It is* enough:
16 The grave, and the barren womb,

the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three *things which* are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three *things* the earth is disquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat.

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four *things which are* little upon the earth, but they *are* exceeding wise:

25 The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three *things* which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a king, against whom *there is* no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance, &c.

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law: and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengthneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her:

29 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, or, the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

All human courses are vain, &c.

THE words of the preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour

r which he taketh under the sun?
One generation passeth away, and ano-
generation cometh: but the earth
deth for ever.
The sun also ariseth, and the sun go-
down, and hasteth to his place where
arose.
The wind goeth toward the south,
turneth about unto the north; it
rleth about continually, and the wind
rneth again according to his circuits.
All the rivers run into the sea, yet
sea *is* not full: unto the place from
ence the rivers come, thither they re-
again.
All things *are* full of labour, man can-
utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with
ng, nor the ear filled with hearing.
The thing that hath been, it *is that*
ich shall be; and that which is done,
hat which shall be done: and *there is*
new *thing* under the sun.
Is there *any* thing whereof it may
aid, See, this *is* new? it hath been al-
dy of old time, which was before us.
There is no remembrance of former
gs; neither shall there be *any* remem-
nce of *things* that are to come, with
e that shall come after.
¶ I the preacher was king over Is-
l in Jerusalem.
And I gave my heart to seek and
rch out by wisdom concerning all *things*
t are done under heaven: this sore
vel hath God given to the sons of
n, to be exercised therewith.
I have seen all the works that are
e under the sun, and behold, all *is*
ity and vexation of spirit.
That which is crooked cannot be made
ight: and that which is wanting can-
be numbred.
I communed with mine own heart,
ing, Lo, I am come to great estate,
have gotten more wisdom than all
that have been before me in Jerusa-
: yea, my heart had great experience
visdom and knowledge.
And I gave my heart to know wis-
, and to know madness and folly:
erceived that this also *is* vexation of
t.
For in much wisdom *is* much grief:
he that increaseth knowledge, in-
seth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

anity in the works of pleasure, &c.

said in mine heart, Go to now, I will
prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy
sure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.
I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of
h, What doth it?
I sought in mine heart to give my self
wine (yet acquainting mine heart
wisdom) and to lay hold on folly,
I might see what *was that* good for the
of men, which they should do under
heaven, all the days of their life.
I made me great works, I builded
houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.
6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.
7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.
8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I got me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, *as* musical instruments, and that of all sorts.
9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.
10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.
11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.
12 And I turned my self to behold wisdom, and madness and folly: for what *can* the man *do*, that cometh after the king? *even* that which hath been already done.
13 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.
14 The wise man's eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darkness: and I my self perceived also, that one event happeneth to them all.
15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; and why was I then *more* wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.
16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the days to come shall all be forgotten: and how dieth the wise *man*? as the fool.
17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.
18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.
19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise *man* or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.
20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.
21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days *are* sorrows, and his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man *than* that he should eat and drink, and *that* he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten *hereunto* more than I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travel, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him that is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

A necessary change of times, &c.

TO every *thing there is a* season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up *that which is* planted:

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up:

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing:

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away:

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak:

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travel which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every *thing* beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for a *man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgment, *that* wickedness *was* there; and the place of righteousness, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all *is* vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that *there is* nothing better, than that a man should rejoyce in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

Vanity is increased by oppression.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of *such as were* oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better *is he* than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travel, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool folded his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better *is* an handful *with* quietness, than both the hands full, *with* travel and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travel.

9 ¶ Two *are* better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him *that is* alone when he falleth; for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to
eign, whereas also *he that is* born in his
ingdom becometh poor.
15 I considered all the living which
alk under the sun, with the second child
at shall stand up in his stead.
16 *There is* no end of all the people, e-
en of all that have been before them:
ey also that come after, shall not re-
yce in him. Surely, this also *is* vanity,
d vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

Vanities in divine service, &c.

Keep thy foot when thou goest to the
house of God, and be more ready
to hear, than to give the sacrifice of
ols: for they consider not that they do
il.
2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let
t thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing
fore God: for God *is* in heaven, and
ou upon earth: therefore let thy words
be few.
3 For a dream cometh through the
ultitude of business, and a fool's voice
known by multitude of words.
4 When thou vowest a vow unto God,
fer not to pay it: for *he hath* no plea-
re in fools; pay that which thou hast
wed.
5 Better *is it* that thou shouldst not
w, than that thou shouldst vow and
t pay.
6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy
sh to sin, neither say thou before the
gel, that it *was* an error: wherefore
ould God be angry at thy voice, and
stroy the work of thine hands?
7 For in the multitude of dreams and
any words, *there are* also *divers* vani-
s: but fear thou God.
8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the
or, and violent perverting of judgment
t justice in a province, marvel not at
matter: for *he that is* higher than the
ghest, regardeth, and *there be* higher
n they.
9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth
for all: the king *himself* is served by
field.
10 He that loveth silver, shall not be
isfied with silver; nor he that loveth
undance, with increase: this *is* also
nity.
11 When goods increase, they are in-
ased that eat them: and what good *is*
e to the owners thereof, saving the
olding of *them with* their eyes?
12 The sleep of a labouring man *is*
eet, whether he eat little or much:
the abundance of the rich will not
er him to sleep.
13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen
der the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the
ners thereof to their hurt.
14 But those riches perish by evil tra-
: and he begetteth a son, and *there is*
thing in his hand.
As he came forth of his mother's
ab, naked shall he return to go as he
came, and shall take nothing of his labour,
which he may carry away in his hand.
16 And this also *is* a sore evil, *that* in
all points as he came, so shall he go: and
what profit hath he that hath laboured
for the wind?
17 All his days also he eateth in dark-
ness, and *he hath* much sorrow, and wrath
with his sickness.
18 ¶ Behold *that* which I have seen: *it*
is good and comely *for one* to eat and to
drink, and to enjoy the good of all his
labour that he taketh under the sun, all
the days of his life, which God giveth
him: for it *is* his portion.
19 Every man also to whom God hath
given riches and wealth, and hath given
him power to eat thereof, and to take
his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour;
this *is* the gift of God.
20 For he shall not much remember the
days of his life; because God answereth
him in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

The vanity of riches without use, &c.

THere is an evil which I have seen
under the sun, and it *is* common
among men:
2 A man to whom God hath given
riches, wealth, and honour, so that he
wanteth nothing for his soul of all that
he desireth, yet God giveth him not
power to eat thereof, but a stranger
eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil
disease.
3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *child-*
dren, and live many years, so that the days
of his years be many, and his soul be
not filled with good, and also *that* he
have no burial, I say, *that* an untimely
birth *is* better than he.
4 For he cometh in with vanity, and
departeth in darkness, and his name shall
be covered with darkness.
5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun,
nor known *any thing*: this hath more
rest than the other.
6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand
years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no
good: do not all go to one place?
7 All the labour of man *is* for his
mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.
8 For what hath the wise more than
the fool? what hath the poor, that know-
eth to walk before the living?
9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, than
the wandring of the desire: this *is* also
vanity and vexation of spirit.
10 That which hath been, is named al-
ready, and it is known that it *is* man:
neither may he contend with him that is
mightier than he.
11 ¶ Seeing there be many things
that increase vanity, what *is* man the
better?
12 For who knoweth what *is* good for
man in *this* life, all the days of his vain
life which he spendeth as a shadow? for
who can tell a man what shall be after
him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

Remedies against vanities, &c.

A Good name *is* better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow *is* better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, than the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom *is* good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is, that* wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make *that* straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All *things* have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just *man* that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked *man* that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self over-wise: why shouldst thou destroy thy self?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldst thou die before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou shouldst take hold of this, yea also, from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise, more than ten mighty *men* which are in the city.

20 For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of *things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness:

26 And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (saith the preacher) *counting* one by one, to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all these have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

Kings are greatly to be respected, &c.

WHo *is* as the wise *man*? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsel thee* to keep the kings commandment, and *that* in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight, stand not in an evil thing, for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is, there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time, and judgment; therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be; for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in *that* war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied mine heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Be-

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just *men* unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked *men* to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find *it*; yea further, though a wise *man* think to know *it*; yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

Like things happen to good and bad, &c.

FOr all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred, *by* all *that is* before them.

2 All *things come* alike to all, *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as *he* that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all *things* that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all living, there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyful with the wife whom thou lovest, all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds *that are* caught in the snare; so *are* the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembred that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless the poor mans wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise *men are* heard in quiet, more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

Observations of wisdom and folly, &c.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a fools heart *is* at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an error *which* proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich set in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without inchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishness: and the end of talk *is* mischievous madness.

14 A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength and not for drunkenness.

18 ¶ By much slothfulness the building decayeth, and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all *things*.

20 ¶ Curse not the king, no not in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

Directions for Charity, &c.

CAst thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight, for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themselves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north; in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind, shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness, for they shall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all *these things* God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

The creator is to be remembred, &c.

REmember now thy creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkned, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkned,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of *that which is* high, and fears *shall be* in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher; all *is* vanity.

9 And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and *that which was* written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nails fastned *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end, and much study *is* a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

The

CHAP. I.

The churches love unto Christ, &c.

THE song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love *is* better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make the borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king *sitteth* at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh *is* my well-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me, *as* a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house *are* cedar, *and* our rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

The mutual love of Christ and his church.

I *Am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banqueting-house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples; for I *am* sick of love.

6 His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the latteis.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III.

The church her fight and victory, &c.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 *It was* but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

6 ¶ Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Be-

7 Behold, his bed which *is* Solomons, threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, *being* expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof *of* silver, the bottom thereof *of* gold, the covering of it *of* purple, the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

Christ setteth forth the churches graces, &c.

BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of sheep that are even* shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the hony-comb: hony and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden enclosed *is* my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-wind, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

Christ awaketh the church, &c.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice, I have eaten my hony comb with my hony, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh *saying,* Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door,* and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrh, and my fingers *with* sweet-smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* the most fine gold, his locks *are* bushy, *and* black as a raven.

12 His eyes *are as the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, *as* sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrh.

14 His hands *are as* gold-rings set with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* sapphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth *is* most sweet: yea, he *is* altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

The churches faith in Christ, &c.

Whither is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair *is* as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; she is the *only* one of her mother, she *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who *is* she *that* looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me *like* the chariots of Ammi-nadab.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

A description of the churches graces, &c.

How beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquor: thy belly *is* like an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes *that are* twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory, thine eyes *like* the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king *is* held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ I *am* my beloveds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

The churches love to Christ, &c.

O That thou *were* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother! *when* I should find thee without, I would kiss thee, yea, I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love until he please.

5 ¶ Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou, O Solomon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou

23 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and thou like to a roe, or to a young hi upon the mountains of spices.

¶ The Book of the Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

Isaiah's complaint of Judah, &c.

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new-moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new-moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear them.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean, p away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil,

17 Learn to do well, seek judgment relieve the oppressed, judge the fathe less, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your s be as scarlet, they shall be as white snow; though they be red like crimso they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye sha be devoured with the sword: for th mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become harlot! it was full of judgment, right ousness lodged in it; but now murderer

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wi mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are rebellious, and com panions of thieves: every one loveth gift and followeth after rewards: they judg not the fatherless, neither doth the cau of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LOR of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, will ease me of mine adversaries, an avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upo thee, and purely purge away thy dros and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at th first, and thy counsellers as at the begin ning: afterwards thou shalt be called, Th city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judg ment, and her converts with righteousnes

28 ¶ And the destruction of the trans gressors and of the sinners shall be toge ther, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of th oaks which ye have desired, and ye shal be confounded for the gardens that y have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose lea fadeth, and as a garden that hath n water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, an the maker of it as a spark, and they shal both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. II.

The coming of Christ's kingdom, &c.

THE word that Isaiah the son of A moz saw, concerning Judah and Je rusalem.

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it

3 And

And many people shall go and say, e ye, and let us go up to the moun- of the LORD, to the house of the God cob, and he will teach us of his ways, we will walk in his paths: for out ion shall go forth the law, and the of the LORD from Jerusalem.
And he shall judge among the nations, hall rebuke many people: and they beat their swords into plow-shares, heir spears into pruning-hooks: na- shall not lift up sword against nation, ther shall they learn war any more.
O house of Jacob, come ye, and let alk in the light of the LORD.
Therefore thou hast forsaken thy peo- he house of Jacob, because they be re- filled from the east, and *are* soothsay- like the Philistines, and they please elves in the children of strangers.
Their land also is full of silver and , neither *is there any* end of their trea- : their land is also full of horses, nei- *is there any* end of their chariots.
Their land also is full of idols: they hip the work of their own hands, which their own fingers have made.
And the mean man boweth down, the great man humbleth himself: fore forgive them not.
¶ Enter into the rock, and hide in the dust, for fear of the LORD, for the glory of his majesty.
The lofty looks of man shall be hum- , and the haughtiness of men shall be d down, and the LORD alone shall xalted in that day.
For the day of the LORD of hosts *be* upon every *one that is* proud and , and upon every *one that is* lifted up, he shall be brought low;
And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, *are* high and lifted up, and upon all aks of Bashan,
And upon all the high mountains, upon all the hills *that are* lifted up,
And upon every high tower, and n every fenced wall,
And upon all the ships of Tarshish, upon all pleasant pictures.
And the loftiness of man shall be d down, and the haughtiness of men be made low: and the LORD alone be exalted in that day.
And the idols he shall utterly abo-

And they shall go into the holes of ocks, and into the caves of the earth, ear of the LORD, and for the glory s majesty, when he ariseth to shake bly the earth.
In that day a man shall cast his idols ver, and his idols of gold, which they e, *each one* for himself to worship, e moles and to the bats:
To go into the clefts of the rocks, into the tops of the ragged rocks, ear of the LORD, and for the glory s majesty, when he ariseth to shake bly the earth.
Cease ye from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

The confusion which cometh by sin, &c.

FOr behold, the LORD, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,
2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,
3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.
4 And I will give children *to be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them:
5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.
6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruin *be* under thy hand:
7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.
8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.
9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.
10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.
11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.
12 ¶ *As for* my people, children *are* their oppressors, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause *thee* to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.
13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.
14 The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.
15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the LORD God of hosts.
16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking, and mincing *as* they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:
17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daugh-

daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of *their* tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and *their* cauls, and *their* round tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to pass, *that* instead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle, a rent; and instead of well set hair, baldness; and instead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she *being* desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IV.

Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary, &c.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that he that is* left in Zion, and *he that* remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one *that is* written among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be* a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

God excuseth his secret judgment, &c.

NOw will I sing to my well-beloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: My well-beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-press therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there* be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue until night, *till* wine inflame them.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God *that is* holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, and hast

en his work, that we may see it: and
the counsel of the holy One of Israel
w nigh and come, that we may know

¶ Wo unto them that call evil good,
good evil; that put darkness for
t, and light for darkness; that put
er for sweet, and sweet for bitter.
Wo unto *them that are* wise in
r own eyes, and prudent in their
sight.
Wo unto *them that are* mighty to
k wine, and men of strength to mingle
ng drink:
Which justifie the wicked for re-
d, and take away the righteousness
he righteous from him.
Therefore as the fire devoureth the
ble, and the flame consumeth the
, so their root shall be as rottenness,
their blossom shall go up as dust: be-
e they have cast away the law of the
D of hosts, and despised the word of
holy One of Israel.
Therefore is the anger of the LORD
lled against his people, and he hath
tched forth his hand against them,
hath smitten them: and the hills did
ble, and their carcases *were* torn in
midst of the streets: For all this his
er is not turned away, but his hand
retched out still.
¶ And he will lift up an ensign to
nations from far, and will hiss unto
n from the end of the earth: and be-
, they shall come with speed swiftly.
None shall be weary nor stumble a-
gst them: none shall slumber nor
p: neither shall the girdle of their
ns be loosed, nor the latchet of their
es be broken.
Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all
r bows bent, their horses hoofs shall
counted like flint, and their wheels
a whirlwind.
Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they
l roar like young lions: yea, they
l roar and lay hold of the prey, and
l carry *it* away safe, and none shall
ver *it*.
And in that day they shall roar a-
gst them, like the roaring of the sea:
if *one* look unto the land, behold
kness *and* sorrow, and the light is
kened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

Isaiahs vision of the Lord, &c.

the year that king Uzziah died, I
aw also the LORD sitting upon a
ne, high and lifted up, and his train
d the temple.
Above it stood the seraphims: each
had six wings; with twain he covered
face, and with twain he covered his
, and with twain he did fly.
And one cried unto another, and
, Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of
s, the whole earth *is* full of his
y.
And the posts of the door moved at
the voice of him that cried, and the
house was filled with smoke.
5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am
undone, because I *am* a man of unclean
lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people
of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen
the King, the LORD of hosts.
6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto
me, having a live coal in his hand, *which*
he had taken with the tongs from off the
altar.
7 And he laid *it* upon my mouth, and
said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and
thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin
purged.
8 Also I heard the voice of the LORD,
saying, Whom shall I send, and who will
go for us? Then said I, Here *am* I, send
me.
9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this peo-
ple, Hear ye indeed, but understand not;
and see ye indeed, but perceive not.
10 Make the heart of this people fat,
and make their ears heavy, and shut
their eyes: lest they see with their eyes,
and hear with their ears, and understand
with their heart, and convert, and be
healed.
11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And
he answered, Until the cities be wasted
without inhabitant, and the houses with-
out man, and the land be utterly desolate,
12 And the LORD have removed men
far away, and *there be a* great forsaking
in the midst of the land.
13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and
it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a
teil-tree, and as an oak whose substance
is in them, when they cast *their leaves*:
so the holy seed *shall be* the substance
thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Ahaz comforted by Isaiah, &c.

AND it came to pass in the days of A-
haz the son of Jotham, the son of
Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the
king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Re-
maliah, king of Israel, went up towards
Jerusalem to war against it, but could
not prevail against it.
2 And it was told the house of David,
saying, Syria is confederate with E-
phraim. And his heart was moved, and
the heart of his people, as the trees of
the wood are moved with the wind.
3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go
forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-
jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit
of the upper pool in the high-way of
the fullers field:
4 And say unto them, Take heed, and be
quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted
for the two tails of these smoking fire-
brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with
Syria, and of the son of Remaliah:
5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son
of Remaliah have taken evil counsel a-
gainst thee, saying,
6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex
it, and let us make a breach therein for
us,

us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal,

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy GOD; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the LORD himself shall give you a sign, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall hiss for the fly, that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the LORD shave with a razor *that is* hired, *namely*, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to pass for the abundance o' milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall every one eat *that is* left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns it shall be for the sending forth of and for the treading of lesser cattle

CHAP. VIII.

Syria and Israel subdued, &c,

MOreover, the LORD said unto Take thee a great roll, and with a mans pen, concerning her-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witn to record, Uriah the priest, and Zeriah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went unto the prophetess, she conceived and bare a son; then the LORD to me, Call his name Mahalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mot the riches of Damascus, and the spo Samaria shall be taken away before king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth waters of Shiloah that go softly, and joyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son

7 Now therefore, behold, the L bringeth up upon them the waters of river, strong and many, *even* the kin Assyria, and all his glory: and he come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall pass through Judah shall overflow and go over, he shall re *even* to the neck, and the stretching of his wings shall fill the breadth of land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye peo and ye shall be broken in pieces; give ear, all ye of far countries: your selves, and ye shall be broke pieces; gird your selves, and ye shal broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and it s come to nought; speak the word, an shall not stand: for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to with a strong hand, and instructed that I should not walk in the way of people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to *them* to whom this people shall say, A c federacy; neither fear ye their fear, be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; for a stone of stumbling, and for a r of offence to both the houses of Isra for a gin, and for a snare to the inha tants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stum and fall, and be broken, and be snar and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal the l among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD t hideth his face from the house of Jac and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom
e LORD hathgiven me, *are* for signs,
d for wonders in Israel; from the LORD
hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.
19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you,
ek unto them that have familiar spirits,
d unto wizards that peep, and that mut-
: should not a people seek unto their
od? for the living, to the dead?
20 To the law and to the testimony: if
ey speak not according to this word,
is because *there is* no light in them.
21 And they shall pass through it, hard-
bestead and hungry: and it shall come
pass, that when they shall be hungry,
y shall fret themselves, and curse their
ng, and their God, and look upward.
22 And they shall look unto the earth:
d behold, trouble and darkness, dim-
ss of anguish; and *they shall be* driven
darkness.

CHAP. IX.

The joy by the birth of Christ, &c.

NEvertheless, the dimness *shall* not *be*
such as *was* in her vexation, when
the first he lightly afflicted the land of
bulun, and the land of Naphtali, and
erward did more grievously afflict *her*
the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in
lilee of the nations.
2 The people that walked in darkness,
ve seen a great light: they that dwell
the land of the shadow of death, upon
m hath the light shined.
3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and*
increased the joy: they joy before thee,
ording to the joy in harvest, *and* as
rejoyce when they divide the spoil.
4 For thou hast broken the yoke of
burden, and the staff of his shoulder,
rod of his oppressor, as in the day of
dian.
5 For every battle of the warriour *is*
h confused noise, and garments rolled
blood; but *this* shall be with burning
fuel of fire.
6 For unto us a child is born, unto us
on is given: and the government shall
upon his shoulder: and his name shall
called, Wonderful, Counsellor, The
ghty God, The everlasting Father,
e Prince of peace.
7 Of the increase of *his* government and
ace *there shall be* no end, upon the
one of David, and upon his kingdom,
order it, and to establish it with judg-
nt and with justice, from henceforth
en for ever: the zeal of the LORD
hosts will perform this.
8 ¶ The LORD sent a word into Jacob,
d it hath lighted upon Israel.
9 And all the people shall know, *even*
hraim and the inhabitants of Samaria,
t say in the pride and stoutness of
art,
10 The bricks are fallen down, but we
ll build with hewn stones: the sycо-
res are cut down, but we will change
m *into* cedars.
11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the
adversaries of Rezin against him, and
joyn his enemies together,
12 The Syrians before, and the Philis-
tines behind, and they shall devour Israel
with open mouth: For all this his anger
is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretch-
ed out still.
13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto
him that smiteth them, neither do they
seek the LORD of hosts.
14 Therefore the LORD will cut off
from Israel head and tail, branch and
rush in one day.
15 The ancient and honourable, he *is*
the head: and the prophet that teacheth
lies, he *is* the tail.
16 For the leaders of this people cause
them to err, and *they that are* led of them,
are destroyed.
17 Therefore the LORD shall have no
joy in their young men, neither shall have
mercy on their fatherless and widows:
for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil
doer, and every mouth speaketh folly:
For all this his anger is not turned away,
but his hand *is* stretched out still.
18 ¶ For wickedness burneth as the
fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns,
and shall kindle in the thickets of the
forest, and they shall mount up *like* the
lifting up of smoke.
19 Through the wrath of the LORD
of hosts is the land darkned, and the
people shall be as the fuel of the fire:
no man shall spare his brother.
20 And he shall snatch on the right
hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat
on the left hand, and they shall not be
satisfied: they shall eat every man the
flesh of his own arm.
21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim,
Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* a-
gainst Judah: For all this his anger is
not turned away, but his hand *is* stretch-
ed out still.

CHAP. X.

The woe of tyrants, &c.

WO unto them that decree unrighte-
ous decrees, and that write grie-
vousness *which* they have prescribed:
2 To turn aside the needy from judg-
ment, and to take away the right from
the poor of my people, that widows may
be their prey, and *that* they may rob
the fatherless.
3 And what will ye do in the day of
visitation, and in the desolation *which*
shall come from far? to whom will ye
flee for help? and where will ye leave
your glory?
4 Without me they shall bow down
under the prisoners, and they shall fall
under the slain: For all this his anger is
not turned away, but his hand *is* stretch-
ed out still.
5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine an-
ger, and the staff in their hand is mine
indignation.
6 I will send him against an hypocriti-
cal nation; and against the people of my
wrath

wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and to cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not, as I have done to Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that* when the LORD hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant *man*,

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs *that are* left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up *it self*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the LORD, the Lord of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature *shall be* hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

A branch out of the root of Jesse, &c.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf, and the young lion and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.
8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice-den.
9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.
10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.
11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.
12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the four corners of the earth.
13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.
14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines towards the west, they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.
15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over dry-shod.
16 And there shall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A thanksgiving for the mercies of God.

1 And in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.
2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my strength and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.
3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.
4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.
5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.
6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

¶

CHAP. XIII.

God musttereth his armies, &c.

1 The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.
2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.
3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highness.
4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.
5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.
6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.
7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.
8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces *shall be as* flames.
9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath, and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.
10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkned in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.
11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.
15 Every one *that is* found shall be thrust through: and every one *that is* joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.
16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.
17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and *as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.
18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures, and owls shall dwell there, and satyres shall dance there.

22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in *their* pleasant palaces: and her time *is* near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIV.

Gods restauration of Israel, &c.

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindreth.

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoice at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 *That* made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof, *that* opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch: *and as the* raiment of *those that are* slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water, and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, *so* shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose *that is* purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand *that is* stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahaz died was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Palestina *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none *shall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

1 The burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, on their heads *shall be* baldness, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

Moab is exhorted to obedience, &c.

1 Send ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be *that* as a wandring bird cast out of the nest; *so* the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day; hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the pride of Moab, (he *is* very proud) *even* of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies *shall* not *be* so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn, surely *they are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come *even* unto Jazer, they wandred *through* the wilderness, her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer-fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made *their vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small *and* feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

Syria and Israel threatned, &c.

1 The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer *are* forsaken: they shall be for flocks which shall lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning-grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four *or* five in the utmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look to his maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect

that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* a heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold at the evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

God's care of his people, &c.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go ye swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

Egypt's confusion, &c.

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, *and* the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-work, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluices *and* ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise *men*? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, *even* they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken *man* staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be *any* work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the hand

LORD of hosts, which he shaketh
er it.
7 And the land of Judah shall be a ter-
unto Egypt, every one that maketh
ntion thereof, shall be afraid in himself,
cause of the counsel of the LORD of
sts, which he hath determined against it.
8 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the
nd of Egypt speak the language of Ca-
an, and swear to the LORD of hosts;
e shall be called the city of destruction.
9 In that day shall there be an altar to
LORD in the midst of the land of E-
pt, and a pillar at the border thereof
the LORD.
0 And it shall be for a sign, and for a
timeless unto the LORD of hosts in the land
Egypt: for they shall cry unto the
RD because of the oppressors, and he
ll send them a saviour, and a great one,
d he shall deliver them.
1 And the LORD shall be known to
gypt, and the Egyptians shall know the
RD in that day, and shall do sacrifice
d oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow
to the LORD, and perform *it*.
2 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he
ll smite and heal *it*, and they shall re-
n *even* to the LORD, and he shall be
reated of them, and shall heal them.
3 ¶ In that day shall there be a high-
y out of Egypt to Assyria, and the As-
rian shall come into Egypt, and the
gyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians
all serve with the Assyrians.
4 In that day shall Israel be the third
th Egypt, and with Assyria, *even* a
essing in the midst of the land:
5 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless,
ying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and
ssyria the work of my hands, and Israel
ine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

The captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

N the year that Tartan came unto Ash-
dod (when Sargon the king of Assyria
nt him) and fought against Ashdod,
d took it:
2 At the same time spake the LORD by
aiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and
ose the sackcloth from off thy loyns, and
t off thy shoe from thy foot: And he did
walking naked and bare-foot.
3 And the LORD said, Like as my ser-
nt Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-
ot three years *for* a sign and wonder up-
Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:
4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away
e Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethio-
ans captives, young and old, naked
d bare-foot, even with *their* buttocks
covered, to the shame of Egypt.
5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed
Ethiopia their expectation, and of
gypt their glory.
6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall
y in that day, Behold, such *is* our ex-
ctation whither we flee for help to be
livered from the king of Assyria: and
w shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

The fall of Babylon foreseen, &c.

THE burden of the desert of the sea.
As whirlwinds in the south pass
through; *so* it cometh from the desert,
from a terrible land.
2 A grievous vision is declared unto me,
the treacherous dealer dealeth treache-
rously, and the spoiler spoileth: go up,
O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the
sighing thereof have I made to cease.
3 Therefore are my loyns filled with
pain: pangs have taken hold upon me,
as the pangs of a woman that travaileth:
I was bowed down at the hearing of *it*, I
was dismayed at the seeing of *it*.
4 My heart panted, fearfulness affright-
ed me: the night of my pleasure hath he
turned into fear unto me.
5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-
tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, *and*
anoint the shield.
6 For thus hath the LORD said unto me,
Go, set a watchman, let him declare
what he seeth.
7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of
horsemen, a chariot of asses, *and* a cha-
riot of camels; and he hearkened dili-
gently with much heed.
8 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I
stand continually upon the watch-tower in
the day-time, and I am set in my ward
whole nights.
9 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of
men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he
answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is
fallen; and all the graven images of her
gods he hath broken unto the ground.
10 O my threshing, and the corn of my
floor: that which I have heard of the
LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I
declared unto you.
11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth
to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the
night? watchman, what of the night?
12 The watchman said, The morning
cometh, and also the night: if ye will
enquire, enquire ye: return, come.
13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the
forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye tra-
velling companies of Dedanim.
14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema
brought water to him that was thirsty,
they prevented with their bread him
that fled.
15 For they fled from the swords, from
the drawn sword, and from the bent bow,
and from the grievousness of war.
16 For thus hath the LORD said unto
me, Within a year, according to the
years of an hireling, and all the glory
of Kedar shall fail.
17 And the residue of the number of
archers, the mighty men of the children
of Kedar shall be diminished: for the
LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

The Persians invade Jury, &c.

THE burden of the valley of vision.
What aileth thee now, that thou

art wholly gone up to the house-tops?
2 Thou art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.
3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.
4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.
5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.
6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.
7 And it shall come to pass that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.
8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.
9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.
10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.
11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.
12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:
13 And behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.
14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,
16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?
17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.
18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee, like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lords house.
19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.
20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:
21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.
22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.
23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.
24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.
25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastned in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

The overthrow of Tyre, &c.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.
2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.
3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river is her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.
4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.
5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.
6 Pass ye over to Tarshish, howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.
7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.
8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?
9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.
10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.
11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant-city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.
12 And

2 And he said, Thou shalt no more re-
ce, O thou oppressed virgin daughter
Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim;
ere also shalt thou have no rest.
3 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans:
s people was not till the Assyrian found-
d it for them that dwell in the wil-
rness: they set up the towers thereof,
ey raised up the palaces thereof, and
brought it to ruin.
4 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for you
engths is laid waste.
5 And it shall come to pass in that day,
at Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years,
cording to the days of one king: after
end of seventy years shall Tyre sing
an harlot.
6 Take an harp, go about the city,
ou harlot that hast been forgotten, make
eet melody, sing many songs, that
ou mayst be remembered.
7 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the
d of seventy years, that the LORD will
it Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire,
d shall commit fornication with all the
ngdoms of the world upon the face of
e earth.
8 And her merchandise, and her hire
all be holiness to the LORD: it shall
t be treasured nor laid up; for her mer-
andise shall be for them that dwell be-
re the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and
r durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIV.

Gods judgments upon the land, &c.

1 Behold, the LORD maketh the earth
empty, and maketh it waste, and
rneth it upside down, and scattereth
road the inhabitants thereof.
2 And it shall be, as with the people,
with the priest; as with the servant,
with his master; as with the maid,
with her mistress; as with the buyer,
with the seller; as with the lender,
with the borrower; as with the taker
usury, so with the giver of usury to
m.
3 The land shall be utterly emptied,
d utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath
oken this word.
4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away,
e world languisheth *and* fadeth away,
e haughty people of the earth do lan-
ish.
5 The earth also is defiled under the
habitants thereof: because they have
nigressed the laws, changed the ordi-
nce, broken the everlasting covenant.
6 Therefore hath the curse devoured
e earth, and they that dwell therein are
solate: therefore the inhabitants of the
th are burned, and few men left.
7 The new wine mourneth, the vine lan-
isheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.
8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise
them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of
e harp ceaseth.
9 They shall not drink wine with a
ng, strong drink shall be bitter to them
t drink it.
10 The city of confusion is broken down:
every house is shut up, that no man may
come in.
11 *There is* a crying for wine in the
streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of
the land is gone.
12 In the city is left desolation, and the
gate is smitten with destruction.
13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst
of the land among the people, *there shall*
be as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as
the gleaning-grapes, when the vintage is
done.
14 They shall lift up their voice, they
shall sing for the majesty of the LORD,
they shall cry aloud from the sea.
15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in
the fires, even the name of the LORD God
of Israel in the isles of the sea.
16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the
earth have we heard songs, even glory to
the righteous: but I said, My leanness,
my leanness, wo unto me: the treache-
rous dealers have dealt treacherously,
yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt
very treacherously.
17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are*
upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.
18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he who
fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall
into the pit; and he that cometh up out
of the midst of the pit, shall be taken
in the snare: for the windows from on
high are open, and the foundations of the
earth do shake.
19 The earth is utterly broken down,
the earth is clean dissolved, the earth
is moved exceedingly.
20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a
drunkard, and shall be removed like a
cottage, and the transgression thereof
shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall,
and not rise again.
21 And it shall come to pass in that day,
that the LORD shall punish the host of the
high ones *that are* on high, and the kings
of the earth upon the earth.
22 And they shall be gathered together
as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and
shall be shut up in the prison, and after
many days shall they be visited.
23 Then the moon shall be confounded,
and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of
hosts shall reign in mount Zion and in
Jerusalem, and before his ancients glori-
ously.

CHAP. XXV.

The prophet praiseth God, &c.

1 O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt
thee, I will praise thy name: for
thou hast done wonderful things; *thy*
counsels of old *are* faithfulness and truth.
2 For thou hast made of a city, an heap;
of a defenced city, a ruin: a palace of
strangers, to be no city, it shall never
be built.
3 Therefore shall the strong people
glorifie thee, the city of the terrible na-
tions shall fear thee.
4 For thou hast been a strength to the
poor,

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing-instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderful in counsel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

Gods heavy judgment upon Jerusalem, &c.

WO to Ariel, to Ariel the city *where* David dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones *shall be* as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night-vision.

8 It shall be even as when a hungry *man* dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty *man* dreameth, and behold, de drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you, as the words of a book *that is* sealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for *it is* sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, Forasmuch as this people draw near *me* with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise *men* shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent *men* shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 *Is it* not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured, shall learn doctrine.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

The prophet threateneth the people, &c.

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth;) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgment: blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the LORD give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eye shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven image of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withal, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat clean provender which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven-fold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden *thereof is* heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire,

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to err.

29 Ye shall have a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD

shall the Assyrian be beaten down *which* smote with a rod.

33 And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

The folly in trusting in Egypt, &c.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because *they are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver *it*, *and* passing over he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto *him from* whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every one shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you *for* a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

9 And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

The blessing of Christ's Kingdom, &c.

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women that are at ease, hear my voice, ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease: be troubled, ye careless ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loyns.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks:

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places;

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the ass.

CHAP. XXXIII.

God's judgments against his enemies, &c.

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every

very morning, our salvation also in the me of trouble.
3 At the noise of the tumult the people ed: at the lifting up of thy self the na- ons were scattered.
4 And your spoil shall be gathered e the gathering of the catterpiller: as e running to and fro of locusts shall e run upon them.
5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwel- th on high, he hath filled Zion with dgment and righteousness.
6 And wisdom and knowledge shall e the stability of thy times, *and* strength salvation: the fear of the LORD is his easure.
7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry ithout: the ambassadors of peace shall eep bitterly.
8 The high-ways ly waste, the way- ring man ceaseth, he hath broken the ivenant, he hath despised the cities, he gardeth no man.
9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: ebanon is ashamed *and* hewn down: haron is like a wilderness, and Bashan nd Carmel shake off *their fruits*.
10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: ow will I be exalted, now will I lift up y self.
11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall ring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire all devour you.
12 And the people shall be *as* the burn- gs of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they e burnt in the fire.
13 ¶ Hear ye *that are* far off, what I ve done; and ye *that are* near, ac- nowledge my might.
14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fear- lness hath surprised the hypocrites: ho among us shall dwell with the de- louring fire? who amongst us shall dwell ith everlasting burnings?
15 He that walketh righteously, and eaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the in of oppressions, that shaketh his nds from holding of bribes, that stop- eth his ears from hearing of blood, and utteth his eyes from seeing evil:
16 He shall dwell on high: his place of fence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, ead shall be given him, his waters *shall* sure.
17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his auty: they shall behold the land that very far off.
18 Thine heart shall meditate terror: here *is* the scribe? where *is* the receiver? here *is* he that counted the towers?
19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a ople of a deeper speech than thou canst rceive; of a stammering tongue, *that* ou *canst* not understand.
20 Look upon Zion the city of our so- mnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall t be taken down, not one of the stakes reof shall ever be removed, neither all any of the cords thereof be broken.
21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.
22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our law-giver, the LORD *is* our king, he will save us.
23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.
24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIV.

God revengeth his church, &c.

COme near, ye nations, to hear, and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.
2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.
3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.
4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scrole: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the fig-tree.
5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse to judgment.
6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.
7 And the Unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shall be soked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.
8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.
9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.
10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall pass through it for ever and ever.
11 ¶ But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.
12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.
13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses there-

thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow, the screech-owl also shall rest there, and find for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

The joyful flourishing of Christ's Kingdom.

THE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *that are* of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with a* recompence, he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame *man* leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high-way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it, but it *shall be* for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not err *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall fly away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Sennacherib invadeth Judah, &c.

NOw it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high-way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou,* (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counsel and strength for war: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language, for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Until

Until I come and take you away to a
like your own land, a land o corn
wine, a land of bread and vineyards.
Beware lest Hezekiah perswade you,
ng, The LORD will deliver us. Hath
of the gods of the nations delivered
land out of the hand of the king of
ria?
Where *are* the gods of Hamath and
had? where *are* the gods of Sephar-
m? and have they delivered Samaria
of my hand?
Who *are they* amongst all the gods
hese lands, that have delivered their
out of my hand, that the LORD
ld deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?
But they held their peace, and an-
ed him not a word: for the kings com-
dment was, saying, Answer him not.
¶ Then came Eliakim the son of
kiah, that *was* over the houshold, and
ena the scribe, and Joah the son of
h the recorder, to Hezekiah with
clothes rent, and told him the words
Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Hezekiah mourning, &c.

Nd it came to pass when king Heze-
kiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes,
covered himself with sackcloth, and
into the house of the LORD.
And he sent Eliakim, who *was* over
houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and
elders of the priests covered with
cloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the
of Amoz.
And they said unto him, Thus saith
kiah, This day *is* a day of trouble,
of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the
ldren are come to the birth, and *there*
strength to bring forth.
t may be the LORD thy God will
the words of Rabshakeh, whom the
of Assyria his master hath sent to
each the living God, and will reprove
words which the LORD thy God hath
d: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for
emnant *that is* left.
o the servants of king Hezekiah
to Isaiah.
And Isaiah said unto them, Thus
ye say unto your master, Thus saith
LORD, Be not afraid of the words that
hast heard, wherewith the servants of
ing of Assyria have blasphemed me.
Behold, I will send a blast upon him,
he shall hear a rumour, and return to
own land, and I will cause him to fall
e sword in his own land.
So Rabshakeh returned, and found
ing of Assyria warring against Lib-
for he had heard that he was de-
d from Lachish.
And he heard say concerning Tirha-
ng of Ethiopia, He is come forth to
war with thee: and when he heard
ent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,
Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah
of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in
thou trustest deceive thee, saying,
Jerusalem shall not be given into the
hand of the king of Assyria.
11 Behold, thou hast heard what the
kings of Assyria have done to all lands
by destroying them utterly, and shalt
thou be delivered?
12 Have the gods of the nations deliver-
ed them which my fathers have destroyed,
as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the
children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?
13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and
the king of Arphad, and the king of the
city of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?
14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the let-
ter from the hand of the messengers, and
read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the
house of the LORD, and spread it before
the LORD.
15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the
LORD, saying,
16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel,
that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou
art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the
kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made
heaven and earth.
17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear;
open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and
hear all the words of Sennacherib, which
hath sent to reproach the living God.
18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of As-
syria have laid waste all the nations and
their countries,
19 And have cast their gods into the
fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work
of mens hands, wood and stone: there-
fore they have destroyed them.
20 Now therefore, O LORD our God,
save us from his hand, that all the king-
doms of the earth may know, that thou
art the LORD, *even* thou only.
21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz
sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the
LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou
hast prayed to me against Sennacherib
king of Assyria:
22 This *is* the word which the LORD
hath spoken concerning him, The virgin,
the daughter of Zion hath despised thee,
and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter
of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at
thee.
23 Whom hast thou reproached and
blasphemed? and against whom hast thou
exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes
on high? *even* against the holy One of
Israel.
24 By thy servants hast thou reproach-
ed the Lord, and hast said, By the multi-
tude of my chariots am I come up to the
height of the mountains, to the sides of
Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall ce-
dars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees there-
of: and I will enter into the height of
his border, *and* the forest of his Carmel.
25 I have digged and drunk water, and
with the sole of my feet have I dried up
all the rivers of the besieged places.
26 Hast thou not heard long ago, how
I have done it, *and* of ancient times that
I have formed it? now have I brought it
to

to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house-tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be a* sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of it self: and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Hezekiah had his life lengthned, &c.

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be a* sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken:

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, even the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day *even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as a* lion so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O LORD, by these *things men* live, and in all these *things is* the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in love to my soul *delivered it* from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death *cannot* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is the* sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Hezekiahs treasures discovered, &c.

1 At that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAP. XL.

The promulgation of the gospel, &c.

1 ¶ Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift *it* up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or *being* his counseller hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sown, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the holy One.

26 Lift

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these *things*, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youth shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles *they* shall run and not be weary, *and* they shall walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

God expostulateth with his people, &c.

KEep silence before me, O islands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near, then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them *and* passed safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, *and* he that smooth*eth* *with* the hammer, him that smote the anvil, saying, It *is* ready for the soldering: and he fastened it with nails *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 *Thou*, whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all *they that were* incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, *and* thy redeemer the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, and the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things *that are* to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye *are* of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall come upon princes as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even

n amongst them, and *there was* no
veller, that when I asked of them,
d answer a word.

Behold, they *are* all vanity, their
ks *are* nothing: their molten images
wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

The office of Christ, &c.

Ehold my servant whom I uphold.
mine elect *in whom* my soul delight-
: I have put my spirit upon him, he
l bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.
He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause
voice to be heard in the street.

A bruised reed shall he not break:
the smoking flax shall he not quench:
hall bring forth judgment unto truth.
He shall not fail, nor be discouraged,
he have set judgment in the earth:
the isles shall wait for his law.

¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that
ted the heavens, and stretched them
: he that spread forth the earth and
which cometh out of it, he that gi-
breath unto the people upon it, and
it to them that walk therein:

I the LORD have called thee in righ-
sness, and will hold thine hand, and
keep thee, and give thee for a cove-
of the people, for a light of the
ntiles;

To open the blind eyes, to bring out
prisoners from the prison, *and* them
t in darkness out of the prison-house,
am the LORD, that *is* my name, and
glory will I not give to another, nei-
my praise to graven images.

Behold, the former things are come
pass, and new things do I declare: be-
they spring forth I tell you of them.

Sing unto the LORD a new song,
his praise from the end of the earth:
hat go down to the sea, and all that
therein; the isles and the inhabitants
reof.

Let the wilderness, and the cities
reof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that*
ar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants
the rock sing, let them shout from the
p of the mountains.

Let them give glory unto the LORD,
declare his praise in the islands.

The LORD shall go forth as a mighty
n, he shall stir up jealousie like a man
war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall
evail against his enemies.

I have long time holden my peace,
ave been still, *and* restrained my self:
will I cry like a travailing woman, I
destroy and devour at once.

I will make waste mountains and
ls, and dry up all their herbs, and I
make the rivers islands, and I will
y up the pools.

And I will bring the blind by a way
they knew not, I will lead them in
ths *that* they have not known: I will
e darkness light before them, and
ked things straight. These things
I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they
shall be greatly ashamed that trust in gra-
ven images, that say to the molten ima-
ges, *Ye are* our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf, and look, ye blind,
that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blind but my servant? or
deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who
is blind as *he that is* perfect, and blind as
the LORDs servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou ob-
servest not: opening the ears, but he hea-
reth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his
righteousness sake, he will magnifie the
law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoil-
ed, *they are* all of them snared in holes,
and they are hid in prison-houses: they
are for a prey, and none delivereth; for
a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to
this? *who* will hearken, and hear for the
time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Is-
rael to the robbers? did not the LORD,
he against whom we have sinned? for
they would not walk in his ways, neither
were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him
the fury of his anger, and the strength of
battle: and it hath set him on fire round
about, yet he knew not; and it burned
him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

The Lord comforteth the church, &c.

BUt now thus saith the LORD that cre-
ated thee, O Jacob, and he that for-
med thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have
redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy
name, thou *art* mine.

2 When thou passest through the wa-
ters, I *will be* with thee; and through
the rivers, they shall not overflow thee:
when thou walkest through the fire, thou
shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame
kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the ho-
ly One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave
Egypt *for* thy ransom, Ethiopia and Se-
ba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight,
thou hast been honourable, and I have
loved thee: therefore will I give men for
thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will
bring thy seed from the east, and gather
thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up;
and to the south, Keep not back: bring
my sons from far, and my daughters from
the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one *that is* called by my
name: for I have created him for my glo-
ry, I have formed him, yea, I have made
him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people that
have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered toge-
ther, and let the people be assembled:
who

who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear and say, *It is* truth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I *am* the LORD, and beside me *there is* no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry *is* in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy One, the creator of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army, and the power; they shall ly down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayst be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIV.

Gods church comforted, &c.

YEt now hear, O Jacob my servant, and Israel whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob my servant, and thou Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grass, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call *himself* by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts, I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are even* my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, *there is* no God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image *are* all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule; he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengthneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yea,

ea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; ea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth ; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have roasted flesh and eaten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou *art* my servant; I have formed thee, thou *art* my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all *things*; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wise *men* backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

God calleth Cyrus, &c.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayst know, that I the LORD, which call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me: I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these *things*.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: *let* the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together *that are* makers of idols.

17 *But*

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble yourselves and come: draw near together, ye *that are* escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God and a Saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely, shall *one* say, In the LORD have I righteousness and strength: *even* to him shall *men* come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

Idols cannot save themselves, &c.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages *were* heavy loaden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, *which are* born *by me*, from the belly, *which are* carried from the womb.

4 And *even* to *your* old age I *am* he, and *even* to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring *it* again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not *yet* done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* far from righteousness:

13 I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

Gods judgment against Babylon, &c.

COme down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 *As for* our redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these *things* to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou *that art* given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayst in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children.

9 But these two *things* shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness; thou hast said, None seeth me; thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee,

nee, thou shalt not know from whence
riseth: and mischief shall fall upon
hee, thou shalt not be able to put it off:
nd desolation shall come upon thee sud-
enly, which thou shalt not know.
12 Stand now with thine enchantments,
nd with the multitude of thy sorceries,
herein thou hast laboured from thy
outh; if so be thou shalt be able to
rofit, if so be thou mayst prevail.
13 Thou art wearied in the multitude
f thy counsels: let now the astrologers,
he star-gazers, the monthly prognostica-
rs stand up, and save thee from these
things that shall come upon thee.
14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the
re shall burn them: they shall not deli-
er themselves from the power of the
ame: there shall not be a coal to warm
t, nor fire to sit before it.
15 Thus shall they be unto thee with
hom thou hast laboured, even thy mer-
hants from thy youth, they shall wander
very one to his quarter, none shall save
hee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

God convinceth the people of obstinacy, &c.

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which
are called by the name of Israel, and
re come forth out of the waters of Judah;
hich swear by the name of the LORD,
nd make mention of the God of Israel,
ut not in truth, nor in righteousness.
2 For they call themselves of the holy
ity, and stay themselves upon the God
f Israel, the LORD of hosts is his name.
3 I have declared the former things
rom the beginning; and they went forth
ut of my mouth, and I shewed them, I
id them suddenly, and they came to pass.
4 Because I knew that thou art obsti-
ate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and
hy brow brass:
5 I have even from the beginning de-
lared it to thee; before it came to pass
shewed it thee: lest thou shouldst say,
ine idol hath done them, and my gra-
en image, and my molten image hath
ommanded them.
6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and
ill not ye declare it? I have shewed thee
ew things from this time, even hidden
hings, and thou didst not know them.
7 They are created now, and not from
he beginning, even before the day when
hou heardst them not; lest thou shouldst
ay, Behold, I knew them.
8 Yea, thou heardst not, yea, thou knew-
st not, yea, from that time that thine ear
as not opened: for I knew that thou
wouldst deal very treacherously, and wast
alled a transgressor from the womb.
9 ¶ For my names sake will I defer
ine anger, and for my praise will I re-
rain for thee, that I cut thee not off.
10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not
ith silver: I have chosen thee in the
urnace of affliction.
11 For mine own sake, even for mine
wn sake will I do it; for how should
my name be polluted? and I will not give
my glory unto another.
12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and
Israel, my called, I am he, I am the first,
I also am the last.
13 Mine hand also hath laid the foun-
dation of the earth, and my right hand
hath spanned the heavens: when I call
unto them they stand up together.
14 All ye assemble your selves and hear:
which among them hath declared these
things? the LORD hath loved him: he
will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his
arm shall be on the Chaldeans.
15, I, even I have spoken, yea, I have
called him: I have brought him, and he
shall make his way prosperous.
16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye
this, I have not spoken in secret from the
beginning, from the time that it was,
there am I: and now the Lord GOD and
his spirit hath sent me.
17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer,
the holy One of Israel, I am the LORD
thy God which teacheth thee to profit,
which leadeth the by the way that thou
shouldst go.
18 O that thou hadst hearkned to my
commandments! then had thy peace been
as a river, and thy righteousness as the
waves of the sea:
19 Thy seed also had been as the sand,
and the offspring of thy bowels like the
gravel thereof; his name should not have
been cut off, nor destroyed from before
me.
20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye
from the Chaldeans, with a voice of sing-
ing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to
the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD
hath redeemed his servant Jacob.
21 And they thirsted not when he led
them through the deserts: he caused the
waters to flow out of the rock for them:
he clave the rock also, and the waters
gushed out.
22 There is no peace, saith the LORD,
unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

Christ sent to the Gentiles, &c.

LIsten, O isles unto me, and hearken,
ye people, from far. The LORD hath
called me from the womb, from the bowels
of my mother hath he made mention
of my name.
2 And he hath made my mouth like a
sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand
hath he hid me, and made me a polished
shaft, in his quiver hath he hid me.
3 And said unto me, Thou art my ser-
vant, O Israel, in whom I will be glori-
fied.
4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain,
I have spent my strength for nought, and
in vain: yet surely my judgment is with
the LORD, and my work with my God.
5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that for-
med me from the womb to be his servant,
to bring Jacob again to him. Though Is-
rael be not gathered, yet shall I be glori-
ous

Jus in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayst be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayst say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkness, Shew yourselves: they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-ways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my LORD hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands; thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, *and* come to thee: *as* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on *thee* as a bride *doth*.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee, with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAP. L.

Christ sheweth his ability to save, &c.

THUS saith the LORD, Where *is* the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to answer? Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea: I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *He is* near that justifieth me, who will contend

ontend with me? let us stand together: *who is* mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, *who is he that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

An exhortation to trust in Christ, &c.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness will be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousness *is* near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arm shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law, fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

¶

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even I am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there any* that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 These two *things* are come unto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

The churches redemption, &c.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise,

and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean *thing*, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will be* your rere-ward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which had not been told them, shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

The prophets complaint, &c.

WHo hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because he had done no violence, neither *was any* deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travel of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a *portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors, and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

CHAP. LIV.

The Gentiles comforted, &c.

SIng, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate, than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the LORD

LORD of hosts *is* his name;) and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy GOD.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hide my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment, thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

The promises of Christ, &c.

HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him *for a* witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in the thing* whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

The prophets exhortation, &c.

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation *is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose *the things* that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him

him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs *which* can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

The blessed death of the righteous, &c.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and merciful men *are* taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, *each one* walking *in* his uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

5 Enflaming your selves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thy self to another* than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee *a covenant* with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest *it*.

9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thy self even* unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*, with him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

The prophet reproveth hypocrisie, &c.

CRY aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as *ye do this* day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to

ow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under *him*? *wilt* thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 *Is* not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 *Is it* not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness *be* as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

The damnable nature of sin, &c.

BEhold, the LORDs hand is not shortned, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor *any* pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice-eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and *that which is* crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead *men*.

11 We rore all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and *as for* our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he *that* departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw *it*, and it displeased him that *there was* no judgment.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 According to *their* deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard as against him.

20 ¶ And the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

The glory of the church, &c.

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and *that* their kings *may be* brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea, *those* nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of thy feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

The office of Christ, &c.

THE spirit of the LORD God *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to *them that are* bound:

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien *shall be* your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: *men* shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

7 ¶ For

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double; and *for* confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall poſſeſs the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their ſeed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that ſee them ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeed *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my ſoul ſhall be joyful in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſalvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteouſneſs, as a bridegroom decketh *himſelf* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herſelf* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſown in it to ſpring forth: ſo the LORD God will cauſe righteouſneſs and praiſe to ſpring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

The office of miniſters in preaching, &c.

FOr Zions ſake will I not hold my peace, and for Jeruſalems ſake I will not reſt, until the righteouſneſs thereof go forth as brightneſs, and the ſalvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſs, and all kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou ſhalt no more be termed, Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be married.

5 For as a young man marrieth a virgin, *ſo* ſhall thy ſons marry thee: and *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *ſo* ſhall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have ſet watchmen upon thy walls, O Jeruſalem, *which* ſhall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not ſilence;

7 And give him no reſt, till he eſtabliſh, and till he make Jeruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

8 The LORD hath ſworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his ſtrength, Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the ſons of the ſtranger ſhall not drink thy wine, for the which thou haſt laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, ſhall eat it, and praiſe the LORD; and they that have brought it together, ſhall drink it in the courts of my holineſs.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; prepare you the way of the people, caſt up, caſt up the high-way, gather out the ſtones, lift up a ſtandard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſalvation cometh; behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a city not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

Chriſt ſheweth who he is, &c.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this *that is* glorious in his apparel, traveling in the greatneſs of his ſtrength? I that ſpeak in righteouſneſs, mighty to ſave.

2 Wherefore *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have trodden the wine-preſs alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood ſhall be ſprinkled upon my garments, and I will ſtain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondred that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought ſalvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindneſſes of the LORD, *and* the praiſes of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on us, and the great goodneſs towards the houſe of Iſrael, which he hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindneſſes.

8 For he ſaid, Surely they *are* my people, children *that will* not lie: ſo he was their ſaviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his preſence ſaved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy ſpirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought againſt them.

11 Then he remembred the days of old, Moſes *and* his people, *ſaying*, Where *is* he that brought them up out of the ſea, with the ſhepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy ſpirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moſes, with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himſelf an everlaſting name?

13 That led them through the deep as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our father, our redeemer, thy name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways? *and* hardned our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never barest rule over them, they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIV.

The illustration of Gods power, &c.

OH that thou wouldst rent the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyl, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world *men* have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteousness, *those that* remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean *thing*, and all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful house where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these *things*, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

The calling of the Gentiles, &c.

I Am sought of *them that* asked not *for me*: I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way *that was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and broth of abominable *things is* in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou: these *are* a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, *it is* written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose *that* wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of

of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth, and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor come into mind.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old, but the sinner *being* an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree, *are* the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

God will be served in humble sincerity, &c.

THus saith the LORD, The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where *is* the place of my rest?

2 For all those *things* hath mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to *him that is* poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of LORD that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*? saith thy God.

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, *to* Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, *to* Tubal and Javan, *to* the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory: and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren *for* an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* from one new-moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

¶ The Book of the Prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

Jeremiah's vision and message, &c.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

God's expostulation with the Jews, &c.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was* not sown.

3 Israel *was* holiness unto the LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him, shall offend: evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And

7 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof; but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the law, knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ *Is* Israel a servant? *is he* a homeborn slave? why is he spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the LORD God of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgress; when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways.

24 A wild ass used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves, in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayst, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayst, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

Gods mercy to Judah, &c.

THey say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast

hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldst.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen *that* which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these *things*, Turn thou unto me; but she returned not: and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more than treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind: neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her husband: so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return, ye backsliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings: behold, we come unto thee; for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is* salvation hoped *for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, and their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IV.

God calleth Israel by his promise, &c.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow-ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard towards Zion: retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and

and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord God surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, a dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* a full wind from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots *shall be* as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayst be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these *things* unto thee, this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me, they *are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, *thy* lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion: *that* bewaileth her self, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wo *is* me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

The Judgments of God upon the Jews, &c.

RUn ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be *any* that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, *but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, *and* a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy

thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

8 They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDs.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their Quiver is as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not:

22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand *for* the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men*: they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie falsly, and the priests bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* so: and what will they do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

Enemies sent against Judah, &c.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a sign of fire in Bethhaccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their

their ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD *is* unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, *with their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one *is* given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

14 They have healed also the hurt *of the daughter* of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north-country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear: they *are* cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy *and* fear *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, *as for* an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee *for* a tower, *and a* fortress among my people, that thou mayst know and try their way.

28 They *are* all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* brass and iron; they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate silver shall *men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

The Jews are called to repentance, &c.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all *ye of* Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your ways and you doings; if ye throughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but

but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto *this* house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they not provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels *and* in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, O *Jerusalem*, and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high place of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

The Jews calamity, &c.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather than life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly in

made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 The wise *men* are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and what wisdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them*: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them, shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart *is* faint in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell in a far country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no balm in Gilead? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews, &c.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: *one* speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can pass through *them*, neither can *men* hear the voice of the cattle, both the fowl of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may understand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning *women*, that they may come.

18 And

18 And let them make haſte, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoiled! we are greatly confounded, becauſe we have forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings have caſt *us* out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the ſtreets.

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of men ſhall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harveſt-man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the wiſe *man* glory in his wiſdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exerciſe loving kindneſs, judgment and righteouſneſs in the earth: for in theſe *things* I delight, ſaith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh all *them which are* circumciſed with the uncircumciſed;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all *that are* in the utmoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſs: for all *theſe* nations *are* uncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* uncircumciſed in the heart.

CHAP. X.

Idols not to be compared with God, &c.

HEar ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſigns of heaven, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the cuſtoms of the people are vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the foreſt (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with ſilver and with gold, they faſten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, *but* ſpeak not: they muſt needs be born, becauſe they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither alſo *is it* in them to do good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth *it* appertain: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe *men* of the nations, and in all their kingdoms *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning *men*.

10 But the LORD *is* the true God, he is the living God, and an everlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from under theſe heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdom, and hath ſtretched out the heavens by his diſcretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

14 Every man is brutiſh in *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errors: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all *things*: and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortreſs.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſs them, that they may find *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I ſaid, Truly this *is a* grief, and I muſt bear it.

20 My tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet up my curtains.

21 For the paſtors are become brutiſh, and have not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north-country, to make the cities of Judah deſolate, *and* a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himſelf: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his ſteps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, leſt thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten

ten up Jacob, and devoured him, and
nsumed him, and have made his habi-
tion desolate.

CHAP. XI.

Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, &c.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from
the LORD, saying,
2 Hear ye the words of this covenant,
nd speak unto the men of Judah, and to
he inhabitants of Jerusalem,
3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith
he LORD God of Israel, Cursed *be* the
an that obeyeth not the words of this
ovenant,
4 Which I commanded your fathers in
he day *that* I brought them forth out of
he land of Egypt, from the iron furnace,
aying, Obey my voice, and do them, ac-
ording to all which I command you: so
hall ye be my people, and I will be your
od:
5 That I may perform the oath which I
ave sworn unto your fathers, to give
hem a land flowing with milk and hony,
s *it is* this day. Then answered I, and
aid, So be it, O LORD.
6 Then the LORD said unto me, Pro-
laim all these words in the cities of Ju-
ah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, say-
ng, Hear ye the words of this covenant,
nd do them.
7 For I earnestly protested unto your
athers, in the day *that* I brought them
p out of the land of Egypt, *even* unto
his day, rising early and protesting, say-
ng, Obey my voice.
8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined
heir ear, but walked every one in the
magination of their evil heart: there-
ore I will bring upon them all the words
f this covenant, which I commanded
hem to do, but they did *them* not.
9 And the LORD said unto me, A con-
piracy is found among the men of Judah,
nd among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
10 They are turned back to the iniqui-
ies of their forefathers, which refused to
ear my words; and they went after other
gods to serve them: the house of Israel
nd the house of Judah have broken my
ovenant which I made with their fathers.
11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will bring evil upon them which
hey shall not be able to escape; and
hough they shall cry unto me, I will not
earken unto them.
12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and
nhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry un-
o the gods unto whom they offer incense;
ut they shall not save them at all in the
ime of their trouble.
13 For *according* to the number of thy
ities were thy gods, O Judah; and *ac-
cording* to the number of the streets of Je-
rusalem, have ye set up altars to *that*
shameful thing, *even* altars to burn in-
cense unto Baal.
14 Therefore pray not thou for this
people, neither lift up a cry or prayer
for them: for I will not hear *them* in
the time that they cry unto me for their
trouble.
15 What hath my beloved to do in mine
house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdness
with many? and the holy flesh is passed
from thee: when thou doest evil, then
thou rejoycest.
16 The LORD called thy name, A green
olive-tree, fair *and* of goodly fruit: with
the noise of a great tumult he hath kind-
led fire upon it, and the branches of it
are broken.
17 For the LORD of hosts, that planted
thee, hath pronounced evil against thee,
for the evil of the house of Israel, and of
the house of Judah, which they have done
against themselves to provoke me to an-
ger, in offering incense unto Baal.
18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me
knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then
thou shewedst me their doings.
19 But I *was* like a lamb, *or* an ox *that*
is brought to the slaughter, and I knew
not that they had devised devices against
me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with
the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off
from the land of the living, that his name
may be no more remembred.
20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest
righteously, that triest the reins and the
heart, let me see thy vengeance on them:
for unto thee have I revealed my cause.
21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of
the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life,
saying, Prophesie not in the name of the
LORD, that thou die not by our hand:
22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of
hosts, Behold, I will punish them; the
young men shall die by the sword, their sons
and their daughters shall die by famine.
23 And there shall be no remnant of
them, for I will bring evil upon the men of
Anathoth, *even* the year of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

Jeremiah complaineth of the wicked, &c.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when
I plead with thee: *yet* let me talk
with thee of *thy* judgments: Wherefore
doth the way of the wicked prosper?
wherefore are all they happy that deal
very treacherously?
2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they
have taken root, they grow, yea, they
bring forth fruit; thou *art* near in their
mouth, and far from their reins.
3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me;
thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart
towards thee: pull them out like sheep
for the slaughter, and prepare them for
the day of slaughter.
4 How long shall the land mourn, and
the herbs of every field wither, for the
wickedness of them that dwell therein?
the beasts are consumed, and the birds,
because they said, He shall not see our
last end.
5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and
they have wearied thee, then how canst
thou contend with horses? and if in the
land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they*
wearied

wearies thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea, they have called a multitude after thee; believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest, it crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as a* speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and being* desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

The type of the girdle, &c.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, *and* make *it* gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride, and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIV.

The grievous famine, &c.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grass.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons: their eyes did fail because *there was* no grass.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou *it* for thy names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldst thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 When they fast I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there *any* among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these *things*.

CHAP. XV.

The utter rejection of the Jews, &c.

THEN said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* towards this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD,

LORD, Such *as are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth; because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for *that* which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemone thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou dost?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She that hath born seven, languisheth: her hath given up the ghost, her sun is gone down while *it was* yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to pass with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecuters, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters *that* fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

The prophet sheweth the Jews ruin, &c.

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters *that are* born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemone them: for I have taken away my peace from the people, saith the LORD, *even* loving kindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall *men* lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall *men* tear *themselves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass when thou shalt shew this people all these words,

ords, and they shall say unto thee, Where-
re hath the LORD pronounced all this
reat evil against us? or what *is* our ini-
uity? or what *is* our sin that we have
ommitted against the LORD our God?
11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Be-
ause your fathers have forsaken me,
ith the LORD, and have walked after
ther gods, and have served them, and
ave worshipped them, and have forsa-
en me, and have not kept my law:
12 And ye have done worse than your
athers, (for behold, ye walk every one
fter the imagination of his evil heart,
hat they may not hearken unto me)
13 Therefore will I cast you out of this
nd, into a land that ye know not, *nei-*
her ye, nor your fathers, and there shall
e serve other gods day and night, where
will not shew you favour.
14 ¶ Therefore behold, the days come,
ith the LORD, that it shall no more
e said, The LORD liveth that brought
p the children of Israel out of the land
f Egypt;
15 But, The LORD liveth that brought
p the children of Israel from the land of
he north, and from all the lands whither
e had driven them: and I will bring
hem again into their land that I gave
nto their fathers.
16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fish-
rs, saith the LORD, and they shall fish
hem; and after will I send for many
unters, and they shall hunt them from
very mountain, and from every hill, and
ut of the holes of the rocks.
17 For mine eyes *are* upon all their ways:
hey are not hid from my face, neither is
heir iniquity hid from mine eyes.
18 And first I will recompense their ini-
quity, and their sin double; because they
ave defiled my land, they have filled
nine inheritance with the carcases of
heir detestable and abominable things.
19 O LORD, my strength and my for-
ress, and my refuge in the day of affliction,
he Gentiles shall come unto thee from
he ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely
ur fathers have inherited lies, vanity,
nd *things* wherein *there is* no profit.
20 Shall a man make gods unto him-
elf, and they *are* no gods?
21 Therefore behold, I will this once
ause them to know, I will cause them to
now mine hand, and my might, and they
hall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

Judah's captivity for their sin, &c.

THE sin of Judah *is* written with a pen
of iron, *and* with the point of a dia-
mond; *it is* graven upon the table of their
heart, and upon the horns of your altars:
2 Whilst their children remember their
altars and their groves by the green trees
upon the high hills.
3 O my mountain in the field, I will
give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures
to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin,
throughout all thy borders.
4 And thou, even thyself shalt discon-
tinue from thine heritage that I gave
thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine
enemies in the land which thou knowest
not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine
anger, *which* shall burn for ever.
5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the
man that trusteth in man, and maketh
flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth
from the LORD.
6 For he shall be like the heath in the
desert, and shall not see when good co-
meth, but shall inhabit the parched pla-
ces in the wilderness, *in* a salt land and
not inhabited.
7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the
LORD, and whose hope the LORD *is*.
8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the
waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots
by the river, and shall not see when heat
cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and
shall not be careful in the year of drought,
neither shall cease from yielding fruit.
9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitful above all
things, and desperately wicked, who can
know it?
10 I the LORD search the heart, I try
the reins, even to give every man accor-
ding to his ways, *and* according to the
fruit of his doings.
11 *As* the partridge sitteth *on eggs*, and
hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth
riches, and not by right, shall leave them
in the midst of his days, and at his end
shall be a fool.
12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the
beginning, *is* the place of our sanctuary.
13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that
forsake thee shall be ashamed, *and* they
that depart from me, shall be written in the
earth, because they have forsaken the
LORD, the fountain of living waters.
14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall
be healed; save me, and I shall be saved:
for thou *art* my praise.
15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, Where *is*
the word of the LORD? let it come now.
16 As for me, I have not hastened from
being a pastor to follow thee, neither have
I desired the woful day, thou knowest:
that which came out of my lips was *right*
before thee.
17 Be not a terror unto me, thou *art*
my hope in the day of evil.
18 Let them be confounded that perse-
cute me, but let not me be confounded:
let them be dismayed, but let not me be
dismayed: bring upon them the day of
evil, and destroy them with double de-
struction.
19 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go
and stand in the gate of the children of
the people, whereby the kings of Judah
come in, and by the which they go out,
and in all the gates of Jerusalem;
20 And say unto them, Hear ye the
word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah,
and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of
Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates.
21 Thus saith the LORD, Take heed

to

to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of the city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

Gods absolute power shewed, &c.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant *it*:

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a *man* leave the snow of Lebanon, *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways *from* the ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up;

16 To make their land desolate, *and a* perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-wind before the enemy: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

The Jews desolation for their sin.

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire *for* burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came it into my mind:

6 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potters vessel that cannot be made whole again, and they shall bury *them* in Tophet, till *there be* no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses, upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDs house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardned their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

Pashur smiteth Jeremiah, &c.

NOw Pashur the son of Immer the Priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give unto the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report, *say they*, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be inticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my per-

persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper, *their* everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A manchild is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide;

17 Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb *to be* always great *with me*.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

Nebuchadnezzar's war, &c.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us;) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and *against* the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, *and such as* are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver *him that is* spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

An exhortation to repentance, &c.

THUS saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon; *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderness, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neigh-

neighbour. Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Josiah, king of Judah, *which* reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; *that* useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows, and *it is* ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign because thou closest *thy self* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all thy pastures, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

24 *As* I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of *them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is he* a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man *that* shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

A reformation prophesied, &c.

WO be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The lord liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, because of the prophets; all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourn-

neth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darkness: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him? saith the LORD: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD: and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness: yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say, every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But forasmuch as ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIV.

The type of good and bad figs, &c.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried

fried away captive Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and ſmiths from Jeruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that are* firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were ſo bad.

3 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, What ſeeſt thou, Jeremiah? and I ſaid, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very *evil*, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have ſent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil: (ſurely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Jeruſalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt:

9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, *to be* a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall drive them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

The Jews diſobedience reproved, &c.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim, the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, that *was* the firſt year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon;

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Joſiah the ſon of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that *is* the three and twentieth year) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent unto you all his ſervants the prophets, riſing early and ſending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They ſaid, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, ſaith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the north, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will utterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetual deſolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſs, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the millſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment; and theſe nations ſhall ſerve the king of Babylon ſeventy years.

12 And it ſhall come to paſs when ſeventy years are accompliſhed, *that* I will puniſh the king of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual deſolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced againſt it, *even* all *that is* written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drink it.

16 And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (as *it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod,

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon,
22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which *are* beyond the sea,
23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all *that are* in the utmost corners,
24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert,
25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,
26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth: and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.
27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.
28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.
29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city, which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.
30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout, as they that tread *the grapes*, against all the inhabitants of the earth.
31 A noise shall come *even* to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.
32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.
33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung upon the ground.
34 ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, and cry, and wallow your selves *in the ashes*, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.
35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.
36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.
37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.
38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance, &c.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDs house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORDs house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word:
3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil which I propose to do unto them, because of the evil of their doings.
4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,
5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending *them* (but ye have not hearkned)
6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.
7 So the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.
8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.
9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.
10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the kings house unto the house of the LORD, and sate down in the entry of the new gate of the LORDs *house*.
11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.
12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye have heard.
13 Therefore now amend your ways, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.
14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand:

hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

Kings in subjection to Nebuchadnezzar, &c.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck.

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters,

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him and his son, and his sons son, until the very time of his land come: and *then* many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDs house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, serve the

king of Babylon and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels *which are* left in the house of the LORD, and *in* the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem,

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Hananiah's false prophecy, &c.

AND it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, *and* in the fifth month, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, *which was* of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so, the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people,

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, *then* shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah *the prophet* (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month.

CHAP. XXIX.

Jeremiah's letter to the captives, &c.

NOW these *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget ſons and daughters, and take wives for your ſons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear ſons and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeek the peace of the city, whither I have cauſed you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diviners that *be* in the midſt of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

9 For they propheſie falſly unto you in my name: I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, that after ſeventy years be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſit you, and perform my good word towards you, in cauſing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then ſhall ye call upon me, and ye ſhall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye ſhall ſeek me, and find *me*, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I cauſed you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye have ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the King that ſitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend upon them, the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curſe, and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

19 Becauſe they have not hearkned to my words, ſaith the LORD, which I ſent unto them by my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, but ye would not hear, ſaith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have ſent from Jeruſalem to Babylon:

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſon of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſon of Maaſeiah, which propheſie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And of them ſhall be taken up a curſe by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they have committed villany in Iſrael, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have ſpoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witneſs, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ *Thus* ſhalt thou alſo ſpeak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, ſaying,

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jeruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, and to all the prieſts, ſaying,

26 The LORD hath made thee prieſt in the ſtead of Jehoiada the prieſt, that ye ſhould be officers in the houſe of the LORD, for every man *that is* mad, and maketh himſelf a prophet, that thou ſhouldſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtocks:

27 Now therefore why haſt thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelf a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he ſent unto us *in* Babylon, ſaying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houſes and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the prieſt read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath propheſied unto you, and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lie:

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his ſeed: he ſhall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhall he behold the good that I will do for my people, ſaith the LORD, becauſe he hath taught rebellion againſt the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

The Jews return, &c.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Write thee all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the days come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Iſrael and Judah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſs it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel; for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest and quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee; though I make a full end of all nations whether I have scattered thee, yet I will not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise *is* uncurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 *I have* none to plead thy cause, that thou mayst be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incureable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwellingplaces: and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as afore-time, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind, it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until ye have done *it*, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

The restoration of Israel, &c.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people *which were* left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness; *even* Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north-country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that travaileth with child together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and

and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of *him that was* stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heardin Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is he a* pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high-way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, *and* mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and *they that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:)

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof rore; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, *then* the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel, unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring-line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields

unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate toward the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

Jeremiah imprisoned, &c.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it,

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes,

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel, the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine; buy *it* for thy self: then I knew that this *was* the word of LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, *both that which was* sealed *according* to the law and custom, and *that which was* open;

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of Hosts, the God of Israel; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both *which is* sealed, and this evidence *which is* open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah, Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee,

18 Thou shewest loving kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts *is* his name,

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work, (for thine eyes *are* open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:)

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, *even* unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signs and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror,

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence; and what thou hast spoken is come to pass, and behold thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, as a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face:

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face; though I taught them, rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction:

34 But they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

God promiseth the Jews a return, &c.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his name,

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, *which are* thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, *that are* desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place *which is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the

the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take *any* of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

A Captivity prophesied, &c.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah, from the LORD, (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 *but* thou shalt die in peace; and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord: for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah *that were* left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, *being* an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

14 At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection; to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkned unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life; and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

The Rechabites obedience, &c

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazeniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many days in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the Army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkned not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them*, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkned unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts,

and

and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Jeremiahs prophecy written, &c.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them: that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut up, I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD, in the ears of the people in the LORDs house upon the fasting-day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDs house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORDs house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings house into the scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hanamaiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read *it* in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house, in the ninth month; and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and cast *it* into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were

in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

The Chaldeans siege raised, &c.

AND king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your selves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained *but* wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, *It is* false, I fall not away to the Chaldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many days:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Jeremiah put into the dungeon, &c.

THEN Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans, shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely

surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do *any* thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now *these* old cast clouts, and rotten rags under thine armholes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that *is* in the house of the LORD; and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare *it* unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zedekiah the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Jerusalem is taken, &c.

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth *day* of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Ba-

Babylon came in, and sat in the middle-gate, even Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans burnt the king's house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that all to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah by Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

Jeremiah set free by Nebuzar-adan, &c.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him, being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, *which were* carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereso ever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people *that were* left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Chaldeans, which will

will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oyl, and put *them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews *which are* gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

Gedaliah treacherously slain, &c.

NOw it came to pass in the seventh month, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was *so* when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain because of Gedaliah) *was* it which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel; *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with *them that were* slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the

on of Ahikam, whom the king of Ba-
ylon made governor in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

Jeremiahs prophesy to Johanan, &c.

THen all the captains of the forces,
and Johanan the son of Kareah, and
zariah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the
cople from the least even unto the grea-
eit, came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet,
et, we beseech thee, our supplication
e accepted before thee; and pray for us
nto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this
emnant, (for we are left *but* a few of
lany, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew
s the way wherein we may walk, and
he thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto
hem, I have heard *you*; behold, I will
ray unto the LORD your God accor-
ing to your words, and it shall come
o pass, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD
hall answer you, I will declare *it* unto
ou: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The
LORD be a true and faithful witness be-
ween us, if we do not even according to
ll things for the which the LORD thy
God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be*
vil, we will obey the voice of the LORD
ur God, to whom we send thee; that it
lay be well with us, when we obey the
oice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days,
hat the word of the LORD came unto
eremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of
areah, and all the captains of the forces
hich *were* with him, and all the people
rom the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the
ORD the God of Israel, unto whom ye
ent me to present your supplication be-
ore him,

10 If ye will still abide in this land,
hen will I build you, and not pull *you*
own, and I will plant you, and not pluck
ou up: for I repent me of the evil that
have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Baby-
n, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid
f him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with
ou to save you, and to deliver you from
is hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you,
hat he may have mercy upon you, and
use you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell
this land, neither obey the voice of
e LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the
nd of Egypt, where we shall see no
ar, nor hear the sound of the trumpet,
r have hunger of bread, and there will
e dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word
the LORD, ye remnant of Judah. Thus
th the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,

If ye wholly set your faces to enter into
Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

16 Then it shall come to pass, *that* the
sword which ye feared, shall overtake
you there in the land of Egypt, and the
famine whereof ye were afraid, shall fol-
low close after you there in Egypt, and
there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that
set their faces to go into Egypt, to sojourn
there, they shall die by the sword, by the
famine, and by the pestilence: and none
of them shall remain, or escape from the
evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts,
the God of Israel, As mine anger and
my fury hath been poured forth upon the
inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my
fury be poured forth upon you, when ye
shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be
an execration, and an astonishment, and
a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall
see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning
you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not
into Egypt: know certainly, that I have
admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts,
when ye sent me unto the LORD your
God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD
our God, and according unto all that the
LORD our God shall say, so declare unto
us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it*
to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice
of the LORD your God, nor any *thing* for
the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that
ye shall die by the sword, by the famine,
and by the pestilence, in the place whi-
ther ye desire to go, *and* to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

Johanan carrieth Jeremiah to Egypt, &c.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jere-
miah had made an end of speaking
unto all the people, all the words of the
LORD their God, for which the LORD
their God had sent him to them, *even* all
these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Ho-
shaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah,
and all the proud men, saying unto Jere-
miah, Thou speakest falsly: the LORD
our God hath not sent thee to say, Go
not into Egypt to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth
thee on against us, for to deliver us into
the hand of the Chaldeans, that they
might put us to death, and carry us a-
way captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and
all the captains of the forces, and all the
people, obeyed not the voice of the
LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and
all the captains of the forces, took all the
remnant of Judah, that were returned
from all nations whither they had been
driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men and women, and children,
and

and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they come into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they, *even* to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah;

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall array himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall break alſo the images of Beth-ſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

The Jews defolations, &c.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſs which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, *and* to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedneſs, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted *and* deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael; Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and ſucking one, of Judah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedneſs of your fathers, and the wickedneſs of the kings of Judah, and the wickedneſs of their wives, and your own wickedneſs, and the wickedneſs of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

10 They are not humbled, *even* until this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they ſhall *even* be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, anſwered Jeremiah ſaying,

16 *As for* the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incenſe unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evil.

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-

ink-offerings unto her, we have want-
all *things*, and have been consumed
the sword, and by the famine.
19 And when we burn incense to the
een of heaven, and poured out drink-
ferings unto her, did we make her
kes to worship her, and pour out
ink-offerings unto her without our
en?
20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the
ople, to the men and to the women, and
all the people which had given him
at answer, saying,
21 The incense that ye burnt in the ci-
es of Judah, and in the streets of Jeru-
lem, ye and your fathers, your kings
d your princes, and the people of the
nd, did not the LORD remember them,
d came it *not* into his mind?
22 So that the LORD could no longer
ar, because of the evil of your doings,
d because of the abominations which
have committed: therefore is your
nd a desolation, and an astonishment,
d a curse without an inhabitant, as at
is day.
23 Because you have burnt incense, and
cause ye have sinned against the LORD,
d have not obeyed the voice of the
RD, nor walked in his law, nor in
s statutes, nor in his testimonies; there-
re this evil is happened unto you, as at
s day.
24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all
e people, and to all the women, Hear
e word of the LORD, all Judah that
in the land of Egypt.
25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
d of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives
ve both spoken with your mouths, and
filled with your hand, saying, We will
rely perform our vows that we have
wed, to burn incense to the queen of
aven, and to pour out drink-offerings
o her: ye will surely accomplish your
ws, and surely perform your vows.
26 Therefore hear ye the word of the
RD, all Judah that dwell in the land
Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my
eat name, saith the LORD, that my
me shall no more be named in the
uth of any man of Judah, in all the land
Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.
27 Behold, I will watch over them for
l, and not for good, and all the men
Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt
ll be consumed by the sword, and by the
mine, until there be an end of them.
28 Yet a small number that escape the
ord, shall return out of the land of E-
pt into the land of Judah; and all the
mnant of Judah that are gone into the
nd of Egypt to sojourn there, shall
ow whose words shall stand, mine or
irs.
29 ¶ And this *shall be* a sign unto you,
h the LORD, that I will punish you in
is place, that ye may know that my
ords shall surely stand against you for
il.
30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that fought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

Baruch instructed and comforted, &c.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, *that* which I have built, will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

Pharaohs overthrow, &c.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses, and get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses, and rage, ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, the Ethiopians, and the Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians

Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north-country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant *men* swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy self to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more than the grasshoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and *all* them that trust in him:

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein, the city and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to *their* children for feebleness of hands;

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon and against the sea-shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The judgment of Moab, &c.

AGAINST Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken, Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation: also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith, continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity *with* his priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab *is* near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espy, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And judgment is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach *even* to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses: none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, *even* unto Elealeh, *and even* unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar *even* unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten are perished.

37 For every head *shall be* bald, and every beard clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down! how hath Moab turned the back with shame! so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprized, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from *being* a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgment of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

The judgment of the Ammonites, &c.

CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for their king shall go into captivity, *and* his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, *Is* wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time *that* I will visit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning-grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive, and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgment *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and art thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who *is* a chosen *man that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: *at* the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth

eth her felt to flee, and fear hath seized
n her: anguish and sorrows have taken
er as a woman in travail.
25 How is the city of praise not left,
he city of my joy?
26 Therefore her young men shall fall in
er streets, and all the men of war shall be
s off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.
27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of
amascus, and it shall consume the palaces
Ben-hadad.
28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning
e kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-
zzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus
ith the LORD, Arise ye, go up to Kedar,
d spoil the men of the east.
29 Their tents and their flocks shall they
ke away, they shall take to themselves
eir curtains and all their vessels, and
eir camels, and they shall cry unto them,
ear is on every side.
30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep,
ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the
RD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Baby-
n hath taken counsel against you, and
th conceived a purpose against you.
31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy
tion that dwelleth without care, saith
e LORD, which have neither gates nor
rs, which dwell alone.
32 And their camels shall be a booty,
d the multitude of their cattle a spoil,
d I will scatter into all winds them that
in the utmost corners, and I will bring
ir calamity from all sides thereof, saith
e LORD.
33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for
gons, and a desolation for ever; there
ll no man abide there, nor any son of
n dwell in it.
34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came
eremiah the prophet against Elam, in
beginning of the reign of Zedekiah
g of Judah, saying,
35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Be-
d, I will break the bow of Elam, the
ef of their might.
36 And upon Elam will I bring the four
nds from the four quarters of heaven,
will scatter them towards all those
ds, and there shall be no nation whither
outcasts of Elam shall not come.
37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed
ore their enemies, and before them that
k their life: and I will bring evil upon
m, even my fierce anger, saith the
RD, and I will send the sword after
m, till I have consumed them.
38 And I will set my throne in Elam,
will destroy from thence the king and
e princes, saith the LORD.
39 ¶ But it shall come to pass in the
er days, that I will bring again the
ivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

The judgment of Babylon, &c.

1 The word that the LORD spake against
Babylon, and against the land of the
Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.
2 Declare ye among the nations, and

¶

publish, and set up a standard, publish and
conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is
confounded, Merodach is broken in pie-
ces, her idols are confounded, her ima-
ges are broken in pieces.
3 For out of the north there cometh up a
nation against her, which shall make her
land desolate, and none shall dwell there-
in: they shall remove, they shall depart
both man and beast.
4 ¶ In those days, and in that time,
saith the LORD, the children of Israel
shall come, they and the children of Judah
together, going and weeping: they shall
go, and seek the LORD their God.
5 They shall ask the way to Zion with
their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and
let us joyn our selves to the LORD in a per-
petual covenant that shall not be forgotten.
6 My people hath been lost sheep: their
shepherds have caused them to go astray,
they have turned them away on the moun-
tains: they have gone from mountain to
hill, they have forgotten their resting-
place.
7 All that found them have devoured
them, and their adversaries said, We of-
fend not, because they have sinned against
the LORD, the habitation of justice, even
the LORD, the hope of their fathers.
8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon,
and go forth out of the land of the Chal-
deans, and be as the he-goats before the
flocks.
9 ¶ For lo, I will raise, and cause to
come up against Babylon, an assembly of
great nations from the north-country, and
they shall set themselves in array against
her, from thence she shall be taken: their
arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man;
none shall return in vain.
10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that
spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.
11 Because ye were glad, because ye
rejoyced, O ye destroyers of mine heri-
tage, because ye are grown fat, as the
heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls.
12 Your mother shall be sore confound-
ed, she that bare you shall be ashamed: be-
hold, the hindermost of the nations shall be
a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.
13 Because of the wrath of the LORD,
it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be
wholly desolate: every one that goeth by
Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at
all her plagues.
14 Put your selves in array against Baby-
lon round about: all ye that bend the bow,
shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath
sinned against the LORD.
15 Shout against her round about: she hath
given her hand: her foundations are fallen,
her walls are thrown down: for it is the
vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance
upon her; as she hath done, do unto her.
16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and
him that handleth the sickle in the time of
harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword,
they shall turn every one to his people, and
they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battle *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her store-houses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, *I am* against thee, O *thou* most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise *men*.

36 A sword *is* upon the liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert, with the wild beasts of the island shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they *are* cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in array like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen *man that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

Gods judgment against Babylon &c.

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against

them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Babylon, fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and *they that are* thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this *is* the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up *even* to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device *is* against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

20 Thou *art* my battle-axe *and* weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz, appoint a captain against her, cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling-places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing-floor, *it is* time to thresh her:

her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my flesh, be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth *any* son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come *one* year, and after that in *another* year *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the days come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgment upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do rore like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the Lord GOD of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes and her wise *men*, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign; and *this* Seraiah *was* a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words *that are* written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

Jerusalem besieged and taken, &c.

ZEdekiah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he

he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth *day* of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden (now the Chaldeans *were* by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth month, in the tenth *day* of the month (*which was* the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, *which* served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministred, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; *that* which *was* of gold *in* gold, and *that* which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And *concerning* the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brass *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all *of* brass: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that were near the kings person, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land *that were* found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive; in the seventh year, three thousand Jews and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the king that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And *for* his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

¶ The LAMENTATIONS of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

The miserable estate of Jerusalem, &c.

HOW doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people! *how* is she become as a widow! she, *that was* great among the nations, *and* princess among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort *her*, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecuters overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her transgressions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned: therefore she is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts, she remembereth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entred into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider, for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the LORD hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath trodden under foot all my mighty *men* in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my young men: the LORD hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-press.

16 For these *things* I weep, mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me; my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distress; my bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

Jeremiah lamenteth Jerusalems misery, &c.

HOW hath the LORD covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The

2 The LORD hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all *that were* pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The LORD was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The LORD hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars; her king and her princes *are* among the gentiles; the law *is* no *more*, her prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears; my bowels are troubled; my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee; and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem *saying*, *Is* this the city that *men* call the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done *that* which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused *thine* enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the LORD, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the LORD: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

The faithful bewail their calamities, &c.

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen Affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkness, but not *into* light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travel.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as *they that be* dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my ways with hewn stone: he hath made my paths crooked.
10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.
11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.
12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.
13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.
14 I was a derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.
15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.
16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath covered me with ashes.
17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat prosperity.
18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD,
19 Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.
20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.
21 This I recal to my mind, therefore have I hope.
22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.
23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulness.
24 The LORD *is* my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him to the soul *that* seeketh him.
26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.
27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.
28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.
29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.
30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.
31 For the LORD will not cast off for ever.
32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.
33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.
34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,
35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most High,
36 To subvert a man in his cause, the LORD approveth not.
37 ¶ Who *is* he *that* saith, and it cometh to pass, *when* the LORD commandeth not?
38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good?
39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?
40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.
41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.
42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast covered thy self with cloud, that *our* prayer should not pass through.
45 Thou hast made us *as* the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.
46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.
47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:
50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.
53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.
54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest near in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.
58 O LORD, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: judge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance *and* all their imaginations against me.
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me;
62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.
63 Behold their sitting down and their rising up, I *am* their musick.
64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.
65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.
66 Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

Zion bewaileth her pitiful estate. &c.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.
2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteem-

ed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: *they that were* brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, *that was* overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing *was* of sapphire.

8 Their visage is blacker than a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones, it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 *They that be* slain with the sword, are better than *they that be* slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her;

14 They have wandred *as* blind *men* in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz: the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

Zions complaint and prayer.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is sold unto us.

5 Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour, *and* have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have sinned!

17 For this our heart is faint, for these *things* our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our days as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

CHAP. I.

The time of Ezekiels prophecy, &c

NOw it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the month, (which *was* the fifth year of king Jehoiachins captivity)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it self, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likeness of four living creatures. And this *was* their appearance, They had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings *were* stretched upward, two *wings* of every one *were* joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful, and their rings *were* full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whither*soever* the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When those went, *these* went: and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *was* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone, and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw *it*, I fell upon my face, and heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

Ezekiels commission, &c.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when

he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day.

4 For *they are* impudent children and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it *was* written within and without, and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

Ezekiel eateth the roll, &c.

MOreover, he said unto me, Son of man, eat that that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel:

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel *are* impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures, that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life: the same wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a righteous *man* doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous *man*, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin; he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and

and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover; for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IV.

The type of a siege, &c.

THou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set *battering* rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it *for* a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley-cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

The type of hair, &c.

AND thou son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbers razor, and cause *it* to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard; then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife; and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgments, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more than the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments

ments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal: when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and I will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

The judgment of Israel for idolatry, &c.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken; and I will cast down your slain *men* before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall lothe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is near shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain *men* shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate; yea, more desolate than the wilderness *towards* Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

The final desolation of Israel, &c.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place*: for the robber shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with astonishment, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

Ezekiel's vision at Jerusalem, &c.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way towards the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men

men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east, and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

Vision of preservation and destruction.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand; and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations *that* be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth: and they went forth and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah, Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

The vision of the coals of fire, &c.

THEN I looked, and behold, in the firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as it were a sapphire-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard, *even* to the utter court, as the voice of the almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And *one* cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims, unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of *him that* was clothed with linen: who took *it* and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a beryl-stone.

10 And *as for* their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood; and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east-gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

The princes presumption, &c.

MOreover, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house, which looketh east-ward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

3 Which say, *It is* not near, let us build houses: this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel; for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are* they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you, and I will take the stony heart out of their

heir flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their GOD.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

The type of Ezekiels removing, &c.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon thy shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee *for a* sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove *and* go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon, *to* the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities *that are* inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is*

is for many days *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times *that are* far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

Lying prophets reproved, &c.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that prophesie out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD,

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and *there was* no peace; and one built up a wall, and, lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*:

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall, and a stormy wind shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormy wind in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail stones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people which prophesie out of their own heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that sew pillows to all arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people, for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make *them* fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

Gods answer to idolaters, &c.

THEN came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent

and turn your selves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by my self.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh *unto him*:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

Jerusalems rejection foreshewed.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine-tree more than any tree, *or than* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for *any* work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

Jerusalem natural state. &c.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem, Thy birth, and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And *as for* thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple *thee*: thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said

said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus *wast* thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was of* fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and hony, and oyl: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oyl and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oyl, and hony, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembred the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, *which are* ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these *things*, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot (in that thou scornest hire)

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all *them* that thou hast loved, with all *them* that thou hast hated: I will even

von gather them round about against hee, and will discover thy nakedness unto hem, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, as women hat break wedlock, and shed blood, are udged, and will give thee blood in fury nd jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their and, and they shall throw down thine minent place, and shall break down thy igh places: they shall strip thee also of hy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, nd leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company gainst thee, and they shall stone thee vith stones, and thrust thee through with heir swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with re, and execute judgments upon thee in he sight of many women: and I will cause hee to cease from playing the harlot, and hou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards nee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart rom thee, and I will be quiet, and will e no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred ay days of thy youth, but hast fretted me n all these things; behold therefore, I lso will recompense thy way upon thine ead, saith the Lord GOD, and thou shalt ot commit this lewdness above all thine bominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proerbs, shall use this proverb against thee, aying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that theth her husband and her children, and ou art the sister of thy sisters, which thed their husbands and their children: ur mother was an Hittite, and your ther an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, e and her daughters that dwell at thy ft hand: and thy younger sister that welleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and r daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their lys, nor done after their abominations: t as if that were a very little thing, ou wast corrupted more than they in thy ways.

48 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, So m thy sister hath not done, she nor her ughters, as thou hast done, thou and r daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy er Sodom, Pride, fulness of bread, and undance of idleness was in her and in r daughters, neither did she strengthen hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and comtted abomination before me: therefore ook them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed f of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied ne abominations more than they, and t justified thy sisters in all thine abeinations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayst bear thine own shame, and mayst be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride,

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast born thy lewdness, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayst remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

The parable of the eagles and a vine, &c.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow-tree.

6 And

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers; and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches towards him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, *being* planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east-wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these *things mean*? tell *them*, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up, *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses, and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such *things*? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD. *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

The parable of the sowre grapes, &c.

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right,

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son *that is* a robber, a shedder of blood, and *that* doth the like to *any* one of these *things*,

11 And that doth not any of these *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall

thive: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son that seeth his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 *As for* his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did *that* which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done, he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? all his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the LORD is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous *man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked *man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD: repent, and turn *your selves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn *your selves*, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

A lamentation for the princes, &c.

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains into the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east-wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit,

so that the hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. this is a lamentation, and it shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

God refuseth to be consulted by, &c.

1 And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth *day* of the month, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, wilt thou judge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which *if a* man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which *if a* man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which *if a* man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgments whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifice, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the

high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your mind, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall lothe your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesie against the forest of the south-field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

A prophecy against Jerusalem, &c.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is furbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: terrors, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

13 Because *it is* a trial, and what if *the word* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie, and smite *thine* hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it *is* the sword of the great *men that are* slain, which entreth into their privy chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruins be multiplied: ah, *it is* made bright, *it is* wrapt up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face *is* set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land, and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made *his* arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *batteringe* rams against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this *shall not be* the same: exalt *him that is* low, and abase *him that is* high.

27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no *more*, until he come whose right it is, and I will give it *him*.

28 ¶ And thou son of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn: for the slaughter *it is* furbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of *them that are* slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem, &c.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come *even* unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 *Those that be* near, and *those that be* far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they discovered their father's nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood:

blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they *are* brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace, they are *even* the dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become dross, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 *As* they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land *that is* not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy, yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

The whoredom of Aholah and Aholibah, &c.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus *were* their names; Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 *Which were* clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them *that were* the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness, they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way,

14 And *that* she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

5 And when she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their wickedness, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is* as the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is* like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, *and* all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these *things* unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through *the fire* to devour *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger *was* sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the common sort *were* brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto *her that was* old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they *are* adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daugh-

daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

28 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

29 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that *I am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIV.

The parable of a boyling pot, &c.

AGain in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill *it* with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boyl well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and *that* the filthiness of it may be molten in it, *that* the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to pass, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these *things are* to us, that thou dost *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters;

26 *That* he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear *it* with *thine* ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a sign unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

Gods vengeance upon the Ammonites, &c.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-

face for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped *thine* hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

Tyrus threatned, &c.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a *place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a *place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed *that wast* inhabited of sea-faring men, the renowned city which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which

which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou *shalt be* no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

The rich supply of Tyrus, &c.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou, son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedar from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise *men*, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise *men* thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all all *kind of* riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brass, in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee *for a* present, horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oil, and balm.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they *were* thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all sorts *of things*, in blue clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruin.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee, thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The prince of Tyrus threatned, &c.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By thy great wisdom, and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man and no God in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the sum full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty; thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send unto her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them, and they shall know that I am the LORD their God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

The judgment of Pharaoh, &c.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, *and* they shall know that I *am* the LORD; because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste *and* desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities among the cities *that are* laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return *into* the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the baseſt of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head *was* made bald, and every shoulder *was* peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt *for* his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day I will cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

The desolation of Egypt, &c.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Lybia, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land, that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease

by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily.

17 The young men of Aven and of Pibeseth, shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt; and they shall know that *I am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong *and that which was* broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded *man*.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that *I am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

A relation unto Pharaoh, &c.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month*, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches; for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the vallies his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches;

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the

the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto *them that be* slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arm *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with *them that be* slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

A lamentation for the fall of Egypt, &c.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore spread out my net over thee with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the vallies with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the month, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of *them that are* slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though

their

their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of *them that be* slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with *them that are* slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by *them that are* slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terror they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with *them that are* slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Ezekiel admonished, &c.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take *any* person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 ¶ Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for *his righteousness* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live: if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity; all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered, but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the LORD is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the LORD is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth *month*, in the fifth day of the month, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord was upon me in the evening, afore he that was

escaped came, and had opened my mouth until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife; and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with mouth they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as a very loving song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass (lo, it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

A reproof of the shepherds, &c.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed *that which was* sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again *that which was* driven away, neither have ye sought *that which was* lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandred through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them*;

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepeerd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek *that which was* lost, and bring again *that which was* driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen *that which was* sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with judgment.

17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he-goats.

18 *Seemeth it* a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the resi-due

due of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattle, and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the Lord will be their GOD, and my servant David a prince among them, I THE LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beast: to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid:

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their GOD *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your GOD, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgment of mount Seir, &c.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred, and hast shed *the blood of* the children of Israel by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time *that their* iniquity *had an* end:

6 Therefore, as I live, saith the LORD GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with the slain *men*: in thy hills, and in thy vallies, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heared *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The land of Israel comforted, &c.

ALso thou son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, hear

ear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus
aith the Lord GOD to the mountains and
o the hills, to the rivers and to the val-
ies, to the desolate wastes, and to the
ities *that are* forsaken, which became a
rey and derision to the residue of the
eathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause *men* to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great name *which was* profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you, before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas

whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land *that was* desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and are* inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant *that that was* desolate: I the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet *for* this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Israels hope revived, &c.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to pass by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the wind, prophesie, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companion: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and *for* all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And join them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their children's children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of

peace, with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

The army and malice of Gog.

1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Lybia with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, *and is* gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time all things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, and upon the people *that are* gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know *it*?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north-parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days *many* years, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Gods judgment upon Gog, &c.

1 THerefore, thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north-parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and *to* the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the hand-staves and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place thereof graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the *noses* of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, The valley of Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* Hamonah. thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou, son of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves, and come, gather your selves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid,

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

The time and end of the vision, &c.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon

I that I shall shew thee; for to the in-nt that I might shew *them* unto thee, e thou brought hither: declare all that ou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the out-side of he house round about, and in the mans and a measuring-reed of six cubits *long*, y the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he easured the breadth of the building, ne reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which oketh toward the east, and went up the airs thereof, and measured the threshold f the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and he other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* ne reed broad.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed ng, and one reed broad; and between he little chambers *were* five cubits, and he threshold of the gate, by the porch f the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the ate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the ate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof wo cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* nward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate ast-ward, *were* three on this side, and hree on that side, they three *were* of one easure, and the posts had one measure n this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the try of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length the gate thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little hambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and e space *was* one cubit on that side, and e little chambers *were* six cubits on this de, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the of of *one* little chamber to the roof of nother: the breadth *was* five and twenty bits, door against door.

14 He made also posts, of threescore bits, even unto the post of the court und about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the trance unto the face of the porch of the ner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* narrow windows to e little chambers, and to their posts thin the gate round about, and like-se to the arches: and windows *were* und about inward: and upon *each* post *re* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the out-rd court, and lo, *there were* chambers, d a pavement made for the court round out: thirty chambers *were* upon the vement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the tes over against the length of the gates, s the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from forefront of the lower gate, unto the efront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court t looked toward the north, he mea-

¶

sured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold, a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows; the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures:

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it* according to these measures:

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof,

thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* hooks, an hand broad, fastned round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, *having* the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on *that* side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The ornaments of the temple, &c.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple: and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place*.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of every side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, one over another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarging and winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and *that* which *was* left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side chambers *were* toward the *place that was* left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place *that was* left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court,

16 The

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, ceiled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by measure.

18 And *it was* made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub had two faces:

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm-trees made, and *on* the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple *were* squared, and the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other *door*.

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and *on* the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

The priests chambers, &c.

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north-door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, than the lower and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more than the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers *was* the entry on the east-side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south, *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north-chambers *and* the south-chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy *place* into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to *those things* which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east-side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds with the measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

Israels sin kindles Gods jealousie, &c.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their posts by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth; even the bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, *even* to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle *even* to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So the altar *shall be* four cubits; and from the altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen cubits long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse *it* with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat *for* a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eight day and *so* forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIV.

The east-gate assigned to the prince, &c.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary, which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought *into my sanctuary* strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place*: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that keep the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgment, *and* they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and every dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first of all the first-fruits of all *things*, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priest shall not eat of any thing that is dead or torn, of fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

The land divided by portions, &c.

MOreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand

reeth, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about *for* the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy *place*.

4 The holy *portion* of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long over against the oblation of the holy *portion*: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a *portion shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west-side westward, and from the east-side eastward: and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west-border unto the east-border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppress my people, and *the rest of* the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths; for ten baths *are* an homer:

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall *give* this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new-moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary:

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put *it* upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the month, for every one that erreth, and for *him that is* simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *month*, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock *for* a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven days; and a kid of the goats daily *for* a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *month*, in the fifteenth day of the month shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

CHAP. XLVI.

Ordinances for the princes and people, &c.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working-days: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new-moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new-moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 An

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new-moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram: and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of *that* gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemn feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south-gate: and he that entereth by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-oferings, as he did on the sabbath-day: then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, *of* a lamb of the first year without blemish; thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flower; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, *for* a continual burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, it *shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty: after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance, by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides west-ward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boyl the trespass-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts joyned of forty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these four corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a row *of building* round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boyling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boyl, where the ministers of the house shall boyl the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

The vision of the holy waters, &c.

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loyns.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea;

which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad;

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: and *this is* the east-side.

19 And the south-side south-ward from Tamar, *even* to the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, the river, to the great sea: and *this is* the south-side south-ward.

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west-side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The portions of the twelve tribes, &c.

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, From the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east *and* west) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds* in breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* for the priests *that are* sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand *that are* left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane *place* for

for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north-side four thousand and five hundred, and the south-side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and the west-side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion, shall be* ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of *that* which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin *shall have a portion.*

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon *shall have a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a *portion.*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a *portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad a *portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the north-side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-ward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, THE LORD *is* there.

¶ The Book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

Jehoiakims captivity, &c.

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the LORD gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days, and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued *even* unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

Nebuchadnezzar dream, &c.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof ye shall be cut in pieces, and your house shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise-*men* of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise-*men* should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise-*men* of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise-*men* of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things:

things: He knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise-*men* of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise-*men* of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise-*men*, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 (As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into *thy mind*, upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightst know the thoughts of thy heart.)

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightness *was* excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer-threshing-floors, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all *things*: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise-*men* of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

Nebuchadnezzars image, &c.

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six

six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herauld cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that *were* in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors and captains, and the kings counsellers being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yielded their bodies, that they might

might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IV.

Nebuchadnezzar's dream, &c.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signs! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise-*men* of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them, but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed, I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of *his* roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times pass over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise-*men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It *is* thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities, by shewing mercy to the poor, if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All *this* came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *claws*.

34 And at the end of the days, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellers and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his ways judgment, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

Belshazzars impious feast, &c.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joynts of his loyns were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise-*men* of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wise-*men*, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, *I say*, thy father made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, *and* soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise-*men*, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make

make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known unto him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardned in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling *was* with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

¶

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, *being* about threescore and two years old.

CHAP. VI.

Daniels preferment, &c.

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the princes might give accounts unto them and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellers and the captains have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man, for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing; that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did afore time.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask *a petition* of any God, or man, within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard *these* words,

words, was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

Daniels vision of the four beasts, &c.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear, and it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly: and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of days did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold, *one* like the son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And

13 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was divers from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were of* iron, and his nails of brass, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and *of* the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

X.

1 In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint *at* myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And I saw four and twentieth day to pass when I was by the side of the great river, which *is* Hiddekel: (Elam) and I saw in a vision, and looked, and behold in linen, by the river of Ulai.

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes with fine gold, and behold, there stood before me a ram which had two horns, and these horns *were* high: but one *was* higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

6 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward: so that no beast might stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

7 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horn between his eyes.

8 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

9 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

10 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven.

11 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant *land*.

12 And it waxed great, *even* to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

13 Yea, he magnified *himself* even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

14 And an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

15 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision *concerning* the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

16 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then

then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this *man* to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face; but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia: and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose up, and did the kings business, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*.

CHAP. IX.

Daniel confesseth his sins, &c.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord GOD to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O LORD, the great and dreadful God keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name, to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O LORD, righteousness *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel *that are* near, and *that are* far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the

he prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary *that is* deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city, which is called by thy name: for we do not preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear, O Lord, forgive, O Lord, hearken and do, defer not, for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſin, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I *was* ſpeaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to fly ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and underſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications, the commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*; for thou *art* greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſs, and to ſeal up the viſion and prophecy, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

25 Know therefore and underſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to reſtore and to build Jeruſalem, unto the Meſſiah the prince, *ſhall be* ſeven weeks; and threeſcore and two weeks the ſtreet ſhall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, but not for himſelf: and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the ſanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war deſolations are determined:

27 (And he ſhall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and for the overſpreading of abominations, he ſhall make *it* deſolate) even until the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be poured upon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

Daniel humbleth himſelf, &c.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the firſt month, as I was by the ſide of the great river, which *is* Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whoſe loins *were* girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body alſo *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſs, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion, for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my comlineſs was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep ſleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which ſet me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, underſtand the words that I ſpeak unto thee, and ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent. And when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty days: but lo, Michael one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to make thee underſtand what ſhall befal thy people in the latter days: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* days.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words unto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid unto him that ſtood before me, O my lord, by the viſion my ſorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can the ſervant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? but as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthned me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthned, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthned me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee *that which is* noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

The overthrow of Persia, &c.

ALso I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the kings daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthned her in *these* times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return and be stirred up *even* to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand,

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthned *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come (after certain years) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him, shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom; but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do *that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches; *yea*, and he shall forecast his devices

vices against the strong holds, even
r a time.
25 And he shall stir up his power and
s courage against the king of the south
th a great army, and the king of the
uth shall be stirred up to battle with a
ry great and mighty army; but he
all not stand: for they shall forecast
vices against him.
26 Yea, they that feed of the portion
his meat, shall destroy him, and his
my shall overflow: and many shall fall
wn slain.
27 And both these kings hearts *shall be*
do mischief, and they shall speak lies
one table; but it shall not prosper: for
t the end *shall be* at the time appointed.
28 Then shall he return into his land
th great riches, and his heart *shall be*
ainst the holy covenant: and he shall
exploits, and return to his own land.
29 At the time appointed he shall re-
n, and come toward the south, but it
all not be as the former, or as the latter.
30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come
ainst him; therefore he shall be grie-
d and return, and have indignation a-
inst the holy covenant: so shall he do;
shall even return, and have intelli-
nce with them that forsake the holy
venant.
31 And arms shall stand on his part,
d they shall pollute the sanctuary of
engths, and shall take away the daily
rifice, and they shall place the abomi-
ation that maketh desolate.
32 And such as do wickedly against the
venant, shall he corrupt by flatteries:
t the people that do know their God,
all be strong, and do *exploits*.
33 And they that understand among
e people, shall instruct many: yet they
all fall by the sword, and by flame, by
ptivity, and by spoil *many* days.
34 Now when they shall fall, they shall
holpen with a little help: but many
all cleave to them with flatteries.
35 And *some* of them of understanding
all fall to try them, and to purge and to
ake *them* white, *even* to the time of the
nd: because *it is* yet for a time appoin-
d.
36 ¶ And the king shall do according
his will; and he shall exalt himself, and
agnifie himself above every god, and
all speak marvellous things against the
od of gods, and shall prosper till the
dignation be accomplished: for that
at is determined, shall be done.
37 Neither shall he regard the god of
s fathers, nor the desire of women, nor
gard any god: for he shall magnifie
mself above all.
38 But in his estate shall he honour the
od of forces: and a god whom his fa-
hers knew not, shall he honour with
old and silver, and with precious stones,
nd pleasant things.
39 Thus shall he do in the most strong
olds with a strange god, whom he shall
acknowledge *and* increase with glory:
and he shall cause them to rule over ma-
ny, and shall divide the land for gain.
40 And at the time of the end shall the
king of the south push at him, and the
king of the north shall come against him
like a whirlwind with chariots, and with
horsemen, and with many ships, and he
shall enter into the countries, and shall
overflow and pass over.
41 He shall enter also into the glorious
land, and many *countries* shall be over-
thrown: but these shall escape out of his
hand; *even* Edom, and Moab, and the
chief of the children of Ammon.
42 He shall stretch forth his hand also
upon the countries, and the land of E-
gypt shall not escape.
43 But he shall have power over the
treasures of gold and of silver, and over
all the precious things of Egypt: and the
Lybians and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his
steps.
44 But tidings out of the east, and out
of the north shall trouble him: therefore
he shall go forth with great fury to de-
stroy, and utterly to make away many.
45 And he shall plant the tabernacles
of his palace between the seas in the glo-
rious holy mountain; yet he shall come
to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

Israel delivered from their troubles, &c.

AND at that time shall Michael stand
up, the great prince which standeth
for the children of thy people, and there
shall be a time of trouble, such as never
was since there was a nation, *even* to that
same time: and at that time thy people
shall be delivered, every one *that shall
be* found written in the book.
2 And many of them that sleep in the
dust of the earth shall awake, some to
ever lasting life and some to shame *and*
everlasting contempt.
3 And they that be wise shall shine as
the brightness of the firmament, and they
that turn many to righteousness, as the
stars for ever and ever.
4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the
words, and seal the book, *even* to the
time of the end: many shall run to and
fro, and knowledge shall be increased.
5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold,
there stood other two, the one on this side
of the bank of the river, and the other
on that side of the bank of the river.
6 And *one* said to the man clothed in
linen, which *was* upon the waters of the
river, How long *shall it be* to the end of
these wonders?
7 And I heard the man clothed in linen,
which *was* upon the waters of the river,
when he held up his right hand, and his
left hand unto heaven, and sware by him
that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a
time, times, and an half: and when he
shall have accomplished to scatter the
power of the holy people, all these *things*
shall be finished.

8 And

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things*?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the *words* are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time *that* the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

God's judgment for spiritual whoredom, &c.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter; and God said unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured, nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

God's judgments against idolatry, &c.

SAy ye unto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then *was it* better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wool and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast-days, her new-moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me Ishi, and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall be no more remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and *with* the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to ly down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving kindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth,

22 And the earth shall hear the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say to *them which were* not my people, *Thou art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

The desolation of Israel shewed.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman, (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteress) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and *for* an homer of barley, and a half-homer of barley.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodness in the latter days.

CHAP. IV.

Gods judgments against the sins, &c.

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

God's judgments against the priests, &c.

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are pro'ound to make slaughter, though I *have been* a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not find *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud *at* Bethaven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed, *and* broken in judgment: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to repentance, &c.

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and thy judgments *are* as the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more than burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity; *and it is* polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

Manifold sins reproved, &c.

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, *who* ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, *there is* none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When

2 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down like the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.
3 Woe unto them, for they have fled from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.
4 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebel against me.
15 Though I have bound, *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.
16 They return, *but* not to the most high: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

Destruction threatned for impiety, &c.

1 Set the trumpet to thy mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.
2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.
3 Israel hath cast off *the thing that is* good: the enemy shall pursue him.
4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.
5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast *thee* off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long *will it be* ere they attain to innocency?
6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.
7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the stranger shall swallow it up.
8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.
9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.
10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.
11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.
12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.
13 They sacrifice flesh *for* the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.
14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

Israels captivity for sin, &c.

1 Rejoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every corn-floor.
2 The floor and the wine-press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.
3 They shall not dwell in the LORDs land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean *things* in Assyria.
4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.
5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?
6 For lo, they are gone, because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.
7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the spiritual man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.
8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his ways, *and* hatred in the house of his God.
9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the days of Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.
10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.
11 *As for* Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird; from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.
12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them *that there shall* not *be* a man *left*: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.
13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.
14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.
15 All their wickedness *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.
16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay, *even* the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel threatned for their impiety, &c.

ISrael *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land, they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria *for a* present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 *As for* Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer *that is* taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousness, reap in mercy: break up your fallow-ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon *her* children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAP. XI.

The ingratitude of Israel unto God, &c.

WHen Israel *was* a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I give thee up, O Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

Ephraim reproved, &c.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east-wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation: and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and* oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* Bethel, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is a* merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: *in* all

my labours they shall find none iniquity in me, that were sin.

) And I that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make e to dwell in tabernacles, as in the ys of the solemn feast.

o I have also spoken by the prophets, d I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.

Is there iniquity in Gilead? surely ey are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks Gilgal; yea, their altars are as heaps the furrows of the fields.

2 And Jacob fled into the country of ria, and Israel served for a wife, and a wife he kept sheep.

3 And by a prophet the LORD brought ael out of Egypt, and by a prophet s he preserved.

4 Ephraim provoked him to anger bitterly: therefore shall he leave his lood upon him: and his reproach shall Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

Ephraims glory vanisheth, &c.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sin more and more, d have made them molten images of ir silver, and idols according to their n understanding, all of it the work of craftsmen: they say of them, Let the n that sacrifice, kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morng cloud, and as the early dew that paith away, as the chaff that is driven with e whirlwind out of the floor, and as the oke out of the chimney.

4 ¶ Yet I am the LORD thy God from e land of Egypt, and thou shalt know God but me: for there is no saviour side me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness, the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were ey filled: they were filled, and their art was exalted: therefore have they rgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a on; as a leopard by the way will I observe them.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rent the caul of heir heart, and there will I devour them ke a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy lf, but in me is thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him, he is an unwise son, for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east-wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIV.

An exhortation to repentance, &c.

O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God, for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir-tree. from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

Gods sundry judgments, &c.

THe word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 That

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep, and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORDs ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oyl languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 Alas for the day: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan? the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

Gods terrible judgments, &c.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall there any more after it, *even* to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war, and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: *and when* they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city, they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble; the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining;

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp *is* very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word, for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, Turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly,

16 Gather the people, sanctifie the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the alta

ritar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east-sea, and his hinder part towards the utmost sea; and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first *month*.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locusts hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, *that* I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants, and upon the handmaids in those days, will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

Gods judgments, &c.

FOr behold, in those days and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up.

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I *am* strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down, for the press is full, the fats overflow, for their wickedness *is* great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkned, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD *will be* the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and

there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood *that* I have not cleansed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

God's judgment upon Syria, &c.

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the days of Uzziah, king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing-instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever:

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ript up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

God's wrath against Moab, &c.

THUS saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* maid, to profane my holy name.

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

¶ Ye

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed *that is* full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and *he that is* swift of foot shall not deliver *himself*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And *he that is* couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

Gods judgement against Israel, &c.

HEar this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion rore in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing.

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall *one* take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

Israel reproved for oppression, &c.

HEar this word, ye kine of Bashan that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fishhooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow *at that which is* before her, and ye shall cast *them* into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgress, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after three years.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publish the free-offerings; for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew; when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up

unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his name.

CHAP. V.

A lamentation for Israel, &c.

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, *there is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD *is* his name:

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the LORD saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high-ways, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skillful of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: for I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end *is it* for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkness, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast-days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your God, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

The wantonness of Israel, &c.

WO to them *that are* at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, *which are* named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be they* better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David;

6 That

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that *is* by the sides of the house, *Is there yet any* with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, Hold thy tongue; for we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will *one* plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

The judgment of the grashoppers, &c.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to pass, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings chapel, and it *is* the kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son; but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of sycomore-fruit.

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

Oppression reproved, &c,

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the new-moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; *yea*, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by *the excellency of Jacob*, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this,

and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, *as by* the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

The certainty of the desolation, &c.

I Saw the LORD standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring *them* down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as *by* the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

The destruction of Edom, &c.

THe vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out!

out! *how* are his hid things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee *even* to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise *men* out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldst not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldst thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldst thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldst not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldst not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity; nor have laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldst thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither should thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And *they of* the south shall possess the mount of Esau; and *they of* the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possess* that of the Canaanites, *even* unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem which *is* in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the LORDs.

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

Jonah sent to Nineveh, &c.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship, into the sea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard

to bring *it* to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAP. II.

The prayer of Jonah, &c.

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, *and* thou heardst my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about *even* to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay *that* that I have vowed: salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

Jonah preacheth to the Ninevites, &c.

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days journey.)

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a days journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused *it* to be proclaimed, and published through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IV.

Jonah repineth at Gods mercy, &c.

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for *it is* better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Dost thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east-side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the Lord GOD prepared a gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east-wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, *It is* better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, Dost thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry *even* unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which

which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle?

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

Micah sheweth Gods wrath, &c.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, all ye people, Hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the vallies shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters *that are* poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, *and* as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah roll thy self in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked; the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitants of Mareshah: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldness as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

Against oppression, &c.

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take *them* by violence; and houses, and take *them* away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me? turning away, he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O *thou that art* named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that pass by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine, and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed

through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

The cruelty of the princes, &c.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel; *Is it* not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, *they* even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity,

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IV.

The glory of the church, &c.

BUT in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her *that is* driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her *that was* cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go *even* to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

The birth of Christ, &c.

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time *that* she which travaileth hath brought

brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God. and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cast off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no *more* soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

God's controversie for unkindness, &c.

HEar ye now what the LORD saith Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD's controversies, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, and *the man of* wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure *that is* abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make *thee* sick in smitting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and *that* which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyl; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

The churches complaint, &c.

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the summer-fruits, as the gape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first-ripe fruit.

2 The good *man* is perished out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward; and the great *man* he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier; the most upright *is sharper* than a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD *shall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignaion of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousness.

10 Then *she that is* mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be troden down as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day *also* he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarly *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed *in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

¶ NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

Gods goodness to his people, &c

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God *is* jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and *is* furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries; and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD *is* good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is *one* come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publish-

publisheth peace: O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee, he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

Gods armies against Nineveh.

HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loyns strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men *are* in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firtrees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh *is* of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for *there is* none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain *is* in all loyns, *and* the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* the dwellings of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruin of Nineveh.

WO to the bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and *there is* none end of *their* corpses: they stumble upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemone her? Whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, *and it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* figtrees with the first-ripe figs: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto the enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the morter, make strong the brickkiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm spoileth and flieth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 *There*

19 *There is* no healing of thy bruise; thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

¶ HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

Gods vengeance by the Chaldeans, &c.

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why doſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe *me* to behold grievance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe up ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is ſlaked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compaſs about the righteous; therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellouſly: for I will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raiſe up the Chaldeans, *that* bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march through the breadth of the land, to poſſeſs the dwelling-places *that are* not theirs.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelves.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelves, and their horſemen ſhall come from far, they ſhall fly as the eagle *that* haſteth to eat.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: their faces ſhall ſup up *as* the eaſt-wind, and they ſhall gather the captivity as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoff at the kings, and the princes *ſhall be* a ſcorn unto them: they ſhall deride every ſtrong hold, for they ſhall heap duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* mind change, and he ſhall paſs over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we ſhall not die. O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canſt not look on iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou upon them that deal treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the creeping things *that have* no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag; therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice unto their net, and burn incenſe unto their drag: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

The juſt ſhall live by faith, &c.

I WILL ſtand upon my watch, and ſet me upon the tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay unto me, and what I ſhall anſwer when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the viſion *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, becauſe it will ſurely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his ſoul *which is* lifted up, is not upright in him: but the juſt ſhall live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all theſe take up a parable againſt him, and a taunting proverb againſt him, and ſay, Wo to him that increaſeth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himſelf with thick clay.

7 Shall they not riſe up ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee, and awake that ſhall vex thee, and thou ſhalt be for booties unto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoil thee: becauſe of mens blood, and *for* the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetouſneſs to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoul.

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber ſhall anſwer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and eſtabliſheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hoſts, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall weary themſelves for very vanity?

14 For the earth ſhall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the ſea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that putteſt thy bottle to *him*, and

and makeſt *him* drunken alſo, that thou mayſt look on their nakedneſs.

16 Thou art filled with ſhame for glory: drink thou alſo, and let thy foreſkin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDs right hand ſhall be turned unto thee, and ſhameful ſpewing *ſhall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall cover thee: and the ſpoil of beaſts, *which* made them afraid becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work truſteth therein, to make *him* dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and ſilver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midſt of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep ſilence before him.

CHAP. III.

Habakkuk's prayer, &c.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy ſpeech *and* was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midſt of the years, in the midſt of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praiſe.

4 And *his* brightneſs was as the light, he had horns *coming* out of his hand, and there *was* the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: he beheld, and drove aſunder the nations, and the everlaſting mountains were ſcattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways *are* everlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of Cuſhan in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the rivers? *was* thine anger againſt the rivers? *was* thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou didſt ride upon thine horſes, *and* thy chariots of ſalvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. Thou didſt cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains ſaw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water paſſed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

11 The ſun *and* moon ſtood ſtill in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpear.

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger:

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſalvation of thy people, *even* for ſalvation with thine anointed; thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, by diſcovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to ſcatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devour the poor ſecretly.

15 Thou didſt walk through the ſea with thine horſes, *through* the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenneſs entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelf, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree ſhall not bloſſom, neither *ſhall* fruit *be* in the vines, the labour of the olive ſhall fail, and the fields ſhall yield no meat, the flock ſhall be cut off from the fold, and *there ſhall be* no herd in the ſtalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my ſalvation.

19 The Lord GOD *is* my ſtrength, and he will make my feet like hinds *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief ſinger on my ſtringed inſtruments.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods judgment againſt Judah, &c.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the ſon of Cuſhi, the ſon of Gedaliah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Hizkiah, in the days of Joſiah, the ſon of Amon king of Judah.

2 I will utterly conſume all *things* from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the fowls of the heaven, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ſtumbling-blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the chemarims with the prieſts;

5 And them that worſhip the hoſt of heaven upon the houſe-tops, and them that worſhip, *and* that ſwear by the LORD, and that ſwear by Malcham;

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and *thoſe* that have not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice, he hath bid his gueſts.

8 And

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORDs sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the kings children, and all *such as are* clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant-people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men *that are* settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* near, *it is* near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDs wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

An exhortation to repentance, &c.

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired:

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDs anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment, seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDs anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be routed up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah; they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and *men* shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopeans also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the cormorant, and the bittern the I lodge in the upper lintles of it; *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in their heart, I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hiss *and* wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

Jerusalem reproved, &c.

WO to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves, *they* gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgment to light,

He

be faileth not, but the unjuft knoweth no ſhame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are deſolate, I made their ſtreets waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive inſtruction, ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoever I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, ſaith the LORD, until the day that I riſe up to the prey: for my determinat on *is* to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall be devoured with the fire of my jealouſie.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to ſerve him with one conſent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, *even* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty becauſe of my holy mountain.

12 I will alſo leave in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they ſhall truſt in the name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquity, nor ſpeak lies: neither ſhall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lie down, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion, ſhout, O Iſrael, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jeruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath caſt out thine enemy: the King of Iſrael, *even* the LORD *is* in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee evil any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Jeruſalem, Fear thou not: *and to* Zion, Let not thine hands be ſlack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mighty; he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: he will reſt in his love, he will joy over thee with ſinging.

18 I will gather *them that are* ſorrowful for the ſolemn aſſembly, *who* are of thee, *to whom* the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will ſave her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praiſe and fame in every land, where they have been put to ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

Haggai reproveth the people, &c.

IN the ſecond year of Darius the king, in the ſixth month, in the firſt day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDs houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houſes, and this houſe *lie* waſte?

5 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your ways.

6 Ye have ſown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, it *came to* little, and when ye brought *it* home, I did blow upon it: why? ſaith the LORD of hoſts. Becauſe of mine houſe that *is* waſte, and ye run every man unto his own houſe.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth is ſtayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon *that* which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDs meſſenger in the LORDs meſſage unto the people, ſaying, I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of

of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

He encourageth the people to the work, &c.

IN the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

3 Who *is* left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land:

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If *one that is* unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so *is* every work of their hands, and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD,

16 Since those *days* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were *but* ten: when *one* came to the press-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the press, there were *but* twenty.

17 ¶ I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands; yet *ye turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

Zechariah exhorteth to repentance, &c.

IN the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye now from your evil ways, and *from* your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD

LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which *is* the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behind him *were there* red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These *are they* whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, *with* good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen *that are* at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up *their* horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

Gods care of Jerusalem, &c.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring-line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you, for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

Christ the branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon

upon his head, and clothed him with garments; and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou will keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

8 ¶ Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes; behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IV.

The success of Zerubbabels foundation, &c.

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all *of* gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *were* upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* those seven, they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What *be these* two olive-branches, which through the two golden pipes empty the golden *oyl* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

The curse of thieves and swearers, &c.

THEN I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as* on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickedness; and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it a house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

The vision of the four chariots, &c.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot *were* red horses, and in the second chariot black horses;

3 And in the third chariot white horses,

and in the fourth chariot grifled and bay horfes.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my lord?

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto me, Theſe *are* the four ſpirits of the heavens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horſes which *are* therein, go forth into the north-country, and the white go forth after them; and the grifled go forth toward the ſouth-country.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and ſpake unto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that go toward the north-country have quieted my ſpirit in the north-country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them* of the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Joſiah the ſon of Zephaniah;

11 Then take ſilver and gold, and make crowns, and ſet *them* upon the head of Joſhua, the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt;

12 And ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold the man whoſe name *is* the BRANCH, and he ſhall grow up out of his place, and he ſhall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he ſhall build the temple of the LORD; and he ſhall bear the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule upon his throne; and he ſhall be a prieſt upon his throne, and the counſel of peace ſhall be between them both.

14 And the crowns ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the ſon of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they *that are* far off ſhall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſs, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

The captives enquire of faſting. &c.

AND it came to paſs in the fourth year of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth month, *even* in Chiſleu;

2 When they had ſent unto the houſe of God Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to ſpeak unto the prieſts which were in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the prophets, ſaying, Should I weep in the fifth month, ſeparating myſelf, as I have done theſe ſo many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſts unto me, ſaying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeventh *month*, even thoſe ſeventy years, did ye at all faſt unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat *for your ſelves*, and drink *for your ſelves*?

7 *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried by the former prophets, when Jeruſalem was inhabited, and in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the ſouth and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, ſaying,

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Execute true judgment, and ſhew mercy and compaſſions every man to his brother:

10 And oppreſs not the widow, nor the fatherleſs, the ſtranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil againſt his brother in your heart.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and pulled away the ſhoulder, and ſtopped their ears, that they ſhould not hear.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant-ſtone, leſt they ſhould hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hoſts hath ſent in his ſpirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſts.

13 Therefore it is come to paſs, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear: ſo they cried, and I would not hear, ſaith the LORD of hoſts:

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed through nor returned: for they laid the pleaſant land deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

Jeruſalems reſtauration. &c.

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hoſts came *to me*, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealouſie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of Jeruſalem, and Jeruſalem ſhall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hoſts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, There ſhall yet old men and old women dwell in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and every man with his ſtaff in his hand for very age.

5 And the ſtreets of the city ſhall be full of boys and girls playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe days; ſhould it alſo be marvellous in mine eyes? ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold,

hold, I will save my people from the east-country, and from the west-country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there any* peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people, as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give her dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these *things*.

13 And it shall come to pass, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *month*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to pass*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *In those days it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

God defendeth his church, &c.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle-bow shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* from sea *even* to sea, and from the river *even* to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, *that* I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Grecia, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend
em, and they shall devour, and subdue
th sling-stones, and they shall drink,
d make a noise as through wine, and
ey shall be filled like bowls, and as the
rners of the altar.
16 And the LORD their God shall
ve them in that day as the flock of his
ople, for *they shall be as* the stones of
crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his
nd.
17 For now great *is* his goodness, and
w great *is* his beauty! corn shall make
e young men cheerful, and new wine
e maids.

CHAP. X.

God is to be sought unto, &c.

Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time
of the latter rain, *so* the LORD
all make bright clouds, and give them
owers of rain, to every one grass in the
ld.
2 For the idols have spoken vanity,
d the diviners have seen a lie, and
ve told false dreams, they comfort in
in: therefore they went their way as
flock, they were troubled, because *there*
as no shepherd.
3 Mine anger was kindled against the
epherds, and I punished the goats: for
e LORD of hosts hath visited his flock
e house of Judah, and hath made them
his goodly horse in the battle.
4 Out of him came forth the corner,
t of him the nail, out of him the
ttle-bow, out of him every oppressor
gether.
5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men,
hich tread down *their enemies* in the
re of the streets in the battle, and they
all fight, because the LORD *is* with
em, and the riders on horses shall be
onfounded.
6 And I will strengthen the house of
dah, and I will save the house of Jo-
eph, and I will bring them again to
ace them; for I have mercy upon them:
nd they shall be as though I had not cast
em off: for I *am* the LORD their God,
nd will hear them.
7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a
ighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce,
through wine: yea, their children shall
e *it*, and be glad, their heart shall re-
yce in the LORD.
8 I will hiss for them, and gather them;
r I have redeemed them: and they shall
increase as they have increased.
9 And I will sow them among the peo-
e: and they shall remember me in far
ountries, and they shall live with their
hildren, and turn again.
10 I will bring them again also out of
e land of Egypt, and gather them out
Assyria, and I will bring them into the
nd of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place*
all not be found for them.
11 And he shall pass through the sea
ith affliction, and shall smite the waves
the sea, and all the deeps of the river
shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria
shall be brought down, and the sceptre
of Egypt shall depart away.
12 And I will strengthen them in the
LORD, and they shall walk up and down
in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

Jerusalem's destruction, &c.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the
fire may devour thy cedars.
2 Howl, fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen;
because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O
ye oaks of Bashan, for the forest of the
vintage is come down.
3 ¶ *There is a* voice of the howling of
the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled:
a voice of the roaring of young lions; for
the pride of Jordan is spoiled.
4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed
the flock of the slaughter;
5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold
themselves not guilty: and they that sell
them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am
rich: and their own shepherds pity them
not.
6 For I will no more pity the inhabi-
tants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo,
I will deliver the men every one into his
neighbours hand, and into the hand of
his king, and they shall smite the land,
and out of their hand I will not deliver
them.
7 And I will feed the flock of slaugh-
ter, *even* you, O poor of the flock: and I
took unto me two staves; the one I cal-
led Beauty, and the other I called Bands,
and I fed the flock.
8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one
month, and my soul lothed them, and
their soul also abhorred me.
9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that
that dieth, let it die: and that that is
to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let
the rest eat every one the flesh of ano-
ther.
10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty,
and cut it asunder, that I might break
my covenant which I had made with all
the people.
11 And it was broken in that day: and
so the poor of the flock that waited upon
me, knew that it *was* the word of the
LORD.
12 And I said unto them, If ye think
good, give *me* my price; and if not, for-
bear: so they weighed for my price thirty
pieces of silver.
13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast
it into the potter: a goodly price that I
was prised at of them. And I took the
thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the
potter in the house of the LORD.
14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff,
even Bands, that I might break the bro-
therhood between Judah and Israel.
15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me,
Take unto thee yet the instruments of a
foolish shepherd.
16 For lo, I will raise up a Shepherd in
the land, *which* shall not visit *those that be*
cut

cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal *that that is* broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkned.

CHAP. XII.

Jerusalem a cup of trembling, &c.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensom stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day, shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* first born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megdon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart, the family of the house David apart, and their wives apart: family of the house of Nathan apart, their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of L apart, and their wives apart: the fam of Shimei apart, and their wives apa

14 All the families that remain, ev family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

Jerusalems fountain of purgation, &c.

IN that day there shall be a fountain pened to the house of David, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, a for uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in t day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I w cut off the names of the idols out of t land, and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophe and the unclean spirit to pass out of t land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* wh any shall yet prophesie, then his fat and his mother, that begat him, shall unto him, Thou shalt not live; for th speakest lies in the name of the LORD and his father and his mother, that beg him, shall thrust him through when prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that da *that* the prophet shall be ashamed eve one of his vision, when he hath proph fied; neither shall they wear a rough g ment to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, *am* an husbandman; for man taught m to keep cattle from my youth.

6 And *one* shall say unto him, Wh *are* these wounds in thine hands? Th he shall answer, *Those* with which I w wounded *in* the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against m shepherd, and against the man *that* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts smite the shepherd, and the sheep sha be scattered: and I will turn mine han upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in a the land, saith the LORD, two parts there in shall be cut off, *and* die, but the thir shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part throug the fire, and will refine them as silver refined, and will try them as gold is tried they shall call on my name, and I will hea them: I will say, It *is* my people; an they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIV.

The comin of Christ, &c.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh and thy spoil shall be divided in th midst o thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle, and the city shall b taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into

into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee *to* the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake, in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the light shall not be clear, nor dark.

7 But it shall be one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and *from* the tower of Hananeel, unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 (And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and silver, and apparel in great abundance.)

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* every one *that is* left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, *that have no rain*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindness.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where is mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted

lated thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governor, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doors *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted; and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness *is it*, and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought *that which was* torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

The priests reproved for neglecting their covenant, &c.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts; and *one* shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

10 ¶ Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this, the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him*? When ye say, Every one that doth evil, is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where *is* the God of judgment?

CHAP. III.

Of the ministry of Christ, &c.

BEHOLD, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth

peareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnes.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment, and I will be a swift witnes against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in *his* wages, the widow and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet he have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsom land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, *they that* tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkned, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

Gods judgment on the wicked, &c.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the sun of righteousnes arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

¶

The end of the Prophets.

EDINBURGH,
Printed by ROBERT FREEBAIRN, His Majesty's Printer. MDCCXXXV.

THE

New Testament

OF OUR

LORD and SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST,

Newly Translated out of the

ORIGINAL GREEK,

And with the former

TRANSLATIONS

Diligently COMPARED and REVISED.

By His Majesty's Special Command.

Appointed to be read in CHURCHES.

EDINBURGH,

Printed by ROBERT FREEBAIRN, His Majesty's Printer. MDCCXXXV.

CHAP. I.

The genealogy of Christ from Abraham, &c.

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Jotham, and Jotham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, *are* fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, *are* fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us.)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

The wise-men of the east, &c.

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise-men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called *the* wise-men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his Mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they

departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childs life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

John preacheth, &c.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild hony.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

Christ fasteth, and is tempted, &c.

THen was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an

an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

Christ's sermon in the mount, &c.

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsly for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment.

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;
24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.
26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.
27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.
28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:
32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.
33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:
34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is God's throne:
35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.
36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.
37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever *is* more than these, cometh of evil.
38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:
39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.
40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.
41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.
42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.
43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.
44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;
45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.
46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?
47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the publicans so?
48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

Christ continueth his sermon, &c.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.
2 Therefore, when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:
4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.
5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.
6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father, which is in secret, and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.
7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathens do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.
8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.
9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.
10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.
11 Give us this day our daily bread.
12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.
13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.
14 For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you,

16 But

15 But if you forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Christ endeth his sermon, &c.

JUdge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considereth not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the

kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ cleanseth the leper, &c.

When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing; and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

Christ cureth one sick of the palsie, &c.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth into an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taken from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrils and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest

harveſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers *are* few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he will ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

CHAP. X.

The twelve apoſtles ſent out, &c.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve diſciples, he gave them power *againſt* unclean ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heal all manner of ſickneſs, and all manner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelve apoſtles are theſe; The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publican, James *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſirname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelve Jeſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not.

6 But go rather to the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And as ye go, preach, ſaying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the ſick, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor ſilver, nor braſs in your purſes:

10 Nor ſcrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither ſhoes, nor yet ſtaves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat)

11 And into whatſoever city or town ye ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that houſe, or city, ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I ſend you forth as ſheep in the midſt of wolves: be ye therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and harmleſs as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will ſcourge you in their ſynagogues.

18 And ye ſhall be brought before governors and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye ſhall ſpeak, for it ſhall be given you in that ſame hour what ye ſhall ſpeak.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeak, but the ſpirit of your Father which ſpeaketh in you.

21 And the brother ſhall deliver the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children ſhall riſe up againſt *their* parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my name's ſake: but he that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaved.

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not have gone over the cities of Iſrael till the Son of man be come.

24 The diſciple is not above his maſter, nor the ſervant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the ſervant as his lord. If they have called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more *ſhall they call* them of his houſhold?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed; and hid, that ſhall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkneſs, *that* ſpeak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the houſe-tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul: but rather fear him which is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrows ſold for a farthing? and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many ſparrows.

32 Whoſoever therefore ſhall confeſs me before men, him will I confeſs alſo before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whoſoever ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes *ſhall be* they of his own houſhold.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth ſon or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his croſs, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, ſhall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whoſoever ſhall give to drink unto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water

ater only, in the name of a disciple, rily I say unto you, he shall in no wise se his reward.

CHAP. XI.

John sendeth his disciples to Christ, &c.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his ve disciples, he departed thence to ach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the rison the works of Christ, he sent two his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that ould come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, o and shew John again those things hich ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the me walk, the lepers are cleansed, and he deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and he poor have the gospel preached to them

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall ot be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began o say unto the multitudes concerning ohn, What went ye out into the wilderess to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A an clothed in soft raiment? behold, they hat wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A rophet? yea, I say unto you, and more han a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, ehold, I send my messenger before thy ace, which shall prepare thy way be ore thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them hat are born of women, there hath not isen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven ffereth violence, and the violent take by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law rophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is lias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this eneration? It is like unto children sitng in the markets, and calling unto heir fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, nd ye have not danced: We have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor rinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and rinking, and they say, Behold, a man luttonous and a wine-bibber, a friend f publicans and sinners: but wisdom is ustified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cies wherein most of his mighty works ere done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin, wo unto ee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

The Pharisees blindness reproved, &c.

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath-days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered: and they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-days? that they might accuse him.

11 And

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath-days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched *it* forth; and *it* was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whales belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward

ds his disciples, and said, Behold my
ther, and my brethren.
50 For whosoever shall do the will of
Father which is in heaven, the same
my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

parable of the sower, and the seed, &c.
He same day went Jesus out of the
house, and sat by the sea-side.
And great multitudes were gathered
gether unto him, so that he went into
ip, and sat, and the whole multitude
od on the shore.
And he spake many things unto them
parables, saying, Behold, a sower
nt forth to sow.
And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell
the ways side, and the fowls came
d devoured them up.
Some fell upon stony places, where
y had not much earth: and forthwith
y sprung up, because they had no
pness of earth:
And when the sun was up, they were
rched, and because they had not root,
y withered away.
And some fell among thorns; and
thorns sprung up and choked them.
But other fell into good ground, and
ught forth fruit, some an hundred-
d, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.
Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
So And the disciples came, and said
o him, Why speakest thou unto them
parables?
He answered and said unto them,
cause it is given unto you to know
mysteries of the kingdom of heaven,
to them it is not given.
For whosoever hath, to him shall be
en, and he shall have more abundance:
whosoever hath not, from *him* shall
taken away, even that he hath.
Therefore speak I to them in parables:
cause they seeing, see not: and hearing,
y hear not, neither do they understand.
And in them is fulfilled the prophecy
Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye
ll hear, and shall not understand: and
ing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.
For this people's heart is waxed gross,
their ears are dull of hearing, and
ir eyes they have closed; lest at any
e they should see with *their* eyes, and
r with *their* ears, and should under-
nd with *their* heart, and should be con-
rted, and I should heal them.
But blessed *are* your eyes, for they
; and your ears, for they hear.
For verily I say unto you, that many
ophets and righteous men have desired
e those things which ye see, and have
not seen *them*: and to hear those things
ich ye hear, and have not heard *them*.
Hear ye therefore the parable of
sower.
When any one heareth the word of the
gdom, and understandeth *it* not, then
eth the wicked one, and catcheth away
which was sown in his heart:
this is he which received seed by the way-side.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.
23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay; lest while we gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field:
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just;

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

Herods opinion of Christ, &c.

AT that time Herod the tetrarch of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given *her*.

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And

¶ And straightway Jesus constrained
disciples to get into a ship, and to go
re him unto the other side, while he
the multitudes away.
And when he had sent the multitudes
y, he went up into a mountain apart
pray: and when the evening was
le, he was there alone.
But the ship was now in the midst
the sea, tossed with waves: for the
l was contrary.
And in the fourth watch of the night,
s went unto them walking on the sea.
And when the disciples saw him
king on the sea, they were troubled,
ng, It is a spirit; and they cried
or fear.
But straightway Jesus spake unto
, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I,
ot afraid.
And Peter answered him, and said,
, if it be thou, bid me come unto
on the water.
And he said, Come. And when Pe-
us come down out of the ship, he
ed on the water, to go to Jesus.
But when he saw the wind boisterous,
as afraid: and beginning to sink,
ied, saying, Lord, save me.
And immediately Jesus stretched
his hand, and caught him, and said
him, O thou of little faith, where-
didst thou doubt?
And when they were come into the
, the wind ceased.
Then they that were in the ship,
e and worshipped him, saying, Of a
thou art the Son of God.
¶ And when they were gone over,
came into the land of Gennesaret.
And when the men of that place had
wledge of him, they sent out into all
country round about, and brought
him all that were diseased,
And besought him, that they might
touch the hem of his garment: and
many as touched were made perfectly
le.

CHAP. XV.

Scribes and Pharisees reproved, &c.

Then came to Jesus scribes and Pha-
risees, which were of Jerusalem,
ng,
Why do thy disciples transgress the
dition of the elders? for they wash
their hands when they eat bread.
But he answered and said unto them,
y do you also transgress the command-
nt of God by your tradition?
For God commanded, saying, Ho-
thy father and mother: and, He
curseth father or mother, let him
the death.
But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his*
her or *his* mother, *It is* a gift by what-
er thou mightst be profited by me;
And honour not his father or his
ther, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye
de the commandment of God of none
ct by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,
8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for doctrines* the commandments of men.
10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.
14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.
15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.
19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.
20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.
21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.
24 But he answered and said, I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.
27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.
29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.
30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with him those that were lame,

lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat, were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

The Pharisees require a sign, &c.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say, that I the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Christ transfiguration, &c.

Nd after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, bringeth them up into an high ntain apart,

And was transfigured before them, his face did shine as the sun, and his ments was white as the light.

And behold, there appeared unto them ses and Elias talking with him.

Then answered Peter, and said unto s, Lord, it is good for us to be here: ou wilt, let us make here three tacles; one for thee, and one for es, and one for Elias.

While he yet spake, behold, a bright d overshadowed them: and behold, ce out of the cloud, which said, This y beloved Son, in whom I am well ased; hear ye him.

And when the disciples heard *it*, they n on their face, and were sore afraid.

nd Jesus came and touched them, and, Arise, and be not afraid.

nd when they had lift up their eyes, saw no man save Jesus only.

nd as they came down from the ain, Jesus charged them, saying, the vision to no man, until the Son n be risen again from the dead.

nd his disciples asked him, saying, then say the scribes, that Elias must come?

nd Jesus answered and said unto Elias truly shall first come, and e all things:

ut I say unto you, that Elias is already, and they knew him not, ave done unto him whatsoever they e listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man of them.

hen they disciples understood that spake unto them of John the Baptist.

nd when they were come to the ude, there came to him a *certain* kneeling down to him, and saying, ord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft- he falleth into the fire, and oft he water.

nd I brought him to thy disciples, ey could not cure him.

hen Jesus answered and said, O ith and perverse generation, how hall I be with you? how long shall r you? bring him hither to me.

nd Jesus rebuked the devil, and he ed out of him: and the child was from that very hour.

hen came the disciples to Jesus and said, Why could not we cast it?

nd Jesus said unto them, Because ur unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-*money*, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

Christ exhorteth to humility, &c,

At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormenters, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sick, &c.

AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto

children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

¶ And behold, one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?

And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

¶ Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

But many *that are* first, shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP. XX.

The labourers in the vineyard, &c.

For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And he said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again, he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good-man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And

22 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ rideth to Jerusalem, &c.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and it *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went b and that followed, cried, saying, H na to the son of David: Blessed that cometh in the name of the Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, sa Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the tem God, and cast out all them that sold bought in the temple, and overthre tables of the money-changers, an seats of them that sold doves,

13 ¶ And said unto them, It is writte house shall be called the house of pr but ye have made it a den of thiev

14 And the blind and the lame can him in the temple, and he healed t

15 And when the chief priests Scribes saw the wonderful things th did, and the children crying in the tem and saying, Hosanna to the son of vid; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest what these say? And Jesus saith them, Yea; have you never read, O the mouth of babes and sucklings hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went of the city unto Bethany, and he lo there.

18 Now in the morning as he retur into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in way, he came to it, and found noth thereon, but leaves only, and said n it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence ward for ever. And presently the fig withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, t marvelled, saying, How soon is the tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto th Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith doubt not, ye shall not only do this w *is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye s say unto this mountain, Be thou remov and be thou cast into the sea; it sh be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye sh ask in prayer, believing, ye shall rece

23 ¶ And when he was come into temple, the chief priests and the eld of the people came unto him, as he w teaching, and said, By what authori doest thou these things? and who ga thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said u them, I also will ask you one thing, wh if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence i it? from heaven, or of men? And t reasoned with themselves, saying, If shall say, From heaven; he will say t us, Why did you not then believe h

But if we shall say, Of men; we fear people; for all hold John as a prophet.

And they answered Jesus, and said, cannot tell. And he said unto them, ther tell I you by what authority I do e things.

¶ But what think you? A certain had two sons, and he came to the and said, Son, go work to day in vineyard.

He answered and said, I will not: afterward he repented, and went.

And he came to the second, and said wise. And he answered and said, I ir; and went no.

Whether of them twain did the will is father? They say unto him, The Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto, that the publicans and the harlots nto the kingdom of God before you.

For John came unto you in the way ghteousness, and ye believed him not: he publicans and the harlots believed. And ye when ye had seen *it*, repented afterward, that ye might believe him.

¶ Hear another parable: There was rtain householder which planted a vine- , and hedged it round about, and dig- a wine-press in it, and built a tower, let it out to husbandmen, and went a far country.

And when the time of the fruit drew , he sent his servants to the husband- , that they might receive the fruits t.

And the husbandmen took his ser- s, and beat one, and killed another, toned another.

Again, he sent other servants, more the first: and they did unto them wise.

But last of all, he sent unto them his saying, They will reverence my son.

But when the husbandmen saw the they said among themselves, This is eir, come, let us kill him, and let us e on his inheritance.

And they caught *him*, and cast him ot of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

When the Lord therefore of the vard cometh, what will he do unto husbandmen?

They say unto him, He will mise- y destroy those wicked men, and will out *his* vineyard unto other husband- , which shall render him the fruits in r seasons.

Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never in the scriptures, The stone which uilders rejected, the same is become head of the corner: this is the Lord's g, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

Therefore say I unto you, The king- of God shall be taken from you, and n to a nation bringing forth the fruits eof.

And whosoever shall fall on this e, shall be broken: but on whomso- it shall fall, it will grind him to der.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

**The parable of the marriage-feast, &c.*

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-ways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the *high*-ways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding-garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars; and unto God, the things that are Gods.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?
37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
38 This is the first and great commandment.
39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?
46 And no man was able to answe a word, neither durst any man (fron day forth) ask him any more queft

C H A P. XXIII.

Christ admonisheth to follow good doct

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, to his disciples,
2 Saying, The scribes and the P sees sit in Moses seat.
3 All therefore whatsoever they bi observe, *that* observe and do; but d ye after their works: for they say, an not.
4 For they bind heavy burdens, grievous to be born, and lay *them* on shoulders, but they themselves will move them with one of their finger
5 But all their works they do, for t seen of men: they make broad phylacteries, and enlarge the borde their garments,
6 And love the uppermost rooms at fe and the chief seats in the synagogu
7 And greetings in the markets, an be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye brethren.
9 And call no man your father upor earth: for one is your Father which heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for is your Master, *even* Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among shall be your servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall hum himself, shall be exalted.
13 ¶ But wo unto you, scribes and P risees, hypocrites; for ye shut up kingdom of heaven against men: for neither go in your selves, neither suffe them that are entring, to go in.
14 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows hou and for a pretence make long pray therefore ye shall receive the grea damnation.
15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compass sea and l to make one proselyte, and when he made, ye make him two-fold more child of hell than your selves.
16 Wo unto you, ye blind guides, wh say, Whosoever shall swear by the temp it is nothing: but whosoever shall sw by the gold of the temple, he is a debt
17 Ye fools, and blind: for whic is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guil
19 Ye fools, and blind: for whether greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by t altar, sweareth by it, and by all thi thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the temp sweareth

eareth by it, and by him that dwelleth
erein.
2 And he that shall swear by heaven,
eareth by the throne of God, and by
m that sitteth thereon.
3 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees,
pocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint and
le, and cummin, and have omitted the
ighter matters of the law, judgment,
rcy, and faith: these ought ye to have
ne, and not to leave the other undone.
4 Ye blind guides, which strain at a
at, and swallow a camel.
5 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees,
pocrites; for ye make clean the outside
the cup, and of the platter, but within
y are full of extortion and excess.
6 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first
which is within the cup and platter,
t the outside of them may be clean also.
7 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees,
pocrites; for ye are like unto whited
ulchres, which indeed appear beauti-
outward, but are within full of dead
ns bones, and of all uncleanness.
8 Even so ye also outwardly appear
hteous unto men, but within ye are full
hypocrisie and iniquity.
9 Wo unto you, Scribes and Pharisees,
pocrites; because ye build the tombs
the prophets, and garnish the sepul-
es of the righteous,
0 And say, If we had been in the days of
fathers, we would not have been partа-
s with them in the blood of the prophets
1 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your
ves, that ye are the children of them
ich killed the prophets.
2 Fill ye up then the measure of your
hers.
3 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers,
w can ye escape the damnation of hell?
4 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto
prophets, and wise men, and scribes:
some of them ye shall kill and cruci-
e, and *some* of them shall ye scourge in
r synagogues, and persecute *them* from
y to city:
5 That upon you may come all the righ-
us blood shed upon the earth, from the
od of righteous Abel, unto the blood
Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye
y between the temple and the altar.
6 Verily I say unto you, All these things
all come upon this generation.
7 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that
ell the prophets, and stonest them
ch are sent unto thee, how often would
ave gathered thy children together,
n as a hen gathereth her chickens un-
her wings, and ye would not!
8 Behold, your house is left unto you
olate.
9 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see
henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is*
that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

Destruction of the temple foretold, &c.

1 And Jesus went out, and departed from
the temple: and his disciples came
to him for to shew him the buildings of the
temple.
2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not
all these things? verily I say unto you,
There shall not be left here one stone upon
another, that shall not be thrown down.
3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives,
the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these
things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy
coming, and of the end of the world?
4 And Jesus answered and said unto
them, Take heed that no man deceive you.
5 For many shall come in my name,
saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive
many.
6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to
pass, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation,
and kingdom against kingdom: and there
shall be famines, and pestilences, and
earthquakes in divers places.
8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.
9 Then shall they deliver you up to be
afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall
be hated of all nations for my names sake.
10 And then shall many be offended,
and shall betray one another, and shall
hate one another.
11 And many false prophets shall rise,
and shall deceive many.
12 And because iniquity shall abound,
the love of many shall wax cold.
13 But he that shall endure unto the end,
the same shall be saved.
14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall
be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the
end come.
15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place,
(whoso readeth, let him understand)
16 Then let them which be in Judea
flee into the mountains.
17 Let him which is on the house-top,
not come down to take any thing out of
his house:
18 Neither let him which is in the field,
return back to take his clothes.
19 And wo unto them that are with
child, and to them that give suck in those
days.
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in
the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:
21 For then shall be great tribulation,
such as was not since the beginning of the
world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those days should be
shortened, there should no flesh be saved:
but for the elects sake, those days shall
be shortened.
23 Then if any man shall say unto you,
Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it*
not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs,
and false prophets, and shall shew great
signs and wonders; insomuch that if it

were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers, believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good-man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

The parable of the ten virgins.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *No*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is as a* man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several ability, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

After a long time, the lord of those
ants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
And so he that had received five ta-
s, came and brought other five talents,
ng, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me
talents: behold, I have gained be-
s them five talents more.
His lord said unto him, Well done,
good and faithful servant; thou hast
n faithful over a few things, I will
ce thee ruler over many things: en-
thou into the joy of thy lord.
He also that had received two ta-
s, came and said, Lord, thou deliver-
unto me two talents: behold, I have
ned two other talents besides them.
His lord said unto him, Well done,
d and faithful servant; thou hast been
hful over a few things, I will make
ruler over many things: enter thou
the joy of thy lord.
Then he which had received the one
nt, came and said, Lord, I knew thee
thou art an hard man, reaping where
hast not sown, and gathering where
hast not strawed:
And I was afraid, and went and hid
talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast
t thine.
His lord answered and said unto him,
ou wicked and slothful servant, thou
west that I reap where I sowed not,
gather where I have not strawed:
Thou oughtest therefore to have put
money to the exchangers, and then at
coming I should have received mine
n with usury.
Take therefore the talent from him,
give it unto him which hath ten talents.
For unto every one that hath shall
given, and he shall have abundance:
from him that hath not shall be taken
ay, even that which he hath.
And cast ye the unprofitable servant
outer darkness: there shall be weep-
and gnashing of teeth.
¶ When the Son of man shall come
his glory, and all the holy angels with
, then shall he sit upon the throne of
glory.
And before him shall be gathered
nations; and he shall separate them
from another, as a shepherd divideth
sheep from the goats:
And he shall set the sheep on his
ht hand, but the goats on the left.
Then shall the King say unto them
his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my
her, inherit the kingdom prepared for
from the foundation of the world.
For I was an hungred, and ye gave me
at: I was thirsty, and ye gave me
nk: I was a stranger, and ye took me

Naked, and ye clothed me: I was
k, and ye visited me: I was in prison,
ye came unto me.
Then shall the righteous answer him,
ing, Lord, when saw we thee an hun-
d, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave
e drink?
When saw we thee a stranger, and
took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?
Or when saw we thee sick, or in pri-
son, and came unto thee?
And the King shall answer, and say
unto them, Verily I say unto you, In as
much as ye have done *it* unto one of the
least of these my brethren, ye have done
it unto me.
Then shall he say also unto them on
the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed,
into everlasting fire, prepared for the de-
vil and his angels.
For I was an hungred, and ye gave
me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave
me no drink:
I was a stranger, and ye took me
not in: naked, and ye clothed me not:
sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
Then shall they also answer him,
saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hun-
gred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked,
or sick, or in prison, and did not minis-
ter unto thee?
Then shall he answer them, saying,
Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye
did *it* not to one of the least of these,
ye did *it* not to me.
And these shall go away into ever-
lasting punishment: but the righteous in-
to life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

The rulers conspire against Christ, &c.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had
finished all these sayings, he said un-
to his disciples,
Ye know that after two days is *the*
feast of the passover, and the Son of man
is betrayed to be crucified.
Then assembled together the chief
priests, and the scribes, and the elders of
the people, unto the palace of the high
priest, who was called Caiaphas,
And consulted that they might take
Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.
But they said, Not on the feast-*day*,
lest there be an uproar among the people.
¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in
the house of Simon the leper,
There came unto him a woman hav-
ing an alabaster-box of very precious
ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as
he sat at *meat*.
But when his disciples saw *it*, they
had indignation, saying, To what pur-
pose *is* this waste?
For this ointment might have been
sold for much, and given to the poor.
When Jesus understood *it*, he said
unto them, Why trouble ye the woman?
for she hath wrought a good work upon
me.
For ye have the poor always with
you, but me ye have not always.
For in that she hath poured this oint-
ment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.
Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever
this gospel shall be preached in the whole
world, *there* shall also this, that this woman
hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,
15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?
18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passover.
20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.
21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.
24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.
25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.
26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.
27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;
28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.
29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.
30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.
31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.
34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I and pray yonder.
37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and very heavy.
38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.
40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.
42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.
44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.
48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he, hold him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.
51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.
52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?
54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?
55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done, that the scriptures

he prophets might be fulfilled. Then
he disciples forlook him, and fled.

¶ And they that had laid hold on
s, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high
t, where the scribes and the elders
e assembled.

5 But Peter followed him afar off,
the high priests palace, and went in,
tat with the servants to see the end.

9 Now the chief priests and elders,
all the council, sought false witness
ainst Jesus to put him to death,

0 But found none: yea, though many
e witnesses came, yet found they none.
he last came two false witnesses,

1 And said, This *fellow* said, I am
to destroy the temple of God, and to
ld it in three days.

2 And the high priest arose, and said
o him, Answerest thou nothing? what
e *which* these witness against thee?

3 But Jesus held his peace. And the
h priest answered and said unto him,
jure thee by the living God, that thou
us, whether thou be the Christ the Son
God.

4 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said:
ertheless I say unto you, Hereafter
ll ye see the Son of man sitting on the
t hand of power, and coming in the
uds of heaven.

5 Then the high priest rent his clothes,
ing, He hath spoken blasphemy; what
her need have we of witnesses? be-
d, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

6 What think ye? They answered
, said, He is guilty of death.

7 Then did they spit in his face, and
ffeted him, and others smote *him* with
palms of their hands,

8 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou
rist, who is he that smote thee?

9 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the pa-
e: and a damsel came unto him, say-
g, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

0 But he denied before them all, say-
g, I know not what thou sayest.

1 And when he was gone out into the
rch, another *maid* saw him, and said
o them that were there, This *fellow*
s also with Jesus of Nazareth.

2 And again he denied with an oath,
o not know the man.

3 And after a while came unto him
ey that stood by, and said to Peter,
ely thou also art *one* of them, for thy
eech bewrayeth thee.

4 Then began he to curse and to swear,
ing, I know not the man. And imme-
ately the cock crew.

5 And Peter remembred the words of
sus, which said unto him, Before the
ck crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
id he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

rist is delivered bound to Pilate, &c.

When the morning was come, all
the chief priests and elders of the
ople, took counsel against Jesus to put
m to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil

evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common-hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thy self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his te

45 Now from the sixth hour there darkness over all the land unto the n hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus c with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, l sabachthani? that is to say, My God, God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, w they heard that, said, This man cal for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, took a spunge, and filled *it* with vine and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to d

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see w ther Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried ag with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost

51 And behold, the vail of the tem was rent in twain, from the top to bottom; and the earth did quake, a the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, a many bodies of saints which slept, aro

53 And came out of the graves af his resurrection, and went into the ho city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and th that were with him, watching Jesus, fa the earthquake, and those things th were done, they feared greatly, saying Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (be holding afar off) which followed Jesu from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James and Joseph and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there cam a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged th body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the bo dy, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make *it* as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Christ's resurrection declared, &c.

1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

The office of John the Baptist, &c.

1 THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God.

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey:

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wifes mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

Christ healeth one sick of the palsie, &c.

AND again he entred into Capernaum after *some* days, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsie, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi *the son* of Alpheus, sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they

said unto his disciples, How is it
he eateth and drinketh with publicans
sinners?
When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto
, They that are whole, have no
of the physician, but they that are
I came not to call the righteous,
inners to repentance.
And the disciples of John, and of
Pharisees used to fast; and they
e, and say unto him, Why do the
ples of John, and of the Pharisees
but thy disciples fast not?
And Jesus said unto them, Can the
dren of the bride-chamber fast, while
bridegroom is with them? as long
ey have the bridegroom with them,
cannot fast.
But the days will come, when the bride-
m shall be taken away from them, and
shall they fast in those days.
No man also seweth a piece of new
h on an old garment: else the new
e that filled it up, taketh away from
old, and the rent is made worse.
And no man putteth new wine into
bottles, else the new wine doth burst
bottles, and the wine is spilled, and
bottles will be marred: but new wine
be put into new bottles.
And it came to pass, that he went
ough the corn-fields on the sabbath-
, and his disciples began as they went,
pluck the ears of corn.
And the Pharisees said unto him,
hold, why do they on the sabbath-
that which is not lawful?
And he said unto them, Have ye ne-
read what David did, when he had
ed, and was an hungred, he, and they
were with him?
How he went into the house of God
the days of Abiathar the high priest,
did eat the shew-bread, which is not
ful to eat, but for the priests, and gave
o them which were with him?
And he said unto them, The sab-
h was made for man, and not man for
sabbath:
Therefore the Son of man is Lord
o of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

Christ healeth the withered hand, &c.

And he entred again into the syna-
gogue, and there was a man there
ich had a withered hand.
And they watched him, whether he
uld heal him on the sabbath-day, that
ey might accuse him.
And he saith unto the man which
d the withered hand, Stand forth.
And he saith unto them, Is it law-
l to do good on the sabbath-days, or
do evil? to save life, or to kill? but
ey held their peace.
And when he had looked round
bout on them with anger, being grie-
ed for the hardness of their hearts, he
ith unto the man, Stretch forth thine
and. And he stretched *it* out: and
his hand was restored whole as the other.
6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,
8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.
10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.
13 ¶ And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:
15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.
16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;
17 And James *the son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder)
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,
19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.
20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.
21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.
22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.
23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.
25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.
26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.
28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and

blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

The parable of the sower, &c.

AND he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way-side where the word is sown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterwards when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the word and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And

35 And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

The legion of devils dispossessed, &c.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs: and no man could bind him, no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it*, told them how it befel to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, *certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

Christ is contemned of his countrymen, &c.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him*, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

9 But *be* shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 And king Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

50 And the apostles gathered themes together unto Jesus, and told him things, both what they had done, and hat they had taught.

And he said unto them, Come ye e yourselves apart into a desert place, and a while: for there were many comand going, and they had no leisure much as to eat.

And they departed into a desert ce by ship privately.

And the people saw them departing, many knew him, and ran afoot thiout out of all cities, and outwent them, came together unto him.

And Jesus, when he came out, saw ch people, and was moved with comsion toward them, because they were heep not having a shepherd: and he gan to teach them many things.

And when the day was now far at, his disciples came unto him, and d, This *is* a desert place, and now the e *is* far passed:

Send them away, that they may go o the country round about, and into villages, and buy themselves bread: they have nothing to eat.

He answered and said unto them, ve ye them to eat. And they say unto n, Shall we go and buy two hundred pe-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

He saith unto them, How many ves have ye? go and see. And when y knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

And he commanded them to make sit down by companies upon the green ass.

And they sat down in ranks by hunreds, and by fifties.

And when he had taken the five aves and the two fishes, he looked up heaven, and blessed, and brake the aves, and gave *them* to his disciples to before them; and the two fishes diided he among them all.

And they did all eat and were filled.

And they took up twelve baskets ll of the fragments, and of the fishes.

And they that did eat of the loaves, re about five thousand men.

And straightway he constrained his sciples to get into the ship, and to go the other side before unto Bethsaida, ile he sent away the people.

And when he had sent them away, departed into a mountain to pray.

And when even was come, the ship as in the midst of the sea, and he alone the land.

And he saw them toiling in rowing: for the wind was contrary unto them) d about the fourth watch of the night cometh unto them, walking upon the a, and would have passed by them.

But when they saw him walking on the sea, they supposed it had been spirit, and cried out:

(For they all saw him, and were oubled). And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

And he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardned.

And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

The Pharisees find fault at the disciples, &c.

THen came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightst be profited by me: *he shall be free*.

And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

Making the word of God of none effect

effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know *it*; but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ feedeth the people miraculously, &c.

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardned?

Having eyes, see ye not? and ha-
ears, hear ye not? and do ye not
ember?
When I brake the five loaves a-
five thousand, how many baskets
of fragments took ye up? They say
him, Twelve.
And when the seven among four
and, how many baskets full of frag-
ts took ye up? And they said, Seven.
And he said unto them, How is it
ye do not understand?
¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and
bring a blind man unto him, and
ught him to touch him.
And he took the blind man by the
, and led him out of the town; and
n he had spit on his eyes, and put
hands upon him, he asked him if he
ought?
And he looked up, and said, I see
as trees walking.
After that, he put *his* hands again
his eyes, and made him look up:
he was restored, and saw every man
rly.
And he sent him away to his house,
ng, Neither go into the town, nor tell
any in the town.
¶ And Jesus went out, and his dis-
es, into the towns of Cesarea Philip-
and by the way he asked his disci-
, saying unto them, Whom do men
that I am?
And they answered, John the Bap-
but some *say*, Elias; and others,
of the prophets.
And he saith unto them, But whom
e that I am? And Peter answereth
saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.
And he charged them that they
ld tell no man of him.
And he began to teach them, that
Son of man must suffer many things,
be rejected of the elders, and of the
f priests and scribes, and be killed,
after three days rise again.
And he spake that saying openly.
Peter took him, and began to re-
e him.
But when he had turned about, and
ed on his disciples, he rebuked Pe-
saying, Get thee behind me, Satan:
thou savourest not the things that be
d, but the things that be of men.
¶ And when he had called the peo-
unto him, with his disciples also, he
unto them, Whosoever will come
r me, let him deny himself, and take
is cross, and follow me.
For whosoever will save his life,
lose it; but whosoever shall lose his
for my sake and the gospels, the same
save it.
For what shall it profit a man, if
hall gain the whole world, and lose
own soul?
Or what shall a man give in ex-
ge for his soul?
Whosoever therefore shall be asha-
med of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

Jesus is transfigured, &c.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days, Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, Come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves, by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a mi in my name, that can lightly speak of me.

40 For he that is not against us, i our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a of water to drink, in my name, bec ye belong to Christ, verily I say t you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend on *these* little ones that believe in me, t better for him that a millstone were han about his neck, and he were cast into sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, c off: it is better for thee to enter into maimed, than having two hands, to into hell, into the fire that never sh be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, a the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet, to be c into hell, into the fire that never sh be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, a the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plu it out: it is better for thee to enter in the kingdom of God with one eye, th having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fir

48 Where their worm dieth not, and t fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted wi fire, and every sacrifice shall be salte with salt.

50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt ha lost his saltness, wherewith will you se son it? Have salt in your selves, an have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth touching divorcement, &c

AND he arose from thence, and com eth into the coasts of Judea by th farther side of Jordan: and the peopl resort unto him again, and, as he wa wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And

and he saith unto them, Whosoever
put away his wife, and marry ano-
committeth adultery against her.
And if a woman shall put away her
band, and be married to another, she
mitteth adultery.
And they brought young children
m, that he should touch them;
his disciples rebuked those that
ught *them*.
But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much
eased, and said unto them, Suffer the
children to come unto me, and for-
them not: for of such is the kingdom
od.
Verily I say unto you, Whosoever
not receive the kingdom of God as
e child, he shall not enter therein.
And he took them up in his arms,
is hands upon them, and blessed them.
¶ And when he was gone forth into the
there came one running, and kneel-
him, and asked him, Good Master,
shall I do that I may inherit eter-
life?
And Jesus said unto him, Why cal-
hou me good? *there is* none good,
ne, *but* God.
Thou knowest the commandments,
ot commit adultery, Do not kill, Do
teal, Do not bear false witness, De-
not, Honour thy father and mother.
And he answered and said unto him,
er, all these have I observed from
outh.
Then Jesus beholding him, loved
and said unto him, One thing thou
lt: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou
and give to the poor; and thou
have treasure in heaven; and come,
up the cross, and follow me.
And he was sad at that saying, and
away grieved: for he had great
ssions.
¶ And Jesus looked round about,
saith unto his disciples, How hardly
they that have riches enter into the
dom of God!
And the disciples were astonished
is words. But Jesus answereth again,
saith unto them, Children, how hard
for them that trust in riches, to en-
nto the kingdom of God!
It is easier for a camel to go through
eye of a needle, than for a rich man
nter into the kingdom of God.
And they were astonished out of
sure, saying among themselves, Who
can be saved?
And Jesus looking upon them, saith,
h men *it is* impossible, but not with
: for with God all things are possible.
¶ Then Peter began to say unto him,
we have left all, and have follow-
thee.
And Jesus answered and said, Ve-
I say unto you, There is no man that
left house, or brethren, or sisters,
father, or mother, or wife, or children,
lands, for my sake and the gospels,
30 But he shall receive an hundred-
fold now in this time, houses, and bre-
thren, and sisters, and mothers, and chil-
dren, and lands, with persecutions; and
in the world to come, eternal life.
31 But many *that are* first, shall be last:
and the last, first.
32 ¶ And they were in the way going
up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before
them; and they were amazed, and as they
followed, they were afraid. And he took
again the twelve, and began to tell them
what things should happen unto him,
33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jeru-
salem, and the Son of man shall be de-
livered unto the chief priests, and unto
the scribes: and they shall condemn
him to death, and shall deliver him to
the Gentiles;
34 And they shall mock him, and shall
scourge him, and shall spit upon him,
and shall kill him: and the third day he
shall rise again.
35 ¶ And James and John the sons of
Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master,
we would that thou shouldst do for us
whatsoever we shall desire.
36 And he said unto them, What would
ye that I should do for you?
37 They said unto him, Grant unto us
that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and
the other on thy left hand in thy glory.
38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know
not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup
that I drink of? and be baptized with
the baptism that I am baptized with?
39 And they said unto him, We can.
And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall in-
deed drink of the cup that I drink of;
and with the baptism that I am baptized
with, shall ye be baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hand and on
my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it
shall be given* to them for whom it is pre-
pared.
41 And when the ten heard *it*, they be-
gan to be much displeased with James
and John.
42 But Jesus called them to him, and
saith unto them, Ye know that they which
are accounted to rule over the Gentiles,
exercise lordship over them; and their
great ones exercise authority upon them.
43 But so shall it not be among you:
but whosoever will be great among you,
shall be your minister:
44 And whosoever of you will be the
chiefest, shall be servant of all.
45 For even the Son of man came not
to be ministered unto, but to minister, and
to give his life a ransom for many.
46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and
as he went out of Jericho with his disci-
ples, and a great number of people, blind
Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the
high-way-side, begging.
47 And when he heard that it was Jesus
of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and
say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mer-
cy on me.

48 And

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou ſon of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, ſaying unto him, Be of good comfort, riſe; he calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Jeſus.

51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould do unto thee? The blind man ſaid unto him, Lord, that I might receive my ſight.

52 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his ſight, and followed Jeſus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem, &c.

AND when they came nigh to Jeruſalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith unto them, Go your way into the village over againſt you; and aſſoon as ye be entred into it, ye ſhall find a colt tied, whereon never man ſat; looſe him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man ſay unto you, Why do ye this? ſay ye that the Lord hath need of him; and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met: and they looſe him.

5 And certain of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid unto them even as Jeſus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jeſus, and caſt their garments on him; and he ſat upon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and ſtrawed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna, bleſſed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord,

10 Bleſſed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hoſanna in the higheſt.

11 And Jeſus entred into Jeruſalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And ſeeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his diſciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jeruſalem: Jeſus went into the temple, and b to caſt out them that ſold and boug the temple, and overthrew the table the money-changers, and the ſeat them that ſold doves;

16 And would not ſuffer that any ſhould carry any veſſel through the tem

17 And he taught, ſaying unto th Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be led of all nations, the houſe of pray but ye have made it a den of thieve

18 And the ſcribes and chief pri heard *it*, and ſought how they might ſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctri

19 And when even was come, he w out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning as they paſ by, they ſaw the fig-tree dried up fr the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembran ſaith unto him, Maſter, behold, the fi tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto the Have faith in God.

23 For verily I ſay unto you, that wh ſoever ſhall ſay unto this mountain, b thou removed, and be thou caſt into t ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, b ſhall believe that thoſe things which ſ ſaith ſhall come to paſs, he ſhall hav whatſoever he ſaith.

24 Therefore I ſay unto you, Wh things ſoever ye deſire when ye pra believe that ye receive *them*, and ye ſha have *them*.

25 And when ye ſtand, praying, forgive if ye have ought againſt any: that you Father alſo which is in heaven may for give you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neithe will your Father which is in heaven for give your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jeruſa lem: and as he was walking in the tem ple, there come to him the chief prieſts and the ſcribes, and the elders,

28 And ſay unto him, By what authority doſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority to do theſe things?

29 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I will alſo aſk of you one queſtion, and anſwer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

30 The baptiſm of John, was it from heaven, or of men? anſwer me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelves, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid unto Jeſus, We cannot tell. And Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

The parable of the vineyard, &c.

Nd he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a eyard, and set an hedge about it, and ged a *place for* the wine-fat, and built ower, and let it out to husbandmen, and nt into a far country.

And at the season he sent to the husdmen a servant, that he might receive m the husbandmen of the fruit of the neyard.

And they caught *him*, and beat him, d sent *him* away empty.

And again he sent unto them another vant; and at him they cast stones, and unded *him* in the head, and sent *him* a- y shamefully handled.

And again he sent another; and him y killed: and many others, beating ne, and killing some.

Having yet therefore one son, his well-loved, he sent him also last unto them, ying, They will reverence my son.

But those husbandmen said amongst emselves, This is the heir; come, let us ll him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

And they took him, and killed *him*, d cast *him* out of the vineyard.

What shall therefore the Lord of the neyard do? he will come and destroy e husbandmen, and will give the vine-rd unto others.

o And have ye not read this scripture? he stone which the builders rejected is come the head of the corner.

1 This was the Lords doing, and it is arvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, t feared the people; for they knew that e had spoken the parable against them: d they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of e Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to atch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say nto him, Master, we know that thou art ue, and careſt for no man: for thou re-ardeſt not the person of men, but teach-ſt the way of God in truth: Is it lawful give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? ut he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto hem, Why? tempt ye me? bring me a eny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought *it*: and he saith unto hem, Whose *is* this image and superscrip-on? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, nd to God the things that are Gods. And hey marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and hey asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a ans brother die, and leave his wife be-ind him, and leave no children, that is brother should take his wife, and aise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole-burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his do-ctrine

ctrine. Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

The destruction of the temple foretold, &c.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in *divers* places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all me my names sake: but he that shall e unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abo tion of desolation, spoken of by D the prophet, standing where it ough (let him that readeth understand) the then that be in Judea, flee to the m tains:

15 And let him that is on the ho top, not go down into the house, ne enter therein, to take any thing out o house.

16 And let him that is in the field, turn back again for to take up his garm

17 But woe to them that are with ch and to them that give suck in those day

18 And pray ye that your flight be in the winter.

19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had sh ned those days, no flesh should be save but for the elects sake, whom he h chosen, he hath shortned the days.

21 And then, if any man shall say to y Lo, here *is* Christ, or lo, *he is* there: believe *him* not.

22 For false Christs, and false proph shall rise, and shall shew signs and wo ders, to seduce, if it were possible, e the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I ha foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that trib lation, the sun shall be darkned, and t moon shall not give her light:

25 And the stars of heaven shall fal and the powers that are in heaven sha be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son man coming in the clouds, with gre power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels and shall gather together his elect fro the four winds, from the uttermost part o the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree When her branch is yet tender, and put teth forth leaves, ye know that summe is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking

¶

ng a far journey, who left his house, gave authority to his servants, and to y man his work, and commanded the er to watch.

Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not n the master of the house cometh ; at , or at midnight, or at the cock-crow- or in the morning)

Lest coming suddenly, he find you ping.

And what I say unto you, I say un- ll, Watch.

CHAP. XIV.

A conspiracy against Christ, &c.

F er two days, was *the feast* of the pas- lover, and of unleavened bread : and chief priests and the scribes sought they might take him by craft, and him to death.

But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, rnere be an uprore of the people.

¶ And being in Bethany, in the house Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there e a woman, having an alabaster-box o tment of spikenard, very precious ; and brake the box, and poured it on his d.

And there were some that had indigna- within themselves, and said, Why s this waste of the ointment made?

For it might have been sold for more n three hundred pence, and have been en to the poor. And they murmured a- nst her.

And Jesus said, Let her alone, why ible ye her? she hath wrought a good rk on me.

For ye have the poor with you always, whensoever ye will ye may do them od : but me ye have not always.

She hath done what she could : she is ae aforehand to anoint my body to burying.

Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this spel shall be preached throughout the ole world, *this* also that she hath done ll be spoken of, for a memorial of .

¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the elve, went unto the chief priests, to be- y him unto them.

And when they heard *it*, they were d, and promised to give him money. d he sought how he might conveni- ly betray him.

¶ And the first day of unleavened ead, when they killed the passover, his ciples said unto him, Where wilt thou t we go and prepare, that thou mayst the passover?

And he sendeth forth two of his dis- ples, and saith unto them, Go ye into city, and there shall meet you a man rying a pitcher of water : follow him.

And wheresoever he shall go in, ye to the good-man of the house, The ster saith, Where is the guest-cham- r, where I shall eat the passover with disciples?

And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared : there make ready for us.

And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them : and they made ready the passover.

And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the dish.

The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him : but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed : good were it for that man if he had never been born.

¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat : this is my body.

And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them : and they all drank of it.

And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, *even* in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane : and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

And said unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death : tarry ye here, and watch.

And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the hour might pass from him.

And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee, take away this

this cup from me: nevertheleſs, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith unto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? couldſt not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation: the ſpirit truly *is* ready, but the fleſh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wiſt they what to anſwer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately while he yet ſpake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves, from the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſs, that ſame is he; take him, and lead *him* away ſafely.

45 And aſſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, maſter; and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords and *with* ſtaves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the ſcriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth caſt about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him,

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jeſus away to the high prieſt: and with him were aſſembled all the chief prieſts, and the elders, and the ſcribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high prieſt: and he ſat with the ſervants, and warmed himſelf at the fire.

55 And the chief prieſts, and all the council ſought for witneſs againſt Jeſus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſs againſt him, but their witneſs agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certain, and bare falſe witneſs againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſs agree together.

60 And the high prieſt ſtood up in the midſt, and aſked Jeſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſs againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Again the high prieſt aſked him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Son of the Bleſſed?

62 And Jeſus ſaid, I am: and ye ſhall ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye have heard the blaſphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay unto him, Propheſie: and the ſervants did ſtrike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high prieſt:

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelf, ſhe looked upon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither underſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him again, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that ſtood by ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſwear, ſaying, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak.

72 And the ſecond time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jeſus ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

Jeſus is brought bound to Pilate, &c.

AND ſtraightway in the morning the chief prieſts held a conſultation with the elders and ſcribes, and the whole council, and bound Jeſus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he anſwering ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſs againſt thee.

5 But Jeſus yet anſwered nothing; ſo that Pilate marvelled.

Now at that feast he released unto
n one prisoner, whomsoever they de-
d.
And there was *one* named Barabbas,
ch lay bound with them that had made
rrection with him, who had commit-
murder in the insurrection.
And the multitude crying aloud, be-
to desire *him to do* as he had ever done
them.
But Pilate answered them, saying,
ll ye that I release unto you the king
the Jews?
(For he knew that the chief priests
delivered him for envy)
But the chief priests moved the peo-
that he should rather release Barabbas
them.
And Pilate answered, and said again
them, What will ye then that I shall
nto him whom ye call the king of the
ws?
And they cried out again, Crucifie
.
Then Pilate said unto them, Why,
t evil hath he done? And they cried
the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.
¶ And *so* Pilate willing to content
people, released Barabbas unto them,
delivered Jesus, when he had scourged
, to be crucified.
And the soldiers led him away into
hall, called Prætorium; and they call
ether the whole band.
And they clothed him with purple,
platted a crown of thorns, and put it
ut his *head*,
And began to salute him, Hail, king
the Jews.
And they smote him on the head with
d, and did spit upon him, and bow-
their knees, worshipped him.
And when they had mocked him,
took off the purple from him, and put
own clothes on him, and led him out
crucifie him.
And they compel one Simon a Cy-
an, who passed by, coming out of the
ntry, the father of Alexander and
fus, to bear his cross.
And they bring him unto the place
golgotha, which is, being interpreted,
place of a skull.
And they gave him to drink, wine
ingled with myrrh: but he received *it*
not.
And when they had crucified him,
y parted his garments, casting lots
them, what every man should take.
And it was the third hour, and they
ucified him.
And the superscription of his accusa-
n was written over, THE KING
THE JEWS.
And with him they crucifie two
eves; the one on his right hand, and
other on his left.
And the scripture was fulfilled,
ich saith, And he was numbered with
transgressors.

And they that passed by, railed on
him, wagging their heads, and saying,
Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and
buildest *it* in three days,
Save thy self, and come down from
the cross.
Likewise also the chief priests mock-
ing, said among themselves with the
scribes, He saved others, himself he can-
not save.
Let Christ the king of Israel descend
now from the cross, that we may see and
believe. And they that were crucified
with him reviled him.
And when the sixth hour was come,
there was darkness over the whole land,
until the ninth hour.
And at the ninth hour Jesus cried
with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi,
lama sabachthani? which is, being in-
terpreted, My God, my God, why hast
thou forsaken me?
And some of them that stood by,
when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he
calleth Elias.
And one ran, and filled a sponge
full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and
gave him to drink, saying, Let alone;
let us see whether Elias will come to take
him down.
And Jesus cried with a loud voice,
and gave up the ghost.
And the vail of the temple was rent
in twain, from the top to the bottom.
¶ And when the centurion which
stood over against him, saw that he so cri-
ed out, and gave up the ghost, he said,
Truly this man was the Son of God.
There were also women looking on
a far off: among whom was Mary Mag-
dalene, and Mary the mother of James
the less, and of Joses, and Salome;
Who also when he was in Galilee
followed him, and ministred unto him;
and many other women which came up
with him unto Jerusalem.
¶ And now when the even was
come, (because it was the preparation,
that is, the day before the sabbath)
Joseph of Arimathea, an honour-
able counseller, which also waited for
the kingdom of God, came, and went in
boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body
of Jesus.
And Pilate marvelled if he were
already dead: and calling unto him the
centurion, he asked him whether he had
been any while dead.
And when he knew *it* of the centuri-
on, he gave the body to Joseph.
And he bought fine linen, and
took him down, and wrapped him in
the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre
which was hewn out of a rock, and
rolled a stone unto the door of the se-
pulchre.
And Mary Magdalene, and Mary
the mother of Joses, beheld where he
was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

Christs resurrection declared, &c.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary *the mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre, at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and w

11 And they, when they had heard he was alive, and had been seen of believed not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in an form unto two of them, as they wal and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto eleven, as they sat at meat, and upbra ed them with their unbelief, and h ness of heart, because they believed them which had seen him after he risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye all the world, and preach the gospe every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptiz shall be saved; but he that believeth shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow th that believe; In my name shall they out devils, they shall speak with n tongues,

18 They shall take up serpents, and they drink any deadly thing, it shall hurt them; they shall lay hands on sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spok unto them, he was received up into heav and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preach every where, the Lord working with the and confirming the word with signs follo ing. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

John the Baptists conception, and Christs &c.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THERE was in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

9 According to the custom of the priest office, his lot was to burn incense wh he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the pe ple were praying without, at the time incense.

11 And there appeared unto him angel of the Lord, standing on the rig side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he w troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fe not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness and many shall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight o the Lord, and shall drink neither wi nor strong drink; and he shall be fill with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers womb.

16 And many of the children of Israe shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before *him* in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the ju to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And

9 Vers. 1 Vers. 2 Vers. 3 Vers. 4 Vers. 5 Vers. 6 Vers. 7 Vers. 8 Vers.

And Zacharias said unto the angel, ...epy shall I know this? for I am an ...ld, and my wife well stricken in ...

And the angel answering said unto ... I am Gabriel that stand in the pre... of God: and am sent to speak unto ...and to shew thee these glad tidings. ... And behold thou shalt be dumb, and ...ble to speak, until the day that these ...s shall be performed, because thou ...est not my words, which shall be ...lfilled in their season.

And the people waited for Zacharias, ...marvelled that he tarried so long in ...e temple.

And when he came out, he could ...speak unto them: and they perceived ...at he had seen a vision in the temple: ...e beckned unto them, and remained ...speechless.

And it came to pass, that as soon as ...e days of his ministration were accom...lished, he departed to his own house.

And after those days his wife Eli...beth conceived, and hid her self five ...onths, saying,

Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in ...the days wherein he looked on me, to take ...away my reproach among men.

And in the sixth month, the angel ...Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of ...Galilee, named Nazareth,

To a virgin espoused to a man whose ...name was Joseph, of the house of David; ...and the virgins name was Mary.

And the angel came in unto her, and ...said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, ...the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou a...mong women.

And when she saw him, she was ...troubled at his saying, and cast in her ...mind what manner of salutation this ...should be.

And the angel said unto her, Fear ...not, Mary: for thou hast found favour ...with God.

And behold, thou shalt conceive in ...thy womb, and bring forth a son, and ...shalt call his name Jesus.

He shall be great, and shall be called ...the Son of the Highest; and the Lord ...God shall give unto him the throne ...of his father David.

And he shall reign over the house of ...Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom ...there shall be no end.

Then said Mary unto the angel, ...How shall this be, seeing I know not a ...man?

And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon ...thee, and the power of the Highest shall ...overshadow thee: therefore also that holy ...thing which shall be born of thee, shall be ...called the Son of God.

And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, ...she hath also conceived a son in her old ...age: and this is the sixth month with her, ...who was called barren.

For with God nothing shall be impossible.

And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Juda,

And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

And it came to pass, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elisabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy.

As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.

And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

Now Elisabeths full time came, that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoyced with her.

And it came to pass that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

And

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.
66 And all they that had heard *them*, laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;
70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began;
71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.
72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;
73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.
76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,
78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,
79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

Augustus taxeth all the Roman Empire, &c.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.
2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his wife, being great with child.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.
8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.
9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.
15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.
18 And all they that heard *it*, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God, for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.
21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.
22 And when the days of her purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord.
23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)
24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.
25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon;

me man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thine own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity:

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years: which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a days journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

John's preaching and baptism, &c.

NOw in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsly, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in *his* exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Shemei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda.

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Judah, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of D

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, w was *the son* of Obed, which was *th* of Booz, which was *the son* of Sal which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Amina which was *the son* of Aram, which *the son* of Esrom, which was *the so* Pharez, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, w was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the so* Abraham, which was *the son* of Th which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, w was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the* of Phalec, which was *the son* of He which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cai which was *the son* of Arphaxad, w was *the son* of Sem, which was *the* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lame

37 Which was *the son* of Mathus which was *the son* of Enoch, which *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* Maleleel, which was *the son* of Ca an,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, wh was *the son* of Seth, which was *the* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IV.

Christ's temptation and fasting, &c.

AND Jesus being full of the h Ghost returned from Jordan, a was led by the Spirit into the wilderne 2 Being forty days tempted of the d vil; and in those days he did eat n thing: and when they were ended, afterwards hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If th be the Son of God, command this ston that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, is written, that man shall not live b bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all th kingdoms of the world in a moment time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All th power will I give thee, and the glory t them; for that is delivered unto me, an to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And

And when the devil had ended all
temptation, he departed from him
til ſeaſon.

¶ And Jeſus returned in the power
the ſpirit into Galilee: and there went
fame of him through all the region
bout.

And he taught in their ſynagogues,
ng glorified of all.

¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he
been brought up: and, as his cuſtom
was, he went into the ſynagogue on the
bath-day, and ſtood up for to read.

And there was delivered unto him
book of the prophet Eſaias: and
n he had opened the book, he found
place where it was written,

The ſpirit of the Lord *is* upon me,
ſauſe he hath anointed me to preach
goſpel to the poor, he hath ſent me
eal the broken-hearted, to preach
verance to the captives, and recover-
of ſight to the blind, to ſet at liberty
n that are bruiſed,

To preach the acceptable year of
Lord.

And he cloſed the book, and he
e *it* again to the miniſter, and ſat
n: and the eyes of all them that were
the ſynagogue were faſtned on him.

And he began to ſay unto them, This
is this ſcripture fulfilled in your ears.

And all bare him witneſs, and
ndred at the gracious words which
ceeded out of his mouth. And they
d, Is not this Joſephs ſon?

And he ſaid unto them, Ye will ſurely
unto me this proverb, Phyſician, heal
ſelf: whatſoever we have heard done
Capernaum, do alſo here in thy country.

And he ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, No
ophet is accepted in his own country.

But I tell you of a truth, many wi-
ws were in Iſrael in the days of Elias,
en the heaven was ſhut up three years
d ſix months, when great famine was
roughout all the land:

But unto none of them was Elias
nt, ſave unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon,
to a woman that was a widow.

And many lepers were in Iſrael in
e time of Eliſeus the prophet: and
ne of them was cleanſed, ſaving, Na-
man the Syrian.

And all they in the ſynagogue,
hen they heard theſe things, were filled
ith wrath,

And roſe up, and thruſt him out of
e city, and led him unto the brow of the
ill (whereon their city was built) that
ey might caſt him down headlong.

But he paſſing through the midſt of
em, went his way:

And came down to Capernaum, a
ty of Galilee, and taught them on the
bbath-days.

And they were aſtoniſhed at his do-
trine: for his word was with power.

¶ And in the ſynagogue there was
man which had a ſpirit of an unclean
devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

Saying, Let us alone; what have we
to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth?
art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee
who art thou; the holy One of God.

And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying,
Hold thy peace, and come out of him.
And when the devil had thrown him in
the midſt, he came out of him, and hurt
him not.

And they were all amazed, and
ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What
a word *is* this? for with authority and
power he commandeth the unclean ſpi-
rits, and they come out.

And the fame of him went out into
every place of the country round about.

¶ And he aroſe out of the ſyna-
gogue, and entred into Simons houſe:
and Simons wifes mother was taken with
a great fever; and they beſought him
for her.

And he ſtood over her, and rebuked
the fever, and it left her. And immedi-
ately ſhe aroſe and miniſtred unto them.

¶ Now when the ſun was ſetting,
all they that had any ſick with diverſe
diſeaſes, brought them unto him: and
he laid his hands on every one of them,
and healed them.

And devils alſo came out of many,
crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt
the Son of God. And he rebuking them,
ſuffered them not to ſpeak: for they
knew that he was Chriſt.

And when it was day, he departed
and went into a deſart place: and the
people ſought him, and came unto him,
and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not de-
part from them.

And he ſaid unto them, I muſt
preach the kingdom of God to other ci-
ties alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

And he preached in the ſynagogues
of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

Chriſt teacheth out of the ſhip, &c.

AND it came to paſs, that as the peo-
ple preſſed upon him to hear the
word of God, he ſtood by the lake of
Genneſareth,

And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the
lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out
of them, and were waſhing *their* nets.

And he entred into one of the ſhips
which was Simons, and prayed him that
he would thruſt out a little from the land:
and he ſat down and taught the people
out of the ſhip.

Now when he had left ſpeaking, he
ſaid unto Simon, Launch out into the deep,
and let down your nets for a draught.

And Simon anſwering ſaid unto him,
Maſter, we have toiled all the night, and
have taken nothing: nevertheleſs at thy
word I will let down the net.

And when they had this done, they
incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes; and
their net brake.

And they beckned unto *their* partners,

which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican named Levi sitting at the receit of custom: and said unto him, follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine*, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindness, &c.

AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And

and he said unto them, That the Son
man is Lord also of the sabbath.
And it came to pass also on another
ath, that he entred into the syna-
ue, and taught: and there was a
whose right hand was withered.
And the scribes and Pharisees watch-
im, whether he would heal on the
ath-day: that they might find an
ation against him.
But he knew their thoughts, and said
he man which had the withered hand,
up, and stand forth in the midst.
he arose, and stood forth.
Then said Jesus unto them, I will
you one thing, Is it lawful on the
ath-days to do good, or to do evil?
ave life, or to destroy *it*?
And looking round about upon
n all, he said unto the man, Stretch
h thy hand. And he did so: and his
d was restored whole as the other.
And they were filled with madness;
communed with one another what
might do to Jesus.
And it came to pass in those days,
he went out into a mountain to pray,
continued all night in prayer to God.
And when it was day, he called unto
his disciples: and of them he chose
lve, whom also he named apostles:
Simon (whom he also named Pe-
) and Andrew his brother, James
John, Philip and Bartholomew,
Matthew and Thomas, James *the son*
Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,
And Judas *the brother* of James, and
as Iscariot, which also was the traitor.
¶ And he came down with them,
stood in the plain, and the company
his disciples, and a great multitude of
ple out of all Judea and Jerusalem,
from the sea-coast of Tyre and Si-
, which came to hear him, and to be
led of their diseases;
And they that were vexed with un-
an spirits: and they were healed.
And the whole multitude sought to
ch him: for there went virtue out of
n, and healed them all.
¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his
ciples, and said, Blessed *be* ye poor:
yours is the kingdom of God.
Blessed *are* ye that hunger now:
ye shall be filled. Blessed *are* ye that
ep now: for ye shall laugh.
Blessed are ye when men shall hate
, and when they shall separate you
om their company, and shall reproach
, and cast out your name as evil, for
e Son of man's sake.
Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for
y: for behold, your reward *is* great in
aven: for in the like manner did their
thers unto the prophets.
But woe unto you that are rich: for
have received your consolation.
Woe unto you that are full: for ye
all hunger. Woe unto you that laugh
ow: for ye shall mourn and weep.
Woe unto you when all men shall
speak well of you: for so did their fa-
thers to the false prophets.
¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love
your enemies, do good to them which hate
you:
Bless them that curse you, and pray
for them which despitefully use you.
And unto him that smiteth thee
on the *one* cheek, offer also the other:
and him that taketh away thy cloke, for-
bid not *to take thy* coat also.
Give to every man that asketh of
thee; and of him that taketh away thy
goods, ask *them* not again.
And as ye would that men should
do to you, do ye also to them likewise.
For if ye love them which love you,
what thank have ye? for sinners also
love those that love them.
And if ye do good to them which
do good to you, what thank have ye?
for sinners also do even the same.
And if ye lend to them of whom ye
hope to receive, what thank have ye?
for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive
as much again.
But love ye your enemies, and do
good, and lend, hoping for nothing a-
gain: and your reward shall be great,
and ye shall be the children of the High-
est: for he is kind unto the unthankful,
and *to* the evil.
Be ye therefore merciful, as your
Father also is merciful.
Judge not, and ye shall not be judg-
ed: condemn not, and ye shall not be con-
demned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:
Give, and it shall be given unto you;
good measure, pressed down, and shaken
together, and running over, shall men
give into your bosom. For with the same
measure that ye mete withal, it shall be
measured to you again.
And he spake a parable unto them,
Can the blind lead the blind? shall they
not both fall into the ditch?
The disciple is not above his mas-
ter: but every one that is perfect shall
be as his master.
And why beholdest thou the mote
that is in thy brothers eye, but Perceivest
not the beam that is in thine own eye?
Either how canst thou say to thy
brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote
that is in thine eye, when thou thy self
beholdest not the beam that is in thine
own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first
the beam out of thine own eye, and then
shalt thou see clearly to pull out the
mote that is in thy brothers eye.
For a good tree bringeth not forth
corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt
tree bring forth good fruit.
For every tree is known by his own
fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs,
nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.
A good man out of the good treasure
of his heart, bringeth forth that which is
good: and an evil man out of the evil

treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

The centurions faith, &c.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 ¶ And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not wept.

For John the baptist came neither
ng bread, nor drinking wine; and
ay, He hath a devil.
The Son of man is come eating and
king; and ye say, Behold, a glut-
ous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend
ublicans and sinners.
But wisdom is justified of all her
ldren.
¶ And one of the Pharisees desired
m that he would eat with him. And
went into the Pharisees house, and
down to meat.
And behold, a woman in the city,
ch was a sinner, when she knew that
as sat at meat in the Pharisees house,
ought an alabastar-box of ointment,
And stood at his feet behind him
eping, and began to wash his feet
h tears, and did wipe *them* with the
irs of her head, and kissed his feet,
anointed *them* with the ointment.
Now when the Pharisee which had
den him, saw *it*, he spake within
mself, saying, This man, if he were
rophet, would have known who, and
at manner of woman *this is*, that tou-
th him: for she is a sinner.
And Jesus answering, said unto
m, Simon, I have somewhat to say
o thee. And he saith, Master, say on.
There was a certain creditor, which
d two debitors: the one owed five hun-
d pence, and the other fifty.
And when they had nothing to pay, he
nkly forgave them both. Tell me there-
re, which of them will love him most?
Simon answered and said, I suppose
at he to whom he forgave most. And he
d unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.
And he turned to the woman, and
id unto Simon, Seest thou this wo-
an? I entred into thine house, thou
vest me no water for my feet: but she
th washed my feet with tears, and
ed *them* with the hairs of her head.
Thou gavest me no kiss: but this
oman, since the time I came in, hath
t ceased to kiss my feet.
Mine head with oyl thou didst not
oint: but this woman hath anointed
y feet with ointment.
Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins,
hich are many, are forgiven; for she
ved much: but to whom little is for-
iven the same loveth little.
And he said unto her, Thy sins are
rgiven.
And they that sat at meat with
m, began to say within themselves
Who is this that forgiveth sins also?
And he said to the woman, Thy
aith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

Women minister unto Christ. &c.

And it came to pass afterward, that
he went throughout every city and
village, preaching, and shewing the glad
tidings of the kingdom of God: and the
twelve *were* with him;

And certain women which had been
healed of evil spirits and infirmities,
Mary called Magdalene, out of whom
went seven devils,
And Joanna the wife of Chuza, He-
rods steward, and Susanna, and many
others, which ministred unto him of their
substance.
¶ And when many people were ga-
thered together, and were come to him
out of every city, he spake by a parable:
A sower went out to sow his seed:
and as he sowed, some fell by the way
side, and it was troden down, and the
fowls of the air devoured it.
And some fell upon a rock, and as-
soon as it was sprung up, it withered a-
way, because it lacked moisture.
And some fell among thorns, and the
thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.
And other fell on good ground, and
sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-
fold. And when he had said these things,
he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let
him hear.
And his disciples asked him, saying,
What might this parable be?
And he said, unto you it is given
to know the mysteries of the kingdom of
God: but to others in parables; that
seeing they might not see, and hearing
they might not understand.
Now the parable is this: The seed
is the word of God.
Those by the way-side, are they
that hear: then cometh the devil, and
taketh away the word out of their
hearts, lest they should believe and be
saved.
They on the rock, *are they*, which
when they hear, receive the word with
joy; and these have no root, which for
a while believe, and in time of tempta-
tion fall away.
And that which fell among thorns,
are they, which when they have heard,
go forth, and are choked with cares and
riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and
bring no fruit to perfection.
But that on the good ground, are
they, which in an honest and good heart,
having heard the word, keep *it*, and
bring forth fruit with patience.
¶ No man when he hath lighted a
candle, covereth it with a vessel, or put-
teth *it* under a bed: but setteth it on a
candlestick, that they which enter in
may see the light.
For nothing is secret, that shall
not be made manifest: neither any thing
hid, that shall not be known, and come
abroad.
Take heed therefore how ye hear:
for whosoever hath, to him shall be gi-
ven; and whosoever hath not, from him
shall be taken even that which he seem-
eth to have.
¶ Then came to him his mother
and his brethren, and could not come at
him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see *what was* done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gaderenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presst *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother and the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took

her

by the hand, and called, saying, ..., arise.
And her spirit came again, and she straightway: and he commanded ... ve her meat.
And her parents were astonished: ... he charged them that they should tell ... man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

Christ sendeth his apostles to preach, &c.

Then he called his twelve disciples ... gether, and gave them power and ... ority over all devils, and to cure ... ases.
And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.
And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, ... scrip, neither bread, neither money; ... ther have two coats a piece.
And whatsoever house ye enter into, ... e abide, and thence depart.
And whosoever will not receive you, ... n ye go out of that city, shake off very dust from your feet for a testi... by against them.
And they departed and went through ... towns, preaching the gospel, and ... ing every where.
¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of ... that was done by him: and he was ... plexed, because that it was said of ... e, that John was risen from the dead:
And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old ... phets was risen again.
And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such ... ngs? And he desired to see him.
... ¶ And the apostles when they were ... turned, told him all that they had done. ... d he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to ... city called Bethsaida.
... And the people, when they knew ... followed him: and he received them, ... spake unto them of the kingdom of ... od, and healed them that had need of ... aling.
... And when the day began to wear ... way, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.
... But he said unto them, Give ye ... em to eat. And they said, We have ... o more but five loaves and two fishes; ... except we should go and buy meat for ... l this people.
... For they were about five thousand ... en. And he said to his disciples, Make ... em sit down by fifties in a company.
... And they did so, and made them ... l sit down.
... Then he took the five loaves and ... he two fishes, and looking up to heaven, ... e blessed them, and brake, and gave ... o the disciples to set before the multitude.
... And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.
... ¶ And it came to pass as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?
... They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias: and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.
... He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.
... And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing,
... Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.
... ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.
... For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.
... For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?
... For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.
... But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.
... ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.
... And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white and glistering.
... And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.
... Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.
... But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.
... And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.
... While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entred into the cloud.
... And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.
... And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.
... ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next

next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine only child

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name: and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbide *him* not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain man said to him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewel which are at home at thy house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

Seventy disciples sent forth to preach. 8

AFter these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truely *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Wo unto thee, Chorazin, wo unto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sydon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And

And thou, Capernaum, which art
ed to heaven, shalt be thrust down to

He that heareth you, heareth me:
he that despiseth you, despiseth me:
he that despiseth me, despiseth him
sent me.

¶ And the seventy returned again
joy, saying, Lord, even the devils
ubject unto us through thy name.

And he said unto them, I beheld
n as lightning fall from heaven.

Behold, I give unto you power to
d on serpents and scorpions, and
all the power of the enemy; and
ing shall by any means hurt you.

Notwithstanding in this rejoyce
that the spirits are subject unto
: but rather rejoyce, because your
es are written in heaven.

¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in
it, and said, I thank thee, O Father,
d of heaven and earth, that thou
hid these things from the wise and
dent, and hast revealed them unto
es: even so, Father, for so it seemed
d in thy sight.

All things are delivered to me of
Father: and no man knoweth who
Son is, but the Father; and who the
her is, but the Son, and he to whom
Son will reveal *him*.

¶ And he turned him unto *his* dis-
les, and said privately, Blessed *are* the
s which see the things that ye see.

For I tell you, that many prophets
kings have desired to see those thin-
ich ye see, and have not seen *them*;
d to hear those things which ye hear,
d have not heard *them*.

¶ And behold, a certain lawyer
ose up, and tempted him, saying, Master,
at shall I do to inherit eternal life?

He said unto him, What is written
the law? how readest thou?

And he answering, said, Thou shalt
ve the Lord thy God with all thy heart,
d with all thy soul, and with all thy
ength, and with all thy mind; and
y neighbour as thy self.

And he said unto him, Thou hast an-
ered right: this do, and thou shalt
ve.

But he, willing to justifie himself,
id unto Jesus, And who is my neigh-
our?

And Jesus answering, said, A certain
an went down from Jerusalem to Jeri-
ho, and fell among thieves, which strip-
ed him of his raiment, and wounded
im, and departed, leaving *him* half-dead.

And by chance there came down a
ertain priest that way: and when he
aw him, he passed by on the other side.

And likewise a Levite, when he
was at the place, came and looked *on*
him, and passed by on the other side.

But a certain Samaritan, as he jour-
neyed, came where he was: and when
he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,

And went to him, and bound up his
wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set
him on his own beast, and brought him
to an inn, and took care of him.

And on the morrow, when he de-
parted, he took out two pence, and gave
them to the host, and said unto him,
Take care of him; and whatsoever thou
spendest more, when I come again,
I will repay thee.

Which now of these three, thinkest
thou, was neighbour unto him that fell
among the thieves?

And he said, He that shewed mer-
cy on him. Then said Jesus unto him,
Go, and do thou likewise.

¶ Now it came to pass, as they
went, that he entred into a certain vil-
lage: and a certain woman named Mar-
tha, received him into her house.

And she had a sister called Mary,
which also sat at Jesus feet, and heared
his word.

But Martha was cumbred about
much serving, and came to him, and
said, Lord, dost thou not care that my
sister hath left me to serve alone? bid
her therefore that she help me.

And Jesus answered, and said unto
her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful,
and troubled about many things:

But one thing is needful. And Mar-
ry hath chosen that good part, which
shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

Christ teacheth to pray, &c.

AND it came to pass, that as he was
praying in a certain place, when he
ceased, one of his disciples said unto
him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John
also taught his disciples.

And he said unto them, When ye
pray, say, Our Father which art in hea-
ven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy king-
dom come. Thy will be done, as in hea-
ven, so in earth.

Give us day by day our daily bread.

And forgive us our sins; for we also
forgive every one that is indebted to us.
And lead us not into temptation, but
deliver us from evil.

And he said unto them, Which of
you shall have a friend, and shall go un-
to him at midnight, and say unto him,
Friend, lend me three loaves;

For a friend of mine in his journey
is come to me, and I have nothing to set
before him:

And he from within shall answer
and say, Trouble me not: the door is
now shut, and my children are with me
in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

I say unto you, Though he will not rise
and give him, because he is his friend:
yet because of his importunity he will rise
and give him as many as he needeth.

And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall
be given you: seek, and ye shall find:
knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

For every one that asketh, receiveth:
and

and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation: and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them*, are not aware *of them*.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 There-

herefore also said the wisdom of
will send them prophets and a-
, and *some* of them they shall slay
rsecute:
hat the blood of all the prophets,
was shed from the foundation of
rld, may be required of this gene-
;
rom the blood of Abel unto the
of Zacharias, which perished be-
the altar and the temple: verily I
to you, it shall be required of this
ation.
Vo unto you, lawyers: for ye have
away the key of knowledge: ye
not in your selves, and them that
entring in, ye hindred.
And as he said these things unto
the scribes and the Pharisees be-
urge *him* vehemently, and to pro-
him to speak of many things:
Laying wait for him, and seeking
ch something out of his mouth, that
might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

ist teacheth to avoid hypocrisie, &c.

he mean time, when there were ga-
ered together an innumerable multi-
of people, insomuch that they trode
pon another, he began to say unto
disciples first of all, Beware ye of the
n of the Pharisees, which is hy-
isie.
For there is nothing covered, that
not be revealed; neither hid, that
not be known.
Therefore whatsoever ye have spo-
in darkness, shall be heard in the
: and that which ye have spoken in
ear in closets, shall be proclaimed
the house-tops.
And I say unto you, my friends, Be not
d of them that kill the body, and af-
hat, have no more that they can do.
But I will forewarn you whom you
l fear: Fear him, which after he hath
ed, hath power to cast into hell; yea,
y unto you, Fear him.
Are not five sparrows sold for two
rings, and not one of them is forgot
before God?
But even the very hairs of your head
all numbred. Fear not therefore: ye
of more value than many sparrows.
Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall
fess me before men, him shall the Son of
n also confess before the angels of God.
But he that denieth me before men
ll be denied before the angels of God.
And whosoever shall speak a word
inst the Son of man, it shall be forgi-
n him: but unto him that blasphemeth
inst the holy Ghost, it shall not be
given.
And when they bring you unto the
agogues, and *unto* magistrates, and
wers, take ye no thought how or what
ng ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:
For the holy Ghost shall teach you
the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto
him, Master, speak to my brother, that
he divide the inheritance with me.
14 And he said unto him, Man, who
made me a judge, or a divider over you?
15 And he said unto them, Take heed,
and beware of covetousness: for a mans
life consisteth not in the abundance of the
things which he possesseth.
16 And he spake a parable unto them,
saying, The ground of a certain rich man
brought forth plentifully.
17 And he thought within himself, say-
ing, What shall I do, because I have no
room where to bestow my fruits?
18 And he said, This will I do: I will
pull down my barns, and build greater;
and there will I bestow all my fruits and
my goods.
19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou
hast much goods laid up for many years;
take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.
20 But God said unto him, Thou fool,
this night thy soul shall be required of
thee: then whose shall these things be
which thou hast provided?
21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for
himself, and is not rich towards God.
22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples,
Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought
for your life, what ye shall eat; neither
for the body, what ye shall put on.
23 The life is more than meat, and the
body *is more* than raiment.
24 Consider the ravens: for they nei-
ther sow nor reap; which neither have
store-house nor barn; and God feedeth
them: How much more are ye better
than the fowls?
25 And which of you with taking
thought can add to his stature one cubit?
26 If ye then be not able to do that
thing which is least, why take ye thought
for the rest?
27 Consider the lilies how they grow;
they toil not: they spin not, and yet I
say unto you, that Solomon in all his
glory was not arrayed like one of these.
28 If then God so clothe the grass,
which is to day in the field, and to mor-
row is cast into the oven: how much more
will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?
29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat,
or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of
doubtful mind.
30 For all these things do the nations
of the world seek after: and your Father
knoweth that ye have need of these things.
31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God,
and all these things shall be added unto you.
32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your
Fathers good pleasure to give you the
kingdom.
33 Sell that ye have, and give alms:
provide your selves bags which wax not
old, a treasure in the heavens that fail-
eth not, where no thief approacheth,
neither moth corrupteth.
34 For where your treasure is, there will
your heart be also.

35 Let your loyns be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* these servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I straitned till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mo in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the peo When ye see a cloud rise out of the w straightway ye say, There cometh a sh er; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south-w blow, ye say, There will be heat; an cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern face of the sky, and of the earth: but h is it, that ye do not discern this time

57 Yea, and why even of your sel judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine a versary to the magistrate, *as thou are* the way, give diligence that thou ma be delivered from him; lest he hale th to the judge, and the judge deliver th to the officer, and the officer cast thee i to prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not dep thence, till thou hast paid the very l mite.

CHAP. XIII.

Christ preacheth repentance, &c.

THere were present at that seaso some that told him of the Galilean whose blood Pilate had mingled wi their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them Suppose ye that these Galileans were sin ners above all the Galileans, because the suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye re pent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom th tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all me that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye re pent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it*:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *her self*.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her* to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus

had healed on the ſabbath-day, and
unto the people, There are ſix days
hich men ought to work: in them
fore come and be healed, and not
he ſabbath-day.
The Lord then anſwered him, and
Thou hypocrite, doth not each one
ou on the ſabbath looſe his ox or *his*
rom the ſtall, and lead *him* away to
ring?
And ought not this woman, being a
hter of Abraham, whom Satan hath
d, lo theſe eighteen years, be looſed
this bond on the ſabbath-day?
And when he had ſaid theſe things,
is adverſaries were aſhamed: and all
people rejoyced for all the glorious
gs that were done by him.
¶ Then ſaid he, Unto what is the
gdom of God like? and whereunto
I reſemble it?
It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed,
ch a man took, and caſt into his gar-
, and it grew, and waxed a great tree:
the fowls of the air lodged in the
nches of it.
And again he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall
ken the kingdom of God?
It is like leaven, which a woman
k and hid in three meaſures of meal,
the whole was leavened.
And he went through the cities and
lages, teaching and journeying to-
rds Jeruſalem.
Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are
ere few that be ſaved? And he ſaid
to them,
¶ Strive to enter in at the ſtrait
te: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek
enter in, and ſhall not be able.
When once the maſter of the houſe
riſen up, and hath ſhut to the door, and
begin to ſtand without, and to knock
the door, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto
; and he ſhall anſwer and ſay unto
ou, I know you not whence you are:
Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have
aten and drunk in thy preſence, and
hou haſt taught in our ſtreets.
But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know
ou not whence you are: depart from
ne, all ye workers of iniquity.
There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing
f teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and
Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets
in the kingdom of God, and you *your*
ſelves thruſt out.
And they ſhall come from the eaſt,
and *from* the weſt, and from the north,
and *from* the ſouth, and ſhall ſit down in
the kingdom of God.
And behold, there are laſt which
ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt which
ſhall be laſt.
¶ The ſame day there came certain
of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get
thee out, and depart hence: for Herod
will kill thee.
And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and
tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils,
and I do cures to day and to morrow
and the third day I ſhall be perfected.
Neverthleleſs, I muſt walk to day
and to morrow, and the day following:
for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out
of Jeruſalem.
O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which kil-
leſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that
are ſent unto thee: how often would I
have gathered thy children together, as
a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her*
wings, and ye would not?
Behold, your houſe is left unto you
deſolate: And verily I ſay unto you, ye
ſhall not ſee me, until the time come,
when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed *is* he that co-
meth in the name of the Lord.

C H A P. XIV.

Chriſt healeth on the ſabbath, &c.

AND it came to paſs, as he went into
the houſe of one of the chief Phari-
ſees to eat bread on the ſabbath-day, that
they watched him.
And behold, there was a certain man
before him which had the dropſie.
And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the
lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it law-
ful to heal on the ſabbath-day?
And they held their peace. And he
took *him*, and healed him, and let *him* go:
And anſwered them, ſaying, Which
of you ſhall have an aſs or an ox fallen
into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull
him out on the ſabbath-day?
And they could not anſwer him a-
gain to theſe things.
¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe
which were bidden, when he marked how
they choſe out the chief rooms; ſaying
unto them,
When thou art bidden of any man to
a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt
room: leſt a more honourable man than
thou be bidden of him;
And he that bade thee and him, come
and ſay to thee, Give this man place;
and thou begin with ſhame to take the
loweſt room.
But when thou art bidden, go and
ſit down in the loweſt room; that when
he that bade thee cometh, he may ſay
unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then
ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence
of them that ſit at meat with thee.
For whoſoever exalteth himſelf, ſhall
be abaſed; and he that humbleth him-
ſelf, ſhall be exalted.
¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade
him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a
ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy bre-
thren, neither thy kinſmen, nor *thy* rich
neighbours; leſt they alſo bid thee again,
and a recompence be made thee.
But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call
the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:
And thou ſhalt be bleſſed; for they
cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt
be recompenſed at the reſurrection of
the juſt.
¶ And when one of them that ſat
at

at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper-time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-ways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it*, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

The parable of the lost sheep, &c

THen drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find *it*?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have

ve ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy
t, and am no more worthy to be cal-
thy ſon.

: But the father ſaid to his ſervants,
ng forth the beſt robe, and put *it* on
, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes
his feet.

: And bring hither the fatted calf, and
it; and let us eat and be merry.

: For this my ſon was dead, and is
e again; he was loſt, and is found.
d they began to be merry.

: Now his elder ſon was in the field:
as he came and drew nigh to the
ſe, he heard muſick and dancing.

: And he called one of the ſervants,
d aſked what theſe things meant.

: And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother
ome; and thy father hath killed the
fed calf, becauſe he hath received him
e and ſound.

: And he was angry, and would not
in: therefore came his father out, and
reated him.

: And he anſwering, ſaid to *his* father,
, theſe many years do I ſerve thee, nei-
r tranſgreſſed I at any time thy com-
ndment, and yet thou never gaveſt me
kid, that I might make merry with my
ends:

: But aſſoon as this thy ſon was come,
ch hath devoured thy living with har-
s, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf

: And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art
er with me, and all that I have is thine.

: It was meet that we ſhould make
rry and be glad: for this thy brother
s dead, and is alive again; and was
t, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

The parable of the unjuſt ſteward, &c.

: Nd he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples,
There was a certain rich man which
d a ſteward; and the ſame was accuſed
o him that he had waſted his goods.

: And he called him, and ſaid unto him,
w is it that I hear this of thee? give
account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou
ſt be no longer ſteward.

: Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf,
hat ſhall I do? for my lord taketh a-
ay from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot
g, to beg I am aſhamed.

: I am reſolved what to do, that when
m put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may
eive me into their houſes.

: So he called every one of his lords
bters unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt,
w much oweſt thou unto my lord?

: And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of
oil. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy
ll, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

: Then ſaid he to another, And how
uch oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hun-
ed meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid unto
m, Take thy bill, and write fourſcore.

: And the lord commended the unjuſt
ward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for
e children of this world are in their ge-
eration wiſer than the children of light.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your
ſelves friends of the mammon of unright-
eouſneſs; that when ye fail, they may
receive you into everlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is
leaſt, is faithful alſo in much: and he
that is unjuſt in the leaſt, is unjuſt alſo
in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful
in the unrighteous mammon, who will
commit to your truſt the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in
that which is another man's, who ſhall
give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No ſervant can ſerve two maſters:
for either he will hate the one, and love
the other; or elſe he will hold to the
one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot
ſerve God and mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were
covetous, heard all theſe things: and they
derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they
which juſtifie your ſelves before men;
but God knoweth your hearts: for that
which is highly eſteemed amongſt men,
is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until
John: ſince that time the kingdom of
God is preached, and every man preſſeth
into it.

17 And it is eaſier for heaven and earth
to paſs, than one title of the law to fail.

18 Whoſoever putteth away his wife,
and marrieth another, committeth adul-
tery: and whoſoever marrieth her that
is put away from *her* huſband, commit-
teth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man,
which was clothed in purple and fine li-
nen, and fared ſumptuouſly every day.

20 And there was a certain beggar na-
med Lazarus, which was laid at his gate,
full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to be fed with the
crumbs which fell from the rich man's
table: moreover, the dogs came and lick-
ed his ſores.

22 And it came to paſs that the beggar
died, and was carried by the angels into
Abrahams boſom: the rich man alſo died,
and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being
in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afar off,
and Lazarus in his boſom.

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abra-
ham, have mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus
that he may dip the tip of his finger
in water, and cool my tongue; for I am
tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Son, remember
that thou in thy life-time receiveſt thy
good things, and likewiſe Lazarus evil
things: but now he is comforted, and
thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, between us and
you there is a great gulf fixed: ſo that
they which would paſs from hence to
you, cannot; neither can they paſs to
us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldst send him to my fathers house:
28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

Christ teacheth to avoid offences, &c.

THen said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but wo *unto him* through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.
3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.
4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.
5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.
6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.
7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?
8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?
9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.
11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:
13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus Master, have mercy on us.
14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to pass that as they went, they were cleansed.
15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,
16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.
17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.
19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.
21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.
22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.
23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.
24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.
25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.
26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.
27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.
28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.
30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.
31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.
32 Remember Lots wife.
33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.
34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.
35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

¶ CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

of the importunate widow, &c.

d he spake a parable unto them, *to his end*, that men ought always to and not to faint;

aying, There was in a city a judge, d feared not God, neither regarded

nd there was a widow in that city, he came unto him, saying, Avenge mine adversary.

And he would not for a while: but afrd he said within himself, Though I not God, nor regard man;

Yet because this widow troubleth me, I avenge her, lest by her continual ng she weary me.

And the Lord said, Hear what the t judge saith.

And shall not God avenge his own , which cry day and night unto him, gh he bear long with them?

I tell you that he will avenge them ily. Nevertheless, when the Son of cometh, shall he find faith on the ?

And he spake this parable unto cerwhich trusted in themselves that they rig'teous, and despised others:

Two men went up into the temple ay; the one a Pharisee, and the other blican.

The Pharisee stood and prayed thus himself, God, I thank thee, that I am s other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, terers, or even as this publican.

I fast twice in the week, I give tithes ll that I possess.

And the publican standing afar off, ld not lift up so much as his eyes heaven, but smote upon his breast, ng, God be merciful to me a sin-

I tell you, this man went down to his se justified *rather* than the other: for y one that exalteth himself, shall be led; and he that humbleth himself, l be exalted.

And they brought unto him also nts, that he would touch them: but en *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked m.

But Jesus called them unto him, and d, Suffer little children to come unto , and forbid them not: for of such is kingdom of God.

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever ll not receive the kingdom of God a little child, shall in no wise enter rein.

And a certain ruler asked him, say, Good Master, what shall I do to init eternal life?

And Jesus said unto him, Why call thou me good? none *is* good save e, *that is*, God.

Thou knowest the commandments, not commit adultery, Do not kill, not steal, Do not bear false witness, nour thy father and thy mother.

And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

And they that heard *it*, said, Who then can be saved?

And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdom of Gods sake,

Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man, shall be accomplished.

For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on;

And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging.

And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

Of Zaccheus a publican, &c.

AND *you* entred and paſſed through Jericho.

2 And behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was, and could not for the preſs, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a ſycamore-tree to ſee him; for he was to paſs that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, he looked up and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zaccheus, make haſte, and come down; for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they ſaw *it*, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zaccheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore *him* four-fold.

9 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, This day is ſalvation come to this houſe, for ſomuch as he alſo is the ſon of Abraham.

10 For the ſon of man is come to ſeek and to ſave that which is loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Jeruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdom of God ſhould immediately appear.

12 He ſaid therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country to receive for himſelf a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten ſervants, and delivered them ten pounds, and ſaid unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to paſs, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded theſe ſervants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Well, thou good ſervant: becauſe thou haſt been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo over five cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt up that thou laidſt not down, and reapeſt that thou ſoweſt not.

22 And he ſaith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ſervant. Thou knewſt that I was an auſtere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not ſow:

23 Wherefore then gaveſt not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with uſury?

24 And he ſaid unto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they ſaid unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I ſay unto you, That unto every one which hath, ſhall be given: and from him that hath not, even that he hath ſhall be taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies, which would not that I ſhould reign over them, bring hither, and ſlay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he went before, aſcending up to Jeruſalem.

29 And it came to paſs when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olivet, he ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over againſt *you*; in the which at your entering ye ſhall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man ſat: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aſk you, Why do ye looſe *him*? thus ſhall ye ſay unto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found even as he had ſaid unto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſaid unto them, Why looſe ye the colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jeſus: and they caſt their garments upon the colt, and they ſet Jeſus thereon.

36 And as he went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the deſcent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to rejoyce and praiſe God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had ſeen,

38 Saying, Bleſſed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude, ſaid unto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace, the ſtones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt known, even thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which *belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days ſhall come upon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about

th

, and compass thee round, and keep
m on every side,
And shall lay thee even with the
nd, and thy children within thee;
they shall not leave in thee one stone
on another: because thou knewest not
me of thy visitation.
And he went into the temple, and
an to cast out them that sold therein,
them that bought,
Saying unto them, It is written,
house is the house of prayer: but ye
e made it a den of thieves.
And he taught daily in the temple.
the chief priests and the scribes, and
chief of the people sought to destroy
,
And could not find what they might
for all the people were very attentive
ear him.

CHAP. XX.

Christ avoucheth his authority, &c.

Nd it came to pass, that on one of
those days, as he taught the people
he temple, and preached the gospel,
hief priests and the scribes came up-
with the elders,
And spake unto him, saying, Tell us,
what authority doit thou these things?
who is he that gave thee this authority?
And he answered and said unto
m, I will also ask you one thing; and
wer me:
The baptism of John, was it from
ven, or of men?
And they reasoned with themselves,
ng, If we shall say, From heaven; he
ll say, Why then believed ye him not?
But and if we say, Of men; all the
ple will stone us: for they be persua-
that John was a prophet.
And they answered, that they could
tell whence *it was*.
And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell
I by what authority I do these things.
Then began he to speak to the people
this parable: A certain man planted a
yard, and let it forth to husbandmen,
went into a far country for a long time.
And at the season, he sent a servant
the husbandmen, that they should give
of the fruit of the vineyard: but the
andmen beat him, and sent *him* a-
empty.
And again he sent another servant;
they beat him also, and intreated *him*
efully, and sent *him* away empty.
And again he sent the third: and
wounded him also, and cast *him* out.
Then said the lord of the vineyard,
at shall I do? I will send my beloved
: it may be they will reverence *him*
n they see him.
But when the husbandmen saw him,
reasoned among themselves, saying,
is the heir: come, let us kill him,
the inheritance may be ours.
So they cast him out of the vine-
, and killed *him*. What therefore shall
ord of the vineyard do unto them?
16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.
17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?
18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.
20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.
21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly.
22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?
23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?
24 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.
25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.
26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.
27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,
28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.
30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.
31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.
32 Last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.
34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:
35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.
36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 ¶ And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ commendeth the poor widow, &c.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass, but the end *is* not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both of parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days: for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and care

s of this life, and so that day come
n you unawares.
For as a snare shall it come on all
n that dwell on the face of the whole
h.
Watch ye therefore and pray al-
s, that ye may be accounted worthy to
ape all these things that shall come to
s, and to stand before the Son of man.
And in the day-time he was teach-
in the temple, and at night he went
, and abode in the mount that is cal-
the mount of Olives.
And all the people came early in the
rning to him in the temple, for to hear
n.

CHAP. XXII.

The Jews conspire against Christ, &c.

Now the feast of unleavened
N drew nigh, which is called the pas-
ver.
And the chief priests and scribes
ught how they might kill him; for
y feared the people.
¶ Then entred Satan into Judas sir-
amed Iscariot, being of the number of
e twelve.
And he went his way, and communn-
with the chief priests and captains,
w he might betray him unto them.
And they were glad, and covenanted
give him money.
And he promised, and sought oppor-
nity to betray him unto them in the
sence of the multitude.
¶ Then came the day of unleavened
read, when the passover must be killed.
And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go
nd prepare us the passover, that we may
t.
And they said unto him, Where wilt
ou that we prepare?
And he said unto them, Behold,
hen ye are entred into the city, there
hall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher
f water; follow him into the house
where he entreth in.
And ye shall say unto the good-man
f the house, The Master saith unto thee,
Where is the guest-chamber where I shall
at the passover with my disciples?
And he shall shew you a large upper
oom furnished: there make ready.
And they went, and found as he had
aid unto them: and they made ready the
assover.
And when the hour was come, he sat
own, and the twelve apostles with him.
And he said unto them, With desire
have desired to eat this passover with
ou before I suffer.
For I say unto you, I will not any
more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in
he kingdom of God.
And he took the cup, and gave
hanks, and said, Take this, and divide
it among your selves.
For I say unto you, I will not drink
of the fruit of the vine, until the king-
dom of God shall come.
And he took bread, and gave
thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them,
saying, This is my body which is given
for you: this do in remembrance of me.
Likewise also the cup after supper,
saying, This cup *is* the new testament in
my blood, which is shed for you.
¶ But behold, the hand of him that
betrayeth me, *is* with me on the table.
And truly the Son of man goeth as
it was determined: but wo unto that man
by whom he is betrayed.
And they began to enquire among
themselves, which of them it was that
should do this thing.
¶ And there was also a strife among
them, which of them should be accounted
the greatest.
And he said unto them, The kings
of the Gentiles exercise lordship over
them; and they that exercise authority
upon them, are called benefactors.
But ye *shall not be* so: but he that
is greatest among you, let him be as the
younger; and he that is chief, as he that
doth serve.
For whether *is* greater, he that sit-
teth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not
he that sitteth at meat? but I am among
you as he that serveth.
Ye are they which have continued
with me in my temptations.
And I appoint unto you a kingdom,
as my Father hath appointed unto me:
That ye may eat and drink at my
table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones,
judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Si-
mon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have*
you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:
But I have prayed for thee, that thy
faith fail not; and when thou art conver-
ted, strengthen thy brethren.
And he said unto him, Lord, I am
ready to go with thee both into prison,
and to death.
And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the
cock shall not crow this day, before that
thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest
me.
And he said unto them, When I
sent you without purse, and scrip, and
shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they
said, Nothing.
Then said he unto them, But now he
that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and like-
wise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword,
let him sell his garment, and buy one.
For I say unto you, that this that is
written, must yet be accomplished in me,
And he was reckoned among the trans-
gressors: for the things concerning me
have an end.
And they said, Lord, behold, here
are two swords. And he said unto them
It is enough.
¶ And he came out, and went, as he
was wont, to the mount of Olives; and
his disciples also followed him.
And when he was at the place, he
said

said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthning him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus, to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him, as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayst. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask *you*, you will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

Jesus accused before Pilate, &c.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayst *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said

4 Said unto them, Ye have brought
5 this man unto me, as one that perverteth
the people: and behold, I having exam-
ined *him* before you, have found no fault
in this man touching those things whereof
ye accuse him;
6 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you
to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death
is done unto him.
7 I will therefore chastise him, and
release *him*.
17 For of necessity he must release one
unto them at the feast.
18 And they cried out all at once, say-
ing, Away with this *man*, and release unto
us Barabbas:
19 (Who for a certain sedition made
in the city, and for murder was cast in
prison)
20 Pilate therefore willing to release
Jesus, spake again to them.
21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie *him*,
crucifie him.
22 And he said unto them the third time,
Why, what evil hath he done? I have
found no cause of death in him: I will
therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.
23 And they were instant with loud
voices, requiring that he might be cru-
cified: and the voices of them, and of
the chief priests prevailed.
24 And Pilate gave sentence that it
should be as they required.
25 And he released unto them, him
that for sedition and murder was cast into
prison, whom they had desired; but he
delivered Jesus to their will.
26 And as they led him away, they
laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian,
coming out of the country, and on him
they laid the cross, that he might bear
it after Jesus.
27 ¶ And there followed him a great
company of people, and of women, which
also bewailed and lamented him.
28 But Jesus turning unto them, said,
Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for
me, but weep for your selves, and for
your children.
29 For, behold, the days are coming, in
the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the
barren, and the wombs that never bare,
and the paps which never gave suck.
30 Then shall they begin to say to the
mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills,
Cover us.
31 For if they do these things in a green
tree, what shall be done in the dry?
32 And there were also two other
malefactors led with him to be put to
death.
33 And when they were come to the
place which is called Calvary, there they
crucified him, and the malefactors; one
on the right hand, and the other on the
left.
34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive
them; for they know not what they do.
And they parted his raiment, and cast
lots.
35 And the people stood beholding;
and the rulers also with them, derided
him, saying, He saved others; let him
save himself, if he be Christ the chosen
of God.
36 And the soldiers also mocked him,
coming to him, and offering him vinegar,
37 And saying, If thou be the king of
the Jews, save thy self.
38 And a superscription also was writ-
ten over him, in letters of Greek, and La-
tin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE
KING OF THE JEWS.
39 ¶ And one of the malefactors which
were hanged, railed on him, saying, If
thou be Christ, save thy self and us.
40 But the other answering, rebuked him,
saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing
thou art in the same condemnation?
41 And we indeed justly; for we receive
the due reward of our deeds: but this
man hath done nothing amiss.
42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, re-
member me when thou comest into thy
kingdom.
43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I
say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with
me in paradise.
44 And it was about the sixth hour, and
there was a darkness over all the earth
until the ninth hour.
45 And the sun was darkned, and the
veil of the temple was rent in the midst.
46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a
loud voice, he said, Father, into thy
hands I commend my spirit: and having
said thus, he gave up the ghost.
47 Now when the centurion saw what
was done, he glorified God, saying, Cer-
tainly this was a righteous man.
48 And all the people that came toge-
ther to that sight, beholding the things
which were done, smote their breasts,
and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the
women that followed him from Galilee,
stood afar off beholding these things.
50 ¶ And behold, *there was a man*
named Joseph, a counseller, *and he was a*
good man and a just:
51 (The same had not consented to the
counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Ari-
mathea, a city of the Jews, (who also
himself waited for the kingdom of God:)
52 This man went unto Pilate, and beg-
ged the body of Jesus.
53 And he took it down, and wrap-
ped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre
that was hewn in stone, wherein never
man before was laid.
54 And that day was the preparation,
and the sabbath drew on.
55 And the women also which came
with him from Galilee, followed after,
and beheld the sepulchre, and how his
body was laid.
56 And they returned, and prepared
spices and ointments; and rested the
sabbath-day, according to the command-
ment.

CHAP. XXIV.

Christ's resurrection declared, &c.

NOw upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 *And* they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that while they communed *together*, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must

be

fulfilled which were written in the
of Moſes, and *in* the prophets, and
the pſalms concerning me.
5 Then opened he their underſtand-
, that they might underſtand the ſcrip-
es.
6 And ſaid unto them, Thus it is writ-
, and thus it behoved Chriſt to ſuffer,
d to riſe from the dead the third day:
7 And that repentance and remiſſion
ins ſhould be preached in his name,
ong all nations, beginning at Jeru-
em.
8 And ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 ¶ And behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jeruſalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany: and he lift up his hands, and bleſſed them.

51 And it came to paſs, while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Jeruſalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praiſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

¶ The Goſpel according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

The Divinity of Chriſt Jeſus, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The ſame was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in darkneſs, and the darkneſs comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was John.

7 The ſame came for a witneſs, to bear witneſs of the light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that light, but *was ſent* to bear witneſs of that light.

9 *That* was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the ſons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witneſs of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his fulneſs have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Jeſus Chriſt.

18 No man hath ſeen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the boſom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews ſent prieſts and Levites from Jeruſalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not; but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an anſwer to them that ſent us: what ſayſt thou of thyſelf?

23 He ſaid, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderneſs, Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water: but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John ſeeth Jeſus coming unto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the ſin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, Upon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John ſtood, and two of his diſciples:

36 And looking upon Jeſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

Water turned into wine, &c.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water pots of stone, after the manner of purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep and the oxen; and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The necessity of regeneration, &c.

1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?
5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.
7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.
8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?
10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?
11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.
12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.
14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.
16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.
17 For God sent not his Son into the world, to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.
18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.
20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.
21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.
22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.
23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.
24 For John was not yet cast into prison.
25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.
26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bearest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.
27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.
28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must increase, but *I must* decrease.
31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.
32 And what he hath seen and heard that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.
33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal, that God is true.
34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him.*
35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
36 He that believeth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, &c.

1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that *he* made and baptized more disciples than John,
2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but *his* disciples)
3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.
4 And he must needs go through Samaria.
5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.
7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to

draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldst have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God *is* a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am *he*.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and said to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat.

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

42 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus

9 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth; and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

Jesus cureth on the sabbath-day, &c.

1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep-*market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole.

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another stepped down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day; it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of my self, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than

that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath born witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moles, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

Christ feedeth five thousand, &c.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lift up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there save that one whereunto his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert;

sent; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eat th of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Divers opinions of Christ, &c.

AFter these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is

is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spoke openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, *and then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him, should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

He forgiveth the woman taken in adultery.

us went into the Mount Olives:
And early in the morning he came
o into the temple, and all the people
e unto him; and he sat down, and
ght them.
And the scribes and Pharisees brought
him a woman taken in adultery;
when they had set her in the midst,
They say unto him, Master, this
an was taken in adultery, in the
act.
Now Moses in the law commanded
that such should be stoned: but what
ft thou?
This they said, tempting him, that they
ht have to accuse him. But Jesus stoop-
down, and with *his* finger wrote on the
und, as though he heard them not.
So when they continued asking him,
ft up himself, and said unto them,
that is without sin among you, let him
st a stone at her.
And again he stooped down, and
te on the ground.
And they which heard *it*, being con-
ted by their own conscience, went out
by one, beginning at the eldest, *even*
o the last: and Jesus was left alone,
d the woman standing in the midst.
When Jesus had lift up himself, and
none but the woman, he said unto
Woman, where are those thine ac-
sers? hath no man condemned thee?
She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus
d unto her, Neither do I condemn
e: go, and sin no more.
¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them,
ying, I am the light of the world: he
followeth me shall not walk in dark-
s, but shall have the light of life.
The Pharisees therefore said unto
m, Thou bearest record of thy self; thy
ord is not true.
Jesus answered and said unto them,
ough I bear record of my self, *yet* my
ord is true: for I know whence I
me, and whither I go; but ye cannot
l whence I come, and whither I go.
Ye judge after the flesh, I judge
man.
And yet if I judge, my judgment
true: for I am not alone, but I and
e Father that sent me.
It is also written in your law, that
e testimony of two men is true.
I am one that bear witness of my
f, and the Father that sent me, bear-
witness of me.
Then said they unto him, Where is
y Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither
ow me, nor my Father: if ye had
own me, ye should have known my
ther also.
These words spake Jesus in the trea-
ry as he taught in the temple: and no
an laid hands on him, for his hour
as not yet come.
Then said Jesus again unto them, I
go my way, and ye shall seek me, and
shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye
cannot come.
Then said the Jews, Will he kill
himself? because he saith, Whither I
go, ye cannot come.
And he said unto them, Ye are from
beneath, I am from above: ye are of this
world, I am not of this world.
I said therefore unto you, that ye
shall die in your sins: for if ye believe
not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.
Then said they unto him, Who art
thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even
the same that I said unto you from the
beginning.
I have many things to say, and to
judge of you: but he that sent me, is
true; and I speak to the world those
things which I have heard of him.
They understood not that he spake
to them of the Father.
Then said Jesus unto them, When
ye have lift up the Son of man, then
shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do
nothing of my self; but as my Father
hath taught me, I speak these things.
And he that sent me, is with me:
the Father hath not left me alone; for
I do always those things that please him.
As he spake these words, many be-
lieved on him.
Then said Jesus to those Jews which
believed on him, If ye continue in my
word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;
And ye shall know the truth, and
the truth shall make you free.
¶ They answered him, We be A-
brahams seed, and were never in bon-
dage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye
shall be made free?
Jesus answered them, Verily verily
I say unto you, Whosoever committeth
sin, is the servant of sin.
And the servant abideth not in the
house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.
If the Son therefore shall make you
free, ye shall be free indeed.
I know that ye are Abrahams seed;
but ye seek to kill me, because my word
hath no place in you.
I speak that which I have seen with
my Father: and ye do that which ye
have seen with your father.
They answered and said unto him,
Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto
them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye
would do the works of Abraham.
But now ye seek to kill me, a man
that hath told you the truth, which I have
heard of God: this did not Abraham.
Ye do the deeds of your father. Then
said they to him, We be not born of fornication;
we have one Father, *even* God,
Jesus said unto them, If God were
your Father, ye would love me: for I pro-
ceeded forth, and came from God; nei-
ther came I of my self, but he sent me.
Why do you not understand my speech?
even, because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

The man that was born blind, &c.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received the sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He

7 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world: that they which see not, might see; and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

Christ is the good shepherd. &c.

VERILY verily I say unto you, He that entreth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not; because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave *them* me, is greater than all: and none is able to pluck *them* out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent unto the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

Christ raiseth Lazarus, &c.

NOw a certain man was sick, *named* Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plai Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, th was not there (to the intent ye may lieve) nevertheless, let us go unto h

16 Then said Thomas, which is ca Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, us also go, that we may die with hi

17 Then when Jesus came, he found tha had lien in the grave four days alrea

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off)

19 And many of the Jews came to M tha and Mary, to comfort them concer ing their brother.

20 Then Martha as soon as she he that Jesus was coming, went and m him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lo if thou hadst been here, my brother h not died.

22 But I know, that even now what ever thou wilt ask of God, God w give *it* thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brot shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know t he shall rise again in the resurrection the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the res rection, and the life: he that believeth me, though he were dead, yet shall he li

26 And whosoever liveth, and bel veth in me, shall never die. Believ thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son God which should come into the wor

28 And when she had so said, she w her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, a calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she ar quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come i the town, but was in that place wh Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with h in the house, and comforted her, wh they saw Mary that she rose up hasti and went out, followed her, saying, S goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come wh Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if th had been here, my brother had not die

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spir and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him They say unto him, Lord, come and se

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could n this man which opened the eyes of th blind, have caused that even this m should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groning in himself

elf, cometh to the grave. It was a
, and a ſtone lay upon it.
Je us ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone.
tha, the ſiſter of him that was dead,
unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtink-
for he hath been *dead* four days.
Jeſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto
that if thou wouldeſt believe, thou
ldſt ſee the glory of God?
Then they took away the ſtone *from*
place where the dead was laid. And
s lift up *his* eyes, and ſaid, Father, I
k thee that thou haſt heard me.
And I knew that thou heareſt me
ys: but becauſe of the people which
d by, I ſaid *it*, that they may believe
thou haſt ſent me.
And when he had thus ſpoken, he
d with a loud voice, Lazarus, come
).
And he that was dead came forth,
nd hand and foot with grave-clothes:
his face was bound about with a
kin. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Looſe
, and let him go.
Then many of the Jews which came
Mary, and had ſeen the things which
s did, believed on him.
But ſome of them went their ways
he Phariſees, and told them wha-
ngs Jeſus had done.
¶ Then gathered the chief prieſts
the Phariſees a council, and ſaid,
hat do we? for this man doth many
acles.
If we let him thus alone, all men
believe on him; and the Romans
ll come and take away both our place
nation.
And one of them *named* Caiaphas,
ng the high prieſt that ſame year, ſaid
to them, Ye know nothing at all,
Nor conſider that it is expedient for
that one man ſhould die for the people,
d that the whole nation periſh not.
it. And this ſpake he not of him-
f: but being high prieſt that year, he
ophecied that Jeſus ſhould die for that
tion:
And not for that nation only, but
at alſo he ſhould gather together in
e, the children of God that were ſcat-
red abroad.
Then from that day forth, they took
unſel together for to put him to death.
Jeſus therefore walked no more
penly among the Jews; but went thence
nto a country near to the wilderneſs, in-
a city called Ephraim, and there con-
nued with his diſciples.
¶ And the Jews paſſover was nigh
hand: and many went out of the coun-
y up to Jeruſalem before the paſſover,
puriſie themſelves.
Then ſought they for Jeſus, and
ake among themſelves, as they ſtood in
e temple, What think ye, that he will
ot come to the feaſt?
Now both the chief prieſts and the
harifees had given a commandment, that
if any man knew where he were, he ſhould
ſhew *it*, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

Chriſt's feet anointed, &c.

THen Jeſus, ſix days before the paſſo-
ver, came to Bethany, where Laza-
rus was which had been dead, whom he
raiſed from the dead.
There they made him a ſupper, and
Martha ſerved: but Lazarus was one of
them that ſat at the table with him.
Then took Mary a pound of oint-
ment, of ſpikenard, very coſtly, and a-
nointed the feet of Jeſus, and wiped his
feet with her hair: and the houſe was
filled with the odour of the ointment.
Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Judas
Iſcariot, Simons *ſon*, which ſhould be-
tray him,
Why was not this ointment ſold for
three hundred pence, and given to the
poor?
This he ſaid, not that he cared for the
poor; but becauſe he was a thief, and had
the bag, and bare what was put therein.
Then ſaid Jeſus, Let her alone: againſt
the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.
For the poor always ye have with
you, but me ye have not always.
Much people of the Jews therefore
knew that he was there: and they came,
not for Jeſus ſake only, but that they
might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had
raiſed from the dead.
¶ But the chief prieſts conſulted, that
they might put Lazarus alſo to death;
Becauſe that by reaſon of him many
of the Jews went away, and believed on
Jeſus.
¶ On the next day, much people that
were come to the feaſt, when they heard
that Jeſus was coming to Jeruſalem,
Took branches of palm-trees, and
went forth to meet him, and cried, Ho-
ſanna, bleſſed *is* the King of Iſrael that
cometh in the name of the Lord.
And Jeſus when he had found a
young aſs, ſat thereon; as it is written,
Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold,
thy King cometh, ſitting on an aſſes colt.
Theſe things underſtood not his diſ-
ciples at the firſt: but when Jeſus was
glorified, then remembred they that theſe
things were written of him, and *that* they
had done theſe things unto him.
The people therefore that was with
him when he called Lazarus out of his
grave, and raiſed him from the dead, bare
record.
For this cauſe the people alſo met
him, for that they heard that he had done
this miracle.
The Phariſees therefore ſaid among
themſelves, Perceive ye how ye prevail
nothing? behold, the world is gone after
him.
¶ And there were certain Greeks
among them, that came up to worſhip at
the feaſt:
The ſame came therefore to Philip,
which

which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie *thy* name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people *therefore* that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

Jesus washeth his disciples feet, &c.

NOw before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him;)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray

therefore said he, Ye are not all

o after he had washed their feet, ad taken his garments, and was own again, he said unto them, ye what I have done to you?

Ye call me Master, and Lord: and well; for *so* I am.

If I then *your* Lord and Master, have d your feet, ye also ought to wash nothers feet.

For I have given you an example, e should do as I have done to you.

Verily verily I say unto you, The rd is not greater than his lord, neihe that is sent, greater than he that im.

If ye know these things, happy are ye do them.

I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripay be fulfilled, He that eateth bread me, hath lift up his heel against me.

Now I tell you before it come, that it is come to pass, ye may believe I am *he*.

Verily verily I say unto you, He that eth whomsoever I send, receiveth and he that receiveth me receiveth that sent me.

When Jesus had thus said, he was bled in spirit, and testified, and said, y verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

Then the disciples looked one on er, doubting of whom he spake.

Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom, of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

Simon Peter therefore beckned to that he should ask who it should whom he spake.

He then lying on Jesus breast, saith him, Lord, who is it?

Jesus answered, He it is to whom I give a sop, when I have dipped it. when he had dipped the sop, he gave Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

And after the sop, Satan entred inm. Then said Jesus unto him, That doest, do quickly.

Now no man at the table knew for intent he spake this unto him.

For some *of them* thought, because had the bag, that Jesus had said him, Buy *those things* that we have of against the feast: or, that he ld give something to the poor.

He then having received the sop, immediately out: and it was night.

¶ Therefore when he was gone out, said, Now is the Son of man glorisand God is glorified in him.

If God be glorified in him, God also glorifie him in himself, and straightway glorifie him.

Little children, yet a little while I with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.

A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, Why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

Christ comforteth his disciples, &c.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest, and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayst thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, *that* will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even*

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortleſs; I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know that I *am* in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelf to him.

22 Judas ſaith unto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my ſayings: and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, being *yet* preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoever I have ſaid unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I ſaid unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, becauſe I ſaid, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to paſs, that when it is come to paſs, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even ſo I do. Ariſe, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

The parable of the vine, &c.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have ſpoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it ſelf, except it abide in the vine: no more can except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branc He that abideth in me, and I in him ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for w out me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is forth as a branch, and is withered; men gather them, and caſt *them* into fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my wor bide in you, ye ſhall aſk what ye and it ſhall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, ye bear much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, ſo I loved you: continue ye in my love

10 If ye keep my commandments ſhall abide in my love: even as I kept my fathers commandments, abide in his love.

11 Theſe things have I ſpoken you, that my joy might remain in and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That love one another, as I have loved y

13 Greater love hath no man than that a man lay down his life for friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whſoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſerva for the ſervant knoweth not what his doth: but I have called you friends; all things that I have heard of my ther, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not choſen me, but I choſen you, and ordained you, that ſhould go and bring forth fruit, and your fruit ſhould remain: that whatſoever ye ſhall aſk of the Father in name, he may give it you.

17 Theſe things I command you, ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 If ye were of the world, the w would love his own: but becauſe ye not of the world, but I have choſen out of the world, therefore the world teth you.

20 Remember the word that I ſaid to you, The ſervant is not greater the lord. If they have perſecuted they will alſo perſecute you: if they kept my ſaying, they will keep yours

21 But all theſe things will they do to you for my names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken to them, they had not had ſin: but they have no cloke for their ſin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my ther alſo.

24 If I had not done among them works which none other man did, they had not had ſin: but now have they ſeen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to paſs*, that the w

be fulfilled that is written in their
They hated me without a cause.
But when the Comforter is come,
I will send unto you from the Fa-
ther the Spirit of truth, which pro-
eth from the Father, he shall testifie

And ye shall also bear witness, be-
ye have been with me from the be-
g.

CHAP. XVI.

Christ comforteth his disciples, &c.

These things have I spoken unto you,
that ye should not be offended.
They shall put you out of the syna-
gues: yea, the time cometh, that who-
soever killeth you will think that he doth
God service.
And these things will they do unto
you, because they have not known the
Father, nor me.
But these things have I told you, that
when the time shall come, ye may remem-
ber that I told you of them. And these
things I said not unto you at the begin-
ning, because I was with you.
But now I go my way to him that
sent me, and none of you asketh me,
Whither goest thou?
But because I have said these things
unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.
Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; It is
expedient for you that I go away: for
if I go not away, the Comforter will not
come unto you; but if I depart, I will
send him unto you.
And when he is come, he will re-
prove the world of sin, and of righteous-
ness, and of judgment:
Of sin, because they believe not on
me;
Of righteousness, because I go to
my Father, and ye see me no more;
Of judgment, because the prince of
this world is judged.
I have yet many things to say unto
you, but ye cannot bear them now.
Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth
is come, he will guide you into all truth:
for he shall not speak of himself; but
whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he
speak: and he will shew you things to
come.
He shall glorifie me: for he shall re-
ceive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
All things that the Father hath, are
mine: therefore said I, that he shall take
of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
A little while and ye shall not see
me; and again, a little while and ye shall
see me, because I go to the Father.
Then said *some* of his disciples a-
mong themselves, What is this that he
saith unto us, A little while and ye shall
not see me: and again, a little while and
ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the
Father?
They said therefore, What is this
that he saith, A little while? we cannot
tell what he saith.

Now Jesus knew that they were de-
sirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do
ye enquire among your selves of that I
said, A little while and ye shall not see
me: and again, a little while and ye shall
see me?
Verily verily I say unto you, that ye
shall weep and lament, but the world shall
rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowful, but
your sorrow shall be turned into joy.
A woman when she is in travail,
hath sorrow, because her hour is come:
but as soon as she is delivered of the child,
she remembreth no more the anguish, for
joy that a man is born into the world.
And ye now therefore have sorrow:
but I will see you again, and your heart
shall rejoyce, and your joy no man ta-
keth from you.
And in that day ye shall ask me no-
thing: Verily verily I say unto you,
Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my
name, he will give *it* you.
Hitherto have ye asked nothing in
my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that
your joy may be full.
These things have I spoken unto you
in proverbs: the time cometh when I shall
no more speak unto you in proverbs, but
I shall shew you plainly of the Father.
At that day ye shall ask in my name:
and I say not unto you, that I will pray
the Father for you:
For the Father himself loveth you,
because ye have loved me, and have be-
lieved that I came out from God.
I came forth from the Father, and
am come into the world: again, I leave
the world, and go to the Father.
His disciples said unto him, Lo, now
speakest thou plainly, and speakest no
proverb.
Now are we sure that thou knowest
all things, and needest not that any man
should ask thee: by this we believe that
thou camest forth from God.
Jesus answered them, Do ye now be-
lieve?
Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now
come, that ye shall be scattered, every
man to his own, and shall leave me alone:
and yet I am not alone, because the Fa-
ther is with me.
These things I have spoken unto you,
that in me ye might have peace. In the
world ye shall have tribulation: but be of
good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

Christ prayeth to his Father, &c.

These words spake Jesus; and lift up
his eyes to heaven, and said, Father,
the hour is come; glorifie thy Son, that
thy Son also may glorifie thee.
As thou hast given him power over
all flesh, that he should give eternal life
to as many as thou hast given him.
And this is life eternal, that they
might know thee the only true God, and
Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
I have glorified thee on the earth:
I have

I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee; that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world not known thee; but I have known t and these have known that thou hast me.

26 And I have declared unto them name, and will declare *it*: that the wherewith thou hast loved me, may in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Judas betrayeth Jesus, &c.

WHen Jesus had spoken these wo he went forth with his disci over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed h knew the place: for Jesus oft-times sorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a b *of men*, and officers from the chief pri and Pharisees, cometh thither with l terns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all thi that should come upon him, went fo and said unto them, Whom seek ye

5 They answered him, Jesus of Na reth. Jesus saith unto them, I am And Judas also which betrayed h stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said u them, I am *he*, they went backward fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Wh seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazare

8 Jesus answered, I have told you t I am *he*. If therefore ye seek me, these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfill which he spake, Of them which th gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a swo drew it, and smote the high priest's vant, and cut off his right ear. The s vants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put thy sword into the sheath: the cup wh my Father hath given me, shall I n drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, a officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bou him,

13 And led him away to Annas fi (for he was father in law to Caiaphas which was the high priest that same yea

14 Now Caiaphas was he which ga counsel to the Jews, that it was expedie that one man should die for the peopl

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesu and *so did* another disciple. That disci was known unto the high priest, and we in with Jesus into the palace of the hig priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without Then went out that other disciple whi was known unto the high priest, an spake unto her that kept the door, an brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept t door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* this mans disciples? He saith, I am n

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 (Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto the hall of judgment: and it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ is scourged, crowned and beaten, &c.

THen Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie *him*, crucifie *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*,

away with *him*, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his cross, went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews; but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made four parts, to every soldier a part) and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, saw that he was dead already, they br not his legs.

34 But one of the soldiers with a sp pierced his side, and forthwith came th out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, his record is true: and he knoweth t he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that scripture should be fulfilled, A bone him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture sa They shall look on him whom they p ced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arim thea (being a disciple of Jesus, but sec ly for fear of the Jews) besought Pil that he might take away the body of sus: and Pilate gave him leave: He ca therefore and took the body of Jesus

39 And there came also Nicodem (which at the first came to Jesus by nig and brought a mixture of myrrh and loes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, wound it in linen clothes, with the spic as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was c cified, there was a garden; and in garden a new sepulchre, wherein never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, cause of the Jews preparation-*day*, the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

Mary cometh to the sepulchre, &c.

THE first *day* of the week cometh M Magdalene, early when it was dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh Simon Peter, and to the other disci whom Jesus loved, and saith unto th They have taken away the Lord out the sepulchre, and we know not wh they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and t other disciple, and came to the sepulch

4 So they ran both together: and other disciple did outrun Peter, and ca first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and look in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet w he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter follow him, and went into the sepulchre, seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about head, not lying with the linen clothes, wrapped together in a place by it se

8 Then went in also that other disci which came first to the sepulchre, and saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripti that he must rise again from the dea

10 Then the disciples went away ag unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the pulchre, weeping: and as she wept, stoo

oped down, *and looked* into the se-
lchre,
2 And seeth two angels in white, sitting,
e one at the head, and the other at the
et, where the body of Jesus had lain:
13 And they say unto her, Woman, why
repelt thou? She saith unto them, Be-
use they have taken away my Lord, and
know not where they have laid him.
14 And when she had thus said, she
rned her self back, and saw Jesus stand-
g, and knew not that it was Jesus.
15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why
repelt thou? whom seekest thou? She
pposing him to be the gardener, saith
to him, Sir, if thou have born him
nce, tell me where thou hast laid him,
d I will take him away.
16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She
rned her self, and saith unto him, Rab-
ni, which is to say, Master.
17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not:
r I am not yet ascended to my Father:
t go to my brethren, and say unto them,
ascend unto my Father and your Father,
d *to* my God and your God.
18 Mary Magdalene came and told the
sciples, that she had seen the Lord, and
at he had spoken these things unto her.
19 ¶ Then the same day at evening,
ing the first *day* of the week, when the
ors were shut, where the disciples were
embled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus
d stood in the midst, and saith unto
em, Peace *be* unto you.
20 And when he had so said, he shewed
to them *his* hands and his side. Then
ere the disciples glad when they saw
e Lord.
21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace
unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me,
en so send I you.
22 And when he had said this, he
eathed on *them*, and saith unto them,
ceive ye the holy Ghost.
23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are
mitted unto them; *and* whose soever
s ye retain, they are retained.
24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve,
lled Didymus, was not with them when
sus came.
25 The other disciples therefore said
to him, We have seen the Lord. But he
d unto them, Except I shall see in his
nds the print of the nails, and put my
ger into the print of the nails, and thrust
y hand into his side, I will not believe.
26 ¶ And after eight days, again his
sciples were within, and Thomas with
m: *then* came Jesus, the doors being
t, and stood in the midst, and said,
ace *be* unto you.
27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach
her thy finger, and behold my hands;
d reach hither thy hand, and thrust it
o my side: and be not faithless, but
lieving.
28 And Thomas answered and said
o him, My Lord and my God.
29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, be-

¶

cause thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.
30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.
31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ appeareth again unto his disciples, &c.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*:
2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.
3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.
4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.
5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.
6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.
7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fishers coat *unto him*, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.
8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.
9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.
10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.
11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.
12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.
13 Jesus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.
14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.
15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon *son* of Jonas, loveſt thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

15 He saith to him again the second time, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldst not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

¶ The ACTS of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

A repetition of part of Christ's history, &c.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-days journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men *and* brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have com-

mpanied with us, all the time that the
rd Jesus went in and out among us,
22 Beginning from the baptism of John,
to that same day that he was taken up
om us, must one be ordained to be a
tness with us of his resurrection.
23 And they appointed two, Joseph
lled Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus,
d Matthias.
24 And they prayed, and said, Thou
rd, which knowest the hearts of all
en, shew whether of these two thou hast
osen,
25 That he may take part of this minis-
y and apostleship, from which Judas
transgression fell, that he might go
his own place.
26 And they gave forth their lots; and
e lot fell upon Matthias, and he was
umbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, &c.

1 AND when the day of Pentecost was
fully come, they were all with one
ccord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound
om heaven, as of a rushing mighty
ind, and it filled all the house where
ey were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat
pon each of them:
4 And they were all filled with the holy
Ghost, and began to speak with other
ongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
6 Now when this was noised abroad,
e multitude came together, and were
onfounded, because that every man heard
em speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed and marelled, saying one to another, Behold,
re not all these which speak, Galileans?
8 And how hear we every man in our
wn tongue, wherein we were born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites,
nd the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in
udea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and
sia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt,
nd in the parts of Libya about Cyrene,
nd strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,
11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear
hem speak in our tongues the wonderful
works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and
were in doubt, saying one to another,
What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking said, These men
are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the
eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto
them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that
dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto
you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of
the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken
by the prophet Joel,
17 And it shall come to pass in the last
days, (saith God) I will pour out of my
Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and
your daughters shall prophesie, and your
young men shall see visions, and your
old men shall dream dreams:
18 And on my servants, and on my
handmaidens, I will pour out in those days
of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:
19 And I will shew wonders in heaven
above, and signs on the earth beneath;
blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.
20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before
that great and notable day of the Lord
come.
21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord,
shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words;
Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God
among you by miracles and wonders and
signs, which God did by him in the midst
of you, as ye your selves also know:
23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of
God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands
have crucified and slain:
24 Whom God hath raised up, having
loosed the pains of death: because it
was not possible that he should be holden
of it.
25 For David speaketh concerning him,
I foresaw the Lord always before my
face, for he is on my right hand, that I
should not be moved.
26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce,
and my tongue was glad: moreover also,
my flesh shall rest in hope.
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul
in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy
One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the
ways of life; thou shalt make me full of
joy with thy countenance.
29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely
speak unto you of the patriarch David,
that he is both dead and buried, and his
sepulchre is with us unto this day:
30 Therefore being a prophet, and
knowing that God had sworn with an
oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns,
according to the flesh, he would raise up
Christ, to sit on his throne:
31 He seeing this before, spake of the
resurrection of Christ, that his soul was
not left in hell, neither his flesh did see
corruption.
32 This Jesus hath God raised up,
whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand
of God exalted, and having received of
the Father the promise of the holy Ghost,
he hath shed forth this, which ye now see
and hear.
34 For David is not ascended into the

heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

Peter and John cure a lame man, &c.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entred into the temple;

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastning his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift *him* up: and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul that will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham,

An

l in thy ſeed ſhall all the kindreds of earth be bleſſed.

Unto you firſt, God having raiſed his Son Jeſus, ſent him to bleſs you, urning away every one of you from iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

Peter and John impriſoned, &c.

Nd as they ſpake unto the people, the prieſts and the captain of the ple, and the Sadducees came upon n,

Being grieved that they taught the ple, and preached through Jeſus the rrection from the dead.

And they laid hands on them, and them in hold unto the next day: for was now even-tide.

Howbeit, many of them which heard word, believed; and the number of men was about five thouſand.

¶ And it came to paſs on the mor-, that their rulers, and elders, and bes,

And Annas the high prieſt, and aiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and many as were of the kindred of the h prieſt, were gathered together at Jeruſalem.

And when they had ſet them in the dſt, they asked, By what power, or what name have ye done this?

Then Peter filled with the holy oſt, ſaid unto them, Ye rulers of the ople, and elders of Iſrael,

If we this day be examined of the od deed done to the impotent man, what means he is made whole;

o Be it known unto you all, and to all e people of Iſrael, that by the name of us Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye cru-ied, whom God raiſed from the dead, en by him doth this man ſtand here fore you whole.

1 This is the ſtone which was ſet at ught of you builders, which is become e head of the corner.

12 Neither is there ſalvation in any o-er: for there is none other name un-r heaven given among men whereby e muſt be ſaved.

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldneſs Peter and John, and perceived that ey were unlearned and ignorant men, ey marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with ſus.

14 And beholding the man which was ealed ſtanding with them, they could ly nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded em to go aſide out of the council, they onferred among themſelves,

16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe en? for that indeed a notable miracle ath been done by them, *is* manifeſt to ll them that dwell in Jeruſalem, and e cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it ſpread no further among he people, let us ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to ſpeak at all, nor teach in the name of Jeſus.

19 But Peter and John anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeak the things which we have ſeen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief prieſts and elders had ſaid unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou *art* God which haſt made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy ſervant David haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth ſtood up, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a truth againſt thy holy child Jeſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to do whatſoever thy hand and thy counſel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy ſervants, that with all boldneſs they may ſpeak thy word,

30 By ſtretching out thine hand to heal: and that ſigns and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jeſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together; and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſs.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one ſoul: neither ſaid any of *them*, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apoſtles witneſs of the reſurrection of the Lord Jeſus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſors of lands or houſes, ſold them, and

brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

Ananias and Sapphira smitten for lying, &c.

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried *thy* husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel,

ctor of law, had in reputation among the people, and commanded to put apoitles forth a little ſpace,

5 And ſaid unto them, Ye men of Iſ-l, take heed to your ſelves, what ye end to do as touching theſe men.

6 For before thoſe days roſe up Theu-s, boaſting himſelf to be ſome body, to om a number of men, about four hun-d, joyned themſelves: who was ſlain, l all, as many as obeyed him, were ttered, and brought to nought.

7 After this man roſe up Judas of Gal-ee, in the days of the taxing, and drew ay much people after him: he alſo pe-ſhed, and all, even as many as obeyed m, were diſperſed.

8 And now I ſay unto you, Refrain m theſe men, and let them alone: for this counſel, or this work be of men, will come to nought:

9 But if it be of God, ye cannot o-throw it; leſt haply ye be found e-n to fight againſt God.

10 And to him they agreed: and when y had called the apoſtles, and beaten m, they commanded that they ſhould ſpeak in the name of Jeſus, and let em go.

11 ¶ And they departed from the pre-ce of the council, rejoycing that they re counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for name.

12 And daily in the temple, and in e-ry houſe, they ceaſed not to teach d preach Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

Seven deacons appointed, &c.

Nd in thoſe days, when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there a-e a murmuring of the Grecians againſt Hebrews, becauſe their widows were glected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelve called the multi-de of the diſciples unto them, and ſaid, is not reaſon that we ſhould leave the rd of God, and ſerve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out a-ng you ſeven men of honeſt report, d full of the holy Ghoſt and wiſdom, whom may appoint over this buſineſs.

4 But we will give our ſelves continually prayer, and to the miniſtry of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole ltitude: and they choſe Stephen, a n full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, d Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, d Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas proſelyte of Antioch,

6 Whom they ſet before the apoſtles: d when they had prayed, they laid r hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed; d the number of the diſciples multi-ed in Jeruſalem greatly; and a great mpany of the prieſts were obedient the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, d great wonders and miracles among e people,

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certain of the ſynagogue, which is called *the ſynagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyreneans, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſdom and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men which ſaid, We have heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and *againſt* God.

12 And they ſtirred up the people, and the elders, and the ſcribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him ſay, that this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the cuſtoms which Moſes delivered us.

15 And all that ſat in the council, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

Stephen anſwereth his accuſation, &c.

THen ſaid the high prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopetamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that he would give it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſojourn in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I judge, ſaid God: and after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumciſion: and ſo *Abraham* begat Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eighth day; and Iſaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with envy, ſold Joſeph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wiſdom in the ſight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his houſe.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustinance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtily with our kindred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Will thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus, into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heav

Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* oottool: what house will ye build faith the Lord: or what *is* the place y rest?

Hath not mine hand made all these s?

Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised eart and ears, ye do always resist the Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

Which of the prophets have not your rs persecuted? and they have slain which shewed before of the coming e just One; of whom ye have been the betrayers and murderers:

Who have received the law by the stion of angels, and have not kept *it*.

¶ When they heard these things, were cut to the heart, and they ned on him with *their* teeth.

But he being full of the holy Ghost, d up steadfastly into heaven, and saw lory of God, and Jesus standing on ight hand of God,

And said, Behold, I see the heavens ed, and the Son of man standing on ight hand of God.

Then they cried out with a loud e, and stopped their ears, and ran him with one accord,

And cast *him* out of the city, and d *him*: and the witnesses laid down clothes at a young mans feet, whose e was Saul.

And they stoned Stephen, calling God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive spirit.

And he kneeled down, and cried a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin heir charge. And when he had said, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

e church planted in Samaria, &c.

Id Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was eat persecution against the church ch was at Jerusalem; and they were scattered abroad throughout the re- ns of Judea and Samaria, except the stles.

And devout men carried Stephen *to burial*, and made great lamentation r him.

As for Saul, he made havock of the rch, entring into every house, and ling men and women, committed *them* prison.

Therefore they that were scattered oad, went every where preaching the d.

Then Philip went down to the city of maria, and preached Christ unto them.

And the people with one accord gave ed unto those things which Philip ake, hearing and seeing the miracles ich he did.

For unclean spirits, crying with loud ice, came out of many that were possest *with them*: and many taken with pal- s, and that were lame, were healed.

And there was great joy in that city.

But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghost.

(For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus)

Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some men should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

Saul called to the apostleship, &c.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? and the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas, for *one* called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision, a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their lying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.
26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.
27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.
28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.
29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.
30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.
31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.
32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.
33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsie.
34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.
35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.
36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and almsdeeds which she did.
37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.
38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.
39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.
40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed; and turning *him* to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.
41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.
42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.
43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

Cornelius sendeth for Peter, &c.

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,
2 *A* devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.
3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.
4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.
5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:
6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.
7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually:
8 And when he had declared *all these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.
9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray, about the sixth hour.
10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,
11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:
12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat.
14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.
15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call thou not common.
16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.
17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean; behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,
18 And called, and asked whether Simon which were surnamed Peter, were lodged there.
19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.
20 Arise therefore, and get thee down,

and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner, by the sea-side; who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word, (*I say*) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAP. XI.

Peters accusation and defence, &c.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastned mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyrus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people; and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudeus Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

The Christians persecuted by Herod, &c.

NOw about that time, Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison; but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and bind on thy sandals: And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came into the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the kings *country*.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

Paul and Barnabas sent to the Gentiles, &c.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergeus Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also *is called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckning with *his* hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave *unto them* judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God, according to *his* promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men

ls sermon.

Men *and* brethren, children of the of Abraham, and whosoever among eareth God, to you is the word of alvation sent.

For they that dwell at Jerusalem, heir rulers, because they knew him nor yet the voices of the prophets are read every sabbath-day, they fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

And though they found no cause of *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that ould be slain.

And when they had fulfilled all that written of him, they took *him* down the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

But God raised him from the dead:

And he was seen many days of them h came up with him from Galilee to alem, who are his witnesses unto the le.

And we declare unto you glad ti-, how that the promise which was unto the fathers,

God hath fulfilled the same unto us children, in that he hath raised up again; as it is also written in the d psalm. Thou art my Son, this day I begotten thee.

And as concerning that he raised up from the dead, *now* no more to re- to corruption, he said on this wise, I give you the sure mercies of David.

Wherefore he saith also in another a, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy to see corruption.

For David after he had served his generation by the will of God, fell leep, and was laid unto his fathers, saw corruption:

But he whom God raised again, saw orruption.

¶ Be it known unto you therefore, *and* brethren, that through this man reached unto you the forgiveness of

And by him all that believe are justi- from all things, from which ye could be justified by the law of Moses.

Beware therefore, lest that come n you which is spoken of in the pro-ts,

Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, perish: for I work a work in your s, a work which you shall in no wise eve, though a man declare it unto you.

And when the Jews were gone out he synagogue, the Gentiles besought these words might be preached to n the next sabbath.

Now when the congregation was ken up, many of the Jews and religi- proselytes followed Paul and Barna-; who speaking to them, persuaded n to continue in the grace of God.

¶ And the next sabbath-day came ost the whole city together to hear word of God.

But when the Jews saw the multi-es, they were filled with envy, and spake inst those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing you put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

Paul and Barnabas persecuted, &c.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands

garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard *of*, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Dissension about circumcision, &c.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

2 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of the* apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witness, giving them the holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read

e synagogues every sabbath-day.
Then pleased it the apostles and el-
with the whole church, to send cho-
sen of their own company to Anti-
with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*,
s surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief
among the brethren:
And wrote letters by them after this
ner, The apostles, and elders, and
ren, send greeting unto the brethren
h are of the Gentiles in Antioch,
Syria, and Cilicia.
Forasmuch as we have heard, that
in which went out from us have
bled you with words, subverting your
, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised,
keep the law; to whom we gave no
commandment:
It seemed good unto us, being af-
bled with one accord, to send chosen
unto you, with our beloved Barnabas
Paul;
Men that have hazarded their lives
he name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
We have sent therefore Judas and
s, who shall also tell *you* the same
gs by mouth.
For it seemed good to the holy Ghost,
to us, to lay upon you no greater
en than these necessary things;
That ye abstain from meats offered
ols, and from blood, and from things
gled, and from fornication: from
h if ye keep your selves, ye shall do
Fare ye well.
So when they were dismissed, they
e to Antioch: and when they had ga-
ed the multitude together, they de-
ered the epistle.
Which when they had read, they re-
ed for the consolation.
And Judas and Silas being prophets
themselves, exhorted the brethren
many words, and confirmed *them*.
And after they had tarried *there* a
e, they were let go in peace from the
hren unto the apostles.
Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to
e there still.
Paul also and Barnabas continued in
ioch, teaching and preaching the word
the Lord, with many others also.
¶ And some days after, Paul said
Barnabas, Let us go again and visit
brethren, in every city where we
e preached the word of the Lord, *and*
how they do.
And Barnabas determined to take
h them John, whose surname was Mark.
But Paul thought not good to take
with them, who departed from them
m Pamphylia, and went not with them
the work.
And the contention was so sharp be-
en them, that they departed asunder
from the other: and so Barnabas
k Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;
And Paul chose Silas, and departed,
ng recommended by the brethren un-
the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul circumciseth Timothy, &c.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:
2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.
4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.
5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.
10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.
13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.
14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.
15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.
16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:
17 The same followed Paul and us, and

and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the market-place, unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jaylor to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner-prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thy self no harm; for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas;

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They h beaten us openly uncondemned, b Romans, and have cast us into pri and now do they thrust us out priv nay verily; but let them come the and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these w unto the magistrates: and they fea when they heard that they were Rom

39 And they came and besought t and brought *them* out, and desired t to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the pri and entred into *the house of* Lydia: when they had seen the brethren, t comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, &c.

NOw when they had passed thro Amphipolis, and Apollonia, t came to Thessalonica, where was a nagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, w in unto them, and three sabbath days r soned with them out of the scriptures

3 Opening and alledging, that Ch must needs have suffered, and rise gain from the dead: and that this Je whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, consorted with Paul and Silas: and the devout Greeks a great multitude, of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, gathered a company, and set all the on an uproar, and assaulted the house Jason, and sought to bring them out the people.

6 And when they found them not, drew Jason, and certain brethren, the rulers of the city, crying, These t have turned the world upside down, come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: these all do contrary to the decrees Cesar, saying, That there is another ki *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, the rulers of the city, when they he these things.

9 And when they had taken security Jason, and of the other, they let them

10 ¶ And the brethren immediat sent away Paul and Silas by night u Berea who coming *thither*, went i the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than th in Thessalonica, in that they recei the word with all readiness of mind, searched the scriptures daily, whet those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believ also of honourable women which w Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalon had knowledge that the word of God preached of Paul at Berea, they ca thither also, and stirred up the peopl

And then immediately the brethren
sent Paul, to go as it were to the sea:
but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.
And they that conducted Paul,
brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all
speed, they departed.

Now while Paul waited for them
at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him,
when he saw the city wholly given to
idolatry.

Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily
with them that met with him.

Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered
him: and some said, What will this
babbler say? other some, He seemeth to
be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we
know what this new doctrine, whereof
thou speakest, is?

For thou bringest certain strange
things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

(For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

And hath made of one blood, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and man's device.

And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by *that* man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

So Paul departed from among them.

Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Paul laboureth with his hands, &c.

After these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers).

And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed, and were baptized.

Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat,

Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye *to it*; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewel, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

The holy Ghost given, &c.

AND it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; *but* he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver

ver-smith, which made silver shrines Diana, brought no small gain unto craftsmen.

Whom he called together with the men of like occupation, and said, ye know that by this craft we have wealth:

More over, ye see and hear, that not e at Ephesus, but almost throughout Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and ed away much people, saying, that he no gods which are made with is:

So that not only this our craft is in ger to be set at nought; but also that temple of the great goddess Diana ld be despised, and her magnificence ld be destroyed, whom all Asia, and world worshippeth.

And when they heard *these sayings*, were full of wrath, and cried out, ng, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

And the whole city was filled with usion: and having caught Gaius and tarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls panions in travel, they rushed with accord into the theatre.

And when Paul would have entred nto the people, the disciples suffered not.

And certain of the chief of Asia, ch were his friends, sent unto him, rnestly *him* that he would not adventure self into the theatre.

Some therefore cried one thing, and e another: for the assembly was conn, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

And they drew Alexander out of multitude, the Jews putting him ford. And Alexander beckned with the d, and would have made his defence the people.

But when they knew that he was a , all with one voice about the space two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana he Ephesians.

And when the town-clerk had apased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth how that the city of the Ephesians is worshipper of the great goddess Diana of the *image* which fell down from piter?

Seeing then that these things cannot spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, to do nothing rashly.

For ye have brought hither these men, ich are neither robbers of churches, yet blasphemers of your goddess.

Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a tter against any man, the law is open, d there are deputies, let them imad one another.

But if ye enquire any thing concern other matters, it shall be determined a lawful assembly.

For we are in danger to be called question for this days uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

Paul goeth to Macedonia, &c.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

And *there* abode three months: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days, where we abode seven days.

And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him*, said, Trouble not your selves; for his life is in him.

When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.

For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

And when they were come to him,

he

he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations which befel me by the lying in wait of the Jews;

20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befal me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, you your selves know, that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak: and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul goeth to Jerusalem, &c.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Cesarea: and we entred into the house of Philip the evangelist, (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And

18 And the day following, Paul went with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took soldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

Paul declareth his conversion, &c.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man, according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know his will, and see that just One, and shouldst hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the LORD.

17 And it came to pass, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free*-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

Paul pleadeth his cause, &c.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And

16 And when Pauls sister son heard of
eir lying in wait, he went and entred
to the castle, and told Paul.
17 Then Paul called one of the centu-
ons unto him, and said, Bring this
oung man unto the chief captain: for
e hath a certain thing to tell him.
18 So he took him, and brought him
the chief captain, and said, Paul the
risoner called me unto him, and prayed
e to bring this young man unto thee,
o hath something to say unto thee.
19 Then the chief captain took him by
e hand, and went *with him* aside pri-
tely, and asked *him*, What is that
ou hast to tell me?
20 And he said, The Jews have agreed
desire thee, that thou wouldst bring
wn Paul to morrow into the council,
though they would enquire somewhat
him more perfectly.
21 But do not thou yield unto them:
r there lie in wait for him of them more
an forty men, which have bound them-
ves with an oath, that they will neither
t nor drink till they have killed him:
d now are they ready, looking for a
omise from thee.
22 So the chief captain *then* let the
oung man depart, and charged *him*,
e *thou* tell no man, that thou hast shew-
these things to me.
23 And he called unto him two centuri-
, saying, Make ready two hundred sol-
ers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen
reescore and ten, and spearmen two
ndred, at the third hour of the night.
24 And provide *them* beasts, that they
y set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto
lix the governor.
25 And he wrote a letter after this
anner:
26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most ex-
llent governor Felix, *sendeth* greeting.
27 This man was taken of the Jews,
d should have been killed of them;
en came I with an army, and rescued
m, having understood that he was a
oman.
28 And when I would have known the
use wherefore they accused him, I
ought him forth into their council:
29 Whom I perceived to be accused
questions of their law, but to have
thing laid to his charge worthy of
ath or of bonds.
30 And when it was told me, how that
Jews laid wait for the man, I sent
raightway to thee, and gave command-
nt to his accusers also, to say before
e what *they had* against him. Farewel.
31 Then the soldiers, as it was com-
nded them, took Paul and brought
m by night to Antipatris.
32 On the morrow they left the horse-
n to go with him, and returned to
castle,
33 Who when they came to Cesarea,
d delivered the epistle to the go-
r, presented Paul also before him.

†

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;
35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgment-hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

Paul accused by Tertullus, &c.

AND after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.
2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,
3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.
4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldst hear us of thy clemency a few words.
5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes:
6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.
7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,
8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayst take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.
9 And the Jews also assented, saying, That these things were so.
10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:
11 Because that thou mayst understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.
12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:
13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.
14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets:
15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.
16 And herein do I exercise my self to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia, found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two years, Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

The Jews accuse Paul before Festus, &c.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove;

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neith against the temple, nor yet against Cesa have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wi thou go up to Jerusalem, and there I judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesa judgment-seat, where I ought to be judi ed: to the Jews have I done no wron as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or ha committed any thing worthy of death, refuse not to die: but if there be no of these things whereof these accuse m no man may deliver me unto them. appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had confe red with the council, answered, Hast th appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar sh thou go.

13 And after certain days, king Agri pa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to l lute Festus.

14 And when they had been there ma days, Festus declared Pauls cause un the king, saying, There is a certain m left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jer salem, the chief priests and the elders the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to ha* judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not t manner of the Romans to deliver a man to die, before that he which is acc sed, have the accusers face to face, a have licence to answer for himself co cerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come t ther, without any delay on the morrow sat on the judgment-seat, and I com manded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusi stood up, they brought none accusati of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions agai him of their own superstition, and one Jesus, which was dead, whom P affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such ma ner of questions, I asked *him* whether would go to Jerusalem, and there judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to reserved unto the hearing of Augusti I commanded him to be kept till I mig send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, would also hear the man my self. morrow, said he, thou shalt hear hin

23 And on the morrow when Agri pa was come, and Bernice, with gr pomp, and was entred into the place hearing, with the chief captains, a principal men of the city, at Festus co mandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, a all men which are here present with ye see this man, about whom all the m titude of the Jews have dealt with

b

th at Jerusalem, and also here, crying
it he ought not to live any longer.
5 But when I found that he had com-
itted nothing worthy of death, and that
himself hath appealed to Augustus, I
ve determined to send him.
6 Of whom I have no certain thing
write unto my lord. Wherefore I have
ought him forth before you, and spe-
ially before thee, O king Agrippa, that
er examination had, I might have
mewhat to write.
7 For it seemeth to me unreasonable
send a prisoner, and not withal to sig-
y the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

Paul declareth his life before Agrippa, &c.

Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou
art permitted to speak for thy self.
hen Paul stretched forth the hand, and
swered for himself,
2 I think my self happy, king Agrip-
, because I shall answer for my self
s day before thee, touching all the
ings whereof I am accused of the Jews:
3 Especially, because I know thee to
expert in all customs and questions
hich are among the Jews: wherefore
beseech thee to hear me patiently.
4 My manner of life from my youth,
hich was at the first among mine own
tion at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,
5 Which knew me from the beginning,
f they would testifie) that after the
ost straitest sect of our religion, I
ved a Pharisee.
6 And now I stand, and am judged for
e hope of the promise made of God
to our fathers:
7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes
stantly serving *God* day and night, hope
come; for which hopes sake, king A-
ippa, I am accused of the Jews.
8 Why should it be thought a thing in-
edible with you, that God should raise
e dead?
9 I verily thought with my self, that
ought to do many things contrary to
e name of Jesus of Nazareth.
10 Which thing I also did in Jerusa-
m: and many of the saints did I shut
in prison, having received authority
om the chief priests; and when they
ere put to death I gave my voice against
em.
11 And I punished them oft in every
nagogue, and compelled *them* to blas-
heme; and being exceedingly mad a-
inst them, I persecuted *them*, even unto
range cities.
12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus,
ith authority and commission from the
hief priests;
13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way
light from heaven, above the brightness
f the sun, shining round about me, and
em which journeyed with me.
14 And when we were all fallen to the
rth, I heard a voice speaking unto me,
d saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul,
Saul, why persecutest thou me? *It is* hard
for thee kick against the pricks.
15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord?
And he said, I am Jesus whom thou per-
secutest.
16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet:
for I have appeared unto thee for this
purpose, to make thee a minister and a
witness both of these things which thou
hast seen, and of those things in the
which I will appear unto thee;
17 Delivering thee from the people,
and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now
I send thee,
18 To open their eyes, and to turn
them from darkness to light, and *from*
the power of Satan unto God, that they
may receive forgiveness of sins, and in-
heritance among them which are sanctified
by faith that is in me.
19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was
not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:
20 But shewed first unto them of Da-
mascus, and at Jerusalem, and through-
out all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to
the Gentiles, that they should repent and
turn to God, and do works meet for re-
pentance.
21 For these causes the Jews caught me
in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.
22 Having therefore obtained help of
God, I continue unto this day, witnes-
sing both to small and great, saying none
other things than those which the pro-
phets and Moses did say should come:
23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that
he should be the first that should rise from
the dead, and should shew light unto the
people, and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus spake for himself,
Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou
art beside thy self: much learning doth
make thee mad.
25 But he said, I am not mad, most
noble Festus; but speak forth the words
of truth and soberness.
26 For the king knoweth of these things,
before whom also I speak freely: for I
am persuaded that none of these things are
hidden from him; for this thing was
not done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, believest thou the
prophets? I know that thou believest.
28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Al-
most thou persuadest me to be a Chri-
stian.
29 And Paul said, I would to God, that
not only thou, but also all that hear me
this day, were both almost, and altoge-
ther such as I am, except these bonds.
30 And when he had thus spoken, the
king rose up, and the governor, and
Bernice, and they that sat with them.
31 And when they were gone aside,
they talked between themselves, saying,
This man doth nothing worthy of death,
or of bonds.
32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This
man might have been set at liberty, if
he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

CHAP. XXVII.

Paul shippeth toward Rome, &c.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheer, for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which

ey were minded, if it were possible, thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the chors, they committed *themselves* unto e sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and ised up the main-sail to the wind, and ade toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two as met, they ran the ship a ground; and e fore-part stuck fast, and remained unoveable, but the hinder part was broen with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers counsel was to kill e prisoners, lest any of them should im out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save aul, kept them from *their* purpose, and ommanded that they which could swim, ould cast *themselves* first into the sea, nd get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and me on *broken pieces* of the ship: And o it came to pass that they escaped all ne to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The barbarians entertain Paul, &c.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called elita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us o little kindness: for they kindled a fire, nd received us every one, because of the resent rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bunle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, here came a viper out of the heat, and astned on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the enomous beast hang on his hand, they aid among themselves, No doubt this an is a murderer, who though he hath scaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth ot to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the re, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should ave swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great hile, and saw no harm come to him, hey changed their minds, and said that e was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fet a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south-wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their*

heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul commendeth his calling, &c.

PAUL a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David, according to the flesh,

4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers,

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who knowing the judgment of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

They that sin, are inexcusable, &c.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation, and wrath;

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God;

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayst a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter, whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

The Jews prerogative, &c.

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they*? No in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with

with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IV.

Abrahams faith, &c.

WHat shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *wherof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarahs womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Justification by faith, &c.

THerefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 By whom alſo we have acceſs by faith into this grace wherein we ſtand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only ſo, but we glory in tribulations alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the love of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without ſtrength, in due time Chriſt died for the ungodly.

7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die; yet peradventure for a good man ſome would even dare to die.

8 But God commended his love towards us, in that while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for us.

9 Much more then being now juſtified by his blood, we ſhall be ſaved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we ſhall be ſaved by his life.

11 And not only *ſo*, but we alſo joy in God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſin entred into the world, and death by *ſin*; and ſo death paſſed upon all men, for that all have ſinned.

13 For until the law ſin was in the world: but ſin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheleſs, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, even over them that had not ſinned after the ſimilitude of Adams tranſgreſſion, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jeſus Chriſt, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that ſinned, *ſo is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation; but the free gift *is* of many offences unto juſtification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteouſneſs, ſhall reign in life by one Jeſus Chriſt.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation: even ſo by the righteouſneſs of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto juſtification of life.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners; ſo by the obedience of one ſhall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: But where ſin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as ſin hath reigned unto death, even ſo might grace reign through righteouſneſs unto eternal life, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

We may not live in ſin, &c.

WHat ſhall we ſay then? ſhall we continue in ſin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how ſhall we that are dead to ſin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of us as were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſm into death: that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſs of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeneſs of his death: we ſhall be alſo *in the likeneſs* of *his* reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of ſin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from ſin.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we believe that we ſhall alſo live with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſin; but alive unto God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* inſtruments of unrighteouſneſs unto ſin: but yield your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead; and your members *as* inſtruments of righteouſneſs unto God.

14 For ſin ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſin, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of ſin unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſs?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from ſin, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſs.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye have yielded your members ſervants to

uncleanneſs and to iniquity, unto iniquity;
even to now yield your members ſervants
to righteouſneſs, unto holineſs.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of
ſin, ye were free from righteouſneſs.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe
things, whereof ye are now aſhamed?
for the end of thoſe things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from ſin,
and become ſervants to God, ye have
your fruit unto holineſs, and the end e-
verlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin *is* death: but
the gift of God *is* eternal life, through
Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

No law hath power over the dead, &c.

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I ſpeak
to them that know the law) how
that the law hath dominion over a man,
as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an huſ-
band, is bound by the law to *her* huſ-
band ſo long as he liveth: but if the huſ-
band be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law
of *her* husband.

3 So then if while *her* husband liveth,
ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall
be called an adultereſs: but if her huſ-
band be dead, ſhe is free from that law;
ſo that ſhe is no adultereſs, though ſhe
be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye alſo are
become dead to the law by the body of
Chriſt; that ye ſhould be married to a-
nother, *even* to him, who is raiſed from
the dead, that we ſhould bring forth
fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the
motions of ſins which were by the law,
did work in our members to bring forth
fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the
law, that being dead wherein we were
held; that we ſhould ſerve in newneſs of
ſpirit, and not *in* the oldneſs of the letter.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? *Is* the law
ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known
ſin, but by the law: for I had not known
luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt
not covet.

8 But ſin taking occaſion by the com-
mandment, wrought in me all manner
of concupiſcence. For without the law
ſin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once:
but when the commandment came, ſin
revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which *was*
ordained to life, I found *to be* unto death.

11 For ſin taking occaſion by the com-
mandment, deceived me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the law *is* holy; and the
commandment holy, and juſt, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made
death unto me? God forbid. But ſin, that
it might appear ſin, working death in
me by that which is good; that ſin by
the commandment might become ex-
ceeding ſinful.

14 For we know that the law is ſpiri-
tual: but I am carnal, ſold under ſin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not:
for what I would, that do I not; but
what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not,
I conſent unto the law, that *it is* good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do
it, but ſin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is in
my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing: for
to will is preſent with me, but *how* to
perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not:
but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is
no more I that do it, but ſin that dwel-
leth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I
would do good, evil is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God,
after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another law in my mem-
bers, warring againſt the law of my
mind, and bringing me into captivity to
the law of ſin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who ſhall
deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God, through Jeſus Chriſt
our Lord. So then, with the mind I my
ſelf ſerve the law of God; but with the
fleſh the law of ſin.

CHAP. VIII.

They that are in Chriſt are free, &c.

THere is therefore now no condemna-
tion to them which are in Chriſt
Jeſus, who walk not after the fleſh, but
after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the ſpirit of life, in
Chriſt Jeſus, hath made me free from the
law of ſin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that
it was weak through the fleſh, God ſend-
ing his own Son, in the likeneſs of ſinful
fleſh, and for ſin condemned ſin in the fleſh:

4 That the righteouſneſs of the law
might be fulfilled in us, who walk not
after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, do
mind the things of the fleſh: but they that
are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but
to be ſpiritually minded *is* life and peace:

7 Becauſe the carnal mind *is* enmity
againſt God: for it is not ſubject to the
law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh
cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the
Spirit, if ſo be that the ſpirit of God
dwell in you. Now if any man have not
the Spirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body
is dead, becauſe of ſin; but the Spirit *is*
life, becauſe of righteouſneſs.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed
up Jeſus from the dead, dwell in you; he
that raiſed up Chriſt from the dead, ſhall
alſo quicken your mortal bodies, by his
Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 There-

3 Therefore, brethren, we are debitors, to the flesh, to live after the flesh.
4 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall : but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.
5 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.
6 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear ; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
7 The Spirit it self beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.
8 And if children, then heirs ; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ ; so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.
9 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, *are* not worthy *to be* compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.
10 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.
11 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope:
12 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
13 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now :
14 And not only *they*, but our selves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves grone within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.
15 For we are saved by hope : But hope that is seen, is not hope : for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for ?
16 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for it.
17 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities : for we know not what we should pray for as we ought : but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.
18 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.
19 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.
20 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.
21 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called : and whom he called, them he also justified : and whom he justified, them he also glorified.
22 What shall we then say to these things ? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us ?
23 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things ?
24 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect ? *It is* God that justifieth :
25 Who *is* he that condemneth ? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.
26 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword ?
27 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long ; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)
28 Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.
29 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,
30 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to sepatate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

The Gentiles called, &c.

1 I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the holy Ghost.
2 That I have great heaviness, and continual sorrow in my heart.
3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh :
4 Who are Israelites ; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises ;
5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.
6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel :
7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children : but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.
8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God : but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.
9 For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.
10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our Father Isaac,
11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)
12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.
13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.
14 What shall we say then ? *Is there* un-

unrighteousness with God? God forbid.
15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.
16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.
17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.
18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will, he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?
20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?
22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:
23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?
24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles.
25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her, beloved, which was not beloved.
26 And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called, The children of the living God.
27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.
28 For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.
29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.
30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith:
31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.
32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling-stone;
33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

Believers shall not be confounded, &c.

BRethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.
2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.
4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.
5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doth those things, shall live by them.
6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down *from above*:)
7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)
8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach;
9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.
10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.
11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.
12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.
13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved.
14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?
15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!
16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?
17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.
19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you.
20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.
21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have

have stretched forth my hands unto a
obedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

All Israel are not cast off, &c.

Say then, Hath God cast away his
people? God forbid. For I also am
Israelite of the seed of Abraham, *of*
the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people
which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the
Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh
intercession to God against Israel, saying,
3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets,
and digged down thine altars; and I am
left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God
unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed
the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also
there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, *then is it* no more of
works: otherwise grace is no more grace.
But if *it be* of works, then is it no more
grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest
were blinded:

8 According as it is written, God hath
given them the spirit of slumber, eyes
that they should not see, and ears that
they should not hear, unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be
made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompence unto them.
10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may
not see, and bow down their back always.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that
they should fall? God forbid: but *rather*
through their fall *salvation is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to
jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the
riches of the world, and the diminishing
of them the riches of the Gentiles: how
much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you, Gentiles, in as
much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles,
I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to
emulation *them which are* my flesh, and
might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the
reconciling of the world; what *shall* the receiving of *them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit *be* holy, the
lump *is* also holy: and if the root *be* holy,
so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be
broken off, and thou being a wild olive-tree, wert grafted in amongst them, and
with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree;

18 Boast not against the branches: but
if thou boast, thou bearest not the root,
but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches
were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they
were broken off, and thou standest by
faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness, and
severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness, if
thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise
thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still
in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God
is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wild by nature, and wert
grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more shall these
which be the natural *branches*, be grafted
into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye
should be ignorant of this mystery (lest
ye should be wise in your own conceits)
that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be
come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved:
as it is written, There shall come out of
Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away
ungodliness from Jacob.

27 For this *is* my covenant unto them,
when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are*
enemies for your sake: but as touching
the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers sake.

29 For the gifts and calling of God
are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not
believed God, yet have now obtained
mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they
also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in
unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of
the wisdom and knowledge of God! how
unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his
ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the
Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and
it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to
him *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for
ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

Gods mercies must move us to please him, &c.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the
mercies of God, that ye present your
bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable
unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world:
but be ye transformed by the renewing
of your mind, that ye may prove what
is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given
unto me, to every man that is among you,
not

not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesie* according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministry, *let us wait on our* ministring; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love *be* without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another; with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothful in business: fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoycing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

Our duties to magistrates, &c.

LEt every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he *is* the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIV.

Not to condemn one another, &c.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, *but* not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully perswaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For

For none of us liveth to himself, and
man dieth to himself.
For whether we live, we live unto the
rd; and whether we die, we die unto
Lord: whether we live therefore or
e, we are the Lords.
For to this end Christ both died, and
e, and revived, that he might be Lord
th of the dead and living.
But why doſt thou judge thy brother?
why doſt thou ſet at nought thy bro-
er? for we ſhall all ſtand before the
dgment-ſeat of Chriſt.
For it is written, *As* I live, ſaith the
rd, every knee ſhall bow to me, and
very tongue ſhall confeſs to God.
So then every one of us ſhall give
count of himſelf to God.
Let us not therefore judge one ano-
er any more: but judge this rather,
at no man put a ſtumbling-block, or an
caſion to fall in *his* brothers way.
I know, and am perſwaded by the
ord Jeſus, that *there is* nothing unclean
it ſelf: but to him that eſteemeth any
ing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.
But if thy brother be grieved with
meat, now walkeſt thou not chari-
bly. Deſtroy not him with thy meat,
or whom Chriſt died.
Let not then your good be evil ſpo-
en of.
For the kingdom of God is not meat
nd drink; but righteouſneſs, and peace,
nd joy in the holy Ghoſt.
For he that in theſe things ſerveth
hriſt, *is* acceptable to God, and appro-
ed of men.
Let us therefore follow after the
hings which make for peace, and things
wherewith one may edifie another.
For meat deſtroy not the work of
God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is*
vil for that man who eateth with offence.
It is good neither to eat fleſh, nor to
rink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy
rother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is
ade weak.
Haſt thou faith? have it to thy ſelf be-
ore God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not
himſelf in that thing which he alloweth.
And he that doubteth, is damned if
e eat, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: for
whatſoever *is* not of faith, is ſin.

CHAP. XV.

The ſtrong muſt bear with the weak, &c.

WE then that are ſtrong, ought to
bear the infirmities of the weak,
nd not to pleaſe our ſelves.
Let every one of us pleaſe *his* neigh-
bour for *his* good to edification.
For even Chriſt pleaſed not himſelf;
ut as it is written, The reproaches of
hem that reproached thee fell on me.
For whatſoever things were written
foretime, were written for our learn-
ng; that we through patience and com-
ort of the ſcriptures might have hope.
Now the God of patience and con-
olation, grant you to be like-minded
one towards another, according to Chriſt
Jeſus:
That ye may with one mind *and* one
mouth glorifie God, even the Father of
our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:
Wherefore receive ye one another,
as Chriſt alſo received us, to the glory
of God.
Now I ſay, that Jeſus Chriſt was a
miniſter of the circumciſion for the truth
of God, to confirm the promiſes *made* un-
to the fathers:
And that the Gentiles might glorifie
God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For
this cauſe I will confeſs to thee among
the Gentiles, and ſing unto thy name.
And again he ſaith, Rejoyce, ye
Gentiles, with his people.
And again, Praiſe the Lord, all ye
Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people.
And again Eſaias ſaith, There ſhall
be a root of Jeſſe, and he that ſhall riſe
to reign over the Gentiles, in him ſhall
the Gentiles truſt.
Now the God of hope fill you with
all joy and peace in believing, that ye
may abound in hope, through the power
of the holy Ghoſt.
And I my ſelf alſo am perſwaded
of you, my brethren, that ye alſo are full
of goodneſs, filled with all knowledge,
able alſo to admoniſh one another.
Neverthelefs, brethren, I have writ-
ten the more boldly unto you, in ſome
ſort, as putting you in mind, becauſe of
the grace that is given to me of God,
That I ſhould be the miniſter of
Jeſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring
the goſpel of God, that the offering up
of the Gentiles might be acceptable, be-
ing ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.
I have therefore whereof I may glo-
ry through Jeſus Chriſt, in thoſe things
which pertain to God.
For I will not dare to ſpeak of any
of thoſe things, which Chriſt hath not
wrought by me, to make the Gentiles
obedient, by word and deed,
Through mighty ſigns and wonders,
by the power of the Spirit of God; ſo
that from Jeruſalem and round about un-
to Illyricum, I have fully preached the
goſpel of Chriſt.
Yea, ſo have I ſtrived to preach the
goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt
I ſhould build upon another mans foun-
dation:
But as it is written, To whom he was
not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they
that have not heard, ſhall underſtand.
For which cauſe alſo I have been
much hindred from coming to you.
But now having no more place in
theſe parts, and having a great deſire
theſe many years to come unto you;
Whenſoever I take my journey into
Spain, I will come to you: for I truſt to
ſee you in my journey, and to be brought
on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I
be ſomewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

Salutations and prayer, &c.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus *household*.

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household* of Narcissus which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

¶ The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul exhorteth to unity, &c.

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of

Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and
ers.
3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from
od our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus
Christ.
4 I thank my God always on your be-
alf, for the grace of God which is given
u by Jesus Christ;
5 That in every thing ye are enriched
by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge:
6 Even as the testimony of Christ was
nfirmed in you.
7 So that ye come behind in no gift;
aiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus
Christ:
8 Who shall also confirm you unto the
nd, *that ye may be* blameless in the day
our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were
lled unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus
hrist our Lord.
10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the
ame of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all
eak the same thing, and *that* there be
o divisions among you; but *that* ye be
erfectly joyned together in the same
ind, and in the same judgment.
11 For it hath been declared unto me
f you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.
12 Now this I say, that every one of you
aith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos,
nd I of Cephas, and I of Christ.
13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the
ame of Paul?
14 I thank God, that I baptized none
f you, but Crispus and Gaius:
15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.
16 And I baptized also the household of
Stephanus: besides, I know not whether
I baptized any other.
17 For Christ sent me not to baptize,
but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ
should be made of none effect.
18 For the preaching of the cross is to
them that perish, foolishness; but unto us
which are saved, it is the power of God.
19 For it is written, I will destroy the
wisdom of the wise, and will bring to
nothing the understanding of the prudent.
20 Where *is* the wise? where *is* the
scribe? where *is* the disputer of this
world? hath not God made foolish the
wisdom of this world?
21 For after that, in the wisdom of God,
the world by wisdom knew not God, it
pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.
22 For the Jews require a sign, and
the Greeks seek after wisdom:
23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto
the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the
Greeks foolishness;
24 But unto them which are called,
both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power
of God, and the wisdom of God.
25 Because the foolishness of God is
wiser than men; and the weakness of
God is stronger than men.
26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how
that not many wise men after the flesh,
not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.
27 But God hath chosen the foolish
things of the world, to confound the wise;
and God hath chosen the weak things of
the world, to confound the things which
are mighty;
28 And base things of the world, and
things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to
bring to nought things that are:
29 That no flesh should glory in his
presence.
30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus,
who of God is made unto us wisdom,
and righteousness, and sanctification, and
redemption:
31 That, according as it is written, He
that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

Paul preaching not in human wisdom, &c.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you,
came not with excellency of speech,
or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.
2 For I determined not to know any
thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and
him crucified.
3 And I was with you in weakness, and
in fear, and in much trembling.
4 And my speech, and my preaching
was not with enticing words of mans
wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:
5 That your faith should not stand in the
wisdom of men, but in the power of God.
6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among
them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of
this world, that come to nought.
7 But we speak the wisdom of God in
a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which
God ordained before the world unto our
glory.
8 Which none of the princes of this world
knew: for had they known *it*, they would
not have crucified the Lord of glory.
9 But, as it is written, Eye hath not seen,
nor ear heard, neither have entred into
the heart of man, the things which God
hath prepared for them that love him.
10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us
by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all
things, yea, the deep things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things
of a man, save the spirit of man which is
in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not the spirit
of the world, but the Spirit which is of
God; that we might know the things that
are freely given to us of God.
13 Which things also we speak, not in
the

the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

Milk is fit for children, &c,

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollos, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are Gods husbandry, *ye are* Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every mans work, of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye *are* Christs; and Christ *is* God.

CHAP. IV.

In what account ministers ought to be had.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollos, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received *it*?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were, appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present hour, we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn *you*.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Where-

Wherefore I beseech you, be ye
lowers of me.
For this cause have I sent unto you
Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and
thful in the Lord, who shall bring you
remembrance of my ways which be
Christ, as I teach every where in every
rch.
Now some are puffed up as though
ould not come to you.
But I will come to you shortly, if the
d will, and will know, not the speech of
m which are puffed up, but the power.
For the kingdom of God is not in
rd, but in power.
What will ye? shall I come unto you
h a rod, or in love, and in the spirit
meekness?

CHAP. V.

The incestuous person, &c.

It is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.
And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.
For I verily *as* absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed;
In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
Your glorying *is* not good: Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?
Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.
Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.
I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to keep company with fornicators,
Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.
But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.
For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?
But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

Law with brethren for.

Dare any of you, having have not we gainst another, go to law one at his unjust, and not before the saints?
Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?
Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?
If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.
I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?
But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.
Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?
Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that *your* brethren.
Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,
Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.
And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.
All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.
Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.
And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.
Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.
What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.
But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.
Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doth, is without the body; but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.
What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

For

10 For ye are bought with a price; therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

Marriage a remedy against fornication.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewife alſo the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewife alſo the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that ye may give your ſelves to faſting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I ſpeak this by permiſſion, *and* not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myſelf: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an huſband that believeth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is ſanctified by the husband: elſe were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſave *thy* husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walk: and ſo ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become uncircumciſed: is any called in uncircumciſion? let him not become circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſervant? care not for it; but if thou mayſt be made free, uſe *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord *being* a ſervant, is the Lords free-man: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſervant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the ſervants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent diſtreſs, *I ſay*, that *it is* good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned; and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: nevertheleſs, ſuch ſhall have trouble in the fleſh; but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not; and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not;

31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulneſs. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe *his* wife.

34 There is difference alſo between a wife and a virgin: The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe *her* husband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit; not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſs the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheleſs, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſity, but hath power over his own will, and hath decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth *her* in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The

The wife is bound by the law as long
r husband liveth: but if her husband
ead, she is at liberty to be married to
m the will; only in the Lord.
But she is happier if she to abide,
my judgment: and I think also that
ve the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

Abstain from meats offered to idols, &c.
Now as touching things offered unto
idols, we know that we all have
wledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but
ity edifieth.
And if any man think that he know-
any thing, he knoweth nothing yet
ought to know.
But if any man love God, the same
known of him.
As concerning therefore the eating
ose things that are offered in sacri-
unto idols, we know that an idol *is*
ing in the world, and that *there is*
other God but one.
For though there be that are called
, whether in heaven or in earth (as
e be gods many, and lords many)
But to us *there is but* one God, the Fa-
of whom *are* all things, and we in
; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom
ll things, and we by him.
Howbeit *there is* not in every man
knowledge: for some with conscien-
of the idol unto this hour, eat it as
ng offered unto an idol; and their
nscience being weak, is defiled.
But meat commendeth us not to God:
neither if we eat, are we the better;
her if we eat not, are we the worse.
But take heed lest by any means this
ty of yours become a stumbling-block
hem that are weak.
For if any man see thee which hast
wledge, sit at meat in the idols temple,
not the conscience of him which is
k be emboldned to eat those things
ch are offered to idols;
And through thy knowledge shall
weak brother perish, for whom Christ
?
But when ye sin so against the bre-
n, and wound their weak conscience,
ye against Christ.
Wherefore if meat make my bro-
to offend, I will eat no flesh while
world standeth, lest I make my bro-
to offend.

CHAP. IX.

Ministers ought to live by the gospel, &c.
Am I not an apostle? am I not free?
have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord?
not you my work in the Lord?
If I be not an apostle unto others,
doubtless I am to you: for the seal of
e apostleship are ye in the Lord.
Mine answer to them that do exa-
e me, is this,
Have we not power to eat and to
k?
Have we not power to lead about a
r a wife as well as other apostles, and
as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?
7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?
8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?
9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?
10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that threshneth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.
11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?
12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.
13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?
14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.
15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.
16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.
17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.
18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.
19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.
20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;
21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.
22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.
23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.
24 Know ye not that they which run

in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

The Jews sacraments are types of ours, &c.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (For they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that you should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth *is* the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. For the earth *is* the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

He reproveth them for divers abuses.

BE ye followers of me, even as I *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame

a woman to be shorn or shaven, let be covered.

For a man indeed ought not to co- *his* head, forasmuch as he is the i- ge and glory of God: but the woman he glory of the man.

For the man is not of the woman: the woman of the man.

Neither was the man created for the nan: but the woman for the man.

For this cause ought the woman to e power on *her* head, because of the gels.

Nevertheless, neither is the man hout the woman, neither the woman hout the man in the Lord.

For as the woman *is* of the man, n so *is* the man also by the woman: all things of God.

Judge in your selves: is it comely a woman pray unto God uncovered?

Doth not even nature it self teach , that if a man have long hair, it is ame unto him?

But if a woman have long hair, it is lory to her: for her hair is given her a covering.

But if any man seem to be contens, we have no such custom, neither churches of God.

Now in this that I declare *unto you*, raise *you* not, that you come together for the better, but for the worse.

For first of all, when ye come toge- in the church, I hear that there be di- ons among you; and I partly believe it.

For there must be also heresies among , that they which are approved, may made manifest among you.

When ye come together therefore one place, *this* is not to eat the ds supper.

For in eating every one taketh be- *other*, his own supper: and one is gry, and another is drunken.

What, have ye not houses to eat to drink in? or despise ye the church God, and shame them that have not? at shall I say to you? shall I praise in this? I praise *you* not.

For I have received of the Lord, which also I delivered unto you, That Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which was betrayed, took bread:

And when he had given thanks, he ke *it*, and said, Take, eat; this is my y, which is broken for you: this do emembrance of me.

After the same manner also *he took* cup, when he had supped, saying, s cup is the new testament in my d: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, emembrance of me.

For as often as ye eat this bread, drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords h till he come.

Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this ad, and drink *this* cup of the Lord unhily, shall be guilty of the body and d of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastned of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

Of spiritual gifts, &c.

NOw concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

Gifts are nothing without charity, &c.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

CHAP. XIV.

Prophecy commended, &c.

FOllow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh, a barbarian; and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are
lous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye
excel to the edifying of the church.
Wherefore let him that speaketh in
unknown tongue, pray that he may
erpret.
For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue,
spirit prayeth, but my understanding
unfruitful.
What is it then? I will pray with the
it, and I will pray with the understan-
g also: I will sing with the spirit, and
ill sing with the understanding also.
Else when thou shalt bless with the
it, how shall he that occupieth the
m of the unlearned, say Amen at
giving of thanks, seeing he under-
deth not what thou sayst?
For thou verily giveſt thanks well,
the other is not edified.
I thank my God, I speak with
gues more than you all:
Yet in the church I had rather speak
words with my understanding, that *by*
voice I might teach others also, than
thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.
Brethren, be not children in under-
nding: howbeit, in malice be ye chil-
n, but in understanding be men.
In the law it is written, With *men of*
er tongues and other lips, will I speak
o this people: and yet for all that will
y not hear me, saith the Lord.
Wherefore tongues are for a sign,
to them that believe, but to them that
ieve not: but prophesying *serveth* not
them that believe not, but for them
ich believe.
If therefore the whole church be
ue together into one place, and all
ak with tongues, and there come in
ſe that are unlearned, or unbelievers,
they not say that ye are mad?
But if all prophesie, and there come
ne that believeth not, or *one* unlearn-
he is convinced of all, he is judged
all:
And thus are the secrets of his heart
de manifeſt; and ſo falling down on
face, he will worship God, and re-
t that God is in you of a truth.
How is it then, brethren? when ye
ne together, every one of you hath a
lm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue,
h a revelation, hath an interpretati-
Let all things be done to edifying.
If any man ſpeak in an *unknown*
gue, *let it be* by two, or at the moſt
three, and that by course; and let one
erpret.
But if there be no interpreter, let
n keep silence in the church; and let
n ſpeak to himself, and to God.
Let the prophets ſpeak two or three,
let the other judge.
If *any thing* be revealed to another
t ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.
For ye may all prophesie one by one,
t all may learn, and all may be com-
ted.

¶ And the ſpirits of the prophets are
ſubject to the prophets.
For God is not *the author* of confu-
ſion, but of peace, as in all churches of
the ſaints.
Let your women keep ſilence in the
churches: for it is not permitted unto
them to ſpeak; but *they are commanded*
to be under obedience, as alſo ſaith the
law.
And if they will learn any thing,
let them ask their husbands at home: for
it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the
church.
What? came the word of God out
from you? or came it unto you only?
If any man think himſelf to be a
prophet, or ſpiritual, let him acknow-
ledge that the things that I write unto
you, are the commandments of the Lord.
But if any man be ignorant, let him
be ignorant.
Wherefore, brethren, covet to pro-
phesie, and forbid not to ſpeak with
tongues.
Let all things be done decently, and
in order.

CHAP. XV.

The reſurrection proved, &c.

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto
you the goſpel which I preached
unto you, which alſo you have received,
and wherein ye ſtand;
By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye
keep in memory what I preached unto
you, unleſs ye have believed in vain.
For I delivered unto you firſt of all,
that which I alſo received, how that
Chriſt died for our ſins according to the
ſcriptures:
And that he was buried, and that he
roſe again the third day according to
the ſcriptures:
And that he was ſeen of Cephas, then
of the twelve.
After that, he was ſeen of above five
hundred brethren at once: of whom the
greater part remain unto this preſent, but
ſome are fallen aſleep.
After that, he was ſeen of James;
then of all the apoſtles.
And laſt of all he was ſeen of me
alſo, as of one born out of due time.
For I am the leaſt of the apoſtles, that
am not meet to be called an apoſtle, be-
cauſe I perſecuted the church of God.
But by the grace of God I am what
I am: and his grace which *was beſtowed*
upon me, was not in vain; but I labour-
ed more abundantly than they all: yet not
I, but the grace of God which was with
me.
Therefore whether *it were* I or they,
ſo we preach, and ſo ye believed.
Now if Chriſt be preached that he
roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among
you, that there is no reſurrection of the
dead?
But if there be no reſurrection of
the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christs at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: Evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body as it h pleased him, and to every seed his body.

29 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, and flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and nother of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, bodies terrestrial: but the glory of celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for *one* star differ from *another* star in glory.

42 So also *is* the resurrection of dead. It is sown in corruption, it is rai in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is rai in glory: it is sown in weakness, it raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body, it is rai a spiritual body. There is a natural dy, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first m Adam was made a living soul, the Adam *was made* a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which spiritual, but that which is natural; afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earth the second man *is* the Lord from heav

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they a that are earthy: and as *is* the heaven such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image the earthy, we shall also bear the ima of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that fle and blood cannot inherit the kingdo of God; neither doth corruption inhe incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; W shall not all sleep, but we shall all changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of eye, at the last trump, (for the trump shall sound) and the dead shall be rais incorruptible, and we shall be changed

53 For this corruptible must put incorruption, and this mortal *must* put immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall ha put on incorruption, and this mort shall have put on immortality, then sha be brought to pass the saying that written, Death is swallowed up in vi tory.

55 O death, where *is* thy sting? grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin; and t strength of sin *is* the law.

57 But thanks *be* to God, which give us the victory, through our Lord Jesu Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, b ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abou ding in the work of the Lord, forasmuc as ye know that your labour is not i vain in the Lord.

CHA

CHAP. XVI.

brethrens wants must be relieved, &c.

1 Ow concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: (for I do pass through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the *way*, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us* and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

The apostle encourageth against troubles, &c.

1 Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*;

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what you read or acknowledge; I hope

and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God *is* true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God;

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

The reason of his not coming to them, &c.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears; not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, *ye ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes forgave I *it*, in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other, the savour of life unto life: and who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

Paul commendeth his ministry, &c.

DO we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we as *some others* epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *For as much as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward.

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away;

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing

Seeing then that we have such hope,
ife great plainness of speech.
And not as Moses, *which* put a vail
his face, that the children of Israel
d not stedfastly look to the end of
which is abolished.
But their minds were blinded: for
l this day remaineth the same vail
ken away, in the reading of the old
ament; which *vail* is done away in
ist.
But even unto this day, when
ses is read, the vail is upon their
rt.
Nevertheless when it shall turn to
Lord, the vail shall be taken away.
Now the Lord is that Spirit: and
ere the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is*
erty.
But we all with open face, behold-
as in a glass the glory of the Lord,
changed into the same image, from
ry to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of
Lord.

CHAP. IV.

Pauls diligence in preaching, &c.

Therefore seeing we have this mini-
try, as we have received mercy we
nt not;
But have renounced the hidden things
dishonesty, not walking in craftiness,
handling the word of God deceitful-
but by manifestation of the truth,
mmending our selves to every mans
nscience in the sight of God.
But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to
em that are lost:
In whom the god of this world hath
inded the minds of them which believe
t, lest the light of the glorious gospel of
hrist, who is the image of God, should
ine unto them.
For we preach not our selves, but
hrist Jesus the Lord; and our selves
our servants for Jesus sake.
For God who commanded the light
shine out of darkness, hath shined in
ur hearts, to *give* the light of the know-
edge of the glory of God, in the face
f Jesus Christ.
But we have this treasure in earthen
essels, that the excellency of the power
ay be of God, and not of us.
We are troubled on every side, yet
ot distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not
in despair;
Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast
down, but not destroyed;
Always bearing about in the body,
the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life
also of Jesus might be made manifest
in our body.
For we which live, are alway deli-
vered unto death for Jesus sake, that the
life also of Jesus might be made manifest
in our mortal flesh.
So then death worketh in us, but
life in you.
We having the same spirit of faith,
according as it is written, I believed, and
therefore have I spoken: we also believe,
and therefore speak;
Knowing, that he which raised up
the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by
Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.
For all things *are* for your sakes,
that the abundant grace might, through
the thanksgiving of many, redound to
the glory of God.
For which cause we faint not, but
though our outward man perish, yet the
inward man is renewed day by day.
For our light affliction, which is
but for a moment, worketh for us a far
more exceeding *and* eternal weight of
glory;
While we look not at the things
which are seen, but at the things which
are not seen: for the things which are
seen, *are* temporal; but the things which
are not seen, *are* eternal.

CHAP. V.

Labour to keep a good conscience, &c.

For we know, that if our earthly house
of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we
have a building of God, an house not made
with hands, eternal in the heavens.
For in this we groan earnestly, desir-
ing to be clothed upon with our house
which is from heaven:
If so be that being clothed, we shall
not be found naked.
For we that are in *this* tabernacle do
groan, being burdened: not for that we
would be unclothed, but clothed upon,
that mortality might be swallowed up of
life.
Now he that hath wrought us for the
self-same thing, *is* God, who also hath
given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.
Therefore *we are* always confident,
knowing that whilst we are at home in the
body, we are absent from the Lord:
(For we walk by faith, not by sight)
We are confident, I *say*, and willing
rather to be absent from the body, and
to be present with the Lord.
Wherefore we labour, that whether
present or absent, we may be accepted
of him.
For we must all appear before the
judgment-seat of Christ; that every one
may receive the things *done* in his body,
according to that he hath done, whether
it be good or bad.
Knowing therefore the terror of the
Lord, we persuade men; but we are made
manifest unto God, and I trust also, are
made manifest in your consciences.
For we commend not our selves a-
gain unto you, but give you occasion to
glory on our behalf, that you may have
somewhat to *answer* them which glory in
appearance, and not in heart.
For whether we be besides our selves,
it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it*
is for your cause.
For the love of Christ constraineth
us, because we thus judge, that if one
died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

Paul a faithful minister, &c.

WE then as workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoycing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk *in them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

Paul exhorteth to purity of life, &c.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us: we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus:

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! in all things you have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong,

ng, nor for his cause that suffered
ng, but that our care for you in the
t of God might appear unto you.
Therefore we were comforted in your
fort: yea, and exceedingly the more
ed we for the joy of Titus, because
spirit was refreshed by you all.
For if I have boasted any thing to
n of you, I am not ashamed; but as
spake all things to you in truth, even
our boasting which *I made* before Ti-
is found a truth.
And his inward affection is more
ndant toward you, whilst he remem-
th the obedience of you all, how with
r and trembling you received him.
I rejoyce therefore that I have con-
ence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

Exhortations to liberality, &c.

MOreover, brethren, we do you to
wit of the grace of God bestowed
the churches of Macedonia:
How that in a great trial of affliction,
abundance of their joy, and their
ep poverty, abounded unto the riches
their liberality.
For to *their* power (I bear record)
, and beyond their power *they were*
ling of themselves.
Praying us with much intreaty, that
would receive the gift, and *take upon*
the fellowship of the ministring to
e saints.
And *this they did*, not as we hoped,
t first gave their own selves to the
rd, and unto us by the will of God.
Insomuch that we desired Titus, *that*
he had begun, so he would also finish
you the same grace also.
Therefore as ye abound in every thing,
faith, in utterance, and knowledge,
d in all diligence, and in your love to
; *see* that ye abound in this grace also.
I speak not by commandment, but
occasion of the forwardness of others,
d to prove the sincerity of your love.
For ye know the grace of our Lord
sus Christ, that though he was rich, yet
r your sakes he became poor, that ye
rough his poverty might be rich.
And herein I give *my* advice: for
is is expedient for you, who have be-
n before, not only to do, but also to
forward a year ago.
Now therefore perform the doing of
; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so
ere may be a performance also out of
at which you have.
For if there be first a willing mind, *it*
accepted according to that a man hath,
d not according to that he hath not.
For *I mean* not that other men be
ased, and you burdened:
But by an equality, *that* now at this
me your abundance *may be a supply* for
eir want, that their abundance also
ay be *a supply* for your want, that there
ay be equality,
As it is written, He that *had gathered*
much, had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little, had no lack.
16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.
17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.
18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel, throughout all the churches:
19 (And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind)
20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us:
21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.
22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you.
23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.
24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

He sheweth why he sent Titus, &c.

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.
2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.
3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:
4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.
5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up before hand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.
6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap also sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap also bountifully.
7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.
8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye always having

all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men)

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against false apostles, &c.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warefare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he *is* Christs, even so *are* we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For *his* letters (say they) *are* weighty and powerful, but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond *our measure,* as though we reached not unto you; for we are come as far as to you also, in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is,* of other mens labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another mans line, of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

Paul vainly boasting, &c.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in *my* folly; and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them,* to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied: and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensom unto you, and *so* will I keep *my self*.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But

1 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, (I speak foolishly) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more: in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwrack; a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king, kept the city of the Damascenes with a garison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

Paul's revelations, &c.

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory: I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensom to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I defired Titus, and with *him* I fent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the fame fpirit? *walked we* not in the fame fteps?

19 Again, think you that we excufe our felves unto you? we fpeak before God in Chrift: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear left when I come I fhall not find you fuch as I would, and *that* I fhall be found unto you fuch as ye would not: left *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, ftrifes, backbitings, whifperings, fwellings, tumults:

21 *And* left when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I fhall bewail many which have finned already, and have not repented of the uncleannefs, and fornication, and lafciviouſneſs which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

He threatneth obſtinate ſinners, &c.

THis *is* the third time I am coming to you: In the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretel you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore have ſinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſs, yet he liveth by the power of God: For we alſo are weak in him, but we ſhall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own ſelves. Know ye not your own ſelves, *how* that Je us Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we ſhould appear approved, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, *even* your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould uſe ſharpneſs, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewel. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſs.

13 All the ſaints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *epiſtle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ The Epiſtle of PAUL the Apoſtle, to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

The goſpel not of men, but of Chriſt, &c.

PAul an apoſtle (not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

4 Who gave himſelf for our ſins, that he might deliver us from this preſent evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are ſo ſoon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chriſt unto another goſpel:

7 Which is not another; but there be ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other goſpel unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now again, If *any man* preach any other goſpel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men, or God? or do I ſeek to pleaſe men? for if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſervant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

13 For ye have heard of my converſation in time paſt, in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jeruſalem, to them

ſm which were apoſtles before me: but went into Arabia, and returned again to Damaſcus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jeruſalem, to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apoſtles ſaw I none, ſave James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Chriſt:

23 But they had heard only, That he which perſecuted us in times paſt, now preacheth the faith which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

Paul's carriage, &c.

THen fourteen years after, I went up again to Jeruſalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that goſpel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any means I ſhould run, or had run in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to ſpy out our liberty, which we have in Chriſt Jeſus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by ſubjection, no not for an hour; that the truth of the goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, (whatſoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no mans perſon:) for they who ſeemed *to be ſomewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the goſpel of the uncircumciſion was committed unto me, as *the goſpel* of the circumciſion was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip; that we *ſhould go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumciſion.

10 Only *they would* that we ſhould remember the poor; the ſame which I alſo was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and ſeparated himſelf, fearing them which were of the circumciſion.

13 And the other Jews diſſembled likewiſe with him; inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the goſpel, I ſaid unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, liveſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not juſtified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt, even we have believed in Jeſus Chriſt; that we might be juſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified.

17 But if while we ſeek to be juſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelves alſo are found ſinners, *is* therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelf a tranſgreſſor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt: Nevertheleſs I live; yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the fleſh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.

21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſs *come* by the law, then Chriſt is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

Who are juſtified by faith, &c.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Jeſus Chriſt hath been evidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Have ye ſuffered ſo many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteouſneſs.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which *are* of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the ſcripture foreſeeing that God would juſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the goſpel unto Abraham, *ſaying*, In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, *that* the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a *mediator* of one; but God is one.

21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IV.

We were under the law till Christ came, &c.

NOw I say, *that* the heir as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness you spake of? for I bear you record, that if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again, until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But

3 But he *who was* of the bond-woman, s born after the flesh: but he of the e-woman *was* by promise.
24 Which things are an allegory; for ese are the two covenants; the one on the mount Sinai, which gendreth bondage, which is Agar.
25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Ara-a, and answereth to Jerusalem which now , and is in bondage with her children.
26 But Jerusalem which is above, is ee, which is the mother of us all.
27 For it is written, Rejoyce, thou bar-n that beareſt not; break forth and y, thou that travaileſt not: for the de-late hath many more children than the hich hath an husband.
28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, re the children of promise.
29 But as then he that was born after he flesh, perſecuted him *that was born* af-er the Spirit, even ſo *it is* now.
30 Neverthelesſ, what ſaith the ſcrip-ure? Caſt out the bond-woman and her on: for the ſon of the bond-woman ſhall ot be heir with the ſon of the free-wo-an.
31 So then, brethren, we are not chil-ren of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

He moveth them to ſtand in their liberty, &c.

STand faſt therefore in the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.
2 Behold, I Paul ſay unto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing.
3 For I teſtifie again to every man that is circumciſed, that he is a debter to do the whole law.
4 Chriſt is become of no effect unto you, whoſoever of you are juſtified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.
5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteouſneſs by faith.
6 For in Jeſus Chriſt, neither circumci-ſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumci-ſion, but faith which worketh by love.
7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the truth?
8 This perſwaſion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.
10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwiſe minded: but he that troubleth you, ſhall bear *his* judgment, whoſoever he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach cir-cumciſion, why do I yet ſuffer perſecuti-on? then is the offence of the croſs ceaſed.
12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.
13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *uſe* not liberty for an occaſion to the flesh, but by love ſerve one another.
14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.
15 But if ye bite and devour one an-other, take heed that ye be not conſumed one of another.
16 *This* I ſay then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye ſhall not fulfil the luſt of the flesh.
17 For the flesh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the flesh: and theſe are contrary the one to the other; ſo that ye cannot do the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.
19 Now the works of the flesh are ma-niſeſt, which are *theſe*, Adultery, fornı-cation, uncleanneſs, laciviouſneſs,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, vari-ance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſediti-ons, hereſies,
21 Envyings, murders, drunkenneſs, re-vellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I have alſo told you in time paſt, that they which do ſuch things ſhall not inherit the kingdom of God.
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-ſuffering, gentleneſs, goodneſs, faith,
23 Meekneſs, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.
24 And they that are Chriſts, have cru-cified the flesh, with the affections and luſts.
25 If we live in the Spirit, let us alſo walk in the Spirit.
26 Let us not be deſirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one an-other.

CHAP. VI.

He exhorteth to mildneſs, &c.

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are ſpiritual, reſtore ſuch an one in the ſpirit of meekneſs; con-ſidering thy ſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.
2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfil the law of Chriſt.
3 For if a man think himſelf to be ſomething, when he is nothing, he de-ceiveth himſelf.
4 But let every man prove his own work, and then ſhall he have rejoycing in himſelf alone, and not in another.
5 For every man ſhall bear his own burden.
6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.
7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap.
8 For he that ſoweth to his flesh, ſhall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reap life everlaſting.
9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reap, if we faint not.
10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, eſpecially unto them who are of the houſhold of faith.
11 Ye ſee how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

Of election and adoption, &c.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence,

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, *even* in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightned; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward, who believe, according to the working of his mighty power;

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

What we were by nature, &c.

AND you *hath he quickened* who were dead in trespasses and sins.

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins hath quickned us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus.

7 That

That in the ages to come he might
the exceeding riches of his grace,
kindness towards us, through Christ
s.

For by grace are ye saved, through
; and that not of your selves: *it is*
gift of God:

Not of works, lest any man should
t:

For we are his workmanship, crea-
in Christ Jesus unto good works,
ch God hath before ordained that we
ld walk in them.

Wherefore remember that ye *being*
me passed Gentiles in the flesh, who
called uncircumcision by that which
called the circumcision in the flesh
de by hands;

That at that time ye were without
ist, being aliens from the common-
lth of Israel, and strangers from the
enants of promise, having no hope,
without God in the world:

But now in Christ Jesus, ye who
metimes were far off, are made nigh
the blood of Christ.

For he is our peace, who hath made
h one, and hath broken down the
ddle wall of partition between us;

Having abolished in his flesh the
mity, *even* the law of commandments,
ained in ordinances, for to make in
mself, of twain, one new man, *so* ma-
ng peace;

And that he might reconcile both
to God in one body by the cross, ha-
ng slain the enmity thereby:

And came and preached peace to
u which were afar off, and to them
ere nigh.

For through him we both have an
cess by one Spirit unto the Father.

Now therefore ye are no more stran-
ers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens
ith the saints, and of the household of
od;

And are built upon the foundation
f the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ
imself being the chief corner-*stone*;

In whom all the building fitly fra-
ed together, groweth unto an holy
emple in the Lord:

In whom you also are builded toge-
her, for an habitation of God through
he Spirit.

CHAP. III.

The hidden mystery, &c.

FOr this cause, I Paul the prisoner of
Jesus Christ, for you Gentiles;

If ye have heard of the dispensation
of the grace of God, which is given me
to you-ward:

How that by revelation he made
known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote
afore in few words,

Whereby when ye read ye may un-
derstand my knowledge in the mystery of
Christ)

Which in other ages was not made
known unto the sons of men, as it is now
revealed unto his holy apostles and pro-
phets by the Spirit;

That the Gentiles should be fellow-
heirs, and of the same body, and partakers
of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:

Whereof I was made a minister, ac-
cording to the gift of the grace of God
given unto me, by the effectual working
of his power.

Unto me, who am less than the least
of all saints, is this grace given, that I
should preach among the Gentiles the
unsearchable riches of Christ;

And to make all men see, what *is*
the fellowship of the mystery, which from
the beginning of the world hath been hid
in God, who created all things by Jesus
Christ:

To the intent that now unto the
principalities and powers in heavenly
places, might be known by the church
the manifold wisdom of God,

According to the eternal purpose
which he purposed in Christ Jesus our
Lord:

In whom we have boldness and ac-
cess with confidence by the faith of him.

Wherefore I desire that ye faint not
at my tribulations for you, which is your
glory.

For this cause I bow my knees unto
the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

Of whom the whole family in hea-
ven and earth is named,

That he would grant you according
to the riches of his glory, to be strength-
ned with might, by his Spirit in the in-
ner-man;

That Christ may dwell in your hearts
by faith; that ye being rooted and ground-
ed in love,

May be able to comprehend with all
saints, what *is* the breadth, and length,
and depth, and height;

And to know the love of Christ,
which passeth knowledge, that ye might
be filled with all the fulness of God.

Now unto him that is able to do
exceeding abundantly above all that we
ask or think, according to the power that
worketh in us,

Unto him *be* glory in the church by
Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world
without end. Amen.

CHAP. IV.

Exhortations to unity, &c.

ITherefore the prisoner of the Lord,
beseech you that ye walk worthy of the
vocation wherewith ye are called,

With all lowliness and meekness,
with long-suffering, forbearing one ano-
ther in love;

Endeavouring to keep the unity of
the Spirit in the bond of peace.

There is one body, and one Spirit, e-
ven as ye are called in one hope of your
calling;

One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

One God and Father of all, who *is*
above all, and through all, and in you all.

But

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some, apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

Exhortations to love, &c.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to your selves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto

God and the Father, in the name of Lord Jesus Christ;
Submitting your selves one to ano- in the fear of God.
Wives, submit your selves unto your husbands, as unto the Lord.
For the husband is the head of the , even as Christ is the head of the rch: and he is the Saviour of the body.
Therefore as the church is subject Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their bands in every thing.
Husbands, love your wives, even as rist also loved the church, and gave mself for it:
That he might sanctifie and cleanse with the washing of water by the word,
That he might present it to himself glorious church, not having spot or inkle, or any such thing; but that it uld be holy and without blemish.
So ought men to love their wives, their own bodies: he that loveth his fe, loveth himself.
For no man ever yet hated his own sh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, en as the Lord the church:
For we are members of his body, of s flesh, and of his bones.
For this cause shall a man leave his ther and mother, and shall be joyned to his wife, and they two shall be one sh.
This is a great mystery: but I speak ncerning Christ and the church.
Nevertheless, let every one of you particular, so love his wife even as mself; and the wife *see* that she reve- nce *her* husband.

CHAP. VI.

The duty of children toward their parents.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
Honour thy father and mother, (which the first commandment with promise)
That it may be well with thee, and thou mayst live long on the earth.
And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:
Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;
With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:
Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.
And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatning: knowing that your Master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.
Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*.
Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.
Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness;
And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;
Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints;
And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:
For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.
But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:
Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.
Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

Pauls thankfulness to God, &c.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:
Grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,
(Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy)
For

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ;

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and *in* all judgment;

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel:

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife: and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith:

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

Pauls exhortations to unity, &c.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vain-glory, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea,

7 Yea, and if I be offered upon the
rifice and service of your faith, I joy,
rejoyce with you all.
8 For the same cause also do ye joy,
rejoyce with me.
9 But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to
d Timotheus shortly unto you, that I
o may be of good comfort, when I
ow your state.
o For I have no man like-minded, who
naturally care for your state.
1 For all seek their own, not the
ngs which are Jesus Christs.
2 But ye know the proof of him, that
a son with me the father, he hath served
th me in the gospel.
3 Him therefore I hope to send pre-
ntly, so soon as I shall see how it will
with me.
4 But I trust in the Lord, that I also
yself shall come shortly.
5 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to
u Epaphroditus, my brother and com-
nion in labour, and fellow-soldier, but
ur messenger, and he that ministred to
wants.
6 For he longed after you all, and
s full of heaviness, because that ye
d heard that he had been sick.
7 For indeed he was sick nigh unto
ath: but God had mercy on him; and
t on him only, but on me also, lest I
ould have sorrow upon sorrow.
8 I sent him therefore the more care-
lly, that when ye see him again, ye
ay rejoyce, and that I may be the less
rrowful.
9 Receive him therefore in the Lord
th all gladness, and hold such in repu-
tion:
o Because for the work of Christ he was
gh unto death, not regarding his life to
pply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

Paul warneth of false teachers, &c.

Finally, my brethren, rejoyce in the
Lord. To write the same things to
u, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for
ou *it is* safe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil wor-
ers, beware of the concision.
3 For we are the circumcision, which
orship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in
hrist Jesus, and have no confidence in
e flesh:
4 Though I might also have confidence
the flesh. If any other man thinketh
at he hath whereof he might trust in
e flesh, I more:
5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the
ck of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin,
Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching
e law, a Pharisee;
6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the
hurch; touching the righteousness which
in the law, blameless.
7 But what things were gain to me,
ose I counted loss for Christ.
8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things
ut loss, for the excellency of the know-
ledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom
I have suffered the loss of all things, and
do count them but dung that I may win
Christ,
9 And be found in him, not having
mine own righteousness, which is of the
law, but that which is through the faith
of Christ, the righteousness which is of
God by faith:
10 That I may know him, and the pow-
er of his resurrection, and the fellowship
of his sufferings, being made conformable
unto his death;
11 If by any means I might attain unto
the resurrection of the dead.
12 Not as though I had already attain-
ed, either were already perfect: but I
follow after, if that I may apprehend
that for which also I am apprehended of
Christ Jesus.
13 Brethren, I count not my self to
have apprehended: but *this is* one thing *I
do*, forgetting those things which are be-
hind, and reaching forth unto those things
which are before,
14 I press toward the mark, for the
prize of the high calling of God in Christ
Jesus.
15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing
ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal
even this unto you.
16 Nevertheless, whereto we have al-
ready attained, let us walk by the same
rule, let us mind the same thing.
17 Brethren, be followers together of
me, and mark them which walk so, as
ye have us for an ensample.
18 (For many walk, of whom I have
told you often, and now tell you even
weeping, *that they* are the enemies of the
cross of Christ:
19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose
God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in
their shame, who mind earthly things.)
20 For our conversation is in heaven,
from whence also we look for the Savi-
our, the Lord Jesus Christ:
21 Who shall change our vile body,
that it may be fashioned like unto his
glorious body, according to the working
whereby he is able even to subdue all
things unto himself.

CHAP. IV.

Paul general exhortations, &c.

Therefore, my brethren, dearly be-
loved, and longed for, my joy and
crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dear-
ly beloved.
2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syn-
tyche, that they be of the same mind in
the Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-
fellow, help those women which la-
boured with me in the gospel, with
Clement also, and with other my fellow-
labourers, whose names *are* in the book
of life.
4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: *and* a-
gain I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both *how* to be abased, and I know *how* to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Ch which strengthneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well that ye did communicate with my af tion.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, in the beginning of the gospel, wh departed from Macedonia, no ch communicated with me, as concern giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I de fruit that may abound to your accou

18 But I have all, and abound: I full, having received of Epaphroditus things *which were sent* from you, an od of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptab well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all y need, according to his riches in glory. Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. T brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chie they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Chr *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians fr Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul thanketh God for their faith, &c.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which *is* come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 That ye might walk worthy of t Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful every good work, and increasing in t knowledge of God;

11 Strengthned with all might, acco ding to his glorious power, unto all p tience and long-suffering with joyfu ness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, whic hath made us meet to be partakers of t inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from th power of darkness, and hath translate *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemptio through his blood, *even* the forgivene of sins.

15 Who is the image of the invisibl God, the first-born of every creature:

16 For by him were all things create that are in heaven, and that are in earth visible and invisible, whether *they b* thrones, or dominions, or principalities or powers: all things were created b him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and b him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulness dwell;

And

And (having made peace through
blood of his cross) by him to recon-
all things unto himself, by him, *I say*,
ther *they be* things in earth or things
eaven.

And you that were sometime alie-
d, and enemies in *your* mind by wic-
works, yet now hath he reconciled,

In the body of his flesh through
th, to present you holy and unblame-
, and unreprovable in his sight:

If ye continue in the faith grounded
settled, and be not moved away from
hope of the gospel, which ye have
rd, *and* which was preached to every
ature which is under heaven; where-
I Paul am made a minister.

Who now rejoyce in my sufferings
you, and fill up that which is behind
he afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for
bodies sake, which is the church:

Whereof I am made a minister ac-
ding to the dispensation of God, which
given to me for you, to fulfil the word
God;

Even the mystery which hath been
d from ages, and from generations, but
w is made manifest to his saints:

To whom God would make known
at is the riches of the glory of this
ystery among the Gentiles; which is
rist in you, the hope of glory:

Whom we preach, warning every
an, and teaching every man in all wis-
m; that we may present every man
rfect in Christ Jesus:

Whereunto I also labour, striving
cording to his working, which work-
h in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

Paul exhorteth to be constant in Christ.

For I would that ye knew what great
conflict I have for you, and *for* them
Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not
en my face in the flesh:

That their hearts might be comfort-
d, being knit together in love, and unto
ll riches of the full assurance of under-
anding, to the acknowledgment of the
ystery of God, and of the Father, and
f Christ;

In whom are hid all the treasures of
isdom and knowledge.

And this I say, lest any man should
eguile you with enticing words.

For though I be absent in the flesh,
et am I with you in the spirit, joying
nd beholding your order, and the stead-
astness of your faith in Christ.

As ye have therefore received Christ
esus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

Rooted and built up in him, and stablish-
d in the faith, as ye have been taught,
bounding therein with thanksgiving.

Beware lest any man spoil you through
hilosophy and vain deceit, after the tra-
dition of men, after the rudiments of the
world, and not after Christ:

For in him dwelleth all the fulness
of the Godhead bodily.

And ye are complete in him, which
is the head of all principality and pow-
er.

In whom also ye are circumcised
with the circumcision made without hands,
in putting off the body of the sins of the
flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

Buried with him in baptism, where-
in also ye are risen with *him* through the
faith of the operation of God, who hath
raised him from the dead.

And you being dead in your sins,
and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath
he quickned together with him, having
forgiven you all trespasses,

Blotting out the hand-writing of or-
dinances that was against us, which was
contrary to us, and took it out of the way,
nailing it to his cross:

And having spoiled principalities
and powers, he made a shew of them o-
penly, triumphing over them in it.

Let no man therefore judge you in
meat or in drink, or in respect of an holy-
day, or of the new-moon, or of the sab-
bath-*days*:

Which are a shadow of things to
come; but the body *is* of Christ.

Let no man beguile you of your re-
ward, in a voluntary humility, and wor-
shipping of angels, intruding into those
things which he hath not seen, vainly puft
up by his fleshly mind;

And not holding the head, from
which all the body by joynts and bands
having nourishment ministred, and knit
together, increaseth with the increase of
God.

Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ
from the rudiments of the world; why,
as though living in the world, are ye sub-
ject to ordinances,

(Touch not, taste not, handle not:

Which all are to perish with the
using) after the commandments and do-
ctrines of men?

Which things have indeed a shew
of wisdom, in will-worship and humility,
and neglecting of the body, not in any
honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

Paul sheweth where to seek Christ, &c.

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek
those things which are above, where
Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

Set your affection on things above,
not on things on the earth.

For ye are dead, and your life is hid
with Christ in God.

When Christ, *who is* our life, shall
appear, then shall ye also appear with
him in glory.

Mortifie therefore your members
which are upon the earth; fornication,
uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil
concupiscence, and covetousness, which
is idolatry:

For which things sake, the wrath of
God cometh on the children of disobe-
dience.

In

7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things, *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters, according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IV.

He exhorteth to fervency in prayer, &c.

MAsters, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal, knowing that ye also have a Master in hea

2 Continue in prayer, and watch same with thanksgiving;

3 Withal, praying also for us, that would open unto us a door of utter to speak the mystery of Christ, for w I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech *be* alway with gr seasoned with salt, that ye may k how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus dec unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, a faithful minister, and fellow-servar the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for same purpose, that he might know y estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithful and belo brother, who is *one* of you. They s make known unto you all things wh *are done* here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner luteth you, and Marcus sisters son to B nabas, (touching whom ye received co mandments; if he come unto you, ceive him)

11 And Jesus, which is called Just who are of the circumcision. These o *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingd of God, which have been a comfort u me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a s vant of Christ, saluteth you, always l bouring fervently for you in prayers, t ye may stand perfect, and complete all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he ha a great zeal for you, and them that a in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician, an Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the churc which *is* in his house.

16 And when this epistle *is* read mongst you, cause that it be read also i the church of the Laodiceans; and th ye likewise read the epistle from Lao dicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take hee to the ministry which thou hast receive in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of m Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace b with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Co lossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ The

The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul thanksgiving and Prayer, &c.

PAul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

How the gospel was preached unto them, &c.

1 For your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which proveth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness.

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensom, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So, being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that believe:

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father *doth* his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again; but Satan hindred us.

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoycing? *are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

Pauls love to the Thessalonians, &c.

1 WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith;

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you,

we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IV.

Paul exhorteth to godliness, &c.

FUrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

Christ coming to judgment described, &c.

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath; but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. *And* be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded,

ed, support the weak, be patient rd all men.
See that none render evil for evil any man: but ever follow that h is good, both among your selves, to all men.
Rejoyce evermore.
Pray without ceasing.
In every thing give thanks: for is the will of God in Christ Jesus ward you.
Quench not the Spirit.
Despise not prophesyings.
Prove all things: hold fast that ch is good.
Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Faithful *is he* that calleth you, who also will do *it*.
25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.
27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.
¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

Pauls opinion of their faith, &c.

PAul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:
Grace unto you, and peace from God Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
We are bound to thank God always you, brethren, as it is meet, because your faith groweth exceedingly, and charity of every one of you all tords each other aboundeth:
So that we our selves glory in you in churches of God, for your patience faith in all your persecutions and trions that ye endure.
Which is a manifest token of the hteous judgment of God, that ye may counted worthy of the kingdom o: d, for which ye also suffer:
Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with od to recompense tribulation to them r trouble you;
And to you who are troubled, rest h us, when the Lord Jesus shall be realed from heaven, with his mighty gels,
In flaming fire, taking vengeance on em that know not God, and that obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the rd, and from the glory of his power;
When he shall come to be glorid in his saints, and to be admired in l them that believe (because our testiony among you was believed) in that y.
Wherefore also we pray always for us, that our God would count you worthy *this* calling, and fulfil all the good leasure of *his* goodness, and the Work ith with power:
That the name of our Lord Jesus hrist may be glorified in you, and ye in m, according to the grace of our God, nd the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

He willeth them to be stedfast in the truth.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,
That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come* except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;
Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is god.
Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.
For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.
And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:
Even him whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders,
And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie;
That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation,

through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

He craveth their prayers, &c.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified even as *it is* with you;

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travel night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you, to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write;

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The First Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Timothy put in mind of his charge. &c.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine;

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying, which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and *of a* good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly, in unbelief:

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This *is a* faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 How

6 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare.

19 Holding faith and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

It is meet to pray for all men, &c.

Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting:

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety: not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holiness with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops should be qualified, &c.

THis *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, nor greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayst know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IV.

He foretelleth a departure from the faith.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives

fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, especially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thy self wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Rules to be observed in reproving, &c.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father, *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger *women* marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins: keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomachs sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

Of the duty of servants, &c.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholsom words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thy self.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into *this* world,

rld, *and it is* certain we can carry no-
ng out.

8 And having food and raiment, let
be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into
mptation, and a snare, and *into* many
olish and hurtful lusts, which drown
en in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root
all evil: which while some coveted
ter, they have erred from the faith,
d pierced themselves through with ma-
y sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these
ings: and follow after righteousness,
liness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold
n eternal life, whereunto thou art also
alled, and hast profess'd a good profes-
on before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of
God, who quickeneth all things, and *be-*
fore Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pi-
ate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment
without spot, unrebukeable, until the ap-
pearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who
is the blessed and only Potentate, the
King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwel-
ling in the light which no man can ap-
proach unto, whom no man hath seen,
nor can see: to whom *be* honour and
power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this
world, that they be not high-minded,
nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the
living God, who giveth us richly all
things to enjoy:

18 That they do good, that they be
rich in good works, ready to distribute,
willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a
good foundation against the time to come,
that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is
committed to thy trust, avoiding pro-
fane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions
of science falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred
concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee.
Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written
from Laodicea, which is the chiefest
city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ The Second Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Paul's love to Timothy, &c.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by
the will of God, according to the
promise of life, which is in Christ
Jesus;

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son:
Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the
Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my*
forefathers with pure conscience, that
without ceasing I have remembrance of
thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being
mindful of *thy* tears, that I may be fil-
led with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the
unfeigned faith that is in thee, which
dwelt first in *thy* grand-mother Lois, and
thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded
that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remem-
brance, that thou stir up the gift of God,
which is in thee by the putting on of
my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spi-
rit of fear; but of power, and of love,
and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the
testimony of our Lord, nor of me his pri-
soner: but be thou partaker of the af-
flictions of the gospel, according to the
power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called *us*
with an holy calling, not according to
our works, but according to his own
purpose and grace which was given
us in Christ Jesus, before the world be-
gan,

10 But is now made manifest by the
appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ,
who hath abolished death, and hath
brought life and immortality to light,
through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a prea-
cher, and an apostle, and a teacher of
the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer
these things, nevertheless I am not a-
shamed: for I know whom I have believ-
ed, and I am persuaded that he is able
to keep that which I have committed
unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words,
which thou hast heard of me, in faith
and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was com-
mitted unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost
which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they
which are in Asia be turned away from
me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermo-
genes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the
house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refre-
shed me, and was not ashamed of my
chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought
me out very diligently, and found *me.*

18 The Lord grant unto him that he
may find mercy of the Lord in that day:
And in how many things he ministred
unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very
well.

CHAP. II.

Timothy exhorted to constancy, &c.

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evildoer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects' sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters use, *and* prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

Perilous times in the last days, &c.

THis know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate, concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IV.

Paul's charge to Timothy, &c.

Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copper-smith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL, to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

How ministers ought to be qualified, &c.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness:

2 In hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre,

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled, and unbelieving,

believing, *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

Directions given to Titus, &c.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience:

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false-accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all things; not answering again,

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men;

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness, and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

Obstinate heretick to be rejected, &c.

PUt them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL, to PHILEMON.

Paul rejoyceth to see Philemon's faith, &c.

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much

much bold in Christ, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake, I rather beseech *thee*, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon by Onesimus a servant.

¶ The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

Christ preferred above the angels, &c.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom:

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

We must be obedient to Christ, &c.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing them witness both with signs and wonders, and with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same: that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that *is*, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him *the nature of* angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

Christ more worthy than Moses.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house: whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAP. IV.

The Christians rest by faith, &c.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entring into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There

There remaineth therefore a rest to
people of God.
For he that is entred into his rest,
also hath ceased from his own works,
God *did* from his.
Let us labour therefore to enter in-
that rest, lest any man fall after the
he example of unbelief.
For the word of God *is* quick, and
werful, and sharper than any two-
ged sword, piercing even to the divid-
g asunder of soul and spirit, and of the
ints and marrow, and *is* a discerner
the thoughts and intent of the heart.
Neither is there any creature that is
t manifest in his sight: but all things
e naked, and opened unto the eyes of
m with whom we have to do.
Seeing then that we have a great
gh priest, that is passed into the hea-
ns, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold
st *our* profession.
For we have not an high priest which
nnot be touched with the feeling of
r infirmities; but was in all points
npted like as we are, *yet* without sin.
Let us therefore come boldly unto
e throne of grace, that we may ob-
in mercy, and find grace to help in
me of need.

CHAP. V.

Our Saviour's priesthood, &c.

For every high priest taken from a-
mong men, is ordained for men in
hings *pertaining* to God, that he may
ffer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:
Who can have compassion on the ig-
orant, and on them that are out of the
ay; for that he himself also is com-
assed with infirmity:
And by reason hereof he ought, as
or the people, so also for himself, to
ffer for sins.
And no man taketh this honour unto
imself, but he that is called of God,
as was Aaron:
So also, Christ glorified not himself,
o be made an high priest; but he that
aid unto him, Thou art my Son, to day
ave I begotten thee.
As he saith also in another *place*,
Thou *art* a priest for ever after the or-
der of Melchisedec.
Who in the days of his flesh, when
he had offered up prayers and supplica-
tions, with strong crying and tears, unto
him that was able to save him from
death, and was heard in that he feared;
Though he were a Son, yet learned
he obedience, by the things which he
suffered;
And being made perfect, he became
the author of eternal salvation unto all
them that obey him;
Called of God an high priest after
the order of Melchisedec.
Of whom we have many things to
say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye
are dull of hearing.
For when for the time ye ought to
be teachers, ye have need that one teach
you again which *be* the first principles
of the oracles of God; and are become
such as have need of milk, and not of
strong meat.
For every one that useth milk, *is*
unskilful in the word of righteousness:
for he is a babe.
But strong meat belongeth to them
that are of full age, *even* those who by
reason of use, have their senses exercised
to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation not to fall from the faith.

Therefore leaving the principles of
the doctrine of Christ, let us go on
unto perfection; not laying again the
foundation of repentance from dead
works, and of faith towards God,
Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of
laying on of hands, and of resurrection
of the dead, and of eternal judgment.
And this will we do, if God permit.
For *it is* impossible for those who
were once enlightened, and have tasted
of the heavenly gift, and were made
partakers of the holy Ghost,
And have tasted the good word of God,
and the powers of the world to come;
If they shall fall away, to renew
them again unto repentance: seeing they
crucify to themselves the Son of God
afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.
For the earth which drinketh in the
rain that cometh oft upon it, and bring-
eth forth herbs meet for them by whom
it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:
But that which beareth thorns and
briers, *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cur-
sing; whose end *is* to be burned.
But, beloved, we are persuaded bet-
ter things of you, and things that accom-
pany salvation, though we thus speak.
For God *is* not unrighteous, to forget
your work and labour of love, which ye
have shewed toward his name, in that ye
have ministred to the saints, and do mi-
nister.
And we desire that every one of you
do shew the same diligence, to the full
assurance of hope unto the end:
That ye be not slothful, but follow-
ers of them, who through faith and pa-
tience inherit the promises.
For when God made promise to
Abraham, because he could swear by no
greater, he sware by himself,
Saying, Surely, blessing, I will bless
thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.
And so after he had patiently en-
dured, he obtained the promise.
For men verily swear by the great-
er: and an oath for confirmation *is* to
them an end of all strife.
Wherein God willing more abund-
antly to shew unto the heirs of promise
the immutability of his counsel, confirm-
ed *it* by an oath:
That by two immutable things, in
which *it was* impossible for God to lie,
we

we might have a ſtrong conſolation who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ſet before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the ſoul, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vail;

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, *even* Jeſus, made an high prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

The order of Melchiſedec, &c.

FOr this Melchiſedec king of Salem, prieſt of *thy* moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gave a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation king of righteouſneſs, and after that alſo, king of Salem, which is, king of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without deſcent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a prieſt continually.

4 Now conſider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the ſpoils.

5 And verily they that are of the ſons of Levi, who receive the office of the prieſthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loyns of Abraham:

6 But he whoſe deſcent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

7 And without all contradiction, the leſs is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witneſſed that he liveth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Levi alſo who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical prieſthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need *was there* that another prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſity a change alſo of the law.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that our Lord ſprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning prieſthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another prieſt,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endleſs life.

17 For he teſtifieth, Thou *art* a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakneſs and unprofitableneſs thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without oath *he was made prieſt*;

21 (For thoſe prieſts were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid unto him, The Lord ſware and will not repent, Thou *art* a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec:)

22 By ſo much was Jeſus made a ſurety of a better teſtament.

23 And they truly were many prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death:

24 But this *man*, becauſe he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable prieſthood.

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſave them to the uttermoſt, that come unto God by him, ſeeing he ever liveth to make interceſſion for them.

26 For ſuch an high prieſt became us, *who is* holy, harmleſs, undefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as thoſe high prieſts, to offer up ſacrifice, firſt for his own ſins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himſelf.

28 For the law maketh men high prieſts which have infirmity; but the word of the oath which was ſince the law, *maketh* the Son, who is conſecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

The eternal prieſthood of Chriſt, &c.

NOw of the things which we have ſpoken, *this is* the ſum: We have ſuch an high prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the Majeſty in the heavens;

2 A miniſter of the ſanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high prieſt is ordained to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore *it is* of neceſſity that this man have ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not be a prieſt, ſeeing that there are prieſts that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who ſerve unto the example and ſhadow of heavenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For, ſee (ſaith he) *that* thou make all things according to the pattern ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſtry, by how much alſo he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was eſtabliſhed upon better promiſes.

7 For if that firſt *covenant* had been faultleſs, then ſhould no place have been ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Behold, the days come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, *is* ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

A description of the rites of the law, &c.

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God*:

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit, offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilst the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entreth into the holy place, every year with blood of others:

26 (For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world) but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

The weakness of the law-sacrifices, &c.

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacri-

sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance *made* of sins every year.

4 For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and *offering* for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure *therein* (which are offered by the law;)

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sins:

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 *Whereof* the holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these *is*, *there is* no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And *having* a high priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he *is* faithful that promised;)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law, died without mercy, under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly whilst ye were made a gazing-stock, both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

What faith is. &c.

NOW faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts:

and

by it he being dead, yet speaketh.
By faith Enoch was translated that he
ld not see death; and was not found,
use God had translated him: for be-
his translation he had this testimony,
he pleased God.
But without faith *it is* impossible to
e *him*: for he that cometh to God,
believe that he is, and *that* he is a re-
der of them that diligently seek him.
By faith Noah being warned of God
hings not seen as yet, moved with fear,
pared an ark to the saving of his
se; by the which he condemned the
ld, and became heir of the righteous-
s which is by faith.
By faith Abraham, when he was cal-
to go out into a place which he should
r receive for an inheritance, obey-
; and he went out not knowing whi-
r he went.
By faith he sojourned in the land of
mise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling
tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the
rs with him of the same promise.
o For he looked for a city which hath
ndations, whose builder and maker *is*
d.
1 Through faith also Sara her self re-
ived strength to conceive seed, and was
livered of a child when she was past
e, because she judged him faithful who
d promised.
12 Therefore sprang there even of one,
d him as good as dead, *so many* as the
rs of the sky in multitude, and as the
nd which is by the sea-shore innume-
ble.
13 These all died in faith, not having
ceived the promises, but having seen
em afar off, and were persuaded of
em, and embraced *them*, and confessed
at they were strangers and pilgrims on
he earth.
14 For they that say such things, de-
lare plainly that they seek a country.
15 And truly if they had been mindful
f that *country*, from whence they came
ut, they might have had opportunity to
ave returned:
16 But now they desire a better *country*,
hat is, an heavenly: wherefore God is
ot ashamed to be called their God: for
he hath prepared for them a city.
17 By faith Abraham, when he was tri-
d, offered up Isaac: and he that had
eceived the promises, offered up his on-
ly begotten *son*:
18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac
hall thy seed be called:
19 Accounting that God was able to
raise *him* up, even from the dead; from
whence also he received him in a figure.
20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and
Esau concerning things to come.
21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying,
blessed both the sons of Joseph; and wor-
shipped *leaning* upon the top of his staff.
22 By faith Joseph when he died, made
mention of the departing of the chil-
dren of Israel; and gave commandment
concerning his bones.
23 By faith Moses when he was born,
was hid three months of his parents, be-
cause they saw *he was* a proper child;
and they were not afraid of the king's
commandment.
24 By faith Moses, when he was come
to years, refused to be called the son of
Pharaohs daughter;
25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction
with the people of God, than to enjoy the
pleasures of sin for a season;
26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ
greater riches than the treasures in E-
gypt: for he had respect unto the recom-
pence of the reward.
27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fear-
ing the wrath of the king: for he endu-
red as seeing him who is invisible.
28 Through faith he kept the passover,
and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that de-
stroyed the first-born, should touch them.
29 By faith they passed through the
Red sea, as by dry *land*: which the E-
gyptians assaying to do, were drowned.
30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell
down, after they were compassed about
seven days.
31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished
not with them that believed not, when
she had received the spies with peace.
32 And what shall I more say? for the
time would fail me to tell of Gedeon,
and *of* Barak, and *of* Samson, and *of* Jeph-
thae, *of* David also and Samuel, and *of*
the prophets:
33 Who through faith subdued king-
doms, wrought righteousness, obtained
promises, stopped the mouths of lions,
34 Quenched the violence of fire, esca-
ped the edge of the sword, out of weakness
were made strong, waxed valiant in fight,
turned to flight the armies of the aliens.
35 Women received their dead raised
to life again: and others were tortured,
not accepting deliverance; that they
might obtain a better resurrection.
36 And others had trial of *cruel* mock-
ings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of
bonds and imprisonment.
37 They were stoned, they were sawn
asunder, were tempted, were slain with
the sword: they wandered about in sheep-
skins, and goat-skins, being destitute,
afflicted, tormented:
38 (Of whom the world was not worthy)
they wandered in deserts, and *in* moun-
tains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth.
39 And these all having obtained a
good report through faith, received not
the promise:
40 God having provided some better
thing for us, that they without us should
not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

An exhortation to constant faith, &c.

WHerefore, seeing we also are com-
passed about with so great a cloud
of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight,
and

and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore, lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we escape, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

Divers admonitions, as to charity, &c.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the

high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation; for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ The general Epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We must rejoice under the cross, &c.

1 James a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is *no sooner* risen with a burning heat, *but* it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

Not to respect persons, &c.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoyceth against judgment.

14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food;

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed, and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

The tongue must be bridled, &c.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For

For where envying and ſtrife *is*
is confuſion, and every evil work.
But the wiſdom that is from above
t pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and*
to be intreated, full of mercy and
ruits, without partiality, and with-
pocriſie.
And the fruit of righteouſneſs is ſown
ace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

e to ſtrive againſt covetouſneſs, &c.
om whence *come* wars and fightings
mong you? *come they* not hence,
t your luſts, that war in your mem-

e luſt, and have not: ye kill, and
e to have, and cannot obtain: ye
and war, yet ye have not, becauſe ye
not.
e ask, and receive not, becauſe ye
ſk amiſs, that ye may conſume it upon
luſts.
e adulterers, and adultereſſes, know
t that the friendſhip of the world is
ty with God? whoſoever therefore
be a friend of the world, is the ene-
f God.
Do ye think that the ſcripture ſaith
ain, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us
th to envy?
But he giveth more grace: where-
he ſaith, God reſiſteth the proud, but
th grace unto the humble.
Submit your ſelves therefore to God;
the devil, and he will flee from

Draw nigh to God, and he will draw
h to you: cleanſe *your* hands, ye ſin-
, and purify *your* hearts, ye double-
ded.
Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep:
your laughter be turned to mourning,
your joy to heavineſs.
Humble your ſelves in the ſight of
Lord, and he ſhall lift you up.
Speak not evil one of another, bre-
n. He that ſpeaketh evil of *his* bro-
, and judgeth *his* brother, ſpeaketh
of the law, and judgeth the law: but
hou judge the law, thou art not a doer
the law, but a judge.
There is one law-giver, who is a-
to ſave and to deſtroy: who art thou
judgeſt another?
Go to now, ye that ſay, To day or
morrow we will go into ſuch a city,
continue there a year, and buy, and
, and get gain:
Whereas ye know not what *ſhall*
on the morrow: For what *is* your
? It is even a vapour that appeareth
a little time, and then vaniſheth a-
y.
For that ye *ought* to ſay, If the
rd will, we ſhall live, and do this, or
t.
But now ye rejoyce in your boaſt-
s: all ſuch rejoycing is evil.
Therefore to him that knoweth to
good, and doth it not, to him it is ſin.

CHAP. V.

Of wicked rich men, &c.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and
howl for your miſeries that ſhall
come upon *you*.
Your riches are corrupted, and your
garments are moth-eaten.
Your gold and ſilver is cankered;
and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſs
againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh as it
were fire: ye have heaped treaſure to-
gether for the laſt days.
Behold, the hire of the labourers,
which have reaped down your fields,
which is of you kept back by fraud,
crieth: and the cries of them which
have reaped, are entred into the ears of
the Lord of ſabaoth.
Ye have lived in pleaſure on the
earth, and been wanton; ye have nouriſh-
ed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter.
Ye have condemned *and* killed the
juſt; *and* he doth not reſiſt you.
Be patient therefore, brethren, unto
the coming of the Lord. Behold, the huſ-
bandman waiteth for the precious fruit of
the earth, and hath long patience for it,
until he receive the early and latter rain.
Be ye alſo patient; ſtabliſh your
hearts: for the coming of the Lord draw-
eth nigh.
Grudge not one againſt another,
brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold,
the judge ſtandeth before the door.
Take, my brethren, the prophets,
who have ſpoken in the name of the
Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction,
and of patience.
Behold, we count them happy which
endure. Ye have heard of the patience
of Job, and have ſeen the end of the Lord:
that the Lord is very pitiful and of tender
mercy.
But above all things, my brethren,
ſwear not, neither by heaven, neither by
the earth, neither by any other oath: but
let your yea, be yea, and *your* nay, nay;
leſt ye fall into condemnation.
Is any among you afflicted? let him
pray. Is any merry? let him ſing pſalms.
Is any ſick among you? let him call
for the elders of the church; and let
them pray over him, anointing him with
oyl in the name of the Lord:
And the prayer of faith ſhall ſave
the ſick, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him up;
and if he have committed ſins, they ſhall
be forgiven him.
Confeſs *your* faults one to another,
and pray one for another, that ye may
be healed: The effectual fervent prayer
of a righteous man availeth much.
Elias was a man ſubject to like paſ-
ſions as we are, and he prayed earneſtly
that it might not rain: and it rained
not on the earth by the ſpace of three
years and ſix months.
And he prayed again, and the hea-
ven gave rain, and the earth brought
forth her fruit.

19 Bre-

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;
20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ The First Epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his spiritual graces, &c.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,
2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.
3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which, according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,
4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,
5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations.
7 That the trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:
8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:
9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of *your* souls:
10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:
11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.
12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.
13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;
14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:
15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;
16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:
18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lamb without blemish and without spot:
20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;
21 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.
22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:
23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.
24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He debarreth from the breach of charity.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil-speakings,
2 As new-born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:
3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.
4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,
5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.
7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the

vord, being disobedient, whereunto they were appointed.

But ye *are* a chosen generation, a l priesthood, an holy nation, a peculpeople; that ye should shew forth the es of him who hath called you out arkness into his marvellous light:

Which in time past *were* not a peobut *are* now the people of God: n had not obtained mercy, but now obtained mercy.

Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as gers and pilgrims, abstain from ly lusts, which war against the soul;

Having your conversation honest ng the Gentiles: that whereas they k against you as evil-doers, they may *your* good works which they shall beglorify God in the day of visita-

Submit your selves to every ordie of man for the Lords sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

Or unto governors, as unto them are sent by him for the punishment vil-doers, and for the praise of them do well.

For so is the will of God, that with doing ye may put to silence the ignce of foolish men:

As free, and not using *your* liberty a cloke of maliciousness, but as the ants of God.

Honour all men. Love the brotherd. Fear God. Honour the king.

Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters h all fear, not only to the good and tle, but also to the froward.

For this *is* thank-worthy, if a man conscience toward God endure grief, ering wrongfully.

For what glory *is it*, if when ye be feted for your faults, ye shall take it gently? but if when ye do well, and er *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is* eptable with God.

For even hereunto were ye called: ause Christ also suffered for us, leag us an example, that ye should foli his steps:

Who did not sin, neither was guile nd in his mouth:

Who when he was reviled, reviled again; when he suffered, he threatd not; but committed *himself* to him t judgeth righteously:

Who his own self bare our sins in his n body on the tree, that we being id to sin, should live unto righteousss: by whose stripes ye were healed.

For ye were as sheep going astray; are now returned unto the Shepherd d Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

Wives and husbands duties, &c.

Likewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey the word, they also may without the rd be won by the conversation of the ves,

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and o wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands;

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.

13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness sake, happy *are ye*: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, (that he might bring us to God,) being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark

ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight ſouls, were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, *even* baptiſm, doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience towards God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

An exhortation to ceaſe from ſin, &c.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame mind: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin;

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſs, luſts, exceſs of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange that you run not with them to the ſame exceſs of riot, ſpeaking evil of *you*:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ſhall cover the multitude of ſins.

9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even* ſo miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the oracles of God; if any man miniſter, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt: to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Chriſt, happy *are* ye; for the ſpirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But *let* none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evil-doer, or *as* a buſy-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if *any man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed; but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgment muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if *it* firſt *begin* at us, what ſhall the end *be* of them that obey not the goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly and ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls *to him* in well doing as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAP. V.

The elders exhorted to teach, &c.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſs of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the overſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being enſamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit yourſelves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant; becauſe your adverſary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about ſeeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle *you*.

11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithful brother unto you (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting, and teſtifying, that this is *the* true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The *church that is at* Babylon elected together with *you*, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doth* Marcus my ſon.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſs of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The

¶ The Second Epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

e exhorteth to faith and good works, &c.

1 Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousness of God, nd our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, nd of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto e and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory d virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by ese you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, ld to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, owledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and temperance, patience; and to patice, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindss; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abund, they make *you that ye shall* neither barren, nor unfruitful in the knowdge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is nd, and cannot see far off, and hath forotten that he was purged from his old is.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give ligence to make your calling and elecon sure: for if ye do these things, ye all never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred to you abundantly, into the everlasting ngdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus rist.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to t you always in remembrance of these ings, though ye know them, and be ablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by tting *you* in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off s my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jes Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you y be able after my decease, to have ese things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known to you the power and coming of our rd Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Faer honour and glory, when there came ch a voice to him from the excellent ory, This is my beloved Son, in whom m well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

He foretelleth them of false teachers, &c.

1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with *their* unlawful deeds:)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government: Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand

not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with mans voice, forbad the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error:

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome; the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Christs coming to judgment, &c.

THis second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you, in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they* were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they wilfully are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, That one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless:

15 And account *that* the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things: in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ The

¶ The First Epistle general of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

He describeth the person of Christ, &c.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

What it is rightly to know God, &c.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? he is antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.*]

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doth righteousness, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

God's love towards us, &c.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: He that doth righteousness, is righteous, even as he is righteous:

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: Whosoever doth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not *his* brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

He warneth not to believe all teachers, &c.

BEloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth,

eth, is born of God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.
9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.
10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.
11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.
12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.
13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.
14 And we have seen and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.
15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.
16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.
17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldess in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.
18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.
19 We love him, because he first loved us.
20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?
21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, &c.

WHosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.
3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.
4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.
5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?
6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.
8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.
9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son.
10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.
11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.
12 He that hath the Son, hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.
13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.
14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.
15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.
16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say, that he shall pray for it.
17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.
18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.
19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.
20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.
21 Little Children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

¶ The Second Epistle of JOHN.

An exhortation to perseverance in Christian love.

THE elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that bideth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink; but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ The Third Epistle of JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, &c.

THE elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayst prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in the truth.

5 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have born witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ The general Epistle of JUDE.

He exhorteth to be constant in the faith, &c.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that

hat the Lord having saved the people ut of the land of Egypt, afterward de-troyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their irst estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains nder darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and he cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts; in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them; for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of wind; trees, whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandring stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 *How* that they told you there should be mokers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

¶ The Revelation of St. JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

John's revelation of the seven churches, &c.

THE revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 JOhn to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos,

mos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two edged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is to be writ'en to the angels, &c.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not; and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth *it*.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that

that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, As many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have *already*, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

The angel of the church of Sardis reproved.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayst be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayst be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with the eye-salve, that thou mayst see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IV.

John seeth the throne of God in heaven, &c.

AFTER this I looked, and behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat *was* to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices

And *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like unto crystal: And in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

The book with seven seals, &c.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within and on the back-side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sing a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

The opening of the seals in order, &c.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power was* given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying,

saying, how long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind:

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

The servants of God sealed. &c.

AND after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed, an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, *and about* the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

Seven angels have trumpets given them. &c.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as

it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

A star falleth from heaven, &c.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were as* it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were as* the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle,

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, *and* behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were as* the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

An angel with a book open, &c.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was as* it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And

6 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take*it*, and eat it up: and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up; and it was in my month sweet as hony: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

The two witnesses prophesie, &c.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days clothed in sacloth.

4 These are the two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies, three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half, the spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, *and* behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldst destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

A woman clothed with the sun, &c.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where he hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed h[im] there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-*child*.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place: where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman; that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

The beast with seven heads, &c.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, *and* them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience, and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore *and* six.

CHAP. XIV.

The fall of Babylon, &c.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven,

the voice of many waters, and as the
ice of a great thunder: and I heard the
ice of harpers harping with their harps:
2 And they sung as it were a new song
fore the throne, and before the four
asts, and the elders: and no man could
arn that song, but the hundred *and* for-
-*and* four thousand, which were redeem-
from the earth.
4 These are they which were not defil-
with women; for they are virgins:
ese are they which follow the Lamb
thersoever he goeth: these were re-
emed from among men, *being* the first-
uits unto God, and to the Lamb.
5 And in their mouth was found no
ile: for they are without fault before
e throne of God.
6 And I saw another angel fly in the
dst of heaven, having the everlasting
spel to preach unto them that dwell on
e earth, and to every nation, and kin-
ed, and tongue, and people,
7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God,
d give glory to him; for the hour of
s judgment is come: and worship him
at made heaven and earth, and the sea
d the fountains of waters.
8 And there followed another angel,
ying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that
eat city, because she made all nations
ink of the wine of the wrath of her
nication.
9 And the third angel followed them,
ying with a loud voice, If any man wor-
ip the beast and his image, and receive
s mark in his forehead, or in his hand,
10 The same shall drink of the wine of
e wrath of God, which is poured out
ithout mixture, into the cup of his in-
gnation; and he shall be tormented
ith fire and brimstone, in the presence
the holy angels, and in the presence
the Lamb:
11 And the smoke of their torment a-
endeth up for ever and ever: and they
ave no rest day nor night, who worship
e beast and his image, and whosoever
ceiveth the mark of his name.
12 Here is the patience of the saints:
ere *are* they that keep the command-
ents of God, and the faith of Jesus.
13 And I heard a voice from heaven,
ying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the
ead which die in the Lord from hence-
orth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they
ay rest from their labours; and their
orks do follow them.
14 And I looked, and behold, a white
loud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like un-
o the Son of man, having on his head
golden crown, and in his hand a sharp
ickle.
15 And another angel came out of the
mple, crying with a loud voice to him
at sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle,
d reap: for the time is come for thee
reap; for the harvest of the earth is
pe.
16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust
in his sickle on the earth; and the earth
was reaped.
17 And another angel came out of the
temple which is in heaven, he also hav-
ing a sharp sickle.
18 And another angel came out from
the altar, which had power over fire; and
cried with a loud cry to him that had the
sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp
sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine
of the earth; for her grapes are fully
ripe.
19 And the angel thrust in his sickle in-
to the earth, and gathered the vine of the
earth, and cast *it* into the great wine-
press of the wrath of God.
20 And the wine-press was trodden
without the city, and blood came out of
the wine-press, even unto the horse-bri-
dles, by the space of a thousand *and* six
hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

The seven last plagues, &c.

AND I saw another sign in heaven,
great and marvellous, seven angels
having the seven last plagues, for in them
is filled up the wrath of God.
2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass,
mingled with fire; and them that had
gotten the victory over the beast, and o-
ver his image, and over his mark, *and* o-
ver the number of his name, stand on
the sea of glass, having the harps of God.
3 And they sing the song of Moses the
servant of God, and the song of the
Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are*
thy works, Lord God almighty; just and
true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.
4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and
glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy:
for all nations shall come and worship
before thee; for thy judgments are made
manifest.
5 And after that I looked, and behold,
the temple of the tabernacle of the testi-
mony in heaven was opened:
6 And the seven angels came out of the
temple, having the seven plagues, clothed
in pure and white linen, and having their
breasts girded with golden girdles.
7 And one of the four beasts gave unto
the seven angels, seven golden vials full
of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever
and ever.
8 And the temple was filled with smoke
from the glory of God, and from his pow-
er; and no man was able to enter into
the temple, till the seven plagues of the
seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

The angels pour out their vials, &c.

AND I heard a great voice out of the
temple, saying to the seven angels,
Go your ways and pour out the vials of
the wrath of God upon the earth.
2 And the first went, and poured out his
vial upon the earth; and there fell a noi-
some and grievous sore upon the men
which had the mark of the beast, and *up-
on* them which worshipped his image.

3 And

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armagedon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake *and* so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

A woman arayed in scarlet, &c.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication,

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him, *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And

5 And he saith unto me, The waters ich thou sawest, where the whore sith, are peoples, and multitudes, and ions, and tongues.

6 And the ten horns which thou saw upon the beast, these shall hate the ore, and shall make her desolate, and ked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn f with fire.

7 For God hath put in their hearts to fil his will, and to agree, and give eir kingdom unto the beast, until the rds of God shall be fulfilled.

8 And the woman which thou sawest, that great city, which reigneth over kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

Babylons fall. &c.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong ice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, fallen, and is become the habitation of vils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and age of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the ne of the wrath of her fornication, and e kings of the earth have committed rnication with her, and the merchants the earth are waxed rich through the undance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaen, saying, Come out of her, my people, at ye be not partakers of her sins, and hat ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, nd God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded ou, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she ath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, nd lived deliciously, so much torment nd sorrow give her: for she saith in her eart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, nd shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in ne day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with re: for strong *is* the Lord God who udgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have ommitted fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the moke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her orment, saying, Alas, alas, that great ity Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man uyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, nd precious stones, and of pearls, and ine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness: for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived:

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

God is praised for judging the great whore.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnes of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called faithful and true, and in righteousnes he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself:

13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipt in blood: and his name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenes and wrath of almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together, to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

Satan bound for a thousand years, &c.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomles pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomles pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hand; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is he* that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great,

stan

before God; and the books were
ed: and another book was opened,
h is *the book* of life: and the dead
judged out of those things which
written in the books, according to
works.

And the sea gave up the dead which
in it; and death and hell delivered
he dead which were in them: and
were judged every man according
heir works.

And death and hell were cast into
ake of fire: This is the second death.

And whosoever was not found written
he book of life, was cast into the lake
re.

CHAP. XXI.

new heaven and a new earth, &c.

Nd I saw a new heaven, and a new
earth: for the first heaven and the
earth were passed away; and there
no more sea.

And I John saw the holy city, new
Jerusalem, coming down from God out
eaven, prepared as a bride adorned
her husband.

And I heard a great voice out of
ven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of
is with men, and he will dwell with
n, and they shall be his people, and
himself shall be with them, *and be*
r God.

And God shall wipe away all tears
n their eyes; and there shall be no
e death, neither sorrow, nor crying,
her shall there be any more pain: for
former things are passed away.

And he that sat upon the throne, said,
old, I make all things new. And he
unto me, Write: for these words are
and faithful.

And he said unto me, It is done. I
Alpha and Omega, the beginning
the end: I will give unto him that
thirst, of the fountain of the water of
freely.

He that overcometh shall inherit all
ngs, and I will be his God, and he shall
my son.

But the fearful, and unbelieving, and
abominable, and murderers, and
oremongers, and sorcerers, and idola-
s, and all liars, shall have their part
the lake which burneth with fire and
mstone: which is the second death.

And there came unto me one of the
en angels, which had the seven vials
the seven last plagues, and talked
h me, saying, Come hither, I will shew
e the bride, the Lambs wife.

And he carried me away in the spirit
a great and high mountain, and shewed
e that great city, the holy Jerusalem,
scending out of heaven from God,

Having the glory of God: and her
ht was like unto a stone most precious,
en like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal;

And had a wall great and high, *and*
d twelve gates, and at the gates twelve
gels, and names written thereon, which
are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinct; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God almighty, and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

The river of the water of life, &c.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every according as his works shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the be ning and the end, the first and the

14 Blessed *are* they that do his mandments, that they may have rig the tree of life, and may enter in thr the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorce and whoremongers, and murderers, idolaters, and whosoever loveth and keth a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to t fie unto you these things in the churc I am the root and the offspring of Da *and* the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride Come. And let him that heareth, Come. And let him that is athirst, co And whosoever will, let him take water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man heareth the words of the prophecy of book, If any man shall add unto t things, God shall add unto him plagues that are written in this boo

19 And if any man shall take a from the words of the book of this p phecy, God shall take away his part of the book of life, and out of the h city, and *from* the things which are w ten in this book.

20 He which testifieth these thin saith, Surely I come quickly. Am Even so, come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Ch *be* with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

TABLE of Kindred and Affinity, wherein whosoever are related, are forbidden in Scripture, and our Laws, to marry together.

A man may not marry his	*A Woman may not marry her*
1 Grandmother.	1 Grandfather.
2 Grandfathers Wife.	2 Grandmothers Husband.
3 Wifes Grandmother.	3 Husbands Grandfather.
4 Fathers Sister.	4 Fathers Brother.
5 Mothers Sister.	5 Mothers Brother.
6 Fathers Brothers Wife.	6 Fathers Sisters Husband.
7 Mothers Brothers Wife.	7 Mothers Sisters Husband.
8 Wifes Fathers Sister.	8 Husbands Fathers Brother.
9 Wifes Mothers Sister.	9 Husbands Mothers Brother.
10 Mother.	10 Father.
11 Step-mother.	11 Step-father.
12 Wifes Mother.	12 Husbands Father.
13 Daughter.	13 Son.
14 Wifes Daughter.	14 Husbands Son.
15 Sons Wife.	15 Daughters Husband.
16 Sister.	16 Brother.
17 Wifes Sister.	17 Husbands Brother.
18 Brothers Wife.	18 Sisters Husband.
19 Sons Daughter.	19 Sons Son.
20 Daughters Daughter.	20 Daughters Son.
21 Sons Sons Wife.	21 Sons Daughters Husband.
22 Daughters Sons Wife.	22 Daughters Daughters Husband.
23 Wifes Sons Daughter.	23 Husbands Sons Son.
24 Wifes Daughters Daughter.	24 Husbands Daughters Son.
25 Brothers Daughter.	25 Brothers Son.
26 Sisters Daughter.	26 Sisters Son.
27 Brothers Sons Wife.	27 Brothers Daughters Husband.
28 Sisters Sons Wife.	28 Sisters Daughters Husband.
29 Wifes Brothers Daughter.	29 Hasbands Brothers Son.
30 Wifes Sisters Daughter.	30 Husbands Sisters Son.

A TABLE of Time.

Bib, or Nisan, 1.	March. April.
, or Jair, 2.	April. May.
an, 3.	May. June.
amuz, 4.	June. July.
, 5.	July. August.
ul, 6.	August. September.

7 Ethanim, or Tizri, 7.	September. October.
8 Bul, or Marcheſuan, 8.	October. November.
9 Chieſleu, 9.	November. December.
10 Thebeth, 10.	December. January.
11 Shebeth, 11.	January. February.
12 Adar, or Ucadar, 12.	February. March.

Days of the Week.

Day of the Week, Day,	*Sunday.*
	Monday.
	Tueſday.
	Wedneſday.
	Thurſday.
	Friday.
, or Sabbath,	*Saturday.*

Hours of the Day.
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6.

Morning.
From 6 to 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.
Afternoon.
From 12 to 1. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6.

Watches.
The firſt Watch, from Evening to 9 at Night.
The ſecond, or middle Watch, from 9 to Midnight.
The third Watch, or Cock-crowing, from Midnight till three in the Morning.
The fourth, or Morning-Watch, from 3 till Morning.

A TA-

Patriarchs, or *Fathers of Families*, such as, *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Jacob*, and his Sons.

Judges, temporary Supreme Governors, immediately appointed by God, over the Children of *Israel*.

Kings, And they either of the whole Nation, or after the falling off of the Ten Tribes of *Judah* or *Israel*.

Elders, Senators, the LXX. or Sanhedrin.

Officers, Provosts, Sheriffs, or Executioners.

Judges, Inferior Rulers, such as determined Controversies in particular Cities.

Israelites, Hebrews, Descendents from *Jacob*.

An Hebrew of Hebrews, An Israelite by original Extraction.

A Proselyte of the Covenant, who was circumcised, and submitted to the whole Law.

A Proselyte of the Gate, or Stranger, who worshipped one God, but remained uncircumcised.

Officers under the Assyrian or Persian Monarchs.

Tirshatha, or Governor appointed by the Kings of *Assyria* or *Persia*.

Heads of the Captivity, The chief of each Tribe or Family, who exercised a precarious Government during the Captivity.

Under the Grecian Monarchs.

Superior Officers.

Maccabees, the Successors of *Judas Maccabeus*, High Priests, who presided with Kingly Power.

Under the Roman Emperors.

Presidents, or Governors, sent from *Rome* with Imperial Power.

Tetrarchs, who had Kingly Power in four Provinces.

Proconsuls, or Deputies of Provinces.

Inferior Officers.

Publicans, or Tax-gatherers.

Centurions, Captains of an hundred Men.

Ecclesiastical Officers, or Sects of Men.

High Priests, who only might enter the Holy of Holies.

Second Priests, or *Sagan*, who supplied the High Priests Office, in case he were disabled.

High Priests for the War, set apart for the Occasion of an Expedition.

Priests, Levites of the Sons of *A* divided into Twenty four Ranks, Rank serving weekly in the Temp

Levites, Of the Tribe of *Levi*, bu of *Aaron* Family; of these were Orders, Gershonites, Kohathites, M rites: several Sons of *Levi*.

Nethinims, Inferior Servants to Priests and Levites; not of their Tr to draw water, and cleave Wood, *Prophets*, anciently called Seers, foretold future Events, and denou Gods Judgments.

Children of the Prophets, their Disci or Scholars.

Wise-men, called so in Imitation o Eastern Magi, or Gentile Philosophe

Scribes, Writers and Expounders of Law.

Disputers, that raised and determi Questions out of the Law.

Rabbies or *Doctors*, Teachers of Ir

Libertines, Freed Men of *Rome*, being Jews or Proselytes, had a Sy gogue, or Oratory for themselves.

Gaulonites or *Galileans*, who preten it unlawful to obey an Heathen Ma strate.

Herodians, who shaped their Relig to the Times, and particularly flatte *Herod*.

Epicureans, who placed all Happin in Pleasure.

Stoicks, who denied the Liberty of Will, and pretended all Events deterr ned by fatal Necessity.

Simon Magus, Author of the Heresie the *Gnosticks*, who taught that Men, ho ever vicious their Practice was, shou be saved by their Knowledge.

Nicolaitans, the Disciples of *Nicol* one of the first seven Deacons, who taug the Community of Wives.

Nazarites, who under a vow abstain from Wine, &c.

Nazarenes, Jews professing Christianit

Zealots, *Sicarii*, or Murderers, who u der Pretence of the Law, thought then selves authorized to commit any Ou rage.

Pharisees, Separatists, who, upon t Opinion of their own Godliness, despise all others.

Sadducees, who denied the Resurrectio of the Dead, Angels, and Spirits.

Samaritans, Mongrel Professors, part Heathens, and partly Jews, the Offsprin of the *Assyrians*, sent to *Samaria*.

Apostles, Missionaries or Persons sent they who were sent by our Saviour, fro their Number, were called, *The twelve*.

Bishops, Successors of the Apostles, in th Government of the Church.

Deacons, Officers chosen by the Apostles, to take care of the Poor.

TABLE of Weights and Measures mentioned in Scripture.

Measures of Application.

Hair's breadth, 48 *Part of an Inch.*
A Finger, *somewhat less than an Inch.*
and's breadth, 3 *Inches.*
pan, 9 *Inches.*
ot, 12 *Inches.*
bit, a *Foot and an Half.*
oly Cubit, a *Yard.*
King's Cubit, a *Foot and nine Inches.*
eed, 6 *Cubits and an Hand's breadth.*
ace, 5 *Feet.*
rlong, 125 *Paces.*
ile, 1000 *Paces.*
bbath Day's Journey, 600 *Paces.*

sures of Capacity of Things that are dry.

ab, a *Quart.*
Omer, 3 *Pints and an Half.*
leasure, or Seah, a *Gallon and an Half.*
An Ephah, *Half Bushel and Pottle.*
Half Omer or bethec, 7 *Bushels and a Quart.*
An Homer or Cor, 14 *Bushels and a Pottle.*

Measures of Liquids.

A Log, *Half a Pint.*
A Hin, 3 *Quarts.*
A Bath, 9 *Gallons and 3 Quarts.*
A Pot or Sextary, a *Pint and an Half.*
A Measure or Chœnix, a *Quart.*
A Firkin, 4 *Gallons and an Half.*

Weights of Appension of Counterpoise.

A Shekel in Weight, *a quarter of an Ounce.*
A Shekel of the Sanctuary, *Half an Ounce.*
A Pound, 12 *Ounces.*
A Talent, 62 *Pounds.*
A Mule's Burden, 200 *Weight.*

A TABLE of Money.

Mite, 3 *Parts of C.*
A Quadrans or Farthing, *two Mites.*
Assary or Farthing, *Half-peny Farthing.*
Gerah or Piece of Money, *Peny Half-peny*
Drachm or Peny, 7 *Pence Half-peny.*
Didrachm or Shekel, *one Shilling three Pence.*
Stater or Shekel of the Sanctuary, *two Shillings and six Pence.*
A Mina or Pound, *L.* 3, 2, 6.
A Talent of Silver, *L.* 187, 10, 00.

Gold Coins.

A Shekel of Gold, Piece, a Darcon, Darius, or Drachm of Gold, *L.* 0, 15, 0.
A Pound of Gold, *L.* 75, 0, 0.
A Talent of Gold, *L.* 1250, 0, 0.

EDINBURGH,

Printed by ROBERT FREEBAIRN, His Majesty's Printer. MDCCXXXV.

THE PSALMS, HYMNS, AND SPIRITUAL SONGS OF THE Old and New TESTAMENT, Faithfully Tranſlated into *Engliſh Metre*:

For the Uſe, Edification and Comfort of the Saints in Publick and Private, eſpecially in *NEW-ENGLAND*.

Bible. English. OT. 1732. Psalms

2 Tim. III. 16, 17. *All ſcripture is given by inſpiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſs: That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furniſhed unto all good works.*

Col. III. 16. *Let the Word of God dwell in you richly in all wiſdom, teaching and admoniſhing one another in* Pſalms, Hymns *and* Spiritual Songs, *ſinging with grace in your hearts to the* LORD.

Epheſ. V. 18, 19. *And be not drunk with wine, wherein is exceſs; but be filled with the Spirit: Speaking to your ſelves in* Pſalms, *and* Hymns, *and* Spiritual Songs, *ſinging and making melody in your heart to the* LORD.

James V. 13. *Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing* Pſalms.

The Sixteenth Edition.

EDINBURGH,

Printed by ROBERT FREEBAIRN and COMPANY, His Majeſty's Printers. MDCCXXXII.

To the Godly READER.

WE know, that these Psalms and Hymns, and spiritual Songs, tho' in other Languages, (and so, consequently, in other Poetical measures) were inspired by the Holy Ghost, to holy men of old, for the edification and comfort of the Church and People of God in all ensuing ages, to the end of the world. for these holy ends, we have, with special care and diligence, translated them such metres, as are most usual and suitable for such holy Poems, in our own nage; having a special eye both to the gravity of the phrase of Sacred Writ, sweetness of the verse. And for fuller satisfaction of the godly desires of all. have added sundry interpretations, according to the latitude of the significatio f the Hebrew text, commonly noted with an Asterisme, thus, [*] and some o various readings, tho' not so noted.

Exod. 15. 1.
o the Lord will sing, for he
triumphed in glory so:
horse he and his rider down
to the sea did throw.
Deut. 32. 10.
o should one chase a thousand! two
n thousand put to flight!
Psal. 4. 4.
nd you in awe and do not sin. &c.
Psal. 11. 3
that the firm foundations
all wholly ruin'd be:
for the man that righteous is,
what then perform can he?
4. *His eyes beholds and his eye-lids,*
try sons of men do try.
Psal 12 5.
ise saith the Lord, For cry of poor,
or spoiling of the needy:
rise, now him in safety set,
but he may boldly speak.
Or,
ise saith the Lord. For poor mens cry,
or spoiling them that are
meek, I'll rise, now set him free
from him that would him snare.
Psal. 17. 13.
e wicked by thy sword.
from mortals by thy sword, O Lord,
thy gone are fill'd, their excellence.
Psal. 21. 12.
r them thou set'st a but.
Psal. 22. 1 the Concerning the morning hind.
6. 1, 2 *of men a very shame:*
d I contemptuously despis'd
among the people am.
Psal. 27. 13.
should have fainted but that I
Psal. 29. ver. 7.
Jovah's voice parts flames of fire.
9. *and in his Temple every one*
his glory doth declare.
Psal. 34. 5. *And flowed near*

Psal. 35. 16.
The mocking hypocrites among.
Psal. 37. 40.
From wicked men them save he shall.
because they trust in him.
Psal. 45. 5.
Thy shafts are sharp within their hearts
foes to the king that be:
Whereby the people overcome
shall fall down under thee.
Psal 51. 17. 1 metre.
A contrite spirit, broke contrite heart.
Psal 78. 27.
And Naphtali's lords there were.
v. 31. *From Egypt shall come messengers*
Then in my self I said, Should this
because mine infirmity:
That changed now the right hand is
of him that is most high.
Psal. 106. 43, 45.
And in't much mercies did repent.
and made them pity'd be
Of all those that did carry them
into captivity.
Psal. 116. 1.
I love the Lord, because he doth, &c.
Psal 118. 30 2 metre.
Thy judgments view'd I have.
Psal. 145. 9.
The Lord is good to all, over all, &c.
Isa. 25. 2.
For thou a city made'st an heap,
a city fenced to fall;
The stranger's palace, city none,
be built it never shall.
Hab. 3. 9.
His chariots of salvation were.
Streams by thy bow their channels leave,
Th' oaths, words to th' tribes that thou didst
(swear
Thou didst the earth with rivers cleave.
Verse 13.
Didst wound the foundation
head to the

The

The Song of Moses.

EXOD. XV.

Then sang Moses and the Children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake saying;

Sing to the Lord, for he excels
in glorious renown:
He hath the horse and cavalier
into the sea cast down.
2 JAH is my strength and song, and he
is my salvation.
My God now, I'll him prepare
an habitation.

My father's God he is also,
I'll him exalt the same.
3 Jehovah is a Man of war,
Jehovah is his Name.
4 The Pharaoh's chariots and his host,
into the sea hath cast:
And his choice captains drowned were,
as he Red-Sea past.

5 The depths them hid, to the bottom they
sank down, even as a stone.
6 Jehovah, thy right hand in power
most glorious is become.
Lord, thy right hand in pieces dash'd
the foe fast against rose:
7 And in the excellency great,
thou hast o'erthrown thy foes.

Thou didst send forth thy wrath, which eats
the stubble as them wast.
8 Together gather'd were the waves,
even with thy nostrils blast:
The floods stood upright, as an heap,
the depth in midst froze:
9 The foe said, I'll pursue, I'll catch,
I will the spoil dispose.

My lust on them shall filled be,
my sword draw out will I:
My hand shall them again possess,
or stroy them utterly.
10 Thou with thy wind didst on them blow,
the sea them covered:
They in the mighty waters sunk,
as if they had been lead.

11 Lord, who's like thee among the gods?
who's like thee glorious
In holiness, fearful in praise,
in doings marvellous!
12 When thou didst forth thy right hand
the earth them swallowed. (stretch,
13 The people whom thou hast redeem'd,
thou hast in mercy led.

Thou by thy strength shalt guide them to
thy holy seat of thine:
14 The folk shall hear and fear, and grieve
shall they of Palestine
15 Then Edom's dukes shall be amaz'd,
and Moab's mighty men
Trembling shall seize: away shall melt
all Canaan's dwellers then.

16 Fear upon them and dread shall fall;
by the line of thine mightiness,
They shall be still, as cold a stone,
until thy people pass:
Until thy people, Lord, shall pass,
which thou hast purchased.
17 Till thou hast brought them in, and
thy mount established:

The mount of thine inheritance,
O Lord, the place where
Thou hast prepar'd thy sanctuary,
for thee to dwell therein:
Lord, which thy hand established.
18 Jehovah he shall reign,
For evermore, through ages all,
for ever Sovereign.

19 For Pharaoh's horse and chariots
and horsemen, down they went
Into the sea: Jehovah then
the sea upon them sent:
20 The waters of the sea on them,
he turned back in haste:
But on dry land, in midst of sea,
the sons of Israel past.

Miriam's Answer.

21 Sing to the Lord, for he excels
in glorious renown:
He hath the horse and cavalier
into the sea cast down.

* * * * * * * * * * *

The Prophetical Song of Moses.

DEUT. XXXII.

O Heavens! give ye attentive ear
to what I shall declare:
And also thou, O earth! hear thear
what my mouth's sayings are.
2 My doctrine like the rain shall drop,
my speech distil shall as
The dew, as rain on tender herbs,
and like the showers on grass.

3 Because that I Jehovah's Name
will publish all abroad:
See that ye greatness attribute,
therefore, to our God,
4 That ROCK his work most perfect is:
for ways are all judgment be:
A God of truth, and without sin,
both just and right is he.

5 But they defiled themselves, their spot
is not the children's stain:
A crooked generation they
and froward do remain.
6 O foolish people and unwise:
the Lord thus pay do ye?
Thy Father that thee bought, and made
and stablished, is not he?

Remember days of old, the years
of every age mark well:
Thy father ask, and he'll thee shew;
thine elders will thee tell.
When as the Highest shar'd their lots
unto the nations;
when as the separation he
did make of Adam's sons.

The borders of the people, he
did set where they should dwell;
according to the number of
the sons of Israel.
Because Jehovah's portion
his chosen people be:
the lot of his inheritance,
Jacob's posterity.

He found him in a desart land,
and in the vast desarts dry;
led him round, and taught, him kept,
as the apple of his eye.
As th' eagle stirreth up her nest,
and flutters o'er her young,
spreads out her wings, and takes them up,
bears them her wings upon.

Even in such wise Jehovah led
him up and down alone:
no foreign god also with him,
there was not any one.
Upon high places of the earth
he caused him to ride,
that with the increase of the field
he might be satisfy'd.

He honey from the rocks also
to suck he did them make.
and from the flinty rock likewise
did make him oyl to take.
Of butter, kine, and milk of sheep,
with fat of lambs, and goats and rams,
that were of Bashan's breed.
together with the fatness of
the wheaten kidneys fine:
and of the grapes didst also drink
the blood, refined wine.

(2)

But Jesurun then waxed fat,
and wantonly did kick.
Thou art grown fat, thou grossly art grown,
art clos'd with fatness thick.
Then he forsook the mighty God,
who had him magnify'd.
the Rock of his salvation,
he also vilify'd.

They with strange gods his jealousie
did kindle as a fire:
and with abominations,
they did provoke his ire.
They did to devils, not to God,
their sacrifices there:
to gods unknown, new upstarts, whom
their fathers did not fear.

The Rock who thee begotten hath,
remembred hast thou not:
the mighty God, who formed thee,
thou wilt hast forgot.
19 And this Jehovah saw, and he
despising them did for
Because of the provoking of
his sons and daughters both.

20 He said, I'll hide my face from them,
what is there end to see:
For they a very froward race,
they faithless children be.
21 With that which is no god they have
me mov'd to jealousie:
They have provoked me to wrath
with idols vanity.
With what is no people I'll provoke
them unto jealousie:
Them with a foolish nation
to anger move will I.

(3)

22 For fire enkindled in my wrath
shall burn to hell below,
And waste the earth with her increase,
hills bottoms fire also.
23 I mischiefs will upon them heap,
mine arrows on them spend:
With hunger burnt with heat devour'd,
with bitter plagues them end.

24 The teeth of cruel beasts I will
upon them send also:
The poison of the serpents too,
which on the dust do go:
25 The sword without, and dread within,
young men and maids bereave:
Which neither shall the sucking babe,
nor hoary-headed leave.

26 And into corners, I said say,
that I would scatter them:
I'll their remembrance make to cease
from 'mongst the sons of men.
27 But that I fear'd their enemies wrath,
their foes thereat would strange,
And say, Our high hand, not the Lord's
it is, wrought all this change.

28 For they're a nation counselless,
nor understanding find:
29 O were they wise! this understood
their latter end would mind.
30 How should one chase a thousand, two
put ten thousand put to flight!
Had not their rock them sold, and them
Jehovah shut up quite?

31 Because their rock unto our Rock,
is not to be compared!
Yea, though our enemies themselves
as judges, should be heard.
32 For their vine is of Sodom's vine,
and of Gomorrah's fields:
Their grapes are grapes of gall; to them
they bitter clusters yield.

33 Their wine, as dragons poyson is,
and adders cruel gall.
34 Is not this stor'd with me, and seal'd
amongst my treasures all?

35 Vengeance is mine and recompence,
in time their foot shall slide:
For their woe-day is nigh and soon
all things shall them betide.
36 Because the Lord his folk shall judge,
for his servants to repent;
When none shut up or left he seeth,
and that their power is spent.

37 And he shall say, Those gods of theirs,
now where become are they?
Where is the Rock, on whom they did
their expectation lay?
38 Which ate their sacrifices fat,
& drank their wine offerings too?
Let them arise, help you, and be
a hiding-place for you.

39 See now that I, even I, am he,
and there's no God with me:
I kill and quicken, wound and heal,
none from my hand can free.
40 For I to Heaven lift my hand,
and say, I live for aye,
41 If my bright sword I whet, and if
my hand on judgment lay.

I'll render vengeance to my foes;
I'll pay them that me hate;
42 I'll make mine arrows drunk with
and flesh my sword shall eat: (blood:
of blood of slain, and of them that
are in captivity,
More than from first revenges were
upon the enemy.

43 Sing joyfully, ye nations, with
these that his people be;
Because that of his servants all
revenge the blood with he:
And to his adversaries he
will render vengeance due:
And he will mercy to his land,
and to his people shew.

The Song of Deborah, and Barak,

JUDG. V.

Then sang Deborah and Barak the Son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

IN that he Israel hath revenged,
bless ye therefore the Lord:
2 In that the people offered
themselves of free accord.
3 Give ear, O kings, ye princes hear,
sing to the Lord I will:
I even will sing to the Lord
the God of Israel.

(thou
4 Lord, when thou went'st from Seir, when
didst march from Edom's field;
The earth did shake, the heavens did drop,
the clouds their thirsts distill'd.

5 Before the presence of the Lord,
the mountains melting fell:
Even Sinai from before the Lord
The God of Israel.

6 In days of Shamgar Anath's son,
high-ways in Jael's days
Untrodden were, the passengers
did travel through by-ways.
7 The villages did cease to be,
they ceased in Israel:
Till that I Deborah rose, I rose
a mother in Israel.

8 New gods they chose, then wars at
and in the gates have been;
Mong forty thousand Israelites,
was shield or spear not seen?
9 My heart to Israel's rulers is,
that did of free accord
Present themselves amongst the folk:
bless ye therefore the Lord.

10 Speak ye your minds, all ye that d
upon white asses ride:
Ye that in judgment sit, and ye
that walk the way beside.
11 Who from the archers noise were fre
there shall they now record,
In places where they waters draw,
the just acts of the Lord.

His righteous acts to them that dwell
in Israel's towns relate;
Then shall the people of the Lord
go down unto the gate.

(2)

12 Wake, wake, O Deborah, wake, awa
a song sing; Barak, rise,
Ah mean a spoil, and captive lead
thou thy captivities.
13 Up to the remnant he gave rule
above the nobles then:
Amongst the folk the Lord gave me
rule over mighty men.

14 From out of Ephraim, a root
gainst Amalek there was:
Thy lot were, O Benjamin,
amongst thy folk did pass.
From out of Machir, governours
descended also then:
And out of Zebulon came they
that handle writers pen.

15 And Issachar, ever Issachar,
his peers with Deborah went:
And also Barak was on foot
into the valley sent:
Because of those divisions that
in Reuben did appear:
Full many great impressions
of heart among us were.

(stay
16 Why diest thou 'mongst the sheepfolds
the pleasant flocks to hear?
For Reuben his divisions,
heart-searchings great there were.
17 Gilead

7 Gilead by Jordan stay'd; but why
did Dan in ships reside?
On sea-shore Asher did remain,
and in his creeks abide.

8 Both Zebulon and Naphtali,
a people that did yield
their lives in danger unto death,
upon the open field.

(3)

9 The kings came, and they fought, then (fought
the kings of Canaan,
in Tanaach, by Megiddo's streams;
no money gain they wan.
From heaven they fought, the stars by
did fight 'gainst Sisera. (course
Then Kishon's brook, old Kishon's
that brook swept them away. (brook

) thou my soul, hast trod down strength!
22 Then broke their horse-hoofs wore,
by plunging prancings, prancings of
their mighty horses there.
3 Curse Meroz, curse her dwellers, curse,
Jehovah's angel said:
or they came not to aid the Lord,
'gainst mighty the Lord to aid.

4 Jael the Kenite, Heber's wife,
above women blest shall be,
above the women in the tent,
a blessed one is she.
5 He water ask'd, she gave him milk:
in lordly dish she fetch'd
6 Him butter forth: unto the nail
she forth her left hand stretch'd;

Her right hand to the workman's maul,
and Sisera hammered:
she pierc'd and struck his temples thro',
and through cut all his head.
7 He at her feet bowed, fell, lay down,
he at her feet bow'd, where
he fell whereas he bowed down,
he fell destroyed there.

(4)

8 Out of a window Sisera
his mother look'd, and said,
Why tarries through, in coming why
so long his char of state?
His chariots wheels, why tarry they?
29 Her wise dames answered:
Yea, she herself answer to her self;
30 And what, have they not sped?

The prey by pole a maid, or twain,
what prince have not they?
Have they not parted Sisera
a party-colour'd prey?
A party-colour'd needle-work prey,
of needle work on each side;
Sisera's party-colour'd, meet for necks
of them that spoils divide?

So perish let thy enemies all,
O Lord; but let each wight,
that do Him love, be like the sun,
that goes out in his might.

The Song of Hannah;

1 SAM. II.

And Hannah *pray'd, and said,*

MY heart doth in Jehovah joy,
My horn in Jah is lift on high:
My mouth is larg'd is o'er my foe;
For in thy health rejoyce do I.
2 Like to the Lord there's holy none,
Because there is none else but thee:
And other rock there is not one,
That to our God compar'd may be.

3 Speak ye out no presumptuous word,
No harshness from your mouth proceed,
For God of knowledge is the Lord,
Also by him are actions weigh'd.
4 The strong mens bows are shivered,
And they that slipt are girt with might.
5 The full have hir'd themselves for bread;
And ceased hath the hungry wight.

So that the barren seven bare,
The fruitful woman weak is grown.
6 The Lord doth kill, and life doth spare,
He lifts up, and to grave brings down.
7 The Lord both poor & rich doth make,
He raiseth up, and brings low.
8 The poor he up from dust doth take,
He beggar lifts the dunghil fro:

To give them place with princely lords,
To make them heirs of glorious throne,
For th'earth's foundations are the Lord's,
And he hath set the world thereon.
9 His holy ones their feet he will
Preserve, so that they shall not fail:
The vile in darkness shall be still:
For no man shall by strength prevail.

10 The adversaries of the Lord,
Shall broken be to pieces small:
And he from heaven shall accord,
To thunder forth upon them all.
The borders of the earth, the Lord
Shall judge, and he likewise
Unto his king shall strength afford,
And make his anointed's horn to rise.

David's *Elegy.*

And David *lamented with this lamentation over* Saul, *and over* Jonathan *his son,*

19 UPon the places high is slain
the flower of Israel:
How are the mighty fallen down!
20 In Gath tell it never tell:
Nor shew't in streets of Askelon,
lest Philistines rejoyce:
Lest daughters of th' uncircumcis'd
thy vaid make triumphant noise.

21 Ye

21 Ye mountains high of Gilboah,
let there be never dew,
Nor rain, nor fields of offerings,
let ever be on you.
For there the mighty one his shield
received disgraceful foil:
The shield of Saul, as he had not
anointed been with oyl.

22 The bow of Jonathan did not turn
back from the blood o'th' slain,
From fat o'th' mighty; and Saul's sword
did not return in vain.
23 Most lovely Saul and Jonathan,
and pleasant did abide,
While they did live, and in their death
them nothing did divide.

They swifter than the eagles were,
the lions did excel

24 In strength. O weep ye over Saul
daughters of Israel:
Who did in scarlet you array,
with decrings manifold:
Who did on your apparel lay
the ornaments of gold.

25 In middest of the battel, how
the mighty fallen be!
O Jonathan! cut off wast thou
upon the places high!
26 O thou, my brother Jonathan!
I am distrest for thee:
A loving, kind companion
thou hast been unto me.

Thy love to me, in wonder past
the love of women far.
27 How are the mighty fall'n, and wast
the weapons be of war!

The

The PREFACE.

THE singing of Psalms, that it breathe forth nothing but holy harmony and melody; yet such is the subtility of the enemy, and the enmity of our nature, against the Lord and his ways; that our hearts can find matter of discord in this harmony, and create ets division in this holy melody: for there have been three questions especially stirring concerning singing. First, What Psalms are to be sung in Churches? Whether *David*'s and other Scripture-Psalms, or the Psalms invented by the wit of godly men in every age of the Church? Secondly, If Scripture-psalms, Whether in their own words, or in such verse as *English* Poetry is wont to run in? Thirdly, By whom are they to be sung? Whether by them as the whole Churches together, with their voices, or by one man singing alone, and the rest joyning in silence, and in the close saying, *Amen*.

Touching the first. Certainly, the singing of *David*'s Psalms, was an acceptable worship of God, not only in his own, but in succeeding times, as in *Solomon*'s time, 2 *Chr.* 5. 12. in *Jehoshaphat*'s time, 2 *Chr.* 20. 21. in *Ezra*'s time, *Ezr.* 3. 10. 11. and the Text is evident in *Hezekiah*'s time, they are commanded to sing praise in the words of *David* and *Asaph*, 2 *Chr.* 29. 30. which one place may serve to resolve two of the questions (the first and last) at once: or this commandment, was it ceremonial, or moral? Some things in it, indeed, were ceremonial, as their musical instruments, *&c.* but what ceremony was there in singing praise with the words of *David* and *Asaph*? What if *David* was a type of Christ, was *Asaph* also? Was every thing of *David* typical? Are his words, which are of moral, universal and perpetual authority, (in all nations and ages) are they typical? What can be imagined in making use of his Songs to praise the Lord? If they were typical, because the ceremony of musical instruments was joyned with them, then their Prayers were also typical; because they had that ceremony of incense admixt with them: but we know that Prayer then was a moral Duty notwithstanding the incenses; and so singing those Psalms, notwithstanding their musical instruments. Beside, That which was typical (as that they were sung with musical instruments, by the twenty four orders of Priests and Levites, 1 *Chr.* 25. 9.) must have the moral and spiritual accomplishment in the New Testament. In all the Churches of the Saints principally, who are made Kings and Priests, *Rev.* 1. 6. and are the first fruits unto God, *Rev.* 14. 4. as the Levites were, *Num.* 3. 45. with hearts and lips, instead of musical instruments, to praise the Lord: who are set forth (as some judiciously think) *Rev.* 4. 4. by twenty four Elders in the type age of the Church, *Gal.* 4. 1, 2, 3. answering to the twenty four Orders of Priests and Levites, 1 *Chron.* 25. 9. Therefore not some select members, but the whole Church is commanded to teach one another in all the several sorts of *David*'s Psalms; some being called by him מִזְמֹרִים Psalms, some תְּהִלִּים Hymns, some שִׁירִים Spiritual Songs; so that if the singing *David*'s Psalms, be a moral Duty, and therefore perpetual, Then we under the New Testament are bound to sing them, as well as they under the Old; and if we are expresly commanded to sing Psalms, Hymns, and Spiritual Songs, then either we must sing *David*'s Psalms, or else may affirm, they are not Spiritual Songs, which being penned by an extraordinary gift of the Spirit, for the sake especially of God's spiritual *Israel*, not to be read and preached only, (as other parts of Holy Writ) but to be sung also; they are therefore most spiritual, and fitt to be sung of all the *Israel* of God: and verily, as their sins exceeding great, who will allow *David*'s Psalms (as other Scriptures) to be read in Churches (which is one end) but not to be preached also, (which is another end) so their sin is crying before God, who will allow them to be read and preached, but seek to deprive the Lord of the glory of the third end of them, which is, to sing them in Christian Churches.

Obj. 1. If it be said, That the Saints in the primitive Church, did compile Spiritual Songs of their own inditing, and sing them before the Church, 1 *Cor.* 14. 15, 16.

Answ. We answer, First, That those Saints compiled these Spiritual Songs by the extraordinary gifts of the Spirit (common in those days) whereby they were enabled to praise the

Lord

Lord in strange tongues, wherein learned *Paræus* proves those Psalms were uttered, in his Comment on that place, v. 4. which extraordinary gifts, if they were still in the Churches, we should allow them the like Liberty now. Secondly, Suppose those Psalms were sung by an ordinary gift (which we suppose cannot be evicted) doth it therefore follow, that they did not, and that we ought not to sing *David's* Psalms? must the ordinary Gifts of a private man quench the Spirit still speaking to us by the extraordinary gifts of his servant *David*? There is not the least footstep of example, or precept, or colour of reason for such a bold practice.

Object. 2. Ministers are allowed to pray conceived Prayers; and why not to sing conceived Psalms? Must we not sing in the Spirit, as well as pray in the Spirit?

Answ. First, Because every good Minister hath not the gift of Spiritual Poetry, to compose extemporary Psalms, as he hath of Prayer.

Secondly, Suppose he had, yet seeing Psalms are to be sung by a joynt consent and harmony of all the Church, in heart and voice (as we shall prove) this cannot be done, except he that composeth a Psalm, bring eth into the Church set forms of Psalms of his own invention; for which we find no warrant or precedent in any ordinary Officers of the Church throughout the Scriptures.

Thirdly, Because the Book of Psalms is so complete a System of Psalms, which the Holy Ghost himself in infinite wisdom, hath made, to fit all the conditions, Necessities, Temptations, Affections, &c. of men in all ages; (as most of our Interpreters on the Psalms have fully and particularly cleared;) therefore by this the Lord seemeth to stop all mens mouths and minds orderly to compile or sing any other Psalms (under colour, that the occasions and conditions of the Church are new,) &c. for the publick use of the Church; seeing, let our condition be what it will, the Lord himself hath supplied us with far better; and therefore in *Hezekiah's* time, though doubtless there were among them those which had extraordinary gifts, to compile new Songs, on those new occasions, as *Isaiah* and *Micaiah*, &c. yet we read that they are commanded to sing in the words of *David* and *Asaph*, which were ordinarily to be used in the publick worship of God: and we doubt not, but those that are wise, will easily see, that those set forms of Psalms of Gods own appointment, not of mans conceyved gift, or human imposition, were sung in the Spirit, by those holy Levites, as well as their prayers were in the Spirit, which themselves conceived; the Lord not then binding them therein to any set Forms; and shall set Forms of Psalms, appointed of God, not be sung in the Spirit now, which others did then?

Quest. But why may not one compose a Psalm, and sing it alone with a low voice, and the rest joyn with him in silence, and in the end, say, *Amen*.

Answ. If such a practice was found in the Church of *Corinth*, when any had a Psalm suggested by an extraordinary gift, yet in singing ordinary Psalms the whole Church is to joyn together in heart and voice to praise the Lord. For,

First, *David's* Psalms, as hath been shewed, were sung in heart and voice together, by the twenty four Orders of the Musicians of the Temple, who typed out the twenty four Elders, all the members, especially of Christian Churches *Rev.* 5. 8. who are made Kings and Priests to God, to praise him as they did for if there were any other order of singing Choristers, besides the body of the people to succeed those, the Lord would doubtless have given direction in the Gospel for their qualification, election, maintenance, &c. as he did for the Musicians of the Temple, and as his faithfulness hath done for all other Church-Officers in the New Testament.

Secondly, Others, besides the *Levites* (the chief Singers) in the *Jewish* Church did also sing the Lords Songs; else, why are they commanded frequently to sing? as in *Psal.* 100. 1, 2, 3 *Psal.* 95. 1, 2, 3. *Psal.* 102. title. with v. 8 and *Exod.* 15. 1. not only *Moses*, but all *Israel* sang that Song: they spake, (saying (as it is in the Original) all, as well as *Moses*, the women also, as well as the men, *ver.* 20, 21. and *Deut.* 32. (wherein some think *John* had reference, as well as to *Exod* 15. 1. when he sings in the Protestant Churches getting the victory over the Beast, with harps in their hands, to sing the Song of *Moses*, *Rev.* 5. 8.) That Song *Moses* is commanded not only to put in their hearts, but into their mouths also *Deut.* 31. 19. which argues, they were with them mouths to sing it together, as with their hearts.

Thirdly, Also foretold in the days of the New Testament, as Gods watchmen and desolate (but joyned by writ places) should [illegible] sing together, *Isa.* 52. 8, 9 *Jer.* 31. 7, 12. the Song of the Lamb (sung by all) together; and the Apostle expressly commands the singing of Psalms, Hymns, &c. not to any select [illegible] but to the whole Church, *Eph.* 5. 19 *Col.* 3. 16. *Paul* and *Silas* sung together in private, *Acts* 16. 25. and must the publick hear only one man sing? To all these, we may add the Practice of the primitive Churches; the testimony of ancient and holy *Basil*, is instead of many, *Epist.* 63. When one of us (saith he) hath begun a Psalm, the rest of us rise in to sing with him, all of us with one heart, and one voice; and this (saith he) is the common practice of the Churches in *Egypt*, *Lybia*, *Thebes*, *Palestina*, *Syria* and those that dwell on *Euphrates*, and generally every where, where singing of Psalms

alms is of any account. To the same urpose also *Eusebius* gives witness, *ccles. Hist. lib.* 2. *cap.* 17. The objecons made against this, do most of them ead against joyning to sing in heart as well as in voice: as, That by this means hers out of the Church will sing; as al-, that we are not alway in a suitable tate to the Matter sung; and likewise, at all cannot sing with understanding. all not therefore all that have understanding join in heart and voice together? Are not all the creatures in eaven, earth, seas, men, beasts, fishes, fowels, &c. commanded to praise he Lord? and yet none of these, but en, and godly men too, can do it with piritual understanding.

As for the scruple that some take at he Translation of the book of Psalms nto Metre, because *David's* Psalms were ing in his own words without Metre; e answer,

First, There are many verses together f several Psalms of *David*, which run rhymes, (as those that know the *Hebrew*, and as *Buxtorf* shews, *Thesa.* p. 1494.) which shews at least the lawfulness of singing Psalms in *English* ymes.

Secondly, The Psalms are penned in ich verses, as are suitable to the poetry f the *Hebrew* language, and not in the ommon style of such other books of the Old Testament as are not poetical; now no rotestant doubteth, but that all the books f the Scripture, should, by God's ordinance, be extant in the mother tongue f each nation, that they may be understood of all; hence the Psalms are to be translated into our *English* tongue; and f in our *English* tongue we are to sing hem, then as all our *English* songs (according to the course of our *English* poetry) do run in Metre, so ought *David's* Psalms to be translated into Metre, that o we may sing the Lords songs, as in ur *English* tongue, so in such verses as are familiar to an *English* ear, which are commonly metrical. And as it can be no just offence to any good conscience, to sing *David's Hebrew* songs in *English* words, so neither to sing his poetical verses in *English* poetical metre: men might as well tumble at singing the *Hebrew* Psalms in our *English* tunes (and not in the *Hebrew* tunes) as at singing them in *English* metre (which are our verses) and not in such verses as are generally used by *David*, according to the poetry of the *Hebrew* language: but the truth is, as the Lord hath hid from us the *Hebrew* tunes, lest we should think our selves bound to imitate them; so also the course and frame (for the most part) of their *Hebrew* poetry, that we might not think our selves bound to imitate that; but that every nation, without scruple, might follow, as the graver sort of tunes of their own country songs, so the graver sort of verses of their own country poetry.

Neither let any think, that for the metre sake, we have taken liberty, or poetical license to depart from the true and proper sense of *David's* words in the *Hebrew* verses; no, but it hath been one part of our religious care, and faithful endeavour, to keep close to the Original Text.

As for other objections, taken from the difficulty of *Ainsworth's* tunes, and the corruptions in our common Psalm-books, we hope they are answered in this new Edition of Psalms, which we here present to God and his Churches. For although we have cause to bless God, in many respects, for the religious endeavours of the translaters of the Psalms into metre, usually annexed to our Bibles; yet it is not unknown to the godly learned, that they have rather presented a Paraphrase, than the words of *David* translated according to the rule, 2 *Chron.* 9. 30. and that their additions to the words, detractions from the words, are not seldom and rare, but very frequent, and, many times, needless, which, (we suppose, would not be approved of, if the same were so translated into prose) and that their translations of the sense, and alterations of the sacred Text too frequently, may justly minister matter of offence to them that are able to compare the translation with the Text; of which failings some judicious have oft complained, others have been grieved; whereupon it hath been generally desired, that as we do enjoy other (so, if it were the Lord's will) we might enjoy this Ordinance also, in its native purity: we have therefore done our endeavour to make a plain and familiar Translation of the Psalms and Words of *David*, into *English* Metre, and have not so much as presumed to paraphrase, to give the sense of his meaning in other words; we have therefore attended herein, as our chief guide, the Original, shunning all additions, except such as even the best translators of them in prose supply, avoiding all material detraction from words or sense. The word ו which we translate [*And*] as it is redundant sometime in the *Hebrew*, so sometime (though not very often) it hath been left out, and yet not then, if the sense were not fair without it.

As for our Translation, we have with our *English* Bibles (to which next to the Original, we have had respect) used the Idioms of our own tongue, instead of Hebraisms, lest they might seem *English* barbarisms.

Synonyma's we use indifferently, as *folk* for *people*, *Lord* for *Jehovah*, and sometime (though seldom) *God* for *Jehovah*; for which (as for some other interpretations of places cited in the New Testament) we have the Scripture's authority, *Psal.* 4. with 83. *Heb.* 1, 6. with *Psal.* 97. 7. Where a phrase is doubtful, we have followed that which (in our own apprehension) is most genuine and edifying.

Some

Sometime we have contracted, sometime dilated, the same *Hebrew* word, both for the sense and the verse sake; which dilation we perceive to be no paraphrastical addition, no more than the contraction of a true and full translation, to be any unfaithful detraction or diminution: as when we dilate, *Who healeth*, and say, *He it is who healeth*; so when we contract, *Those that stands in awe of God*, and say, *God's fearers*.

Lastly, Because some *Hebrew* words have a more full and emphatical signification, than any one *English* word can or doth sometime express; hence we have done that sometime, which faithful translations may do, viz. not only to translate the word, but the emphasis of it; as אל *Mighty God*, for *God*; כרע *Humbly bless*, for *Bless*: קום *to stand*, Psal. 1. for *Stand*: אמת *Truth and faithfulness*, for *Truth*. Howbeit, for the Verse sake, we do not alway thus, yet we render the word truly, though not fully; as when we sometime say, *Rejoyce*, for *shout for joy*.

As for all other changes of number, tenses and characters of speech, they are such as either the *Hebrew* will enforce, ly bear, or our *English* forcibly calls for, or they no way change the sense; and such are printed usually in another character.

If therefore the verses are not so smooth and elegant, as some may desire or expect, let them consider, that Gods altar needs not our polishings. *Exod.* 2. If we have respected rather a plain Translation, than to smooth our verses with the sweetness of any paraphrase: and so have attended Conscience rather than Elegance, Fidelity rather than Poetry, in translating the *Hebrew* words into *English* language, and *David*'s Poetry into *English* metre, that so we may sing in Sion the Lord's songs of praise, according to his own will; until he takes us from hence, and wipe away all tears, and bid us enter into his Master's joy, to sing eternal Hallelujahs.

The

The Book of *PSALMS.*

PSALM I.

Blessed man that walks not in
th' advice of wicked men,
Nor standeth in the sinners way,
nor scorners seats sits in.
ut he upon Jehovah's law
oth set his whole delight,
d in his law doth meditate
oth in the day and night.

e shall be like a planted tree,
y water-brooks, which shall,
his due season, yield his fruit,
hose leaf shall never fall:
l all he doth shall prosper well.
The wicked are not so;
they are like unto the chaff,
hich wind drives to and fro.

Therefore shall not ungodly men
judgment stand upright,
in th' assembly of the just
all stand the sinful wight.
or of the righteous men the Lord
knowledgeth the way:
ereas the way of wicked men
all utterly decay.

PSAL. ii.

Why rage the heathen furiously?
vain things the people muse,
ings of the earth do set themselves,
d princes plotting use,
h one consent against the Lord;
gainst his Christ also.
et us asunder break their bands,
d their cords from us throw.

e that in heaven sits shall laugh;
e Lord deride them shall:
hen to them in his ire he'll speak,
is wrath sore vex them all.
ut I appoint my king upon
on my holy hill.
he counsel that establish'd is
clare abroad I will.

Lord to me said, Thou art my Son,
is day I thee begot
sk thou of me, and I will give
e heathen for thy lot:
of the earth thou shalt possess
e utmost coast abroad
on shalt them break as potters sherds,
d crush with iron rod.

nd now, ye kings, be wise, be learn'd
judges of the earth (hear):
erve ye the Lord with reverence,
joyce with trembling fear,

12 Kiss ye the Son, lest he be wroth,
and ye fall in the way,
When his wrath but a little burns:
blest all that on him stay.

PSAL. iii.

A Psalm of David, *when he fled from the face of* Absalom *his son.*

O Lord, my foes how great are they!
how many up against me stand!
2 No help is to my soul, they say, in
God for him at any hand.
3 My shield and glory yet art thou,
Lord, thou upholdest of my head.
4 I with my voice to JAH called, who
from's holy hill me answered. Selah.

5 I laid down, slept, and wake did I,
for me Jehovah up did bear.
6 The folk that round against me lie,
ten thousands of them I'll not fear.
7 O Lord my God, to save me rise,
for all mine enemies thou hast stroke
Upon the cheek-bone: ev'n likewise
the teeth hast of the wicked broke.

8 This and all such salvation,
unto Jehovah doth pertain:
Thy people specially upon
thy blessing doth and shall remain.

PSAL. iv.

To the chief musician on Neginoth.
A Psalm of David.

GOD of my justice, when I call,
O hear me, when distress'd,
Thou hast enlarged me: shew me grace,
and hear thou my request.
2 Ye sons of men, my glory turn
to shame how long will you?
How long will ye love vanity,
and still deceit pursue? Selah.

3 But know, the Lord hath set apart
for him his gracious saint:
The Lord will hear when unto him
I pour out my complaint.
4 * Be stirred up, but do not sin,
consider seriously
Within your heart, with silence deep
when on your bed you lie.

5 The sacrifice of righteousness
let sacrificed be;
And confidently put your trust
upon the Lord do ye.
6 Many here be that say, O who
will cause us good to see?
The light, Lord, of thy countenance
let on us lifted be.

7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart,
more than they that me wicked
Their corn and their new wine also
2 have much increased been.
8 In peace with him I lay me down,
and I my sleep will take:
For me in safe abidance to dwell,
thou, Lord, alone dost make.

PSAL. v.

To the chief musician on Nechiloth. A Psalm of David.

JEhovah, to my words give ear,
my meditation weigh:
2 My King, my God, to cry's voice hear,
for I to thee will pray.
3 Thou in the morning my voice shalt hear,
Lord, in the morning, I
Will unto thee direct my prayer,
and will look up on high.

4 For thou art not a God that will
in wickedness delight:
Nor shall with thee dwell any ill:
5 Nor fools stand in thy sight.
Contemners of iniquity hatest all them.
6 Thou shalt destroy those that lyes:
The Lord will hate the bloody men,
and them that guile devise.

7 But I will to thy house draw near,
in thine abundant grace;
And I will worship in thy fear
towards thy holy place.
8 Conduct me in thy righteousness,
by reason of my spies:
O Lord, thy ways most straight express
also before mine eyes.

9 For in their mouth no faith they have,
their inward parts are wrong:
Their throat is as an open grave,
they flatter with their tongue.
10 O God, make thou them wholly waste,
them from their plots let fall:
Out in their heaps of sin them cast,
for 'gainst thee fret they all.

11 But let all joy that trust in thee,
thou ever let the same:
For thou defendest them, glad let be
in thee that love thy Name.
12 For thou, Lord, wilt thy blessing yield
unto the righteous one:
And wilt him crown as with a shield,
with acceptation.

Second Metre.

O Lord, give ear to what I say,
my meditation understand,
My King, my God, to thee I pray,
voice of my cry do thou attend.
3 My voice the morning time within,
O thou, Jehovah, shalt it hear:
I will to thee in morning time
address, and will mine eyes up rear.

4 For thou art a God hast no delight
in sin; nor ill dwell with thee shall.
5 Fools shall not stand before thy sight,
Workers of mischief work thou hatest them all.
6 Thou wilt bring to destruction
them that do lying falsehoods prate:
The man of blood, and of deceit,
Jehovah will abominate.

7 But in thy many mercies now
enter into thy house will I:
I in thy fear my self will bow
before my house of sanctity.
8 Because of mine observing foes,
lead me forth in thy righteousness,
Before my face thy way I keep
do thou, Jehovah, straight express.

9 For in their mouth no truth they have,
their inward part is quite:
Their throat is as an open grave,
their tongue is smooth with flatter.
10 O God, make them them wholly waste,
from their own plots let them fall:
Out in their heaps of sin them cast,
for they against thee rebels are.

11 Let them who trust in thee rejoice,
rejoice and ever shouting be;
For thou defendest them: yea, let
that love thy Name, be glad in thee.
12 Because, Jehovah, thou wilt yield
a blessing to the righteous one:
And with favour crown us with a shield
with gracious acceptation.

PSAL. vi.

To the chief musician on Neginath Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

LOrd, in thy wrath rebuke me not,
nor in thy hot wrath chasten me.
2 Lord, pity me, for I am weak,
Lord, heal me, for my bones vex'd.
3 Also my soul is vexed sore;
how long, Lord, wilt thou me forget?
4 Return, O Lord, my soul release,
O save me for thy mercies sake.

5 In death no memory of thee,
in who shall grave thy praise?
6 I faint with groans; I all the night
swimme I with tears my couch wash:
7 Mine eye with grief is wasted
because of all mine enemies.
8 But now depart away from me,
All ye that work iniquities:

Because Jehovah now hath heard
the voice of th'le mine weeping be.
9 The Lord hath heard my humble
Jehovah will receive my prayers.
10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed
and greatly troubled let them be;
Yea, let them be returned back,
and be ashamed suddenly.

Another Metre.

JEhovah, O rebuke me not,
when thou shalt angry be:
And in thine indignation hot,
O do not chastise me.
2 O Lord, because that weak am I,
be gracious unto me:
Jehovah, heal thou me, for why?
my bones they vexed be.

ad vex'd my soul is vehemently:
t thou, Lord, how long peace?
eturn, O Lord, my soul let free;
save me for thy grace.
r they who are in death, at all
thee no memory have:
h thanks confess to thee who shall,
at is within the grave?

tired am with groaning grief,
twixt I make my bed:
e all the night my couch like a life
h tears I water it.
with grievous indignation
inished are mine eyes:
they are old and dim become
long'st all mine enemies.

ll ye that work iniquity,
ay from me I require:
ull the Lord hath heard the cry
my complaining voice.
y humble suit for grace also
ovah doth it hear:
ovah will my pray'r unto
mself vouchsafe a gracious ear.

Sham'd and vex'd vehemently
all mine enemies:
them return, and suddenly
e them be sham'd likewise.

PSAL. vii.

gision of David, *which he sang unto e Lord, concerning the words of* Cush *e Benjamite.*

Lord my God, I do repose
my confidence in thee:
n all my persecuting foes,
ve and deliver me.
est, like a ranting lion, he
y soul in pieces tear:
rears, and to deliver me
ere doth not one appear.

Lord, thou art a God to me,
this thing done have I;
f if that in my hands there be
rongful iniquity:
f ill rewarded him have I,
ith me who was at peace:
ho causeless was mine enemy;
ss, I did him release)

dy soul pursue then let my foe,
take it, yea, tread to clay
life, and in the dust also
st him my honour lay.
Because mine enemies rage, arise,
rd, in thy wrath up-shad:
ake thou up for me likewise,
thou judgment dost command.

The peoples congregation so
shall round encompass thee:
on for the same return do thou
nto thy place on high.
The Lord the peoples judge shall be:
ehovah, judge thou me,
ter my righteousness in me,
and mine integrity.

9 Let cease the wicked's malice now,
the just yet set thou:
Because, O righteous God, even thou,
the hearts and reins dost try.
10 For God my Shield is on them that are right
in heart, he saved hath. (wight,
11 God, that doth judge the righteous
God daily kindleth wrath.

12 Unless that turning, he repent,
his sword he sharp will whet:
Already he his bow hath bent,
and hath it ready set.
13 The instruments of death for him
he ready makes prepare:
His arrows ready makes for them
that persecutors are.

14 Behold he shall in travail be
with vain iniquity:
And mischief long conceived hath he,
but shall bring forth a lye.
15 A pit he digged hath, likewise
he delved deep the same:
But fallen into the ditch he is,
that he himself did frame.

16 His own mischievous travail shall
upon his head turn down:
His desing violent shall fall
to's own pate upon his crown.
17 According to his righteousness,
JEHOVAH praise will I:
And to his Name a psalm address
who is the Lord most high.

PSAL. viii.

To the chief musician upon Gittith. A Psalm of David.

O Lord, our Lord in all the earth
how doth thy Name excel?
Who hast above the heavens set
thy Majesty to dwell.
2 Out of the mouth of sucking babes
thou fitteth strength also,
That thou might still all thine enemies,
and self-avenging foe.

3 When as thine heavens I behold,
thy fingers works which are;
The moon, together with the stars,
the which thou didst prepare:
4 O what is wretched man that thus
in mind thou should'st him have?
And what the son of man, whom thou
to visit doth vouchsafe?

5 For than the angels thou hast him
a little made more low:
With glory thou hast crowned him,
with majesty also.
6 Above thy handy-works thou hast
given him dominion:
All things thou hast under his feet
put in subjection.

7 The sheep and oxen all of them,
also the field beasts: yea,
8 The fowls do fly that in the air,
and fishes of the sea:

9 Of those that pass thro' paths of sea,
what thing soever esse:
O Lord our Lord, in all the earth,
O how thy Name excels!

PSAL. ix.

To the chief musician upon Muth Labben.
A Psalm of David.

LOrd, I'll thee praise with all my heart,
thy wonders all proclaim.
2 I will be glad, and joy in thee,
Most High, I'll sing thy Name.
3 In turning back, my foes they'll fall,
and perish at thy sight.
4 For thou maintain'st my right & cause,
in throne sit'st judging right.

5 Thou hast the heathen folk rebuk'd,
and wicked one's destroy'd:
For ever, and for evermore,
thou hast their names made void.
6 Destructions (O thou foe!) are come
to end perpetual:
Thou hast destroyed cities, they are gone,
with their memorial.

7 Nevertheless, Jehovah shall
for evermore endure:
And unto judgment he his throne
prepared hath most sure.
8 And he the habitable world
shall judge in righteousness;
Unto the people judgment give
he shall in uprightness.

9 A refuge for oppressed ones,
Jehovah shall become:
A refuge high he is to them
in seasons troublesome.
10 They also that do know thy Name,
in thee will put their trust:
For them that do thee seek, O Lord,
forsake thou never dost.

(2)

11 O sing ye praises to the Lord,
that doth in Sion dwell:
The deeds also that he hath done
among the people tell.
12 He to remembrance doth them call,
when he for blood doth seek:
He also never doth forget
the crying of the meek.

13 Jehovah, on me mercy have,
from them that do me hate:
Mark mine afflictions that arise,
thou lift'st me from death's gate:
14 That I in Zion's daughter's gates
thy praises all may show:
And that in thy salvation
I may rejoyce also.

15 The heathen are sunk down into
the pit that they had made;
Their foot is taken in the net,
which privily they laid.
16 By judgment, which he executes,
Jehovah is made known:
The wicked is snar'd in his handy-work,
deep meditation.

17 Down into hell the wicked ones,
shall turned be together,
And all the nations of the world,
that do not God remember.
18 Because the needy one's shall not
forgotten be alway;
The expectation of the poor
for ay shall not decay.

19 O let not wretched man prevail,
but, O Jehovah, rise:
The heathen people in thy sight
let judged be likewise.
20 Jehovah, do thou put in fear,
even every one of them:
That so the nations they may know
that they be sorry men. Se

PSAL. x

WHy stand'st thou, Lord, far off?
thy self in time of freight? (h
2 In pride the wicked persecutes
the poor afflicted wight:
Caught be they in their plots forcedly
3 For of his heart's desire
The wicked boasts: and bless he do
the churl, that flits Gods ire.

4 The wicked one, according to
his countenance's pride,
Will not enquire; that there's no Go
so all his thoughts abide.
5 His ways do always bring forth grie
on high thy judgments be,
Above his sight: his pressing foes
puff at them all will he.

6 Within his heart he thus hath said,
I shall not moved be
From age to age, that am not yet
in ill adversity.
7 His mouth with cursing filled is,
deceits and fallacy:
Under his tongue perverseness is,
also iniquity.

8 In lurking places of the towns
he sits: in secret dens
He slays the harmless: 'gainst the p
his eyes down fully bends.
9 He closely lurks, as lyon lurks
in den, the poor to catch:
He lurks, and trapping them in's net,
the afflicted poor doth snatch.

10 Down doth he couch, and to the d
he humbly bows withal:
That so a multitude of poor
in his strong jaws may fall.
11 He saith in's heart, God hath forg
he hides his face away;
So that he will not see this thing,
unto eternal ay.

(2)

12 Jehovah, rise thou up, O God,
lift up thy hand on high:
Call not the meek afflicted one
out of thy memory.

13 (

O wherefore doth the wicked man
intemn th' Almighty One?
in his heart saith, Thou wilt not
take inquisition.
(spight
Thou seest, for thou mark'st wrong and
ith thy hand to repay:
poor leaves it to thee: thou art
f fatherless the stay.
The wicked's arm in pieces break,
nd of the evil one.
rch thou out his iniquity,
ntil thou findest none.

Jehovah King for ever is,
nd to eternal ay:
t of his land the heathen folk
e perished away.
The meek afflicted man's desire,
thovah, thou doft hear:
ou firmly doft prepare their heart,
hou mak'st attent thine ear.

To judge the fatherless and poor,
hat add no more he may,
e man of forrows from the land
ith terror to dismay.

PSAL. xi.

To the chief musician. A Psalm of David.

In the Lord do put my trust,
how therefore do you say
to my soul, like as a bird,
ly to your hill away?
For lo, the wicked bend their bow,
their shafts on string prepare:
at they may shoot (ah!) dark at them
o heart that upright are.

If that the firm foundations
be wholly overthrown:
t for the man that righteous is,
what is it he hath done?
The Lord in's holy temple is,
the Lord's throne's in the sky:
s eyes will view, his eye-lids too
the sons of men will try.

The man that truly righteous is,
w n him the Lord will prove:
s soul the wicked hates and him
that violence doth love.
Snares, fire and brimstone he will rain
legedly men upon:
d burning tempest of their cup
hall be the portion.

Because the Lord that righteous is,
ll righteousness doth love:
is countenance the upright One
beholding, doth approve.

PSAL. xii.

To the chief musician upon Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

Save, O Jehovah, now, because
the godly one doth cease:
n from among the sons of men
the faithful do decrease.
Unto his neighbour every one
speaks lying vanities:
They with a flattering lip do speak,
with double heart likewise.

3 Jehovah shall cut off even all
the lips of flatterings:
And he shall cut off every tongue,
which boasteth of great things.
4 Which thus have said, We with our
prevailing power shall get: (tongue
Are not our lips our own? for who
lord over us is set?

5 "Thus saith the Lord, For sighs of them
that want, for poor oppressed,
I now will rise, from such as puff
at him, will give him rest.
6 Jehovah's words, pure words they be,
as silver that is tryed,
In earthen furnace seven times
that hath been purify'd.
(shalt
7 Thou shalt them keep, O Lord, thou
preserve them every one,
For evermore, in safety from
this generation.
8 The wicked men on every side
do walk presumptuously,
When vileness by the sons of men
exalted is on high.

PSAL. xiii.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

Jehovah, O how long wilt thou
forget me? what, for ay?
How long wilt thou so closely hide
from me thy face away?
2 How long shall I in soul consult,
in heart's grief daily go?
How long exalted over me
shall be my deadly foe?

3 Consider me, O Lord my God,
and answer me likewise,
Lest that I sleep the sleep of death,
enlighten thou mine eyes.
4 Lest that my enemy thus should say,
Against him I prevail:
Lest those that trouble me rejoyce
if being mov'd I fail.

5 But I have set my confidence
thy bounteous grace upon:
My heart shall very much rejoyce
in thy salvation.
6 Unto Jehovah songs of praise
sing joyfully will I,
Because that he hath dealt with me
exceeding bounteously.

PSAL. xiv.

To the chief musician. A Psalm of David.

The fool in's heart saith, There's no
they are corrupt each one, (God,
Abominable works they do,
that doth good there is none.
2 The Lord from heaven looked down
on sons of men, to see
If any that doth understand,
that seeketh God there be.

3 They altogether filthy are;
they all aside are gone:
There is not any that doth good,
no, not so much as one.
4 The workers of iniquity,
do they not know at all?
That eat my folks, as bread they eat,
on God they do not call.

5 There with a very grievous fear
affrighted sore they were;
For God is'th' generation is
of such as righteous are.
6 The counsel of the poor oppress
ashamed you would make:
And that because Jehovah he
doth for his refuge take.

7 Who Israel's health from Sion gives:
his folks captivity
When God shall turn, Jacob shall joy,
glad Israel shall be.

PSAL. xv.

A Psalm of David.

O Lord, who in thy tabernacle
a sojourner shall be?
And who is he inhabit shall
thy hill of sanctity?
2 The man that walketh unrightly,
that worketh righteousness,
And he who from his heart doth speak
the words of faithfulness.

3 Who with his tongue backbiteth not,
nor doth his neighbour hurt:
Nor yet against his neighbour doth
take up an ill report.
4 Whose eyes contemn the person vile:
but those the Lord that fear,
He honours them; and changeth not,
though to his hurt he swear.

5 Nor gives his coin to usury,
nor take a bribe doth he
Against the harmless: thus who doth,
shall never moved be.

PSAL. xvi.

Michtam, or a Golden Psalm of David.

O My God, preserve thou me,
for upon thee I rest:
2 Thou art my Lord, unto the Lord,
my soul, thou hast profest:
My goodness reacheth not to thee;
3 But to the saints on earth:
And to them that are excellent,
in whom is all my mirth.

4 Who to strange gods do hasten gifts,
their griefs shall multiply:
Their blood drink offerings I'll not pour,
their names my lips shall fly.
5 Jehovah is the portion
of mine inheritance:
So is he likewise of my cup,
thou dost maintain my chance.

6 The lines that fall'n are unto me
in pleasant places are:
Yea, goodly is the heritage
that falleth to my share.

7 I will Jehovah humbly bless
who counsels me aright:
My reins also do me instruct
in seasons of the night.

8 Before me I the Lord have set,
as present evermore:
Because he is at my right hand,
I shall not fall therefore.
9 Therefore my heart rejoyceth much,
my glory's glad withal:
Moreover, also dwell in hope,
my flesh securely shall.

10 Because thou wilt not leave my soul
in death's estate to be:
Nor suffer wilt thy holy one
corruption for to see.
11 Thou wilt me shew the paths of life,
joys fulness is before
Thy presence; and at thy right hand
are pleasures evermore.

PSAL. xvii.

A Prayer of David.

JEhovah hearken to the right,
attend unto my cry:
Give ear unto my prayer, that goes
from lips that do not lye.
2 My judgment from thy face let come,
thine eyes let see the right.
3 Mine heart thou hast examined,
and visited by night.

Thou hast me as in furnace try'd,
and yet thou'lt nothing find:
For that my mouth shall not transgress
I am resolv'd in mind.
4 For what concerns the works of men,
by thy lips words have I
The paths of him that doth destroy,
observed needfully.

5 Uphold thou my forth going steps,
within thy beaten way,
Lest otherwise at any time,
my footsteps go astray.
6 Because that thou wilt answer me,
O God, on thee I call:
Incline thou unto me thine ear,
hear thou my speech withal.

(2)

7 Shew forth thy wondrous grace on them
that trust on thee repose:
O thou that savest by thy right hand,
from self up-lifting foes.
8 As th' apple of thine eye me keep,
in thy wings shade me hide;
9 From wicked men my deadly foes,
who waste me on each side.

10 Clos'd in their fat they are, and they
boast with their mouth likewise:
11 They round us in our steps, on earth
they set their bow'd down eyes.
12 He like a ranting lion is,
that ready is to tear:
In secret places lies, as he
a ranting lion were.

13 As

Arise do thou, his face prevent,
make him bow down, O Lord:
set my soul at freedom from
the wicked one thy sword.
From mortal men thy hand, O Lord,
from men that mortal are;
and of this passing world who have
within this life their share:

thou with thine hidden treasure dost
their bellies fill also:
Their sons are fill'd: their residue
they leave their babes unto.
In righteousness thy favour I
shall very clearly see:
and awaking, with thine image I
fully satisfied be.

PSAL. xviii.

To the chief musician. A Psalm of David, the servant of the Lord, who spake unto the Lord the words of this song, in the day that the Lord delivered him from all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said;

I all dearly love thee, Lord, my strength,
2 The Lord is my rock, my fort likewise,
and Saviour mine, my God, my strength,
by shield on whom my trust relies:
is safety's horn my tower likewise.
Upon Jehovah I will call;
who to be praised worthy is,
so from my foes be fav'd I shall.

Deaths sorrows me encompassed,
the floods of Belial frightned me.
Hell's pangs me round invironed,
the snares of death prevented me.
In my straights on the Lord call'd I,
and to my God cry'd: he did hear
my voice from his temple, and my cry
before him came into his ear.

(wise:
Then the earth did shake & quake like-
moved hills foundations shook asunder.
Smoke from his nostrils did arise,
and from his mouth devouring fire;
by it the coals enkindled were.
Likewise the heavens he down bow'd,
and he descended; also there
was at his feet a gloomy cloud.

So And he on cherubs rode apace,
flew on the wings of wind he flew.
His darkness made his secret place,
his covert round about him drew,
dark waters, and thick clouds of skies.
From brightness that before him was
his thickned clouds did pass, likewise
hail-stones and coals of fire did pass.

13 Jehovah thundred forth also:
Within the heavens in his ire:
The Highest caused his voice to go,
hail-stones and burning coals of fire.
14 Yea, he his arrows did send out,
and scattering, he them scattered:
And lightnings he did hurl about,
And them with dread discomfited.

15 The channels where the waters past
Were seen: the ground works of the world
Appeared, at thy rebuke, at blast
Of thy displeasures breath, O Lord.
16 He from above sent, he me fet,
The waters great he drew me fro:
17 From my strong foes me free he set,
From them that hated me also.

For they were mightier than I.
18 They me prevented in the day
Of that my dark calamity.
Yet was the Lord for me a stay.
19 And he me led a large place to:
He saved me; for he did delight
20 In me. The Lord repayed me so,
According as I did aright.

After the pureness of my hands,
He gave a recompence to me:
21 Because I kept the Lords commands,
Nor from my God went wickedly.
22 For his judgments all were in my sight:
Nor from me his decrees put I.
23 And I before him was upright,
Me kept from mine iniquity.

(3)

24 Therefore the Lord rewarded me,
According as I did aright,
After my hands integrity.
That did appear before his sight.
25 With persons merciful that are,
Thou merciful thy self wilt show:
Thou upright wilt thy self declare,
With such as upright are also.

26 With such as follow purity,
That thou art pure thou wilt declare:
But thou wilt turn thy self away,
Against them all that froward are.
27 Because thou safety wilt afford
To poor folk: but high looks suppress.
28 For thou wilt light my lamp: the Lord
My God will lighten my darkness.

29 For through a troop by thee I ride:
And by my God leaped over a wall.
30 Gods ways in fire: the Lords word tryed
That trust in him, he is shield to all.
31 For who is God the Lord but he?
Or who a rock our God beside?
32 It's God with strength that girdeth me,
And me in perfect way doth guide.

33 He makes my feet like as the roe,
And on my high place makes me stand.
34 Mine arms to break the brasen bow:
So well to war he learns my hand.
35 And of thy saving health the shield
Thou hast bestowed upon me:
And thy right hand hath me upheld,
Thy meekness made me great to be.

(4)

36 Thou under me my steps made st large,
So that mine ankles did not slide.
37 My foes pursue I, and o'ercharge,
I turn'd not till they were destroyed.
38 I pierced them that could not rise,
They at my feet did fall subdued.

39 For

39 For thou hast girded me likewise
unto the war with fortitude.

Thou hast subdued under me,
Those that did up against me rise.
40 My foes their necks thou gavest me,
That I might waste mine enemies.
41 They cry'd, but none to save they find;
To God, but with no answer meet.
42 I beat them then as dust i' th' wind,
And cast them out as dirt i' th' street.

43 And thou hast me delivered
From people that contentious be;
Thou of the heathen mad'st me head,
The folk I knew not shall serve me.
44 They'll at first hearing me obey:
Themselves shall strangers yield to me.
45 The strangers sons shall fade away,
And from their closets frighted be.

(5)

46 Live, Lord, and let my Rock be blest:
God of my health exalted be.
47 God that for me revenge expresst,
And brings down people under me.
48 He sav'd me from mine enemies,
And thou dirst lift me higher than
Those that did up against me rise;
And freedst me from the violent man.

49 I will therefore to thee confess
With thanks the heathen folk among;
Jehovah, to thy Name express
My praises will I in a song.
50 He giveth great salvation
Unto his king; and doth display
His mercy to his 'nointed one;
To David and his seed for ay.

PSAL. XIX.

To the chief musician. A Psalm of David.

DEclare abroad the heavens do
the Majesty of God:
And forth the firmament doth show
his handy-work abroad.
2 Day speaks to day, night hath likewise
knowledge to light declar'd.
3 There neither speech nor language is,
where their voice have not heard.

4 The coasts of all the earth throughout,
their line is gone unto:
The ends of all the world about,
their words do reach unto.
5 A tabernacle he in those
hath pitched for the sun:
Who, bridegroom-like, from's chamber
glad giant's race to run. (goes,

6 The utmost end of heavens fro,
his course, and compassing
To the ends thereof: from's heat also
there hidden is nothing.

(6)

7 Jehovah's law is perfect pure,
and doth the soul convert:
Jehovah's testimonies sure,
make wise the simple heart.
8 The statutes of the Lord are right,
and do rejoyce the heart:
The Lord's command is pure: and lig
doth to the eyes impart.

9 Clean is Jehovah's awful fear,
and doth endure for ever:
The truth Jehovah's judgments are,
and righteous altogether.
10 Than gold, than much refined gol
more to be prized far:
Than hony sweeter manifold;
and hony-comb they are.

11 Thy servant he moreover is
admonished from hence:
In keeping of the same likewise
great is the recompence.
12 Who can his errors throughly know
from secret faults cleanse me:
And from presumptuous sins also
keep thou thy servant free.

13 O let them never over me
usurp dominion:
Then clear and upright shall I be
from great transgression.
14 Words of my mouth, thoughts of m
let acceptable be, (heart
Lord, in thy sight, my Rock who art,
and my Redeemer free.

PSAL. XX.

To the chief musician. A Psalm of David

IN the day of sore affliction,
the Lord to thee attend,
The Name of Jacob's mighty God,
thee mightily defend.
2 Send thee help from his holy place,
from Sion strengthen thee.
3 Mind all thy gifts, and sacrifice
accepted let it be. Selah

4 Grant thee according to thy heart;
thy counsel all fulfil.
5 We in thy perfect saving health
rejoyce with shouting will:
And in the Name of our God, we
our banners will erect,
When as thy supplications all
Jehovah shall affect.

6 Now know I that Jehovah doth
save his anointed dear,
With saving strength of his right hand
from's holy heaven he'll hear.
7 In chariots some their confidence,
and some in horses set:
But of the Lord our God, the Name
we never will forget.

8 So we arise, and stand upright,
they are brought down and fall.
9 Save, Lord, and let the King us hear,
when unto him we call.

PSAL. XXI.

To the chief musician. A Psalm of David

JEhovah, in thy strength
the king shall joyful be:
And joy in thy salvation
how vehemently shall he.

2 Thou

Thou granted hast to him
that which his heart desir'd;
nd thou hast not withholden back
that which his lips requir'd. Selah.

For with blessings of good
thou hast prevented him:
ou on his head, of finest gold,
s fit for a diadem.
Of thee he asked life;
thou didst it freely give:
v'n length of days to him, that he
for evermore should live.

In thy salvation
his glory hath been great:
h u honour hast, and majesty
likewise upon him set.
For thou for evermore
hast him for blessings made:
hou mak st him with thy countenance
to be exceeding glad.

Because that in the Lord
the king doth trust, and he,
hrough mercy of the highest One,
shall not removed be.

Thine hand shall find out all
that enemies are to thee:
nd thy right hand shall find out them
of thee that hateful be.
Thou fierce as fiery oven,
them in times of thine ire:
he Lord will swallow them in's wrath,
and them consume with fire.

Thou wilt destroy the fruit
that doth from them proceed,
rom off the earth, and from amongst
the sons of men their seed:
Because against thee they
an evil did intend:
wicked plot they have devis'd,
but cannot work their end.

For thou shalt turn their back
whenever thou shalt place
thine arrows ready on thy string,
full right against their face.
Jehovah, in thy strength
on high extolled be:
n I we will sing; yea, praise with psalms
thy mighty pow'r will we.

PSAL. xxii.

To the chief musician upon Aijeleth Shahar.

A Psalm of David.

MY God, my God, wherefore hast thou
forsaken me? and why
art thou so far off from my help
and from words of my cry?
My God, I in the day-time cry,
but me thou dost not hear;
nd eke by night, and unto me,
no quiet rest is there.

Nevertheless, thou holy art,
who constantly dost dwell
mong the thankful praises of
thy people Israel.

4 Our fathers heretofore in thee
have put their confidence.
They trusted have, and thou to them
didst give deliverance.

5 They unto thee did cry aloud,
and were preserved found:
In thee they put their confidence,
and nought did them confound.
6 But I worm and not a man,
of men a very scorn:
And I among the people am
despised as forlorn.

7 All they that do upon me look,
a scoff at me do make:
They with the lip do make a mow,
the head in scorn they shake.
8 Upon the Lord he roll'd himself,
let him now rid him quite:
Let him deliver him, because
in him he doth delight.

9 But thou art he that me out of
the belly didst forth take:
When I was on the mother's breast,
to hope thou didst me make.
10 I from the tender womb have been
committed unto thee:
Yea, from my mother's belly thou
hast been a God to me.

(2)

11 Be thou not far away from me:
for tribulation
Approacheth very near at hand,
and helper there is none.
12 Great many bulls on every side
have me encompassed:
The mighty bulls of Bashan have
me round environed.

13 With their wide open'd mouths on me
they gaping so appear:
As if that each a ravening
and roring lion were.
14 Like water I am spilt, my bones
disjoynted are likewise:
Like unto melted wax, my heart
amidst my bowels lies.

15 My strength is like a potsherd dry'd:
my tongue eke cleaveth fast
Unto my jaws, and to the dust
of death brought me thou hast.
16 For dogs have compass'd me about,
th' assembly me beset
Of wicked ones; they pierced thro'
my hands and eke my feet.

17 My bones I may them number all:
they look'd, they did me view.
18 My clothes among them they did part,
lots for my coat they threw.
19 But thou, Lord, be not far my strength,
haste thou to succour me.
20 My soul from sword, my darling from
the power of dogs set free.

21 Out from the lion's mouth also
O saved that I were:

For

For thou from horns of unicorns
didst me vouchsafe to hear.
22 Thy Name I will declare to them
that brethren are to me:
Amidst the congregation, I
will praises give to thee.

(3)

23 Ye that do fear the Lord him praise;
all Jacob's seed do ye
Him glorifie: and dread him, all
ye Israel's seed that be.
24 For he th' affliction of the poor
loathes not, nor doth despise:
Nor hides his face from him, but hears
when unto him he cries.

25 Within the congregation great,
my praise is of thee still:
Before them that him reverence,
perform my vows I will.
26 The meek shall eat, and be suffic'd:
Jehovah praise shall they
That do him seek; your heart shall live
unto perpetual ay.

(shall
27 All th' ends of th' earth remember
and turn unto the Lord:
And thee all heathen families
to worship shall accord.
28 Because unto Jehovah doth
the kingdom appertain:
Likewise among the nations he
is ruler Sovereign.

29 Earth's fat ones eat, and worship shall
all who to dust descend:
(Who cannot keep alive his soul)
before his face shall bend.
30 With service a posterity
him shall attend upon:
Which to the Lord shall counted be
a generation.

31 Come shall they, and his righteousness
by them declar'd shall be;
Unto a people yet unborn,
that done this thing hath he.

PSAL. xxiii.

A Psalm of David.

THE Lord to me a shepherd is,
want therefore shall not I.
2 He in the folds of tender grass
doth make me down to lie:
He leads me to the waters still.
3 Restore my soul doth he:
In paths of righteousness he will
for his Name's sake lead me.

4 In valley of death's shade altho'
I walk, I'll fear none ill:
For thou me with thy rod also
thy staff me comfort will.
5 Thou hast 'fore me a table spread,
in presence of my foes:
Thou dost anoint with oyl my head,
my cup it overflows.
6 Goodness and mercy my days all
shall surely follow me:
And in the Lord's house dwell I shall
so long as days shall be.

PSAL. xxiv.

A Psalm of David.

THE earth Jehovah's is,
with all the store of it:
The habitable world is his,
and they thereon that sit.
2 For its foundation
he on the earth hath laid:
And it the water-floods upon
most solidly hath staid.

3 Jehovah's hill on high
who shall ascend into?
Within his place of sanctity
who shall there stand also?
4 The clean in hands, likewise
the pure in heart, and he
Who hath not lift his soul to lies,
nor sworn deceitfully.

5 The benediction he
shall from the Lord receive:
From God of his salvation he
by righteousness shall have.
6 This is the progeny
that seek him, even they
That for thy face inquiring be;
this Jacob's God is. Selah.

(2)

7 Ye gates lift up your heads,
and doors that last for ay,
Be ye lift up, that enter in
the King of glory may.
8 This glorious King, who's he?
Jehovah puissant:
And valiant Jehovah is,
in battle valiant.

9 Ye gates, lift up your heads,
and doors that last for ay,
Be ye lift up, that enter in
the King of glory may.
10 The glorious King, O say,
who is it that may be?
The Lord of armies in array,
the glorious King is he. Selah.

PSAL. xxv.

A Psalm of David.

I Lift my soul to thee, O Lord,
my God, I trust in thee:
2 Let me not be asham'd; nor let
my foes joy over me.
3 Yea, let not them that wait on thee
be fill'd with shamefulness:
But let them all ashamed be,
who cautelelly transgress.

4 Thy ways, Jehovah, to me show;
thy paths make me discern
5 Make thou me in thy truth to go,
and cause thou me to learn:
For of my health thou art the God;
on thee I wait all day.
6 Thy bowels, Lord, and mercies mir
for they have been for ay.

7 My sins of youth and trespasses,
to mind O do not take:

mind me in thy tenderneſs,
Lord, for thy goodneſs ſake.
The Lord's good and upright, therefore
he ſinners teach the way.
The meek he will in judgment guide,
and teach the meek his way.

10 Jehovah's paths they mercy are,
and truth all of them too:
To them that keep his covenant,
and teſtimonies do.
11 For thy Name's ſake, Jehovah, I
do humbly thee intreat
To pardon mine iniquity;
for it is very great.

(2)

12 Who fears the Lord him he will teach
the way that he ſhall chuſe;
13 His ſoul ſhall dwell at eaſe; his ſeed
as heirs the earth ſhall uſe.
14 The ſecrets of the Lord's with thoſe
that do him reverence:
And of his covenant he to thoſe
will give intelligence.

15 Mine eyes continually be
upon Jehovah ſet:
For it is he that will ſet free
my feet out of the net.
16 O turn thou unto me thy face,
and mercy on me ſhow:
For I am in a lonely caſe,
afflicted poor alſo.

17 My ſtreights of heart enlarged be:
bring me from my diſtreſs.
18 My pain and mine affliction ſee:
and all my ſins releaſe.
19 My foes mark, for they many be,
and cruelly me hate.
20 My ſoul keep; free me, nor let me
be aſham'd who on thee wait.

21 Let ſoundneſs and integrity
keep me, who truſt in thee.
22 From all his troubles, Iſrael,
O God, do thou ſet free.

PSALM. xxvi.

A Pſalm of David.

JUdge me, O Lord, for walk I do
in mine integrity:
Upon the Lord I truſt alſo,
therefore ſhall not I.
2 Search me, O Lord, prove me likewiſe,
my reins and mine heart try.
3 Becauſe thy grace is before mine eyes,
and in thy truth walk I.

4 With perſons vain I have not ſat,
nor with diſſemblers gone.
5 Church of malignants I do hate,
and ſit the wicked from.
6 In cleaneſs I waſh my hands I will,
ſo, Lord, thy altar round:
7 With thankful voice that I may tell,
and all thy wonders ſound.

8 Thy houſes habitation dear,
O Lord, in love have I:
The place and tabernacle where
reſides thy Majeſty.

9 Let not my ſoul with ſinners lie,
with men of blood my life:
10 In whoſe hands guile, and bribery
in their right-hand is riſe.

11 Redeem and pity me; for I
walk in my uprightneſs:
My foot ſtands right; the Lord will I
in church aſſembly bleſs.

PSAL. xxvii.

A Pſalm of David.

THe Lord my light is, and my health:
what ſhall make me diſmay'd?
The Lord is of my life the ſtrength,
who ſhall make me afraid?
2 When wicked men, mine enemies
and foes, in battle come,
Againſt me, to eat up my fleſh,
they ſtumbled, and fell down.

3 If that an hoſt againſt me come,
my heart undaunted is:
If war againſt me ſhould ariſe,
I am ſecure in this.
4 One thing I asked of the Lord,
which ſtill I will requeſt:
That I of all my life the days
may in the Lord's houſe reſt:

To view the beauty of the Lord,
and in his temple ſeek.
5 For in his tent in the evil day,
he will me hidden keep.
He will me hide in ſecrecy
of his pavilion:
And will me highly lift upon
the rocks munition.

6 Moreover, at this time my head
on high ſhall lifted be
Above mine enemies who do
about encompaſs me.
Therefore in his tent I'll ſacrifice
of joy an offering.
Unto Jehovah ſing will I;
yea, I will praiſes ſing.

7 When as I with my voice do cry,
me, O Jehovah, hear:
Have mercy alſo upon me,
and unto me give ear.
8 O ſeek ye for my countenance;
(when as thou ſaidſt to me)
Lord, I will ſeek thy countenance,
mine heart did anſwer thee.

9 O hide not thou thy countenance
away from me therefore:
Thy ſervant put thou not away
in thy diſpleaſure ſore.
O God of my ſalvation,
do not from me depart:
Nor yet forſake me utterly,
for thou my helper art.

10 My father and my mother both,
tho they do me forſake,
Yet will Jehovah gathering
unto himſelf me take.

11 Jeho-

11 Jehovah, teach thou me the way,
and be a guide to me.
In righteous paths, because of them
that mine observers be.

12 Give me not up unto the will
of my fierce enemies.
For witness false against me stand,
and breathe out cruelties.
13 * Which had o'ercome me, but that I
believed for to see
Jehovah's goodness in the land
of them that living be.

14 Do thou upon Jehovah wait,
thy self there strengthning stay,
And so thy heart he strengthen shall:
wait on the Lord I say.

PSAL. xxviii.

A Psalm of David.

JEhovah, unto thee I cry,
My Rock, be thou not deaf from me:
Lest thou be dumb from me, and I
Like them to pit that go should be.
2 The voice of my request hear thou,
For grace when unto thee I cry;
When I lift up my hands unto
Thine oracle of sanctity.

3 With ill men draw me not away,
With workers of unrighteousness;
That peace unto their neighbours say,
But in their hearts is wickedness.
4 Give thou to them like to their works,
And like the evil of their deeds:
Give thou to them like to their works,
And render unto them their meeds.

5 Because unto Jehovah's work
They did not wise attention yield:
Neither unto his handy-work;
He will them waste, and not up build.
6 The Lord be bless'd for heard hath he
The voice of my request for grace:
7 The Lord's my strength and shield to me,
My heart staid on him, help'd I was.

Therefore my heart will gladness show,
And with my song I'll him confess.
7 Jehovah his Anointed too,
Their strength and power of safety is.
8 Salvation on thy folk bestow,
And bless thou thine inheritance:
Unto eternity also
Do thou them feed, and them advance.

This in any common tune.

9 Save, Lord, thy people, bless also
thou thine inheritance:
And even eternity unto,
them feed and them advance.

PSAL. xxix.

A Psalm of David.

O Ye, the sons of mighty ones,
Jehovah give unto:
Unto Jehovah glory give,
and potency also.
2 Unto the Lord do ye ascribe
his glorious Name renown:
In beauty of his holiness,
bow to Jehovah down.

3 The Lord's voice on the waters is
the God of glory great:
Doth thunder forth: Jehovah is
on many waters set.
4 Jehovah's voice is full of power,
the Lord's voice glorious.
5 The Lord's voice cedars breaks, the Lord
breaks those in Libanus.

6 He makes them like a calf to skip,
the mountain Lebanon:
And like a youthful unicorn,
the hill of Syrion.
7 Jehovah's voice strikes flames of fire.
8 Jehovah's voice doth make
The desart shake: Jehovah make
the Cadesh desart shake.

(ca

9 The Lord's voice makes the hinds
and makes the forests bare:
But his whole glory he within
his temple doth declare.
10 Jehovah on the deluge sat,
the Lord sits ever King. (L
11 The Lord to his folk gives strength;
them blessed peace will bring.

PSAL. xxx.

A Psalm or Song at the dedication of house of David.

I Lord, I will thee extol on high,
for thou hast made me rise;
And joyful hast not made to be
over me mine enemies.
2 I, Lord my God, to thee cry'd hav
and thou hast made me whole.
3 Jehovah, thou out of the grave
hast raised up my soul:

From pits descents thou quickened'st n
4 O sing unto the Lord,
And ye, his saints, give thanks,
when ye his holiness record.
5 For's wrath doth but a while abide,
life in his love doth stay:
If weeping lodge an evening tide,
yet joy at break of day.

6 For in my prosperous state, I said,
Now shall I never slide.
7 Lord, by thy favour thou hast made
my mountain fast abide:
8 Thou hidest thy face, I troubled wa
Lord, I to thee did cry:
Also my humble suit for grace
unto the Lord made I.

9 What profit in my blood can be,
when I to pit go down?
Shall dust give glory unto thee?
shall it thy truth make known?
10 Do thou mark, O Jehovah, hear,
and on me mercy have:
To me, Jehovah, be thou near,
an helper me to save.

11 My mourning then a dance into
for me thou turned hast:
With joy thou didst me gird also,
and off my sackcloth cast,

12 So

o shall my glory sing thy praise,
d never silent be:
vah, O my God, always
will give thanks to thee.

PSAL. xxxi.

he chief musician. A Psalm of David.

ee, O Lord, I put my trust,
et me be shamed never:
rodingly as thou art just,
do thou me deliver.
ow down to me thine ear with speed,
k me deliverance have:
brook of strength, and house of fence,
be thou, me to save.

ecause a rock thou me unto,
d fortress mine wilt be:
efore for thy Name's sake, O do
ou lead, and guide thou me.
pull thou me out of the net,
hich to insnare me they
privily for me have set,
ecause thou art my stay.

nto thy hands my spirit I
poling do commit:
avah, God of verity,
ou hast redeemed it.
ho lying vanities embrace,
ch men have I abhorred:
as for me, I wholly place
y trust upon the Lord.

in thy mercies will be glad,
d joy, because that thou
st view my streights, in anguish sad
y soul thou didest know.
nd thou hast not inclosed me
within the enemies hand:
in the place of liberty,
ou made'st my feet to stand.

(2)

O Lord, because distress'd am I,
n mercy send relief:
soul, my belly, and mine eye,
nsumed are with grief.
Because my life with sorrow quails,
ith sighs my years decay;
d for my sins my vigour fails,
y bones do pine away.

To all my foes a scorn am I,
eighty my neighbours to:
fear to friends, they that me spy
without, did flee me fro.
I as a dead man am forgot,
out of memory:
d like unto a broken pot,
n such an one am I.

Because that I of all the rout
the slandering did hear;
every side me round about,
here was a trembling fear.
ile as that they against me did
gether counsel take,
ey craftily have purposed
my life away to make.

But, O Jehovah, upon thee
my confidence doth stand.

I said, Thou art a God to me:
15 My times are in thy hand.
From the hands of mine enemies,
do thou deliver me:
And from the hand of them likewise
that my pursuers be.

(3)

16 Thy countenance to shine upon
thy servant do thou make:
O give to me salvation,
even for thy mercies sake.
17 O Lord, let me not be asham'd,
for call'd on thee I have:
O let the wicked men be sham'd,
and silenc'd in the grave.

18 Let lying lips be silenced,
against him that is upright,
That do such grievous speeches spread,
in pride and in despite.
19 O how great good hast thou in store
laid up and wrought for them,
Who fear and trust in thee, before
the sons of earthly men!

20 Thou in the secret of thy face,
shalt hide them from man's pride:
From strife of tongues in covert place,
thou shalt them safely hide.
21 O let Jehovah blessed be,
because he hath made known
His kindness wonderful to me,
within a fenced town.

22 For I in haste said, I am cast
out from before thine eye:
My suit for grace yet heard thou hast,
when I to thee did cry.
23 O love the Lord, all ye his saints,
the faithful he doth guard:
But he unto proud doers grants
a plentiful reward.

24 See that encouraged you be,
and let your heart wax strong:
All whosoever hopefully
do for Jehovah long.

PSAL. xxxii.

A Psalm of David. *Maschil.*

O Blessed is the man to whom
trespass is pardoned:
And he to whom transgression
is wholly covered.
2 O blessed is the man, to whom
the Lord imputes not sin;
And he who such a spirit hath,
that guile is not therein.

3 My bones whilst I did silence keep,
with age did wear away,
By reason of my roaring cry,
continuing all the day.
4 For heavily thy hand did lie
upon me day and night:
That into summer's scorching drought
my moisture turned quite. Selah.

5 My sinful trespass unto thee,
I have acknowledged;

And my perverse iniquity
I have not covered:
Against my self, my sins, said I,
I'll to the Lord confess:
And then of mine iniquity
thou didst the sin release. Selah.

6 For this each godly one to thee
in finding time shall pray:
Surely in floods of waters great,
come nigh him shall not they.
7 Thou art my hiding-place, thou shalt
from trouble set me free:
Thou with songs of deliverance,
shalt round encompass me. Selah.

8 To thee I will instruction give,
teach thee likewise will I
The way wherein thou shouldest go;
I'll guide thee with mine eye.
9 Be ye not like the horse and mule,
which do not understand;
Whose mouths with bridle bit we rule,
to bring them to command.

10 To every one that wicked is,
their sorrows do abound:
But him that on the Lord relies,
shall mercy compass round.
11 Be joyful in Jehovah, yea,
ye righteous ones rejoyce:
And all in heart that upright be,
shout forth with cheerful voice.

PSAL. xxxiii.

YE just, in God rejoyce,
praise well the upright doth suit,
2 Praise God with harp, with psaltery sing
to him on ten string'd lute.
3 A new song sing to him,
aloud play skilfully:
4 Because Jehovah's word is right,
his works all verity.

5 He loveth righteousness,
and also equity:
The earth is fully furnish'd with
the Lord's benignity.
6 For by Jehovah's word,
the heavens had their frame;
And by the spirit of his mouth,
all th' armies of the same.

7 The waters of the seas
he gathers as an heap;
Together as in store-houses,
he layeth up the deep.
8 All men throughout the earth,
let them Jehovah fear:
Let all the dwellers of the world
unto him reverence bear.

9 Because he did but speak
the word, and it was made;
He did give out commandement
and it was firmly staid.
10 The Lord doth bring to nought
the heathens counsel wise:
He makes to be of none effect
what people do devise.

11 The counsel of the Lord
abide for ever shall;
The cogitations of his heart
to generations all.

(2)

12 O blessed nation,
whose God Jehovah is:
And people whom for heritage
he chosen hath for his.
13 The Lord from heaven looks,
all sons of men views well:
14 Look from his dwelling-place dot
to all on earth that dwell.

15 The hearts of every one,
alike he doth them frame,
And all their operations,
he well doth mind the same.
16 By multitude of hosts,
no king himself doth save:
Nor yet by multitude of strength,
they strong deliverance have.

17 A horse a vain thing is
to be a saviour;
Nor shall he work deliverance
by greatness of his power.
18 On them that do him fear,
lo, is Jehovah's eye;
Upon them that do place their hope
on his benignity.

19 To save alive in dearth,
their soul from death to free.
20 Our soul doth for Jehovah wait,
our help and shield is he.
21 For our heart joys in him;
in his holy Name trust we:
Thy mercy, Lord, let be on us,
like as we trust in thee.

PSAL. xxxiv.

A Psalm of David, when he changed behaviour before Abimelech, *who drave him away, and he departed.*

I Will the Lord in seasons all
bless in humility;
And in my mouth his praises shall
abide continually.
2 My soul shall in Jehovah make
with joy her boasting clear:
The humble shall great pleasure take
when they hereof shall hear.

3 With me together, O do ye
Jehovah magnifie:
And let us all herein agree,
to lift his Name on high.
4 When I Jehovah sought unto,
then he to me gave ear:
He me delivered also
from all that was my fear.

5 They look'd to him, and lightned were
no shame did them appall.
6 This poor man cry'd, the Lord did hear
and sav'd from troubles all.
7 The Lord his angel every where
incampeth round about.

E

h one of them that do him fear,
om ill to free them our.

low bountiful Jehovah is,
taste and see likewise:
great is that mass's holiness,
hose trust on him relies!
O fee that ye Jehovah fear,
is holy ones that be:
ause that fuch as do him fear,
o want at all shall see.

Young lions they are brought to want,
nd suffer lack of food:
they that fear the Lord, no want
hall have of any good.

(2)

O come, ye children unto me,
ive ye attentive ear:
I shall you instruct how ye
he Lord aright shall fear.
Who is the man whose heart is bent,
hat long his life may be?
ho loveth days, and hath intent
rosperity to see?

Thy tongue from ill, thy lips also
rom speaking guile keep thou.
Depart from evil, and do good,
eek peace, and it pursue.
Upon the men that righteous are,
he Lord doth set his eye:
d likewise he doth bow his ear,
when unto him they cry.

Jehovah's face is set against
hem that do wickedly;
at he of them from off the land
may cut the memory.
When as the righteous men do cry,
he Lord doth hear their call;
nd gives to them delivery
out of their troubles all.

Jehovah near is such unto
as broken-hearted be:
Those spirit contrite is also,
ev'n such ones save will he.
The just mans griefs are many one,
from all God sets him free:
He keepeth all his bones, that none
Of them should broken be.

Evil shall slay the wicked men,
and wholoever hate
he righteous man, even all of them
shall sure be desolate.
Their souls that do Jehovah serve,
he freely doth redeem:
or utterly shall any swerve,
that put their trust in him.

PSAL. XXXV.

A Psalm of David. (plead,
Lead, Lord, with them that with me
Against them fight, that fight with me:
Shield and buckler take thou hold;
Stand up my helper for to be.
Draw out thy spear, and stop the way
Gainst them that my pursuers be:
And to my soul, O do thou say,
I am salvation unto thee.

4 Let them confounded be and shamed,
That seek my soul how they may spill:
Let them be turned back and shamed,
That in their thoughts devise me ill.
5 As chaff before the wind be they,
God's angel let them drive aside.
6 Let their path dirkness be their way,
God's angel drive them to and fro.

7 For causelessly within a pit
They hidden have for me a net:
They causelessly have digged it,
That they therein my soul may get.
8 Let fetzen upon him unaware
Destruction: let his net withal
That he hath hid, himself intrare:
Into that ruin let him fall.

9 My soul shall in the Lord rejoyce,
In his salvation joyful be,
10 My bones shall say, as with one voice,
Jehovah, who is like to thee!
Who setteth the poor afflicted free
From him that is for him too strong;
Yea, such as poor and needy be,
From him that spoileth him with wrong.

(2)

11 False witnesses did up arise,
What I knew not they charged on me.
12 They pay me ill for good likewise,
Whereby my soul might spoiled be.
13 But as for me, when sick they were,
My cloathing then of sackcloth was:
My soul I bowed with fasts, my pray'r
Did back into my bosom pass.

14 As he my friend or brother were,
So my behaviour I have kept:
I bowed down with heavy chear,
As one that for his mother wept.
15 But they were glad my woe to see,
And they together gathered were:
Yea, the abjects 'gainst me gathered be,
And restless me unwitting tear.

16 They mocking parasites among,
In feasts do gnash their teeth at me.
17 O Lord, how long wilt thou beholden?
My soul from their destruction free:
My darling free from lions set:
18 So will I give thee thanks always,
Within the congregation great,
Amongst much people I'll thee praise.

(3)

19 O let them not rejoyce o'er me,
That are my wrongful enemies:
And they that hate me causelessly,
Let them not twinkle with their eyes.
20 Because they do not speak for peace,
But in their thoughts they do invent
Against them parts of guilefulness,
That in the land for peace are bent.
(been,
21 Their mouth 'gainst me hath open'd
And said, Ah, ah, our eye it saw:

22 Lord, be not silent, thou hast seen;
Lord, do not far from me withdraw.
23 Arise, and to my judgment wake,
My God and Lord, unto my plea.
24 Lord, judge me for thy justice sake,
My God, lest over me joy should they.

25 Let them not say their hearts within,
Aha, our souls desire have we:
Now have we quite up swallowed him,
O let them never say of me.
26 Shamed let them and confounded be
At once, who at my hurt are glad;
Let such as boast themselves against me,
With shame and with disgrace be clad.

27 Let them be glad and shout for joy,
That favour do my righteous cause:
Yea, let them say continually,
Extolled be the Lord with praise:
Who in his servants faring well,
Hath his delightful pleasure take.
28 So shall my tongue thy justice tell,
And of thy praise all day shall speak.

PSAL. XXXVI.

To the chief musician. A Psalm of David, the servant of the Lord.

THE trespass of the wicked one,
saith in altered guise,
Within my heart the fear of God
is not before his eyes.
2 Because that he in his own eyes
himself is flattering;
Until that his iniquity
be found an hateful thing.

3 The words are vanity and guile,
which from his mouth proceed:
He hath left off for to be wise,
and do the godly deed.
4 He, when he lieth on his bed,
doth mischief meditate:
He sets himself in no good way,
he doth not evil hate.

(2)

5 Thy mercy, O Jehovah, is
within the heavens high:
Thy faithfulness doth reach likewise
unto the cloudy sky.
6 Like mountains great thy righteousness
thy judgments like unto
The mighty deep: thou savest, O Lord,
both man and beast alike.

7 O God, thy loving kindness is
of wondrous excellence:
Therefore in shadow of thy wings
men's sons put confidence.
8 They of the fatness of thy house
unto the full shall take:
And of the rivers of thy joys,
to drink thou shalt them make.

9 For with thee is the spring of life,
light in thy light we see:
O stretch thy loving kindness forth
to such as knowledge thee.

10 To them that upright are in heart
stretch out thy gracious love.
11 Let no proud foot against me come,
nor wicked hand me move.

12 There are they fallen all of them
that work iniquities.
They are cast down, and never shall
be able to arise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

A Psalm of David.

FRet not thy self because of them
that evil workers be:
Nor envious be against the men
that work iniquity.
2 For even like unto the grass,
out quickly down are they:
And like unto the tender herb,
they wither shall away.

3 Upon Jehovah put thy trust,
and he thou doing good:
So shalt thou dwell within the land,
and faith shall be thy food.
4 See that thou set thy heart's delight
alto upon the Lord;
And then the wishes of thy heart
to thee he will afford.

5 Roll on the Lord thy way, trust in
and he'll it bring to pass.
6 As light thy justice he'll bring for
thy judgment as noon-days.
7 Rest in Jehovah, and for him
with patience do thou stay:
Fret not thy self because of him
who prospers in his way.

Nor at the man who brings to pass
the crafts he doth devise:
8 Cease fire and wrath, leave to do
thy self fret in no wise.
9 For evil doers shall be made
be cutting down to fall:
But those that wait upon the Lord,
the land inherit shall.

(2)

10 For yet a little while, and then
the wicked shall not be;
Yea, thou shalt diligently mark
his place, and it not see.
11 But humble men the inheritance
shall of the earth possess:
And they shall themselves delight
in multitude of peace.

12 The wicked plots against the just
gnashing at him his teeth.
13 The Lord shall laugh at him, he
his day at hand he sees. (sees.
14 The wicked have drawn out
and bent their bow have they,
To cast the poor and needy down,
to kill the upright in way.

15 Their sword shall enter their
their bows shall broken be. (own
16 The just man's little, better is
than wicked's treasury.

For th' arms of wicked shall be broke,
The Lord the just doth stay. (days,
The Lord doth know upright mens
And their lot is for ay.

They never shall ashamed be
In any time of ill:
When the days of famine come,
Then shall they have their fill.
But wicked men Jehovah's foes,
As lambs fat shall decay:
They shall consume; yea, into smoke
They shall consume away.

(3)

The man ungodly borrow doth,
And never doth repay:
Whereas the just man mercy shews,
And freely gives away.
For such as of him blessed be,
The earth inherit shall:
But they that of him cursed are,
By cutting down shall fall.

The footsteps of a godly man
Are ordered aright:
Both by the Lord; and also he
Doth in his way delight.
Although he fall, yet shall he not
Be utterly cast down;
Because Jehovah with his hand,
Doth yet uphold him fast.

I have been young, and now am old,
Yet have I never seen
The just man left, so that his seed
Their bread have beggars been.
But ev'ry day he's merciful,
And lends: his seed is blest.
Depart from evil, and do good,
And ever dwell at rest.

Because the Lord doth judgment love,
His saints he forsakes not he;
But ever are they, but cut off
The sinners seed shall be.
The just inherit shall the land,
And therein ever dwell. (speaks
The just man's mouth doth wisdom
His tongue doth judgment tell.

The law of God is in his heart,
None of his steps shall stray.
The wicked watcheth for the just,
And seeketh him to slay.
Jehovah will not such an one
Leave up into his hand:
Or any such will be condemn'd,
When judged he doth stand.

(4)

Wait on the Lord, and keep his way,
And he shall thee exalt
To earth to inherit, when cut off
The wicked see thou shalt.
The wicked men I have beheld
In mighty pow'r to be:
And spreading so himself abroad,
Like as a green bay-tree.

36 Nevertheless, he past away,
And lo; then was not he:
Moreover, I did seek for him,
But found he could not be.
37 Take notice of the perfect man,
And th' upright one attend,
Because that unto such a man,
Peace is the latter end.

38 But such men as transgressors be,
Together perish shall:
The latter end shall be cut off
Of men ungodly all.
39 But the salvation of the just
Doth of Jehovah come:
He is their strength to them in times
That are most troublesome.

40 Yea, help and free them will the Lord,
He shall deliver them
From wicked men, because that they
Do put their trust in him.

PSAL. xxxviii.

A Psalm of David, *to bring to remembrance.*

1 IN wrath, Lord, do not me chastise,
And in thy rage correct not me.
2 For sore thine hand upon me lies,
In me thine arrows fastned be.
3 There is no soundness in my flesh,
Because thy wrath on me doth lie:
Nor in my bones is any rest,
Because of mine iniquity.

4 Because that mine iniquities,
Above my head aforesaid are;
Like as a heavy burden lies,
Too heavy they for me to bear.
5 My wounds stink and corrupt are grown,
My foolishness doth make it so.
6 I troubled am, and much bow'd down,
I all day long a mourning go.

7 Fill'd are my loyns with loath some sore,
And there's no soundness in my flesh.
8 Weak am I, and sore broke, I roar,
By reason of my heart's disquiet.
9 With thee, Lord, is all my desire;
My groaning is not hid from thee. (tire,
10 My heart doth pant, my strength doth
And mine eye-sight is gone from me.

(5)

11 My sore my lovers stand there fro;
My friends stand off, my kinsmen also.
12 Who seek my life, lay snares also,
Who seek mine hurt, they mischief speak,
And all day long imagine guile;
13 But as one deaf, I did not hear,
I as a dumb man was the while,
Whose mouth at all not open were.

14 As one that heareth not was I,
And in whose mouth reproofs none were
15 For I, O Lord, on thee rely:
O Lord my God, thou wilt me hear.
16 O hear thou me, because, said I,
Else they will joy over me with pride:
Themselves 'gainst me they magnifie,
When as my foot doth slip aside.

17 For I to halt am ready, ſtill,
Alſo my grief abides with me.
18 For I declare my treſpaſs will,
And for my ſin will ſorry be.
19 Yet ne'ertheleſs mine enemies
They lively are, and ſtrong alſo.
Who cauſeleſly me hate, like ſie
In number mightily do grow.

20 Moreover, they that for my good,
Do render evil unto me:
Becauſe that I do follow good,
To me they adverſaries be.
21 Jehovah, do not me forſake,
From me O do not far depart.
22 My God, haſte to my reſcue make,
O Lord, who my ſalvation art.

PSAL. xxxix.

I Said, I will look to my ways,
leſt I ſin with my tongue:
I'll keep my mouth with bit, while I
the wicked am among.
2 With ſilence I as dumb abode,
my mouth I did refrain
From ſpeaking, of the thing that's good,
and ſtirred was my pain.

3 My heart within me waxed hot,
while I was muſing long:
In me the fire kindled was,
then ſpake I with my tongue.
4 O Lord, mine end, and of my days,
let me the meaſure learn:
That what a moment-tany thing
I am, I may diſcern.

5 Behold, thou madſt my days a ſpan,
mine age is nought to thee:
At's beſt eſtate ſure every man
is wholly vanity.
6 Sure man walks in an empty ſhow,
vain thir they therefore make,
Who heap up wealth, but do not know
who ſhall the ſame up take.

(2)

7 And now, O Lord, what wait I for?
my hope is ſet on thee.
8 Free me from all my treſpaſſes,
the fools ſcorn make not me.
9 I ſilent was, and ſhut my mouth,
this come becauſe thou haſt.
10 Remove thy ſtroke away from me;
by thy hands blow I waſte.

11 When with rebukes thou doſt correct
man for iniquity:
Thou bid'ſt his beauty like a moth,
ſure each man's vanity.
12 Lord, hear my prayer, hark to my cry,
nor at my tears ſtill be;
For as my fathers all, am I
ſtrange ſojourner with thee.

13 O turn aſide a while me fro,
that I may ſtrength recall.
Before that I from hence ſhall go,
and be no more at all.

PSAL. xl.

To the chief muſician.
A Pſalm of David.

WIth expectation for the Lord
I waited patiently:
And he inclined unto me,
he alſo heard my cry.
2 He brought me from the dreadful
out of the miry clay;
And on a rock he ſet my feet,
he ſtabliſhed my way.

3 A new ſong put he in my mouth,
our God's praiſe to record:
Which many ſhall behold and fear,
and truſt upon the Lord.
4 Bleſt is the man, that on the Lord
doth make his truſt abide:
Nor doth the proud reſpect, nor
to lies as turn aſide.

(2)

5 O thou, Jehovah, thou my God,
haſt many a wonder wrought:
And likewiſe towards us thou haſt
contrived many a thought:
Their ſum cannot be reckoned up
in order unto thee:
Would I declare and ſpeak of them,
they're beyond account they be.

6 Thou ſacrifice and offering
doſt not at all deſire:
Thou bor'ſt mine ear, no ſin-off'ring
nor burnt one doſt require.
7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come! 'tis
in the book's roll thus of me.
8 To do thy will, my God, I joy,
thy laws in my heart be.

9 Within the congregation great
thy righteouſneſs I ſhew:
Lo, I have not refrain'd my lips,
Jehovah, thou doſt know.
10 I have not hid thy righteouſneſs
within my heart alone,
I have declar'd thy faithfulneſs,
and thy ſalvation.

I have not from the aſſembly great
thy grace and truth conceal'd.
11 Let not thy tender mercies be
from me, O Lord, with-held:
Let both thy kindneſs and thy truth
keep me my life throughout.
12 Becauſe innumerable ills
have compaſs'd me about.

My ſins have caught me, ſo that I
nor able am to ſee:
More are they than hairs of mine head,
therefore my heart fails me.

(3)

13 Be pleaſed, Lord, to deliver me
to help me, Lord, make haſte.
14 At once aſham'd and ſham'd let be
who ſeek my ſoul to waſte.
15 Let them be driven back and ſhent
that wiſh me miſery:

them be waste to quit their shame,
at say to me, Fy, fy.

Let all be glad, and joy in thee,
at seek thee let them say,
o thy salvation love, the Lord
magnify'd alway.
I poor and needy am, on me
e Lord yet care doth take:
help and my deliverer thou;
y God, no tarrying make.

PSAL. xli.

he chief musician. A Psalm of David

Blest'd is he that wisely doth
unto the poor attend:
Lord will him deliverance
time of trouble send.
he Lord will keep and make him live,
o earth he blest shall be:
give him not unto the will
f his sore enemy.

Upon the bed of languishing
God the Lord will strengthen him:
ou also wilt make all his bed,
within his sickness time.
I said, Jehovah, unto me,
y tender grace I crave:
al thou my soul, because that I
gainst thee sinned have.

These men that be mine enemies,
ith evil me defame:

When will the time come he shall die,
and perish shall his name?
6 And if he comes to visit me,
he speaks vain lies in heart:
He heapeth evils, then he goes
abroad them to impart.

(2)

7 All that me hate, against me they
together whisper still:
Against me they imagine do
to me malicious ill.
8 Thus do they say, Some ill disease
unto him cleaveth sore:
And seeing now he lieth down,
he shall rise up no more.

9 Moreover, my familiar friend,
on whom my trust I set,
His heels against me lifted up,
who of my bread did eat.
10 But, Lord, me pity, and me raise,
that I may them requite.
11 By this I know assuredly,
in me thou dost delight.

For over me triumphs not my foe,
12 And me, thou dost me stay
In mine integrity, and setst
me thee before for ay.
13 Blest be'h Jehovah Israel's God,
from everlasting been,
And unto everlasting is.
Amen, yea, and Amen.

The Second Book of *PSALMS.*

PSAL. xlii.

To the chief musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

Like as the panting hart doth bray,
after the water brooks,
Even in such wise, O God, my soul
after thee panting looks.
For God, even for the living God,
my soul it thirsteth sore:
when shall I come and appear
the face of God before?

My tears have been unto me meat,
by night and eke by day:
While all day long they unto me,
Where is thy God? do say.
When as unto my memory,
these things recall I do,
then I pour out my soul in me,
for I with troops did go.

With them unto God's house I went,
with voice of joy and praise:
with a multitude did go,
th at did keep holy-days.

5 My soul, why art cast down? and why
disturb'd in me? thy hope place
In God, for praise him yet shall I,
for health is in his face.

(2)

5 My God, my soul in me is cast down,
therefore thee mind I will;
From Jordan's land, and Hermonites,
and from the little hill.
7 At sounding of thy water-spouts,
deep unto deep doth call:
Thy waves pass over me, and eke
thy breaking billows all.

8 His loving kindness yet the Lord
command will in the day:
And in the night his songs with me,
to God, my Life, I'll pray.
9 I'll say to God, My Rock, O why
hast thou forgotten me?
For pressure of the enemy,
why should I mourning be?

10 As with a sword within my bones,
mine enemies me upbraid;

While

While all the day, Where is thy God ? they unto me have said.
11 My soul, O wherefore doſt thou bow thy ſelf down heavily ?
And wherefore in me makeſt thou a ſtir tumultuouſly ?

Hope thou in God, becauſe I ſhall with praiſe him yet advance :
Who as my God he alſo is health of my countenance.

PSAL. xliii.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cauſe, from nations mercileſs :
Both from the man of guile and wrong O ſend thou me redreſs.
2 For of my ſtrength thou art the God, why caſts thou me thee fro ?
Why go I mourning from the ſore oppreſſion of the foe ?

3 O ſend thou forth thy light and truth, let them lead and bring me
Unto thy holy hill, and where thy tabernacles be.
4 Then will I to God's altar go, to God my chearful joy :
Yea, thee to praiſe, O God my God, I will my harp employ.

5 My ſoul, O wherefore doſt thou bow thy ſelf down heavily ?
And wherefore in me makeſt thou a ſtir tumultuouſly ?
6 Hope thou in God, becauſe I ſhall with praiſe him yet advance :
Who is my God, he alſo is health of my countenance.

PSAL. xliv.

To the chief muſician for the ſons of Korah, *Maſchil.*

WE with our ears have heard, O God, our fathers have us told,
What works thou wrought'ſt in their own in the time of old : (days,
2 How thy hand drave the heathen out, and planted them thou haſt :
How thou the people diddſt afflict, and out thou diddſt them caſt.

3 For by their ſword they did not get the land's poſſeſſion :
Nor was it their own arm that did work their ſalvation.
But thy right hand, thine arm alſo, thy countenance's light :
Becauſe that of thine own good will thou diddſt in them delight.

4 Thou art my King, O mighty God, thou doſt the ſame endure :
For Jacob by commandement deliverances procure.
5 Thro' thee as with a horn, we will puſh down our enemies :
We thro' thy Name will tread them down, that up againſt us riſe.

6 Becauſe it is not in my bow that I affiance have :
Nor is it any ſword of mine, that ſhall at all me ſave.
7 But thou haſt from our foes us and haters put to ſhame.
8 In God we all day long do boaſt and praiſe for ay thy Name.

(2)

9 But now thou haſt forſaken us, and ſhame upon us caſt :
Nor with our military troops gone forth to battle haſt.
10 Back from before the enemy thou mak'ſt us to recoil :
They alſo that our haters be, do for themſelves us ſpoil.

11 Thou haſt us given, like as ſheep to ſlaughter that belong :
Thou haſt us alſo ſcattered the heathen folk among.
12 Thou doſt thy people ſell for that which is no gain :
And by their prices no increaſe of riches doſt obtain.

13 Unto our neighbours a reproach ev'n us thou doſt expoſe :
A ſcorn we are and mocking ſtock to them that us encloſe.
14 Among the heathen people thou a by-word doſt us make ;
Alſo among the nations at us their heads they ſhake.

15 Before mine eyes continually abideth my diſgrace :
And likewiſe with confounding ſhame cover'd is my face.
15 By reaſon of the ſcorner's voice, who doth with ſpite delight :
By reaſon of the enemy and ſelf-revenged wight.

(3)

17 Tho' all of this be come on us, we have not thee forgot :
Likewiſe againſt thy covenant, dealt falſly have we not.
18 Our hearts not turned back, nor be our ſteps from thy way ſtray'd :
19 Tho' us thou breakſt in dragon's place, and hid'ſt us in death's ſhade.

20 Had we forgot God's Name, or to a ſtrange God ſtretch'd our hands ;
21 Shall God not ſearch it out ? for heart ſecrets underſtands.
22 Yea, we for thee are almoſt kill counted as ſheep to ſlay.
23 Awake, why ſleep'ſt thou, Lord ? arc caſt us not off for ay.

24 Thy countenance away from us O wherefore doſt thou hide ?
Why doſt thou miſcleſs of our grief and ſore diſtreſs abide ?

25 I

or down to dust our soul is bow'd,
th' earth our bellies cleave,
O thou that art our help arise,
mercy us relieve.

PSAL. xlv.

To the chief musician upon Soshannim. For the sons of Korah, Maschil. A Song of loves.

MY heart good matter boileth forth,
my words I utter then
touchern the king, my tongue is like
a ready writer's pen.
Thou fairer art than sons of men,
grace poured is in flore
on thy lips: God therefore hath
thee blest for evermore.

Thy wasting sword, O mighty one,
gird thou upon thy thigh;
thy glorious magnificence,
and glorious majesty.
Ride forth upon the word of truth,
meekness and righteousness;
and thy right-hand shall lead thee forth
in works of dreadfulness.

Thine arrows sharp: the people they
shall fall down under thee:
yea, in their heart they shall fall down
foes to the king that be.
Thy throne is, O God, for ever and ay,
the sceptre of thy state,
sceptre is of righteousness.
Thou wickedness dost hate,

and loveſt justice: God therefore
thy God hath anointed thee
with oyl of gladness them above,
that thy companions be.
Myrrh, Aloes, and Cassia's smell,
all of thy garments had:
out of the ivory palaces,
whereby they made thee glad.

Among thine honourable maids,
kings daughter's present stand:
the queen in fineſt Ophir gold
is set at thy right-hand.

(2)

O daughter, hearken and behold,
do thou incline thine ear:
the thine own people thou forget,
and father's house most dear.
So in thy beauty to delight,
the King he shall accord;
and bowing down, him worship thou,
because he is thy Lord.

Then shall be present with a gift,
the daughter there of Tyre:
the rich amongſt the people, they
thy favour shall desire.
The daughter of the King she is
all glorious within:
and with imbroideries of gold,
her garments wrought have been.

She is led in unto the King,
in robes with needle wrought:
Her fellow virgins following her,
shall unto thee be brought.
With gladness forth they shall be
also with joyfulness: (brought,
So to the palace of the King,
they entring have access.

In their stead who thy fathers were
thy children they shall be:
Whom thou may'ſt place in all the earth
in princely dignity.
Thy Name remembred I will make
through generations all:
Therefore for ever and for ay,
the people praise thee shall.

PSAL. xlvi.

To the chief musician. For the sons of Korah. A song upon Alamoth.

GOD is our refuge, ſtrength and shield
in troubles very near:
Therefore we will not be afraid,
tho' th' earth removed were:
Tho' mountains move to midſt of seas:
Tho' waters roring make,
And troubled be; though at their waves
the mountains trembling shake.

There is a river, ſtreams whereof
make glad the city of God:
The holy place where the Most Hig
doth settle his abode.
God is within the midſt of her,
be moved shall not she:
When early morning shall appear,
God shall her helper be.

The nations made tumultuous noiſe,
the kingdoms moved were:
He did give forth his thundering voice,
the earth did melt with fear.
The God of armies is with us,
the everlasting JAH:
The God of Jacob is for us
a refuge high. Selah.

O come ye forth, behold the works
the which Jehovah wrought:
The fearful desolations,
which on the earth he brought.
Unto the utmoſt ends of th' earth
wars into peace he turns:
The spears he cuts, the bows he breaks,
in fire the chariot burns.

Be ſtill, and know that I am God,
exalted be will I
Among the heathen; thro' the earth,
I will be exalted high.
The God of armies is with us,
the everlasting JAH:
The God of Jacob is for us,
a refuge high. Selah.

PSAL. xlvii.

To the chief musician. A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

CLap hands, all people, shout for joy
To God with voice of singing mirth
For dreadful is the Lord and high,
A King moſt great o'er all the earth.

3 To us the people he subdues,
And nations at our feet do lie.
4 For us our heritage he will chuse;
His loved Jacob's glory high.

5 God is ascended with a shout,
Jehovah with the trumpets noise.
6 Sing psalms to God, sing psalms aloud,
Sing praises to our King with voice.
7 For God of all the earth is King,
Praise him each understanding one.
8 Over the heathen God doth reign:
God sits upon his holy throne.

9 The people of Abraham's God among
Princes of people gathered be:
For shields of the earth to God belong,
Exalted mightily is he.

PSAL. xlviii.

To the chief musician. A Song and Psalm for the sons of Korah.

GReat is Jehovah, greatly he
is to be praised still:
Within the city of our God,
within his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion's fairly situate,
the joy of the earth so wide:
The city of the mighty King
is on the northern side.

3 God in her palaces is known,
to be a refuge high:
4 For lo, the kings assembled were,
they past together by.
5 They saw, and so they marvelled,
they greatly troubled were,
They also hasted fast away:
6 Fear fell upon them there.
As on a woman travailing,
they such a pain did find.
7 In pieces thou the Tarshish ships,
dost break with eastern wind.

(2)

8 In thy city of the Lord of hosts,
we saw as we heard say:
In the city of our God, God will
establish it for ay.
9 O God, our thoughts have been upon
thy free benignity:
And that within the middest of
thy house of sanctity.

10 According to thy Name, O God,
so is thy praise unto
The ends of the earth, thy right hand's full
of righteousness also.
11 O let mount Sion joyful be:
and triumph let them make,
They that of Judah daughters are,
even for thy judgments sake.

12 About the hill of Sion walk,
and go about her ye:
And do ye reckon up thereof,
the towrs that therein be.
13 Do ye full well her bulwarks mark,
her palaces view well;
That to the generations
to come, ye may it tell.

14 Because this God he is our God
for ever and for ay:
And he will be a guide to us,
even to our dying day.

PSAL. xlix.

To the chief musician. A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

HEar this, all people, and give
all in the world that dwell.
2 Sons both of low and higher me
the rich, the poor as well.
3 I with my mouth variety
of wisdom will impart:
Of understanding much shall be
the musings of my heart.

4 Unto a speech proverbial,
I will incline mine ear:
I will upon the harp withal
my doctrine dark declare.
5 Why should I be at all afraid,
in days that evil be?
When that my heels iniquity
about shall compass me.

(2)

6 Those men that make their great estate
their stay to trust unto;
Who in the plenty of their wealth
themselves do boast also
7 There's not a man of them that
by any means, redeem
His brother, nor to God can give
a ransom meet for him.

8 So dear their souls redemption is,
and never ceaseth it.
9 That he should still for ever live,
and never see the pit.
10 For he doth see that wise men do
the fool and brutish too
Do perish, and their rich estate
to others leave they do.

11 They think their houses are for
to generations all:
Their dwelling-places and their land
they by their names do call.
12 But man in honour being set,
abideth not a night:
But he becometh like unto
the beasts that perish quite.

13 This way of theirs their folly is,
yet their posterity
Delighting in that which they say,
approve it vehemently.
14 Like sheep, so are they laid in grave:
death shall them feed upon;
And the upright over them in the morning
shall have dominion.

And from the place whereas they dwell
the beauty which they have,
Shall utterly consume away,
within the tarting grave.
15 But surely God redemption
unto my soul will give,
Even from the grave's prevailing power
for he will me receive. Selah.

16

(3)

Be not afraid when as a man
wealth is made to grow :
when the glory of his house
undantly doth flow.
or when as he doth come to dy,
ught shall he take away ;
shall there after him descend
s glorious array.

Altho' in his life-time, his soul
r blessed he did take.
men will praise thee, when as thou
uch of thy self dost make.
He shall go to his father's race,
ey never shall see light.
honour man that knows not, is
ke beasts that perish quite.

PSAL. l.

A Psalm of Asaph.

The mighty God Jehovah spake,
and he the earth doth call :
n from the rising of the sun,
ercof unto the fall.
The mighty God hath clearly shin'd
om out of Sion hill :
hich of all beauty excellent,
oth the perfection fill.

Our God shall come, and not be still,
re wasteth in his sight :
A round about him shall be rais'd,
a storm of wordrous might.
To judge his people, he from high
alls heaven and earth likewise.
Bring me my saints that covenant make
ith me by sacrifice.

And the heavens shall his righteousness
pparently make known :
cause the mighty God himself
s righteous judge alone.
Hear, O my people, and I will speak,
ea, I will testifie ;
o to thee, O Israel,
od, even thy God am I.

As for thy sacrifices, I
ill find no fault with thee.
thy burnt-offerings to have been
ontinually with me.
I'll take no bullocks or he-goats,
rom house or fields of thine :
For forest beasts, and cattle all,
n thousand hills are mine.

The fowls that on the mountains fly
ll of them do I know :
d wild beasts in the fields that lie,
hey are with me also.
If I were hungry, I would not
t unto thee declare :
r mine the habitable world,
nd fulness of it are.

Of bullocks eat the flesh, or drink
he blood of goats will I ?
Thanks offer unto God, and pay
hy vows to him most high.

15 And in the day of sore distress,
do thou unto him cry ;
And I will deliver thee and then
thou shalt me glorifie.

(2)

15 But to the wicked, God doth say,
Why dost thou mention make
Of statutes mine ? why in thy mouth
thou dost thou my covenant take ?
17 Whereas thou dost instruction hate,
and my words from thee cast.
18 When thou dost see a thief, with him
then thou consented hast :

And likewise with adulterers
thy part hath been the same.
19 Thy mouth to evil thou dost give,
and guile thy tongue doth frame.
20 Thou sittest down, and so against
thy brother dost declaim ;
The son of thine own mother, thou
with slander dost defame.

21 These things thou dost, I silent was
thou thought'st of me likewise,
One like thy self : I will thee reprove,
and rank them in thine eyes.
22 Now therefore this consider, ye
that God forgotten have ;
Lest that in pieces I you tear,
and there be none to save.

23 Whoso doth praises sacrifice,
he glorifieth me :
Who orders right his way likewise,
shall God's salvation see.

PSAL. li.

To the chief musician. A Psalm of David, *when Nathan the prophet came to him, after he had gone in to* Bathsheba.

Have mercy upon me, O God,
according to thy grace :
According to thy mercies great,
thy trespasses deface.
2 O wash me throughly from my guilt,
and from my sin me clear.
3 For I my trespass know, my sins
before me still appear.

4 'Gainst thee, thee only have I sinn'd,
this ill done thee before :
When thou speak'st, just art thou, & clear,
when thou dost judge therefore.
5 Behold how in iniquity
I did my shape receive :
Also my mother that me bare,
in sin did me conceive.

6 Behold thou dost desire the truth
within the inward part :
And thou shalt make me wisdom know,
in secret of my heart.
7 With hyssop do me purifie,
I shall be cleansed so :
O wash thou me, and then shall I
be whiter than the snow.

8 Of joy and gladness make thou me
to hear again the voice :

The

That so the bones which thou hast broke
may chearfully rejoyce.
9 From the beholding of my sin,
hide thou away thy face:
And eke all mine iniquities,
O do thou clean deface.

(2)

10 Clean heart O God, in me, create,
also a spirit right
11 In me renew, O cast me not
away out of thy sight.
12 Nor from me take thy holy Spirit,
restore the joy to me
Of thy salvation, and upbold
me with thy Spirit free.

13 Then will I teach thy ways to those
that work iniquity:
And by this means shall sinners be
converted unto thee.
14 O God, God of my health, set me,
free from blood guiltiness:
And so my tongue shall joyfully
sing of thy righteousness.

15 Lord, open thou my lips, and forth
my mouth thy praise shall show.
16 For thou desir'st not sacrifice,
I would it else bestow.
Burnt-offerings thou delight'st not in.
17 Of God the sacrifice,
A broken spirit, a contrite heart,
God, thou wilt not despise.

18 In thy good pleasure, O do good
unto thy Sion hill:
The walls of thy Jerusalem,
O do thou build up still.
19 The sacrifice of justice shall
please thee with burnt-offring,
And whole burnt-offring: then they shall
calves to thine altar bring.

Another Metre.

O God, have mercy upon me,
According to thy kindness dear:
And as thy mercies many be,
O do thou my transgressions clear.
2 From my perverseness wash me thro
And from my sin me purifie.
3 For my transgressions I do know,
My sin is still before mine eye.

4 'Gainst thee, thee only sinn'd have I,
And done this evil in thy sight: (he,
That when thou speak'st, thou just may'st
And when thou judgest, cleared quite.
5 Behold, perverse iniquity,
Was that estate I shap'd was in:
My mother that conceived me,
Even she did me conceive in sin.

6 Behold, it is the truth, that thou
Desirest in the inward part:
And thou shalt make me wisdom know
Within the secret of my heart.
7 O from my sin me purifie
With hyssop, clean I shall be so:
O wash thou me, and so shall I
In whiteness go beyond the snow.

(2)

8 Of joyfulness and gladness make
Thou me to hear again the voice:
That so the bones which thou hast broke
Again they gladly may rejoyce.
9 Hide from my sins thy face apart,
Blot out all mine iniquities.
10 O God, create in me clean heart:
In me renew right spirit likewise.

11 Cast me not out from thee before
Nor from me take thy spirit away.
12 Me thy salvation's joy restore:
And me with thy free Spirit stay.
13 Thy way transgressors teach I will,
And sinners shall be turn'd to thee.
14 O God, God of my safety, fill
From guilt of blood deliver me.

Thy righteousness aloud record
In singing shall my tongue also.
15 Set open thou my lips, O Lord,
And forth thy praise my mouth shall sh
16 For thou no offring dost desire,
Or else I would it freely bring:
Nor yet a sacrifice require:
Thou takest no delight therein.

17 But unto God the sacrifice
Well-pleasing, is a broken spirit:
O God, thou never wilt despise
The heart that's broken and contrite
18 O do thou good to Sion hill
In thy good pleasure bounteously;
And of Jerusalem up still,
Do thou the walls repair on high.

19 The sacrifice of justice shall
Then please thee with burnt-offering,
And whole burnt-offerings: then they sh
Their calves unto thine altar bring.

PSAL. lii.

To the chief musician, Maschil. A Psalm David, *when* Doeg *the Edomite came told* Saul, *and said unto him,* David *came unto the house of* Ahimelech.

O Man of might, wherefore dost th
thus boast thy self in ill?
The goodness of the mighty God
endureth ever still.
2 Thy tongue injurious mischief doth
presumptuously devise:
And like unto a razor sharp,
it works deceitful lies.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good,
more to speak lies than right.
4 O guileful tongue, thou dost in all
devouring words delight.
5 God shall likewise for evermore
destroying thee deface:
He shall thee take away, and pluck
thee from thy dwelling-place.

Out of the land of th' living ones,
he also will root thee.
6 The just shall fear and laugh at hi
when they this thing shall see. Sela
7 Lo this man made not God his strengt
but put his trust upon

bre of wealth; he strengthned was
n his transgression.

in the house of God am I
like as an Olive green:
God's benignity for ay
nd ay my trust hath been.
cause that thou this thing hast done,
ll praise thee evermore:
on thy Name will wait, for this
s good thy saints before.

PSALM liii.

To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil A psalm of David.

he fool in's heart saith, there's no God,
they are corrupt each one;
rinable sin they do:
hat doth good there is none
from the heavens looked down
n sons of men, to see
y that doth understand,
hat seeketh God there be.

ey altogether filthy are,
ach one is backward gone:
e is not any that doth good,
o, not so much as one.
e workers of iniquities,
ave they no knowledge all:
eat my people even as bread,
n God they do not call.

ey greatly fear'd where no fear was,
ainst thee in camp that lies,
ones all scatter'd, and them sham'd,
or God doth them despise.
who is he that graciously
Israel will fulfil
anifold salvations
om out of Sion hill?

n God his people shall return
hat have been captive led:
Jacob shall therein rejoyce,
nd Israel shall be glad.

PSALM liv.

To the chief musician upon Neginoth, Maschil A psalm of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

ve thou me by thy Name, O God,
and judge me by thy power.
ar, hear my prayer, hark to the words
hat from my mouth I pour.
r strangers up against me rise,
nd who oppress me sore,
ke my soul: the mighty God
hey set not them before. Selah.

God's mine help, the Lord's with them
hat do my soul sustain.
e to my foes shall ill reward:
them in thy truth restrain.
will unto thee sacrifice
with voluntariness:
l thy Name confess, O Lord,
because that good it is.

7 For he hath me delivered
out of my miseries,
And its desire mine eye hath seen
upon mine enemies.

PSALM lv.

To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil A psalm of David.

O God, do thou give ear unto
my supplication:
And hide not thou thy self away
from my petition.
2 O be attentive unto me,
and answer me return:
I in my meditation
do make a noise and mourn.

3 By reason of my enemy's voice,
and vile one that oppress:
For wickedness on me they cast,
and me in wrath detest.
4 Mine heart in me is pained sore,
death's terrors me surprise.
5 Trembling and fear do on me come,
and horror on me seize.

6 Then did I say, O who to me
wings of a dove will give?
That I might fly away, and might
in quiet dwelling live.
7 Lo, then far off I wander would,
and in the desert stay. Selah.
8 Soon from the storm and wind I would
and tempest 'scape away.

(2)

9 O Lord, on them destruction bring,
do thou their tongues divide:
For strife and violence I within
the city have espy'd.
10 About it on the walls thereof
they walk both night and day:
Mischief also and sorrow do
in middest of it stay.

11 In midst thereof there's wickedness,
deceit doth there abide:
Likewise out of the streets thereof,
guile turneth not aside.
12 For 'twas no foe reproached me,
I could it then abide:
Nor did my hater vaunt o'er me,
from him I could me hide.

13 But thou it was, the man that were
my well esteemed peer,
Which was to me my special guide,
and my acquaintance near.
14 We did together counsel take,
in sweet society:
And we did walk into the house
of God in company.

15 Let death seize on them, and let them
sink down quick into hell:
For wickedness is amongst them
in places where they dwell.

(3)

16 But as for me, I'll call on God,
and me the Lord save shall.
17 At evening, morn, and noon I'll pray
and I aloud will call.

And he also will hear my voice.
18 Who hath my soul set free
In peace from war, that was 'gainst me,
for many were with me.

19 God shall both hear and them afflict,
who doth of old abide : Selah.
Because that they no changes have,
God's fear they laid aside.
20 'Gainst such as be at peace with him,
he hath put forth his hand :
He also hath the covenant
which he had made, profan'd.

21 Whilst war was in his heart, more smooth
than butter were his words :
His words softer than any oyl ;
but yet they were drawn swords.
22 Thy burden on Jehovah cast,
and he support thee shall :
He will not give the righteous man
to be remov'd at all.
(hell.
23 Thou, God, shalt bring them down to
the men of blood who be :
And guile shall not live half their days,
but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. lvi.

To the chief musician upon Jonath Elem Rechokim Michtam of David, *when the* Philistines *took him in* Gath.

O God, upon me mercy have,
for man would swallow me :
He fights against me all the day,
oppress me sore doth he.
2 Throughout the day mine enemies
to swallow me devise :
Who fight against me, O most High,
they many are likewise.

3 I'll put my trust in thee always,
when as I am afraid.
4 And I in God his word will praise ;
in God my trust is staid ;
For nothing be afraid I will,
what flesh can do to me.
5 All day they wrest my words for ill,
'gainst me their thoughts all be.

6 Themselves together they combine,
themselves they closly hide :
Because they watch this soul of mine,
into my steps they pryed.
7 What, shall they thus escape away,
by their unrighteousness ?
O God, in wrath without delay,
the people down depress.

8 Of all my wandrings to and fro,
thou hast the reckoning took :
My tears thy bottle put into,
are they not in thy book ?
9 Then shall mine enemies turn back,
when I do cry to thee :
This know I in assured wise,
that God will be for me.

10 In God I'll praise the word ; the word
praise in the Lord I will :
11 In God I'll trust, not be afraid
what man can do me ill.
12 O God, upon me are thy vows,
I'll render praise to thee :
13 Because that thou my soul from death
hast set at liberty :

And wilt not thou also my feet
from falling set them free ?
That I before God may walk in the light
of them that living be.

PSAL. lvii.

To the chief musician Al-taschith. Michtam of David, *when he fled from* Saul *in a cave.*

O God, to me be merciful,
be merciful to me :
Because my soul for shelter safe
betakes it self to thee :
Yea, in the shadow of thy wings
my refuge I have placed,
Until the sore calamities
shall quite be overpast.

2 To God most high I cry ; the God
that doth for me perform.
3 He will from heaven send and save
me from the spiteful scorn
Of him that would with greedy haste
me swallow utterly :
God will send forth his mercy kind
and eke his verity.

4 My soul amongst the lions is,
I fire-brands lie among :
Mens sons, whose teeth are spears and darts
and as sharp swords their tongue
5 Above the heavens high do thou
exalt thy self, O God :
O let thy glory be extolled
over all the earth abroad.

6 They for my steps prepared a net ;
my soul is bowed down :
They digged a pit for me ; but they
in midst thereof are thrown.
7 My heart prepared is, O God,
my heart prepared is :
8 Sing will I, and sing praise with psalms
up, O my glory, rise. Selah.

Awake, both psaltery and harp :
my self I'll early wake.
9 Among the people, Lord, to thee
I will confession make.
10 Among the nations I'll thee praise
for thy benignity
Is great to heaven ; thy truth likewise
doth reach the cloudy sky.

11 Above the heavens high do thou
exalt thy self, O God :
O let thy glory be extolled
over all the earth abroad.

PSAL. lviii.

To the chief musician Al-taschith. Michtam of David.

DO ye, O congregation,
speak righteousness indeed ?
In judgment do ye, sons of men,
with uprightness proceed ?

, you injurious wickedneſs
h heart will working be :
weight of your hands violence,
eigh out i'th' land do ye.

e wicked are eſtranged ; from
ie womb they go astray :
even from the belly they
heir falſhood do diſplay.
in like a ſerpent's poiſon, is
e poiſon that they bear :
are like as the adder deaf,
at ſtoppeth up her ear.

ho will not hearken to the voice
f ſuch as charmers are :
the charmer in his charms
one of his cunning ſpare.
ithin their mouth do thou their teeth
reak out, O God moſt ſtrong :
ou, O Lord, the mighty teeth
reak of the lions young.

waters let them melt away,
ontinually that flee :
when he bends his ſhafts, let them
s cut aſunder be.
melts a ſnail, let every one
f them away ſo run ;
woman's timeleſs birth, that they
ay never ſee the ſun.

fore your pots can feel the thorns,
o ſhall he them ſurprize,
ith a whirlwind : both alive,
nd in moſt wrathful wiſe.
The righteous ſhall rejoyce when as
e doth the vengeance ſee ;
hall his feet waſh in the blood
f them that wicked be.

o men ſhall ſay, Aſſuredly
heteſs for the righteous fruit :
there's a God that in the earth
doth judgment execute.

PSAL. lix.

o chief muſician, al-taſhith. Michtam David, *when* Saul *ſent, and they watch the houſe to ſlay him.*

Y God, from them deliver me,
that are mine enemies :
ou me up on high from them
t up againſt me riſe.
om them that painful wickedneſs
do work, deliver me :
be to me a Saviour,
from ſuch as bloody be.

or lo, they for my ſoul lay wait,
the mighty men combine
ainſt me, not for my treſpass, Lord,
nor any ſin of mine.
Without iniquity in me,
they run and ready make
emſelves ; do thou behold, alſo
unto my help awake.

ord God of hoſts, thou Iſrael's God,
to viſit riſe therefore :

All heathens who ſin wickedly
to them ſhew grace no more.
6 At evening back they do return,
they utter ſuch a ſound
As doth a dog, and ſo they go
about the city round.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth,
within their lips are ſwords :
For who is he that doth us hear ?
theſe are the very words.
8 But thou, O Lord, wilt laugh at them,
and all their heathens mock.
9 And for his ſtrength, I'll wait on thee,
becauſe God is my rock.

(2)

10 The God of my benignity,
with good prevent ſhall me :
God ſhall give me upon my foes
my full deſire to ſee.
11 Them ſlay not, leſt my folk forget,
but ſcatter them apart,
By thy ſtrong pow'r ; and bring them down
our Shield and Lord who art.

12 For their mouths ſin, & their lips words,
and in their pride them take :
And for their curſing, and their lies
which in their ſpeech they make.
13 Conſume thou them, in wrath conſume,
and let them be no more :
So they that God in Jacob rules,
ſhall know the earth all o'er. Selah.

14 And they at evening ſhall return,
a noiſe as dogs ſhall make :
And ſo about the city round
a compaſs they ſhall take.
15 And they ſhall wander up and down
to ſeek what they may eat :
And if they be not ſatisfy'd,
then ſhall they grudge thereat.

16 But I will ſing thy pow'r, and ſhout
thy kindneſs in the morn :
For thou my tow'r and refuge art,
when as I am forlorn.
17 A pſalm of praiſe I will ſing forth,
O thou my ſtrength, to thee ;
For God is mine high tow'r, the God
of mercy, mine is he.

PSAL. lx.

To the chief muſician upon Shuſhan Eduth. Michtam of David, *to teach ; when he ſtrove with* Aram Naharaim, *and with* Aram Zoba, *when* Joab *returned and ſmote of* Edom *in the valley of Salt twelve thouſand.*

O God, thou haſt rejected us,
and ſcatter'd us abroad :
Thou haſt diſpleaſed been with us,
return to us, O God.
2 The land to tremble thou haſt cauſ'd,
thou it aſunder brake :
Do thou the breaches of it heal,
for it doth moving ſhake.

3 Thou haſt thy people cauſ'd to ſee
things that are hard to bear ;

And thou hast caused them to drink
the wine of trembling fear.
4 But thou bestowed hast on them
a banner, who thee fear :
That it on high before the truth
displayed may appear. Selah.

5 That those that thy beloved are
may be deliver'd free :
O do thou save with thy right hand,
and answer give to me.
6 God in his holiness hath spoke,
therein rejoyce I still :
Shechem divide, and mete the vale
of Succoth out I will.

7 To me doth Gilead appertain,
Manasseh mine besides :
Ephraim the strength is of my head,
Judah my law prescribes.
8 Moab my wash-pot is, I will
o'er Edom cast my shoe ;
O Palestine, because of me
be thou triumphant too.

9 O who is it that will me bring
into the city strong ?
And into Edom who is he,
that will me lead along ?
10 Is it not thou, O God, who didst
us cast away thee fro ?
And thou, O God, who wouldest not
forth with our armies go ?

11 From trouble give unto us help,
for help of man is vain :
Thro' God we'll do great acts ; he shall
our foes tread with disdain.

PSAL. lxi.

To the chief musician upon Neginoth. A psalm of David.

Give ear, O God, unto my cry,
unto my prayer attend.
2 When my heart is oppress, to thee
cry will I from the earth's end :
Lead thou me up into the rock
that higher is than I.
3 For thou my shelter, and strong fort
hast been from the enemy.

4 Within thy tabernacle I
for ever will abide :
Within the covert of thy wings,
I'll seek my self to hide. Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard the vows
that I to thee have past :
The heritage to them that fear
thy Name thou given hast.

6 Unto the king his days there shall
be added days by thee :
His years as generation
and generation be.
7 In presence of the mighty God,
he shall abide for ay :
Benignity and truth prepare,
that him preserve they may.

8 So then will I for evermore
unto thy Name sing praise :
That I the vows that I have made
perform may all my days.

PSAL. lxii.

To the chief musician to Jeduthun A psalm of David.

TRuly my waiting soul relies
in silence God upon,
Because on him there doth arise
all my salvation.
2 He also is my rock, and he
salvation is to me :
And he is my defence, that I
mov'd greatly shall not be.

3 How long against a man will ye
plot mischief ? you shall fall :
All as a tottering fence you be,
and like a bowing wall.
4 His excellence yet to suppress,
they counsel do impart :
They lies do love, with mouth they b
but curse within their heart. Se

5 My soul, wait thou on God alone,
my hopes on him abide :
6 My Rock and Safety, he alone,
my tower, I shall not slide.
7 On God doth my salvation
and glory make abode :
The rock of my munition,
my refuge is in God.

8 Ye people, upon him, O see
you put your trust alway :
Pour out your heart before him, ye,
God is our hopeful stay. Selah
9 Sure base mens sons are vanity,
and high mens sons a lie :
When joyntly they in balance lie,
more light than vanity.

10 In robbery be not vain, nor yet
trust in oppression :
If wealth increase, yet do not set
your hearts delight thereon.
11 Once spoken hath the God of mig
this word once and again
I plainly heard, that powerful might
doth unto God pertain.
12 Also to thee benignity,
O Lord, doth appertain :
For ever as his work shall be,
thou rend'rest man again.

PSAL. lxiii

A psalm of David, *when he was in wilderness of* Judah.

O God, thou art my God, I will
betime for thee enquire :
My soul doth thirst for thee, thee sti
my flesh doth much desire.
In dry land whereas no waters be,
that thirsty is and dry.
2 As in thine house I saw, to see
thy strength and majesty.
3 Because thy loving kindness more
in goodness doth excel
Than life it self : my lips therefore
thy praises forth shall tell.

4 Th

hus I will thee bless continually,
whilst that alive I am :
I these hands of mine on high
will lift up in thy Name.

) as with marrow and with fat,
my soul shall filled be ;
h joyful lips my mouth also
shall render praise to thee.
When thee I to remembrance call
as on my bed I lie :
Watches of the night withal,
when on thee muse do I.

ecause thou art my help, I will
rejoyce in thy wings shade.
y soul cleaves close unto thee still,
thy right hand hath me staid.
t they that seek my soul to waste,
down under earth shall go.
lain by the sword, shall they be cast
apart the foxes to.

Yet shall the king in God rejoyce,
all they that by him swear,
h likewise glory ; but their mouth
be stopt that lies declare

PSAL. lxiv.

To the chief musician. A psalm of David.

God, when I my prayer make,
my voice then do thou hear :
do thou preserve my life
safe from the enemies fear.
om secret plots of wicked men,
hyde me in secrecy :
f the insurrection of all them
that work iniquity.

ho have their tongue so sharply whet
s if it were a sword :
bent their bows to shoot their shafts
a very bitter word.
hat they in secrecy may shoot
the perfect man to hit :
y suddenly do shoot at him,
nor are afraid of it.

themselves they in a matter ill
encourage, how they may
snares in secret ; 'tis their talk,
Who shall them see ? they say.
They do search out iniquity,
a search exact they keep :
inward thought of every man,
and heart is also deep.

ut God shall shoot at them a shaft,
their wounds be sudden shall.
as they shall their own tongue make
upon themselves to fall.
hom that see, away shall flee.
9 All men shall fear, and tell
works of God, for of his deed
they shall consider well.

10 The just shall in the Lord be glad,
and trust in him he shall :
And they that upright are in heart,
in him shall glory all.

PSAL. lxv.

To the chief musician. A psalm or Song of David.

Silence to thee : thy praise, O God,
in Sion ; paid shall be
2 The vow to thee, who hearest prayers,
all flesh shall come to thee.
3 Works of iniquity prevail
against me sore do they :
But as for our transgressions,
thou shalt them purge away.

4 O blessed is the man of whom
thou thy free choice dost make :
And that he may dwell in thy courts,
him near to thee dost take.
For with the good things of thy house
be satisfy'd shall we :
And with the holy things likewise
that in thy temple be.

5 In righteousness thou by the things
that dreadfully are done,
Wilt answer give to us, O God
of our salvation ;
Of whom the ends of all the earth
do confidently stay :
And likewise they that are remov'd
far off upon the sea.

6 He girt with might doth by his strength
fix mountains : He doth swage
7 The noise of seas, noise of their waves,
also the peoples rage.

(2)

8 Who in the utmost parts do dwell,
they at thy tokens quake :
The morns out-goings, and the nights
thou to rejoyce dost make.
9 Thou visit'st the earth, and water'st it,
with God's flood-water fill'd :
Thou mak'st it rich ; then corn prepar'st,
when so thou hast it till'd.

10 Her ridges richly water'st thou,
her furrows thou settl'st fast :
With showers thou mak'st it soft to be,
her springing bleft thou hast.
11 Thou with thy goodness dost the year
adorn as with a crown :
Also the paths where thou dost tread,
thy fatness do drop down.

12 On pastures of the wilderness,
they dropping do distil :
And girt with joy on every side
is every little hill.
13 The pastures clothed are with flocks,
corn over-covering
The valleys is ; so that for joy,
they shout and also sing.

PSAL. lxvi.

To the chief musician. A psalm or song.

O All ye nations, unto God
a noise triumphant raise.
2 Sing forth the honour of his Name:
make glorious his praise.
3 How dreadful in thy works art thou?
thus unto God say ye:
Thro' greatness of thy might, thy foes
shall yield themselves to thee.

4 All they to thee shall bow themselves
that dwell upon the earth:
And sing unto thee, they shall sing
unto thy Name with mirth. Selah.
5 Come hither, and the works of God
which he hath wrought, O see:
In doing to the sons of men,
how terrible is he!

6 He did the sea to dry land turn;
a way thereby they had
On foot to pass the river through,
there we in him were glad.
7 He ruleth by his power for ay,
his eyes the nations spy:
Let not those that rebellious are
lift up themselves on high. Selah.

8 Ye people, bless our God, and make
his praises voice be heard.
9 Which holds our soul in life, and he
lets not our feet be stirred.
10 For, God, thou hast us proved, thou hast
us tryed, as silver's tryed.
11 Into the net thou brought'st us fast,
on our loyns straitness tyed.

12 Men over our heads thou mad'st to ride,
thro' fire and water pass
Did we: but us thou brought'st into
a place that wealthy was.
13 With offrings I'll go to thine house,
my vows I'll pay to thee,
14 Which my lips uttered & mouth spake,
when trouble was on me.

15 Burnt-offrings I will offer thee,
that fruit of fatness are:
Of rams the incense, bullocks eke
with goats I will prepare. Selah.
16 Come hither, hearken unto me,
all ye that God do fear,
And what he hath done for my soul,
to you I will declare.

17 With mouth I cryed to him, and with
my tongue extolled was he.
18 If in my heart I sin regard,
the Lord will not hear me.
19 But now assuredly God hath
vouchsafed me to hear:
He to my supplications voice
did give attentive ear.

20 O blessed be the mighty God,
because my prayer hath he
Not turned away: nor yet his own
benignity from me.

PSAL. lxvii.

To the chief musician on Neginoth. A psalm or song.

GOd, gracious be to us, and gi
his blessing us unto
Let him upon us make to shine
his countenance also. Se
2 That there may be the knowled
thy way the earth upon:
And also of thy saving health
in every nation.

3 O God, let thee the people pr
let people all praise thee.
4 O let the nations rejoyce,
and glad O let them be:
For judgment thou with righteous
shalt give thy folk unto:
The nations that are on the earth
thou shalt them lead also.

5 O God, let thee the people pra
let people all praise thee.
6 Her fruit abundant by the earth
shall then forth yielded be.
7 God, even our own God, shall us
God bless, us surely shall:
And of the earth the utmost coasts
they shall him reverence all.

PSAL. lxviii.

To the chief musician on Neginoth. A psalm or song.

LEt God arise, his enemies
let them dispersed be:
Let them also that do him hate,
away before him flee.
2 Like as smoke away is driven,
so drive thou them away:
As wax at fire melts, wicked so
let in God's sight decay.

3 But let the righteous once be gl
O let them joyful be:
Before God's face let them also
rejoyce exceedingly.
4 To God sing ye, his Name sing p
that rideth on the skies:
Extol ye him by his Name JAH
before him joy likewise.

5 A Father of the fatherless,
and of the widow's cause,
God is a Judge, and that within
his holy dwelling-place.
6 God seats in house the desolate,
those that in chains are bound:
He frees; but those that rebels a
dwell in a barren ground.

(2)

7 O God, when as thou didst go f
in presence of thy folk:
When thro' the desert wilderness
in marching thou dost walk.
8 The earth did at God's presence
from heav'n the drops down fe
Sinai it self did move before
the God of Israel.

O God, thou on thy heritage
didst send a plenteous rain :
Whereby when as it weary was,
thou it confirm'dst again.
10 Thy congregation dwelt therein ;
thou didst, O God, prepare
Of thy benignity, for them
that poor afflicted are.
(troop,
11 The Lord the word gave, great's their
that have it published.
12 She that at home staid, parts the spoil,
when kings of hosts fled, fled.
13 Tho' ye have lyen among the pots,
like doves wings be shall ye :
With silver decked, her feathers eke
with yellow gold that be.
(kings,
14 When there th' Almighty scatter'd
it was white as Salmon's snow.
15 God's hill like Bashan's hill, high hill,
like Bashan hill unto.
16 Why do ye leap, ye lofty hills ?
this is the very hill
In which God loves to dwell ; the Lord
dwell in it ever will.

(3)

17 God's chariots twice ten thousand-fold,
thousands of angels be :
With them, as in his holy place,
on Sinai's mount is he.
18 Thou didst ascend on high, thou ledst
captivity captive :
For men, yea, for rebellious ones,
thou didst gifts receive.
(there,
19 That God the Lord might dwell with
who daily do us load
With benefits : the Lord be blest,
even our salvation's God. Selah.
20 The God he of salvation is,
that is our God most strong ;
And to the Lord Jehovah do
issues from death belong.
21 But God shall wound the enemies head,
the hairy scalp also
Of him that in his trespasses
on forward still doth go.

(4)

22 The Lord said, I'll bring back again,
again from Bashan hill :
My people from the depth of seas
bring back again I will.
23 That thou may'st dip thy foot in blood,
thy dogs their tongue likewise
May be imbrued in the same
blood of thine enemies.

24 They have thy goings seen, O God,
thy goings in progress :
Even of my God, my King, within
his place of holiness.
25 Before them did the singers go,
then they that play to song :
The damsels that on timbrels play,
were them the midst among.

26 Within the congregation,
bless God in humble wise :
Even bless the Lord, who from the spring
of Israel do arise.

27 There's little Benjamin their chief,
here Judah's lords, and there
Their council, lords of Zebulun,
and Naphtali there were.
28 The strength thou hast, even thy God,
the same commanded was :
Confirm, O God, the thing which thou
for us hast brought to pass.

(5)

29 For thy house at Jerusalem,
kings shall bring gifts to thee.
30 Rebuke the troops of spear-men, troops
of bulls that mighty be :
With peoples calves, and him that doth
with silver pieces bow.
The people that themselves delight
in war, O scatter thou.

31 From Egypt there shall princes come,
and th' Ethiopians hand,
Shall speedily unto the Lord
reach out her stretched hand. Selah.
32 Earth's kingdoms, sing ye unto God,
unto the Lord sing praise
To him that rides on heaven of heavens
that were of ancient days.

33 Lo, he his voice a strong voice gives.
34 To God ascribe ye might,
His excellence o'er Israel is,
his strength is in the height.
35 Thou, God, art from thy temple dread :
the God of Israel, he
Gives strength and to his people power,
O let God blessed be.

PSAL. LXIX.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim.
A Psalm of David.

THE waters in unto my soul
are come, O God, me save.
2 I am in muddy deep sunk down,
where I no standing have :
Into deep waters I am come,
where floods me overflow.
3 I of my crying weary am,
my throat is dried so.

Mine eyes fail for my God I wait.
4 They that have hated me
Without a cause, than mine head-hairs
they more in number be :
Also mine enemies wrongfully
they are that would me slay :
They mighty are, then I restor'd
what I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness,
my sins not hid from thee.
6 Who wait on thee, Lord God of hosts,
let not be shamed for me.
O never suffer them who do
for thee enquiry make,
O God of Israel, to be
confounded for my sake.

(2)

7 By reason that I for thy sake
reproach have suffered :
Confusion my countenance
hath over covered.

8 I as a stranger am become
my brethren even unto:
Unto my mother's children I
an alien am also.

9 God, of thy house the fervent zeal
hath quite up eaten me:
And on me their reproaches fell,
that have reproached thee.
10 In fast I wept, and spent my soul,
this was reproach to me.
11 And I my garment sackcloth made,
yet must their proverb be.

12 They that do sit within the gate,
against me speak they do:
Unto the drinkers of strong drink,
I was a song also.
13 But I to an accepted time,
to thee, Lord, make my prayer:
O God, me in thy saving truth,
and in much mercy hear.

(3)

14 Deliver me out of the mire,
and me from sinking keep:
Let me be freed mine haters from,
and out of waters deep.
15 Overflow me not let water-floods,
nor me let swallow up
The deep, and let not thou the pit
her mouth upon me shut.

16 Jehovah, hear thou me; for good
is thy benignity:
After thy mercies multitude,
O turn thy face to me.
17 And from thy servant hide not thou
thy countenance away:
Because that I in trouble am,
hear me without delay.

18 O draw thou nigh unto my soul,
and redeem thou it likewise:
Deliver me, because of them
that are mine enemies.
19 Thou my reproach hast known, also
my shame and my disgrace:
Mine adversaries every one,
they are before thy face.

(4) (grieved
20 Reproach mine heart hath broke, I
I fought some me to mourn,
But none there was, and sought for some
to comfort, but found none.
21 Instead moreover, of my meat,
they gave me the gall:
They gave me vinegar to drink,
to quench my thirst withal.

22 Their table let before their face,
to them become a snare:
And that let be a trap, which should
have been for their welfare.
23 Their eyes let darkened be likewise
that they may never see:
With trembling also make their loyns
to shake continually.

24 Pour out thine ire on them, let seize
on them thine anger fell.

25 Their palace let be desolate,
none in their tents let dwell.
26 Because they do him persecute,
on whom thy stroke is found:
Also they talk unto the grief
of them whom thou dost wound.

27 Do thou to their iniquity,
iniquity more add:
Into thy righteousness for them
let entrance none be had.
28 Out of the book of living ones,
O to thou them forth blot:
And them amongst that righteous are
be written let them not.

(5)

29 But I, O God, am poor and sad:
let thy health lift me high.
30 With song I'll praise the Name of God
with thanks will magnify.
31 Unto Jehovah this also
shall be more pleasing far,
Than any ox or bullock young,
that horned and hoofed are.

32 This thing when as they shall behold
then shall be glad the meek:
Also your heart shall ever live,
that after God do seek.
33 Because the Lord the poor doth hear
nor prisoners doth despise:
Let heav'n earth seas him praise, and all
34 That moves therein likewise.

35 For God will Judah's cities build,
and Sion he will save:
That they may dwell therein, and may
it in possession have.
36 And of his servants then the seed
inherit shall the same:
Also therein inhabit shall
they that do love his Name.

PSAL. lxx.

To the chief musician. A psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O God, to rescue me,
Lord, to mine help make haste.
2 Who seek my soul, ashamed let be,
and let them be abashed:
Turned back and confound be they
that in my hurt delight.
3 Turned back be they, Ha, ha, that say,
their shame for to requite.

4 Let those that seek thee all
be glad and joy in thee:
Who love thy health, say still they shall,
God magnified be.
5 But poor and needy I,
haste, God, to me, I pray:
Thou art my help and liberty,
O Lord, do not delay.

PSAL. lxxi.

JEhovah, I for safety do
betake my self to thee:
Confusion to be put unto
O never suffer me.

Me refcue in thy righteouſneſs,
let me deliverance have :
bow thou down thine ear to me,
alſo do thou me ſave.

Be thou my habitation faſt,
where I may ſtill reſort :
ou me to ſave commanded haſt,
for thourt my rock and fort.
My God, from wicked's hand me free,
from fierce hand and unjuſt :
Becauſe thou, Lord God, art my hope,
and from my youth my truſt.
Up from the womb thou didſt me ſtay,
thou didſt deliver me
it of my mother's bowels ; ay
my praiſe ſhall be of thee.

(2)

To many I a wonder am,
but thou art my refuge ſtrong.
Let with thy praiſe my mouth be filled,
and honour all day long.
Unto the time of elder age,
O caſt me not away :
ad do not thou abandon me
when my ſtrength doth decay.

For they that be mine enemies,
thoſe men againſt me ſpeak :
Who for my ſoul lay wait, likewiſe
together counſel take.
They ſay, God hath him quite forgone,
now perſecute him ye,
nd apprehend ye him, for none
there is to ſet him free.

O God, from me depart not far,
my God, to help me haſte.
Who my ſoul-adverſaries are,
O let them be abaſhed.
ca, let them quite conſumed be,
let them be covered eke
With ſoul diſgrace and infamy,
that for my hurt do ſeek.

(3)

Howbeit, I with patience ſtill,
on thee will waiting be :
nd more and more yet add I will
to all the praiſe of thee.
My mouth ſhall forth thy righteouſneſs
and thy ſalvation ſhow,
rom day to day, for of the ſame
no numbers do I know.

I in the ſtrength of God the Lord
will ſtill alone go on :
will thy righteouſneſs record,
yea, even thine alone.
From my youth up, O mighty God,
thou haſt inſtructed me ;
hitherto have ſhew'd abroad
the wonders wrought by thee.

And now alſo when I am old,
and hoary-haired, O God,
orſake me not till I have told
thy mighty pow'r abroad
nto this generation,
and unto every one
hat ſhall hereafter be to come,
thy ſtrong dominion.

Alſo thy righteouſneſs, O God,
is high exceedingly :
Great are the things that thou haſt wrough
O God, who's like to thee ?

(4)

Thou who haſt cauſed me to ſee
afflictions great and ſore,
Shalt turn and quicken me ; and me
from depths of the earth reſtore.
Thou ſhalt my greatneſs multiply,
and comfort me always.
Alſo with tuned pſaltery
I will ſing forth thy praiſe.

O thou, my God, ſing forth will I
to thee mine harp upon,
Thy faithfulneſs and verity,
O Iſrael's Holy One.
My lips rejoyce with ſhouting ſhall,
when I to thee ſhall ſing :
My ſoul, which freely thou from thrall
to liberty didſt bring :

Likewiſe my tongue ſhall forth declare
thy juſtice all day long ;
Becauſe that they confounded are,
and ſham'd that ſeek my wrong.

PSAL. lxxii.

A pſalm for Solomon.

O God, thy judgment give the king,
Thy juſtice likewiſe to his ſon.
Juſt judgment he thy folk ſhall bring,
And to thy poor ſee judgment done.
The mountains ſhall abundantly
Unto the people bring forth peace :
The little hills accordingly,
By executing righteouſneſs.

Poor of the people judge he ſhall,
And children of the needy ſave ;
He ſhall to pieces break even all
Them that with fraud oppreſſed have.
They ſhall thee fear while ſun and moon
Endure thro' generations all.
Like rain on mown graſs he ſhall come,
As ſhowers on earth diſtilling fall.

The juſt ſhall flouriſh in his days,
And ſtore of peace till no moon be.
And from the ſeas unto the ſeas,
From floods to lands ends reign ſhall he.
They that dwell in the wilderneſs,
Themſelves before him bow they muſt :
And they who are his enemies,
They verily ſhall lick the duſt.

(2)

Upon him preſents ſhall beſtow,
Of Tarſhiſh and the iſles the kings ;
Seba and Shebahs kings alſo,
Shall unto him give offerings.
Yea, unto him all kings ſhall fall,
And ſerve him every nation.
For needy crying ſave he ſhall,
The poor, and helper that hath none.

The poor and needy ſpare ſhall he,
The ſouls eke of the needy ſave. (free,
Their ſouls from fraud and wrong ſet
By him ſhall they redemption have ;

Their

Their blood shall in his eyes be dear.
15 And he shall live, and Sheba's gold
They shall him give, still by him pray'r
Shall be, and daily be extolled.

16 Of corn an handful shall be there
In land the mountains tops upon;
Whose fruit in shaking shall appear,
Like to the trees of Lebanon:
And who are of the city, they
Like grass on earth shall flourish all.
17 His Name it shall endure for ay,
As long as sun continue shall.

Even so his Name continue shall,
And men in him themselves shall bless:
And of the world the nations all
Shall him the blessed one profess.
18 O let Jehovah blessed be,
The God, the God of Israel:
For by himself alone doth he
Work things that wondrous are to tell.

19 And blessed be his glorious Name,
For ever, let the earth fill'd be
Full with the glory of the same,
Amen also, Amen say we.

For common Tunes.

And ay be bless his glorious Name,
let all the earth filled be,
Likewise with glory of the same,
Amen, amen, say we.

The Third Book of *PSALMS*

PSAL. lxxiii.

A Psalm of Asaph

SUre God is good to Israel,
even to the clean in heart.
2 But yet my feet had almost slipt
my steps did well nigh start.
3 For at the fools I envious was,
to see lewd men in peace.
4 For without bands their death they pass
their strength doth nothing cease.

5 Like other mean men they are not
in toilsom misery:
Nor stricken with like plagues are they
as other mortals be.
6 Pride therefore like a chain doth fence
them on each side about:
And like a garment, violence
doth cover them throughout.

7 Out of the fulness of their fat
extended are their eyes:
They do enjoy more prosperous state
than what their hearts devise.
8 Corrupt they are, and wickedly
speak guile; they proudly talk.
9 Their mouth the heavens do affect,
their tongue thro' the earth doth walk.

(2)

10 Therefore his people hitherto
do turn themselves about;
And waters of them cup o'erflow,
that are to them wrung out.
11 And they have said, How can it be,
that God this thing should know?
Is there in him that is most high
hereof the knowledge too?

12 Behold, the ungodly men are these,
yet have tranquillity:
They do within the world increase
in rich ability.
13 Sure I have washed my heart in vain,
and hands in innocence.
14 For every day I plagued have been,
each morn with chastisements.

15 If I should say, that I would make
this declaration;
Lo, of thy sons I should offend
the generation.
16 When as I thought this thing to know
it was too hard for me:
17 Till I did to God's temple go,
where I their end did see.

(3)

18 Surely in places slippery
thou men thou placed hast:
To desolations suddenly
thou dost them also cast.
19 As in a moment, how are they
brought to destruction?
And now are they consumed away,
with sad confusion?

20 Like to a dream, as when a man
awaking doth arise;
When thou awakest, their image then,
O Lord, thou shalt despise.
21 My heart with grief was leaven'd so
pricked were my reins in me.
22 So foolish I, and did not know,
like as a beast with thee.

(4)

23 Nevertheless, continually
before thee I do stand:
Thou hast upheld me steadfastly,
also by my right hand.
24 Thou with thy prudent counsel shalt
direction to me give:
Up afterward also thou shalt
to glory me receive.

25 In heaven above, but thee alone,
who is it that I have?
And there is nothing the earth upon
besides thee, that I crave.
26 This flesh of mine, also my heart
doth fail me altogether:

Th

e mighty God he is my part,
and strength of heart for ever.

For lo, they that are far from thee,
shall utterly decay :
that a whoring go from thee,
thou shalt consume away.
But as for me, this good that I
near unto God repair :
o on God the Lord rely,
thy works all to declare.

PSAL. lxxxiv.
Maschil of Asaph.

God, why hast thou cast us off ?
thy rage why doth thou keep,
evermore thus smoking out
against thy pasture sheep ?
Mind thou thy church thou bought'st of
even thy possessions rod,
ich thou redeem'st, this Sion's mount,
wherein thou hast abode.

Unto the lasting ruinous wastes
lift up thy foot on high :
that the foe hath evilly done
within thy sanctuary.
Within the congregations
wherein thy people met,
ine enemies rore, their ensigns they
for tokens have up set.

The man that axes on thick trees
did lift up, had renown.
But now with ax and mauls at once
they beat their carved works down.
They fired have thy sanctuary,
thy Name its dwelling-place,
casting down unto the ground,
they do profanely rase.
Let us together them destroy,
thus in their heart they said :
d's synagogues throughout the land,
all in the flames they laid.

(2)

Our signs we see not, there's no more
a prophet us among :
r with us any to be found,
that understands how long.
How long yet shall th' oppressing foe,
O mighty God, defame ?
line enemy for evermore,
shall he blaspheme thy Name ?

from

Why dost thou hold thy hand ? pluck
thy bosom thy right hand.
God is my King of old, and works
salvation midst the land.
Thou didst by thine almighty pow'r
divide the sea asunder :
e dragons heads in pieces thou
didst break the waters under.

The heads of the Leviathan
thou into pieces brake :
people that in deserts dwell,
for meat thou didst him make.
Thou clav'st the fountain and the flood,
thou drivst up floods of might.
Thine is the day, and night is thine,
thou sun prepar'st and light.

17 Of all the borders of the earth
foundations laidst thou fast :
The summer and the winter both,
the same thou formed hast.

(3)

18 Remember this, the enemy doth
reproachfully defame
Jehovah ; and the foolish folk
blasphemed have thy Name.
19 O do not to the multitude
thy turtle-s soul deliver.
The congregation of thy poor,
forget not thou for ever.

20 Unto thy covenant have respect :
for where dark places be,
Throughout the earth they filled are
with seats of cruelty.
21 O never let th' oppressed one
return away with shame :
O let the poor and needy one
give praise unto thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause,
have thou in memory
How day by day the foolish man,
with scorn reproacheth thee.
23 Thine enemies voice forget not thou,
the tumult loud of those
Continually ascends on high,
that rise thee to oppose.

PSAL. lxxv.
To the chief musician upon Al-taschith.
A psalm or song of Asaph.

O God, to thee give thanks we do,
we do give thanks to thee :
How that thy Name is near also,
thy wonders shew to be.
2 When I receive th' assembly shall,
judge uprightly I will.
3 The earth melts, and its dwellers all,
I stay its pillars still. Selah.

4 I said unto the foolish ones,
Deal not so foolishly :
Also unto the wicked ones,
Lift not the horn on high.
5 Lift ye not up your horn on high,
with stiffened neck speak not :
6 For from east, west, or wilderness,
promotion is not got.

7 But God is judge ; one he sets up,
another down doth tread.
8 For in the Lord's hand is a cup,
the wine is also red :
Of mixture full he pours thereout ;
but yet the wicked all
That are on earth, the dregs thereof
wring out, and drink them shall.

9 But as concerning me always,
I will declare abroad :
And I will sing a psalm of praise
to him that is Jacob's God.
10 Of men ungodly all the horns
also cut off will I :
But of the righteous ones the horns,
shall be exalted high.

PSAL

PSAL. lxxvi.

To the chief musician on Neginoth. A psalm or song of Asaph.

IN Judah God is known: his Name
is great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his tent:
in Sion he doth dwell.
3 He arrows of the bow there brake,
shield, sword and battle too. Selah.
4 More bright and wondrous excellent,
than mounts of prey art thou.

5 They that are stout of heart are spoil'd,
they slept their sleep outright:
And none of them have found their hands
that were the men of might.
6 O thou that art of Jacob God,
at thy rebuke out-past,
The chariot and the horse also,
to sleep of death are cast.

7 Thou, even thou, art to be fear'd,
O who is he therefore,
When once thou angry art, that can
thy presence stand before?
8 Thou didst out from the heav'n above
cause judgment to be heard;
The earth also in silence was
exceedingly afeard.

9 When as that God himself arose,
his judgment to dispense,
Of all the meek ones of the earth
to be the safe defence. Selah.
10 Assuredly the wrath of man
shall praises to thee gain:
And the remainder of their wrath
the same thou shalt restrain.

11 Vow to the Lord your God, and pay
all that about him are,
And bring ye an oblation
to him that is our fear.
12 The spirit that in princes is,
asunder cut shall he:
Unto the kings on earth that are,
he shall most dreadful be.

PSAL. lxxvii.

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun. A psalm of Asaph.

MY voice was to the mighty God,
yea, cried out I have:
My voice was to the mighty God,
an ear to me he gave.
2 In my distress I sought the Lord,
my sore ran in the night,
And ceased not; my soul also
refused comfort quite.

3 I did remember God, likewise
disquieted was I:
I did complain, my spirit also
overwhelmed was heavily. Selah.
4 Awaking thou dost hold mine eyes:
I cannot speak for fears.
5 I have considered days of old,
of ancient times the years.

(2)

6 To my remembrance I do call
the song in night I had:
I communed with my heart, also
strict search my spirit made.
7 For ever will the Lord cast off?
and pleased will he not be?
8 His tender mercy, is it ceased
to perpetuity?

His promise doth it fail for ay?
9 What, to be gracious
Hath God forgotten? and shut up
in wrath his bowels thus?
10 Then said I, This my weakness
yet to remembrance I
Will call the years of the right hand
of him that is most high.

11 I will unto remembrance call
the actions of the Lord:
Thy wonderous works of ancient time,
I surely will record.
12 I'll muse of all thy works likewise,
and of thy doings talk.
13 Within the temple is the way,
O God, where thou dost walk.

(3)

14 What God so great as our God is
works wonderful that are,
Thou, God, hast done, among the folk
thou dost thy strength declare.
15 Thy people thou from thraldom hast
with thy strong arm set free,
Of Jacob, and of Joseph too
those that the children be. Selah.

16 Thee did the waters see, O God,
thee did the waters see:
They were afraid, the deeps also
could not but troubled be. (forth
17 With waters were the clouds pour'd
the skies a sound out sent:
Also thine arrows on each side,
abroad dispersed went.

18 Thy thunder's voice in heaven was
thy lightnings they did make
The world enlightened, and the earth
did tremble and did shake.
19 Thy ways i'th' sea, thy paths and steps
unknown are in the deep.
20 By Moses and by Aaron's hand
thou ledst thy folk like sheep.

PSAL. lxxviii.

Maschil of Asaph.

GIve listning ear unto my law,
ye people that are mine:
Unto the sayings of my mouth
do you your ear incline.
2 My mouth I'll ope in parables,
I'll speak things hid of old;
3 Which we have heard and known; and
our fathers have us told. (which

4 Them from their children we'll not hide
but shew the age to come,
The Lord his praise, his strength, and work
of wonders he hath done.

5 To

Jacob he a witness set,
a law in Israel
gave, which he our fathers charg'd,
they should their children tell.

at the age to come, and children which
are to be born, might know,
they who should arise, the same
might to their children show.
hat they upon the mighty God
their confidence might set:
s works and his commandements
might keep, and not forget.
ld might not like their fathers be,
a crost, stiff race, a race
fer not right their hearts; nor firm
with God their spirit was.

(2)

he armed sons of Ephraim,
that went out with their bow,
turn their back, the day wherein
they did to battle go.
God's covenant they observed not,
to walk in's laws denyed:
I's works and wonders they forgot,
that he to them prescrib'd.

He many a wondrous thing did work
before their fathers eyes;
hin the land of Egypt seen,
in Zoan's field likewise.
Sunder he the sea did part,
and caus'd them through to pass:
he the waters made to stand,
that as an heap it was.

With cloud by day, and fire by night
15 he led them. Rocks he clave:
wilderness as from great deeps,
drink unto them he gave.
Even from out of the stony rock
streams he did bring also,
caused water to run down,
like as the rivers do.

(3)

Moreover they did add yet more
against him for to sin:
their provoking the most High
the wilderness within.
Moreover they within their heart
by tempting God did try,
asking carnally for meat,
their lust to satisfie.

And spake against the mighty God,
and said, What, is God able
thin the desert wilderness
to furnish us a table?
Lo, he the rock smote, waters thence
gushed out, and streams did flow;
t he for his people flesh provide?
can he give bread also?

The Lord heard, he was wroth for this,
so kindled was a fire
inst Jacob, and ag inst Israel,
there came up wrathful ire.
For they in God believed not,
nor in his help did hope;

23 Though from above he charged the
and doors of heaven set ope. (clouds,

24 On them he manna rained to eat:
and gave them heavenly wheat.
25 Each man of them ate angels food:
to the full he sent them meat. (blow,
26 In the heavens he made the east-wind
brought south-wind by his power.
27 He flesh on them like dust, wing'd fowls
like sand of seas did shower.

28 And in the midst of their camp
he caused it to fall,
Even round about on every side,
their dwelling-places all;
29 So they did eat, they filled were
abundantly also:
For that which was their own desire
he did on them bestow.

(4)

30 They from their lusting appetite
were not estranged at all:
But while their meat was in their mouth,
31 God's wrath did on them fall:
And slew their fat ones, and smote down
the choice of Israel's men:
32 Yet for all this they sinned, nor did
believe his wonders then.

33 Therefore in vanity the days
he of their life did spend:
And he their years brought hastily
unto a fearful end.
34 When he them slew, then after him
they sought with their desire,
And they returned, and after God,
they early did enquire.

35 Likewise that God was their strong rock,
they called to memory,
And how that their Redeemer was
the mighty God most high.
36 Yet with their mouth they flatter'd him,
and to him their tongues lyed;
37 But right their heart was not with him,
nor did in his covenant abide.

38 But full of mercy he forgave
their sin, and destroyed them not:
Yea, oft he turned his wrath aside,
nor raised all his anger hot.
39 For he recalled unto mind,
how that frail flesh they were:
And as it were a passing wind,
that doth no more appear.

(5)

40 How oft in desert vext they him,
and grief put him upon?
41 Yea, they did turn, tempt God, and did
stint Israel's holy One.
42 His hand they did not keep in mind,
nor on the day they thought,
Wherein he from the enemy
for them deliverance wrought.
43 How he his signs miraculous
in Egypt wrought likewise:
And also in the field of Zoan,
his fearful prodigies.

44 Also how he their rivers had
converted into blood;
And so, as that they could not drink
the waters of the flood.

45 Amongst them, which did them devour,
he sent forth divers flies:
And, to destroy them, them amongst
he sent the frogs likewise.
46 He gave their fruit to the caterpillars,
to locusts eke their toil.
47 He did their vines destroy with hail,
with frost their fig-trees spoil.

(6)

48 Their cattle he delivered up
unto the hail also;
And he their herds of cattle gave
hot thunder-bolts unto.
49 He cast on them fierce ire and wrath,
and indignation strong,
And sore distress, by sending forth
ill angels them among.

50 He made a way unto his wrath,
their soul he did not save
From death, but unto pestilence
their lively ones he gave.
51 He within Egypt land also
the first-born all did smite,
Those that within the tents of Ham
were chiefest of their might.

52 But like a flock of sheep, he made
his people forth to go:
And in the desert like a flock
he guided them also.
53 In safety he them led likewise,
so that they did not fear:
But in the sea their enemies
he overwhelmed there.

54 The border of his holy place
them thereunto he brought:
Yea, even to his mountain, which
by his right hand he bought.
55 'Fore them he cast the heathen out,
he did their lot divide
By line; and Israel's tribes he made
in their tents to abide.

(7)

56 Yet they did tempt, and bitterly
did grieve the God most high;
Also his testimonies they
kept not attentively.
57 But like their fathers, back they turned,
and faithlessness did show:
They turned were aside, even like
unto a warping bow.

58 For they to anger did provoke
him with their places high:
And with their graven images
moved him to jealousie.
59 God hearing this, was wroth, and loathed
Israel with hatred great.
60 So Shiloh's tent he left, the tent
which he among men set.

61 And he delivered up his strength
into captivity:
Also into the enemies hand,
his glorious majesty.
62 To the sword he gave his folk, and
wroth with his heritage.
63 Their young men fire devoured, th
none gave in marriage. (ma

64 Their priests fell by the sword: likew
their widows did not weep.
65 Then did the Lord as one arise
awakened out of sleep:
Like as a strong man after wine
66 Doth shout. He also smote
His foes behind, so gave he them
an everlasting blot.

(8)

67 Then he did Joseph's tent refuse,
nor Ephraim's tribe approved:
68 But did the tribe of Judah chuse,
mount Sion, which he loved.
69 His holy place he builded then
like palaces on high:
Like to the earth, which he did set
to perpetuity.

70 He of his servant David then
did his election make:
And from the place of folding in
the sheep, he did him take.
71 From following the ews with young
he did him then advance;
His people Jacob for to feed,
Israel's inheritance.

72 So he them fed, according to
his heart's integrity:
And by his skilfulness of hand,
them led accordingly.

PSAL. lxxix.
A psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen entred have
thine heritance, and defiled
Thine holy temple: they on heaps
Jerusalem have piled.
2 Thy servants bodies that are dead,
they given have for meat
To the fowls of heaven: to the beasts of th
flesh of thy saints to eat. (earth

3 Their blood they have forth poured roun
about Jerusalem.
Like unto water: and there was
none for to bury them.
4 To those that near unto us dwell,
reproach become are we:
A scoffing and a scorn to them,
that round about us be.

5 How long, Jehovah, wilt thou still
continue in thine ire?
For ever shall thy jealousie
burn forth like unto fire?
6 Upon the heathen pour thy wrath,
who never did thee know:
Upon the kingdoms that have not
called on thy Name also.

7 Because they Jacob have devoured,
and they his dwelling-place,

To

atter desolation
ita wonderfully rase.
(2)
od not against us former sins,
O let thy bowels haste
e prevent, because we are
ear utterly laid waste.
od of our safety, help thou us,
or th' honour of thy Name:
us also, and purge away
ur sins, even for the same.

Why say the heathen, Where's their
before them bring to light (God?
vengeance of thy saints bloodshed,
nd that before our sight.
efore thee let the prisoners sighs
come up accordingly:
ghty is thine arm, save those
hat are designed to die.

d to our neighbours seven-fold
nto their bosom pay
vile reproach, wherewith O Lord,
proached thee have they.
we thy folk, and pasture-sheep,
will give thee thanks always:
unto generations all
e will shew forth thy praise.

PSAL LXXX.

To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth. A psalm of Asaph.

Thou that leadst Joseph as a flock,
O Israels Shepherd, hear;
dwellst between the Cherubims,
shine thou forth most clear.
raim before, and Benjamin,
anasses tribe also:
thou up thy strength, and come,
r us salvation show.

God, return thou us again,
d cause thy countenance
ne forth upon us, that we
ay have deliverance.
God of hosts, how long wilt thou
oke 'gainst thy peoples prayers?
us makest them to feed upon
bread of mournful tears.

vest them many tears to drink.
Our neighbours strife likewise
makest us, and among themselves
laugh our enemies.
od of hosts, turn us again,
cause thy countenance
ne forth upon us, so we
ll have deliverance.
(2)
Egypt thou hast brought a vine,
th also thou didst cast
athen people; in their room
same thou planted hast.
thou before it didst prepare
om where it may stand:
oft it cause deep root to take,
it did fill the land:
shade hid hills, her boughs also
goodly cedars stood.

11 She sent her boughs unto the sea,
her branches to the flood.
12 O why then hast thou broken down
her hedges utterly:
So that all those do pluck at her
that in the way pass by?

13 The boar out of the wilderness
doth waiting it annoy:
And wild beasts of the field the same
devouringly destroy.
14 We do beseech thee to return,
O God of hosts, incline
To look from heaven, and behold,
and visit thou this vine.

15 The vineyard, which thou hast also
with thy right hand set fast,
That branch likewise, which for thy self
confirmed thou strongly hast.
16 It is consumed with the fire,
and utterly cut down:
They perish do, and that because
thy countenance doth frown.

17 Upon the man of thy right hand
thine hand let present be;
Upon the son of man, whom thou
hast made so strong for thee.
18 So from henceforth, we never will
from thee go back at all:
O do thou quicken us, and we
upon thy Name will call.

19 Lord God of hosts, turn us again,
and cause thy countenance
To shine forth upon us, so we
shall have deliverance.

PSAL. LXXXI.

To the chief musician upon Gittith. A psalm of Asaph.

UNto the mighty God our strength
sing with a shouting voice:
Unto the God of Jacob eke,
make ye a joyful noise.
2 Take up a psalm of melody,
the timbrels hither bring,
Together with the psaltery,
and harps sweet sounding string.

3 As in the time of the new-moon,
with trumpets sound on high;
As in appointed time, and day
of our solemnity.
4 Because that unto Israel
this thing a statute was;
And by the God of Jacob this
did for a judgment pass.

5 This witness he in Joseph set,
when he through Egypt went:
Whereas a language I did hear,
but knew not what it meant.
6 I from the burden which he bare,
his shoulder did set free:
His hands also were from the pots
delivered by me.
7 Thou call'dst in straits, and I thee freed
in thunders secrecy,

I answered thee; at Meribah,
its waters proved thee. Selah.

(2)

8 Hear, O my people, and I will
unto thee testifie:
If that thou wilt, O Israel,
hear me attentively.
9 There shall not any strange god be
in midst of thee at all;
Nor unto any foreign god
thou bowing down shalt fall.

10 I am the Lord thy God, who thee
from land of Egypt led:
Thy mouth one wide, and thou by me
with plenty shalt be fed.
11 My people yet would not give ear
unto the voice I spake:
And Israel would not in me
their full contentment take.

12 So their perverse intents of heart
I left them up to have:
And let them walk on in the way
which their own counsels gave.
13 O that my people unto me
obedient had been:
And O that Israel he had
walked my ways within.

14 I should within a little time,
have pulled down their foes:
I should have turned my hand upon
such as did them oppose.
15 The haters of the Lord to him
obedience should have feigned:
But unto perpetuity
their time should have remained.

16 And with the finest of the wheat
have nourished them should he:
With hony of the rock I should
have satisfied thee.

PSAL. lxxxii.

A psalm of Asaph.

THe mighty God doth stand within
the assembly of the strong:
And he it is that righteously
doth judge the gods among.
2 Give judgment of unrighteousness
how long a time will ye?
Will ye accept the countenance
of those that wicked be?

3 See that the needy ye defend,
also the fatherless:
Unto the afflicted justice do,
and to them in distress.
4 The wasted poor, and those that are
in need, deliver ye:
And them redeem out of the hand
of such as wicked be.

5 They know not, nor will understand,
in darkness they walk on:
The earths foundations all of them,
quite out of course are gone.
6 I said, That ye were gods, likewise
sons of the Highest all.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall
one of the princes fall.

8 That thou mayst judge the earth, O God,
do thou thy self advance:
For thou shalt have the nations all
for thine inheritance.

PSAL. lxxxiii.

A psalm or song of Asaph.

O God, do not thy silence keep,
no longer speech refrain:
O mighty God, do thou likewise
no longer still remain.
2 For lo, they that thine enemies
do rage tumultuously:
And they that haters be of thee,
have lift their head on high.

3 Against those that thy people are
they crafty counsel take:
Also against thy hidden ones
they consultation make.
4 They said, Let us a nation be
let's cut them down therefore:
That in remembrance Israels name
may not be any more.

5 Because they counsel taken have
together with consent:
And in confederacy close
they are against thee bent.
6 The tabernacle of Edom,
and of the Ishmaelites,
The people of the Hagarens,
and of the Moabites:

7 Gebal, and Ammon, Amalek,
together do conspire:
The Philistines, with them that be
inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur, moreover, is combined
with them in amity:
And they have been an arm of help
to Lots posterity.

(2)

9 As thou didst to the Midianites
so do to them also:
As Jabin too, and Sisera,
at Kishons brook, so do.
10 Who near to Endor, suddenly
were quite discomfited,
Who also did become as dung,
that on the earth is spread.

11 Like unto Oreb and like Zeeb
make thou their nobles fall:
As Zeba and Zalmunna too
make thou their princes all:
12 Who said, For our possession
Gods houses let us take.
13 My God, them like a wheel, like stubble
before the wind them make.

14 As fire doth burn a wood, and as
the flame sets hills on fire:
15 So with thy tempest them pursue,
and fright them in thine ire.
16 Do thou their faces all fill full
of ignominious shame:

at so they may, O Lord, be made
to seek unto thy Name.

Put to confusion let them be,
and vexed sore for ay:
2. let them unto shame be put,
and utterly decay.
That men may know, that thou whose
JEHOVAH is alone! (Name
over all the earth throughout
advanc'd the highest One.

PSAL. lxxxiv.

To the chief musician upon Gittith.
A psalm for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable, Lord of hosts,
thy tabernacles be!
My soul longs for Jehovah's courts,
yea, it even faints in me:
to the strong and living God,
my heart and flesh do shout.
Yea, sparrows find an house, her nest
the swallow eke finds out;

herein she may her young ones lay,
thine altars near unto
thou that art of armies Lord,
my King, my God also.
O bleit are they within thy house
who dwell? still they'll thee praise:
leit is the man whose strengths in thee,
in whose heart are thy ways.

Who, as they pass thro' Baca's vale,
a fountain do it make:
o the pools that are therein,
their fill of rain do take.
om strength to strength they go to God
in Sion all appear.
ord God of hosts, O hear my prayer,
O Jacob's God, give ear.

(2)

behold, O God our shield, the face
of thine anointed dye.
For better in thy courts a day,
than ellewhere thousands be:
rather a door-keeper be
in the house of my God,
in in the tents of wickedness
to settle mine abode.

Because the Lord God is a Sun,
he is a Shield also:
wah on his people grace
and glory will bestow:
good thing will he hold from them
that do walk uprightly.
O Lord of hosts, the man is blest,
that puts his trust in thee.

PSAL. lxxxv.

To the chief musician.
A psalm for the sons of Korah.

Lord, thou favour'd hast thy land;
of Jacob the captivity
u hast returned with thine hand
2. Thou also the iniquity
t of thy people pardoned:
u all their sin hast covered. Selah.
hou all thine anger didst withdraw,
from thy fierce indignation
Thou turned hast thy self away.
4 O God of our salvation,
Convert thou us, and do thou make
Thine anger towards us to slack.

5 Ay shall thy wrath be us upon?
wilt thou thine indignation
Draw out to generation,
and unto generation?
6 Wilt thou not turn and quicken us,
That joy in thee thy folk may thus?

(2)

7 Lord, on us shew thy mercy: eke
thy saving health on us bestow.
8 I'll hear what God the Lord will speak,
for he'll speak peace his folk unto.
And to his saints: but let not them
To foolishness return again.

9 His saving health is nigh at hand,
surely to all that do him fear:
That glory may dwell in our land.
o Mercy and truth are met full near;
Prosperity and righteousness,
Embracing, did each other kiss.

11 Truth springs out of the earth; also
from heaven looketh righteousness.
12 Yea, God shall that that's good bestow,
our land eke shall yield her increase.
13 Justice shall go before his face,
And in the way her steps shall place.

Another Metre.

O Lord, thou favour'd hast thy land:
Jacob's captivity
2 Thou hast brought back. Thou pardon'st
thy folks iniquity: (heft
Thou hast clene covered all their sin.
3 Thou hast thy wrath off cast:
Thou from the fierceness of thine ire
thy self returned hast.

4 Turn us again, O thou the God
of our salvation:
And towards us cause thou to cease
thine indignation.
5 Wilt thou be angry still with us
for evermore? what, shall
Thine anger be by thee drawn out
to generations all?
6 Wilt thou not us revive? in thee
thy folk rejoyce shall so.
7 Shew us thy mercy, Lord, on us
thy saving health bestow.

(2)

8 I'll hear what God the Lord will say:
because he will speak peace
Unto his folk and saints: lest they
return to foolishness.
9 Sure nigh to them that do him fear,
is his salvation:
That glory may within our land
have habitation.

10 Mercy and truth do jointly meet:
justice and peace do kiss.
11 Truth springs from the earth, and righte-
from heaven looking is. (ousness
12 Yea, what is good the Lord shall give,
yield shall her fruit our land.

13 Justice shall 'fore him go, and make
her steps i'th' way to stand

PSAL. lxxxvi.

A prayer of David.

BOw down, O Lord, thine ear,
hear me attentively:
For I am poor, afflicted sore,
and needy too am I.
2 In safety keep my soul,
for gracious am I:
My God, save thou thy servant now,
that doth on thee rely.

3 Jehovah, gracious
O be thou unto me:
Because that I aloud do cry
through all the day to thee.
4 O make thy servant's soul,
that it may joyful be:
Because that I, O Lord, on high
do lift my soul to thee.

5 For thou, O Lord, art good,
to pardon prone also:
And to them all on thee that call,
in mercy rich art thou.
6 Jehovah, to thine ear
O let my prayer have place:
Attend unto the voice also
of my requests for grace.

7 In the day of my distress
to thee I will complain:
Because that thou wilt me unto
an answer give again.
8 Amongst the gods, O Lord,
like thee not any be:
And no works are that may compare
with those are wrought by thee.

(2)

9 The nations all, O Lord,
whom thou hast made, the same
Shall come adore, even thee before
and glorifie thy Name:
10 Because thou mighty art,
the things that thou hast done,
They wondrous are, and do declare
that thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord:
walk in thy truth with I:
Thine holy Name to fear the same,
mine heart in union ty.
12 With all mine heart I will,
O Lord my God, thee praise;
And also I will glorifie
thy holy Name always.

13 Because that unto me
thy mercy doth excel,
My soul, set free hath been by thee,
even from the lowest hell.
14 O God, the proud arise,
and violent troops against me:
My soul seek they to take away,
and place them set not thee.

15 But, Lord, a tender God
thou art, and gracious,
Long-suffering too: in mercy thou,
and truth art plenteous.
16 O turn to me thy face,
and on me mercy have;
Thy strength give thou thy servant &
thy handmaid's son O save.

17 Shew me a sign for good;
and let my haters see,
Be 'shamed also: because, Lord, thou
dost help and comfort me.

Another Metre.

LOrd, bow thine ear, hear me, bec
I needy am and poor.
2 Because a gracious saint I am,
preserve my soul therefore:
O thou, my God, thy servant save,
that doth on thee rely.
3 To me be gracious, Lord, because
to thee I daily cry.

4 Rejoyce thy servant's soul, for, Lor
to thee mine lift I do.
5 Because, Jehovah, thou art good,
to pardon prone also:
And to them all in mercy rich
thou art that on thee call.
6 Lord, hear my prayer, attend the vo
of my requests with all.

7 In all my troubles on thee call,
for thou wilt answer me.
8 Lord, none's like thee among the go
and like thy works none be.
9 The nations all whom thou hast ma
shall come, and, Lord, the same
Before thee shall bow down themselve
and glorifie thy Name.

10 Because thou mighty art, also
the things that thou hast done
They wondrous are, and do declare
that thou art God alone.
11 Me, O Jehovah, teach thy way:
walk in thy truth will I:
With reverence to fear thy Name,
mine heart in union ty.

(2)

12 Thee, Lord my God, with all my hea
I will confess with praise:
And likewise I will glorifie
thy holy Name always:
13 Because thy kindness merciful
is very great to me:
And thou hast from the lowest hell
my soul delivered free.

14 O God, the proud against me rise
and troops of violent men
Have sought my soul: and they have n
thee placed before them.
15 But, Lord, thou art a tender God
and very gracious,
Long-suffering too; in mercy thou,
and truth art plenteous.
16 O turn thou unto me thy face,
and on me mercy have:
Unto thy servant give thy strength,
thy handmaid's son O save.

17 She

17 Shew me a sign for good, that they
which hate me, may it see,
And be ashamed, because, Lord, thou
dost help and comfort me.

PSAL. lxxxvii.

A psalm or song for the sons of Korah.

His ground-works in the holy hills.
2 Jehovah's love excels
To Sion's gates, more than to all
the tents where Jacob dwells.
3 God's city, things of glorious fame
are uttered of thee. Selah.
4 I Rahab will, and Babel name,
to them that knowledge me.

Behold, Philistia and Tyre,
with Ethiopia, there.
5 This man was born. This and that man
was also born in her.
Of Sion thus it shall be said
and he that is most high,
Even he himself shall her prepare,
a place of constancy.
6 The Lord, when he the people tells,
shall count, there born was he.
7 There singers and musicians are:
my springs are all in thee.

PSAL. lxxxviii.

A song or psalm for the sons of Korah.
To the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth. Maschil of Heman *the Ezrahite.*

LOrd God of my salvation,
before thee day and night cry'd I:
2 O let my prayer before thee come,
incline thine ear unto my cry.
3 Because my soul is troubled sore,
and to the grave my life draws nigh,
4 Counted with them to the pit that go,
as one that hath no strength am I.

5 As free among those that be dead,
like to the slain in grave up shut:
By thee no more remembered;
and by thy hands that off are cut.
6 Thou hast me laid in the pit most low,
in darknesses within deep caves.
7 Hard on me lies thy wrath, also
thou me afflict'st with all thy waves.
Selah.
8 Men that of mine acquaintance be,
away from me thou far hast put:
To them thou loathsom makest me.
from coming forth I am up shut.
9 Because of mine affliction,
mine eye with mourning pines away:
Jehovah, I thee call upon,
and to thee stretch my hands all day.

(2)

10 To dead wonders to the dead wilt thou?
shall dead men rise, & thee confess? Selah.
11 In the grave wilt thou thy kindness shew,
in lost estate thy faithfulness?
12 Thy works that wonderful have been,
what, shall in darkness they be known?
And shall thy righteousness be seen
in that land of oblivion?

13 But unto thee, Lord, have I cry'd:
at morn my prayer preventeth thee.
14 Why casts thou, Lord, my soul aside?
why dost thou hide thy face from me?
15 I'm poor, afflicted, and to die
am ready from my youthful years,
Distraught with troubles sure am I,
while I do bear thy horrid fears.

16 Thy fierce wrath over me doth go,
thy terrors they do me dismay:
17 As waters, compass me they do,
together they me round all day.
18 Friend and companion thou hast far
removed off away from me:
To those that mine acquaintance are,
I am in dark obscurity.

PSAL. lxxxix.

Maschil of Ethan *the Ezrahite.*

THe mercies of Jehovah sing
for evermore will I:
I'll with my mouth thy truth make known
to all posterity.
2 For I have said, that mercy shall
for ever be up built:
Establish in the very heavens
thy faithfulness thou wilt.

3 With him that is my chosen one,
a covenant made I have:
And to my servant David I
by oath this promise gave.
4 To perpetuity thy seed
establish sure I will:
Likewise to generations all,
thy throne I'll build up still. Selah.

5 Also the heavens thy wonders, Lord,
they shall with praise confess:
Within the assembly of the saints,
likewise thy faithfulness.
6 For to the Lord the heavens within
who is't we can compare?
Who's like the Lord among the sons
of them that mighty are?

(2)

7 God greatly in the church of saints
is to be had in fear:
And to be reverenc'd of all those
that round about him are.
8 Jehovah, O thou God of hosts,
strong? Ah, who's like to thee?
Thy faithfulness on every side
doth round encompass thee.

9 Over the raging of the sea
thou dost dominion bear:
When as the waves thereof arise,
thy thee they stilled are.
10 Like to one slain, thou broken hast
in pieces Rahab quite:
Thou hast dispersed thine enemies,
even by thine arm of might.

11 To thee the heavens do belong,
the earth likewise to thee:
The world with fulness of the same
by thee they founded be.
12 The north, together with the south,
thou didst create the same:
Tabor likewise and Hermon's hill,
rejoyce shall in thy Name.

(3)

13 Thou haſt a very mighty arm,
thy hand in ſtrength is great :
And alſo that right hand of thine
aloft on high is ſet.
14 The habitation of thy throne
juſtice and judgment are :
Their way before thy face to go
both grace and truth prepare.

15 O bleſſed are the people that
thy joyful ſound do know ;
Lord, in thy countenance's light,
they up and down ſhall go.
16 They all the day ſhall in thy Name
rejoyce exceedingly :
And in thy righteouſneſs they ſhall
be lifted up on high.

17 Becauſe that thou art of their ſtrength
the glorious dignity :
Our horn eke ſhall exalted be
in thy benignity.
18 Becauſe jehovah is to us
a ſafe protection ;
And he that is our Sovereign,
is Iſrael's holy One.

(4)

19 Then didſt thou ſpeak in viſion
unto thy ſaint, and ſaid,
On ſuch an one as mighty is,
I have ſalvation laid.
20 One choſen from the flock I raiſ'd,
my ſervant David, I
Have found, him I anointed with
my oyl of ſanctity.

21 With whom my hand ſhall eſtabliſh'd be,
mine arm him ſtrengthen ſhall.
22 Alſo the enemy ſhall not
exact on him at all :
Nor ſhall the ſons of wickedne's
afflict him any more.
23 Before him I'll beat down his foes,
and plague his haters ſore.

24 My mercy yet and verity,
with him ſhall be the ſame :
His horn likewiſe ſhall be on high
exalted in my Name.
25 Moreover I within the ſea
will cauſe his hand to ſtand :
Likewiſe within the rivers I
will ſettle his right hand.

26 To me, my Father, thou, my God,
and ſalvation's Rock, he ſhall cry.
27 And I will make him my firſt-born :
than earthly kings more high.
28 My mercy I will keep for him,
to times that ever laſt :
With him alſo my covenant
ſhall be eſtabliſhed faſt.

(5)

29 Moreover, I his ſeed will make
for to endure always :
And I his throne eſtabliſh will
like as of heaven the days.
If that his ſons forſake my law,
and from my judgments ſwerve :
31 If they my ſtatutes break, and do
my precepts not obſerve :

32 Their bold tranſgreſſions with the rod
then viſit fore will I ;
Likewiſe with ſtripes I viſit will
their croſs iniquity.
33 My loving kindneſs yet from him
away take will not I :
Nor ſuffer will in any wiſe
my faithfulneſs to lie.

34 The covenant I have made with him
ſhall not by me be broke :
That which is gone out of my lips,
I never will revoke.
35 Once ſware I by my holineſs,
if I to David lie.
36 His ſeed aſſuredly ſhall laſt
to perpetuity ;

And like the ſun 'fore me his throne.
37 It like the moon ſhall ſtay :
And as in heaven a witneſs true,
ſhall eſtabliſh'd be for ay.

(6)

38 But thou haſt caſt off, and abhorr'd
wroth with thine anointed one
39 Thou art. Thy ſervant's covenant
thou haſt made it as none :
By caſting it unto the ground,
thou haſt profaned his crown.
40 His fer ſto ruin thou haſt brought,
his hedges all broke down.

41 All ſpoil him by the way that paſs,
his neighbour's ſcorn hers made.
42 His foes right hand thou haſt exalted,
thou mak'ſt all's enemies glad.
43 And of his ſword the edge thou turn'ſt,
nor mak'ſt him ſtand in fight.
44 Thou deſt his crown ſaft down to ground,
and caſt his glory bright.

45 And of his youthful years the days
thou haſt diminiſhed :
All over with confuſion
thou haſt him covered.

(7)

45 How long, jehovah, wilt thou hide
thy ſelf ? for evermore ?
Like as a burning fire, aside
ſhall thy diſpleaſure fore ?
47 To thy remembrance do thou call
how ſhort a time have I :
Wherefore haſt thou created all
mens ſons to vanity ?

48 What man alive in ſtrength ſo great,
that death ne ſhall not ſee ?
That from the hand of grave ſhall ſet
his ſoul at liberty ? Selah.
49 Thy former loving kindneſſes,
O Lord, where are they now ?
Which in thy truth and faithfulneſs
to David thou didſt vow ?

50 O Lord, do thou thy ſervant's ſcorn
unto remembrance call :

How

low in my breast I have it born
from mighty people all.
11 Wherewith, O Lord, thine enemies
do cast reproach upon :
Wherewith they do reproach the steps
of thine anointed one.
52 O let Jehovah blessed be
to generations all :
Amen ; so let it be also :
Amen, be so it shall.

The Fourth Book of *PSALMS.*

PSAL. xc.

A prayer of Moses the Man of God.

THou, Lord, our stay hast been, an
of habitation, (house
From generation unto us
to generation.
2 Before the mountains were begot,
the earth and world before
Thou formed hadst : thou art a God
from ay for evermore.

3 Thou dost by bruising to decay
turn miserable men :
Ye sons of men, then thou dost say,
return ye back again.
4 For while a thousand years do last,
it is but in thy sight
As yesterday when it is past,
and as a watch by night.

5 Thou dost them bear away, like as
a flood that overflows :
Like sheep they are, and as the grass
which in the morning grows.
6 Which in the morn is flourishing,
and springing up doth rise ;
Which is cut down at evening,
it withereth up likewise.

7 Because, by reason of thine ire,
we wasted are away :
And by thine anger's burning fire,
we speedily decay.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities
before thee in thy sight :
Our secret evils are likewise
before thy face's light.

9 Because that in thy fury all
our days away are roll'd :
We spend away our years withal,
like as a tale that's told.
10 The time is threescore years and ten,
which our years days contain :
And if thro' strength they fourscore be,
their strength is grief and pain ;
For soon 'tis gone, and hence we pass.
11 O who is he doth know
Thine anger's strength ? according as
they fear, thy wrath is so.
12 O give thou us instruction,
to number so our days,
That we our hearts may thereupon,
turn into wisdom's ways.

13 Jehovah, turn thy self again,
how long yet shall it be ?
O let it thee repent for them
that servants are to thee.
14 O satisfie us early with
thy free benignity :
That so through all our days we may
joy, and make melody.

15 According to the days wherein
affliction we have had,
And years wherein we have seen ill,
now also make us glad.
16 Unto thy servants, O do thou
thy handy-work declare :
And shew thy comely glory to
those that their children are.

17 The beauty of Jehovah thus
our God let on us be :
Confirm our handy-work on us,
confirm d be it by thee.

PSAL. xci.

HE that within the secrecy
of the Highest doth reside,
In shadow of th' Almighty he
shall lodging safe abide.
2 He is my hope and fortress high,
I of the Lord will say,
He is my God, and in him I
my confidence will stay.

3 The fowler's snare, surely from thence
he shall deliver thee :
And from the infectious pestilence
he also shall thee free.
4 He with his feathers shall thee hide,
thy trust in his wings shall be :
His strength shall as a shield abide,
and buckler unto thee.

5 With fear thou shalt not be dismay'd
for terror by the night :
Nor of the arrow be afraid,
that hath by day his flight.
6 Nor for the plague's infection,
that walks in darkness fast ;
Nor for the sore destruction,
that doth at noon-day waste.

7 A thousand at thy side shall fall,
yea, and ten thousand here
At thy right hand : but yet it shall
not unto thee come near.
8 This thing thou only with thine eyes
shalt heedfully regard :
Thou shalt behold, how that likewise
the wicked have reward.

9 For (thou hast said) Jehovah, thou
art my protection :

The

The highest one thou makest also
thine habitation.
10 Not any evil casually
shall unto thee befal:
Nor yet shall any plague come nigh
thy dwelling-place at all.

11 Because that he his angels will
command concerning thee;
That they may thee preserve from ill,
whereas thy ways shall be.
12 The hollow of their hands upon
thee safe they shall up bear:
Lest thou thy foot against a stone
shouldst dash at unaware.

13 Thou shalt upon the lion strong,
and on the adder go:
The dragon and the lion young
thou trample shalt also.
14 For he hath set his love on me;
him therefore free will I:
Because that known thy Name hath he,
I will him set on high.

15 He shall in prayer call on me,
and I will answer him:
I will with him in trouble be,
till freely him redeem:
And I will honour him alive.
16 Him I will satisfie
With length of days, and to him show
my saving health will I.

PSAL. xcii.

A psalm or song for the Sabbath-day.

UNto Jehovah thanks to give
it is a comely thing:
And praises forth, O thou most High,
unto thy Name to sing.
2 Thy loving kindness forth to shew
within the morning light:
Thy truth and faithfulness also,
to shew forth every night.

3 Upon a ten-string'd instrument,
the psaltery upon:
Upon the solemn sounding harp,
with meditation.
4 For thou, Jehovah, through thy work
hast made me to rejoyce:
And also in thy handy-work,
I will triumph with voice.

5 How great, Jehovah, are thy works!
thy thoughts are very deep!
6 The brutish knows not, nor the fool
this in his heart doth keep.
7 When as the wicked, like to grass,
do springing up, arise:
When they are in a flourishing case,
that work iniquities.

8 It is that they may be destroy'd
to perpetuity:
But thou, Jehovah, dost abide
for evermore most high.
9 For lo, O Lord, thine enemies,
for lo, thy foes shall fall:
The workers of iniquities,
they shall be scatter'd all.

10 By thee mine horn shall be extolled
as unicorns on high;
And with fresh oyl, when I am old,
anointed be shall I.
11 Also upon mine enemies,
mine eyes their wish shall see:
Mine ear of wicked men likewise
shall hear, that rise against me.

12 He flourish shall that righteous is,
the date-tree like unto:
He shall be like the cedar-trees
in Lebanon that grow.
13 They that within Jehovah's house
are planted stedfastly,
They in the court-yard of our God
shall flourish pleasantly.

14 Their fruit they shall when they are gray
continue forth to bring:
They shall be fat; yea, likewise they
shall still be flourishing.
15 To shew Jehovah upright is,
he is a rock to me:
And that he from unrighteousness
is altogether free.

PSAL. xciii.

JEhovah reigns, he clothed is
with lofty majesty:
Jehovah clothed and begirt
with strength himself hath he;
The world also is stablished
that it unmoved shall stay.
2 Thy throne is stablished of old,
thou art from lasting ay.

3 The floods have lifted up, O Lord,
the floods lift up their noise:
The floods on high have lifted up
their waves with dashing noise.
4 The Lord on high is more in might
than many waters noise:
Yea, than the mighty breaking waves
of the ocean's roaring voice.

5 Thy testimonies are more sure:
Jehovah, sanctity
Doth suitably become thine house
unto eternity.

PSAL. xciv.

LOrd God, to whom doth appertain
the recompence of wrongs:
O mighty God, thine clearly forth,
to whom revenge belongs.
2 Thou Judge of the earth, lift up thy self,
the proud their wages pay.
3 How long, O Lord, shall wicked men,
how long triumph shall they?

4 O how long shall they utter forth,
and grievous things express?
How long shall all such boast themselves
as do work wickedness?
5 Lord, they thy folk in pieces break,
and heritage oppress.
6 The widow and the stranger slay,
and kill the fatherless.

7 The

he Lord, they say, yet shall not see,
nor Jacob's God it mind.
earn, brutish people, and, ye fools,
when will ye wisdom find ?
Who plants the ear, shall he not hear?
who forms the eye, not see ?
Who heathen smites, shall he not check ?
man's teacher, knows not he ?

(2)

Jehovah knows the thoughts of man,
that they are very vain :
d, blest is he whom thou correct'st,
and in thy law dost train.
That thou mayst give him quietness
from days of misery :
ill the pit be digged for
such as do wickedly.

Because Jehovah never will
his people cast away :
yet will he forsake his own
inheritance for ay.
But judgment unto righteousness
it shall return again :
ewise all upright ones in heart,
they shall pursue it then.

Against the evil-doers who
will up for me arise ?
o will stand up for me against them
that work iniquities ?
Had not the Lord me helped, my soul
had never in silence dwelled.
When as I said, my foot slips, Lord,
thy mercy me upheld.

(3)

Amidst the multitude of thoughts,
that are within my mind,
from thy consolations
my soul delight doth find.
What, shall the throne of wickedness
have fellowship with thee ?
chievous molestation
which forgeth by decree ?

They jointly gathered themselves
together : they withstood
soul of him that righteous is,
and damn'd the guiltless blood.
Nevertheless, Jehovah is
to me a refuge high :
God he also is the rock
where I for safety fly.

Their mischief he on them shall bring,
and in their wickedness
l cut them off : the Lord our God,
even he shall them suppress.

PSAL. xcv.

Come, let us unto the Lord,
shout forth with joyful voice :
the Rock of our salvation,
let's make triumphant noise.
et us with giving thanks draw nigh
his holy presence to :
us with psalms triumphantly
unto him sing also.

3 For God the Lord most mighty is,
great King over all gods he :
4 The earth's deeps are in his hands, and his
the strength of mountains be.
5 The sea to him belonging is,
because he made the same :
And also the dry land is his,
for it his hands did frame.

(2)

6 Come, let us worship with one accord,
and bowing down adore
Him that our Maker is : the Lord.
O let us kneel before.
7 Because he is our God, and we
his pasture's people are,
And of his hands the sheep : if ye
to day his voice will hear,

8 O let not, as in Meribah,
hardness your hearts possess :
As in the day of Massah they
did in the wilderness.
9 Your fathers did me tempt, and try,
and there my works look'd on :
I forty years was grieved by
that generation.

10 And said in heart, This people stray,
my ways they do not know.
11 To whom I sware in wrath ; if they
into my rest should go.

PSAL. xcvi.

Sing to the Lord a new song ; sing
all the earth the Lord unto.
2 Sing to Jehovah, bless his Name,
still his salvation show.
3 His glory to the heathen folk,
to all his wonders spread.
4 For great is the Lord, much to be prais'd
above all gods in dread.

5 Because vain idols are they all,
which heathen gods do name :
But yet Jehovah he it is,
that did the heavens frame.
6 Honour and comely majesty
abide before his face :
Both fortitude and beauty are
within his holy place.

7 Ye kindreds of the people all,
unto the Lord afford
Both majesty and mightiness,
give ye unto the Lord.
8 The glory to Jehovah give,
that to his Name is due ;
And bringing an oblation
into his courts come you.

9 In beauty of his holiness,
do ye the Lord adore :
The universal earth likewise
in fear stand him before.
10 Among'st heathen say, Jehovah reigns :
the world shall stablished be,
It shall not move ; in righteousness
the people judge shall he.

11 O let the heavens hereat be glad,
and let the earth rejoyce :

Let

Let seas and fulness of the same,
with roaring make a noise.
12 O let the field be full of joy,
and all things there about:
Then all the trees within the wood,
they joyfully shall shout

13 Before Jehovah: for he comes,
to judge the earth comes he:
The world with justice and the folk
to judge with equity.

PSAL. xcvii.

THe Lord doth reign, the earth
Let hereat rejoyce:
The many isles with mirth,
Let them lift up their voice.
2 About him round
Dark clouds there went;
Right and judgment
His throne do found.

3 Before him fire doth go,
And burns his foes about.
4 The world was light also.
By lightning he sent out;
The earth it saw,
Did tremble too.
5 Hills melt also,
Like wax away,

At presence of the Lord;
At his presence, who is
Of all the earth the Lord.
6 That righteousness of his,
The heavens high
They forth do show:
All folk also
His glory see.

7 Who graven images
Do serve, on them remain
Let dreadful shamefulness:
And who in idols vain
Themselves do boast;
With worship bow
To him, all you,
Gods angels host.

8 Sion heard, and was glad,
glad Judah's daughters were:
This cause, O Lord, they had,
Thy judgments did appear.
9 For, Lord, thou high,
All earth set over:
All gods before,
In dignity.

10 Ye that do love the Lord,
The evil hate do ye:
To his saints souls afford
Protection doth he:
He will for them
Freedom command
Out of the hand
Of wicked men.

11 For them that righteous are,
There surely is sown light;
And gladness for their share,
That are in heart upright.
12 Joy in the Lord,
Ye just: confess
His holiness,
While ye accord.

Another Metre.

JEhovah reigneth, therefore let
hereat rejoyce the earth:
O let the islands multitude
be glad with cheerful mirth.
2 About him round encompassing
both clouds and darkness are:
Justice and judgment for his throne
a stable place prepare.

3 Before him goes a fire, and burns
around his enemies:
4 His lightnings did make light the world
the earth saw, shook likewise.
5 The hills before Jehovah's face,
did melt, as wax, away:
Before the presence of the Lord,
that all the earth doth stay.

6 The heavens high his righteousness
do all abroad declare:
His glorious Majesty to all
the people doth appear.
7 To all that graven idols serve,
confusion let befal:
That boast themselves in idols vain,
ye gods, him worship all.

8 When Sion heard, she did rejoyce:
rejoyce with one accord,
Did Judah's daughters, and the cause
thy judgments were, O Lord.
9 For over all the earth abroad,
Jehovah, thou art high:
Likewise above all gods thou art
extolled mightily.

10 Ye that do love the Lord, hate ill:
he keeps the souls of them
That are his saints: he will them save
from hands of wicked men.
11 To every one that righteous is,
is sown a shining light:
And joyfulness for all of them
that are in heart upright.

12 O ye, therefore, that righteous be,
rejoyce ye in the Lord:
And thankfully confess, when ye
his holiness record.

PSAL. xcviii.

A Psalm.

UNto the Lord a new song sing,
for wonders he hath done:
His right hand and his holy arm
him victory hath won.
2 Jehovah his salvation
hath made for to be known:
His righteousness in the heathens sight
he openly hath shown.

3 His mercy and his truth he doth
to Israel's house think on.

de of all the earth have seen
ded s falvation.
O Jehovah, all the earth,
e ye a joyful noise:
ve with earnest fervency,
praise, and eke rejoyce.

h harp sing to the Lord, with harp
with the voice of Psalms.
ore the Lord and King rejoyce,
h trumpets sound, and psalms.
e sea let with her fulness roar;
world, and there who dwell,
et the floods clap hands, let hills
yee together well

ore the Lord, because to judge
earth come forth doth he:
justice shall he judge the world,
folk with equity.

PSAL. xcix.

ovah, he as King doth reign,
) let the people quake:
teth on the Cherubims,
earth then let it shake.
ovah great in Sion is,
lover all people high
y great and fearful Name let them
nise for its sanctity.

e King's strength judgment loves, &
equity ordain: (thou
Judgment thou, and righteousness
Jacob doth maintain.
) ye the Lord our God exalt,
bowing worship yee,
re the footstool of his throne,
e holy One is he.

ses and Aaron with his priests,
muel with them that call
n his Name, called on the Lord,
d he them answer'd all.
Within the pillar of a cloud,
en unto them he spake:
y kept his witness and decree,
hich he for them did make.

ou answer'd them, O Lord our God,
God that pardoning wast;
hough on their inventions,
ou vengeance taken hast.
xalt the Lord our God also,
efore his holy hill:
r down your selves, because the Lord,
ur God is holy still.

PSAL. c.

A Psalm of Praise.

Aout to Jehovah all the earth,
2 With joyfulness the Lord serve ye:
ore his presence come with mirth,
Know that Jehovah, God is he.
he that made us, and not we,
folk, his p sture sheep also.
nto his gates with thanks come ye:
th praises to his courts go.

ive thanks to him, bless ye his Name,
cause Jehovah he is good:
his mercy ever is the same,
His truth throughout all ages stood.

Another Metre.

MAke ye a joyful noise unto
Jehovah, all the earth.
2 With joyfulness Jehovah serve,
before him come with mirth.
3 Know that Jehovah he is God,
he made us, and not we:
His folk and pasture sheep we are:
4 With thanks go enter ye

Into his gates, and courts, with praise:
thanks him, and bless his Name.
5 For good is the Lord, his mercy ay
and truth endure the same.

PSAL. ci.

A Psalm of David.

I Mercy will and judgment sing,
Lord, I will sing to thee.
2 I will wisely do in perfect way,
when thou shalt come to me.
I will in midst of my house walk
in mine hearts uprightness.
3 I will not set before mine eyes
the work of wickedness.

I hate their work that turn aside;
it shall not cleave me to.
4 The froward heart from me shall part;
no evil will I know.
5 Him cut him off that slandereth
his neighbour privily:
I cannot bear a proud in heart,
nor him that loweth high.

6 Upon the faithful in the land
mine eyes shall be, that they
May dwell with me: he shall me serve
that walks in perfect way.
7 He that a worker is of guile,
in my house shall not dwell:
Before me settled shall not be
the man that lies doth tell.

8 Yea, all the wicked of the land,
I early will destroy:
To cut off from God's city all
that work iniquity.

PSAL. cii.

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the Lord.

JEhovah, hear when I do pray,
And let my cry come unto thee.
2 From me hide not thy face away,
In the day when trouble is on me:
Thine ear to me, O do thou bend,
In the day I cry, haste, answer me.
3 For as the smook my days do spend,
And like an hearth my bones burnt be.

4 My heart is smit, and grass-like dry,
That I to eat my bread forget
5 My groaning voice, the cause is why
My bones to my skin are set.
6 In desart like a pelican,
Like owl in wilderness am I.

7 I watch, and like a sparrow am
On house-top solitarily.

8 My foes reproach me daily, yet
'Gainst me they rage, 'gainst me they
9 That I for bread do ashes eat, (swear.
And mix my drink with weeping tear.
10 Thine anger is the cause thereof,
Also thy vehement disdain:
For thou hast set me up aloft,
And thou hast cast me down again.

(2)

11 Shade-like my days decline away:
And like the withered grass I fall
12 But, Lord, thou dost abide for ay,
Thy memory ake to ages all.
13 Thou wilt arise, and forth wilt show
Thy mercy Sion her upon:
Because her time of favour now,
Yea, time appointed, is come on.

14 For in her stones thy servants dear
Do light, her dust they pity do. (fear,
15 So heathens shall the Lord's Name
All kings of the earth thy glory too. [dread
16 When God shall Sion up erect,
He in it is glory shall appear.
17 The poor's petition he'll respect:
And he will not despise their pray'r.

18 This shall in writ enrolled be,
For the succeeding after-race;
The folk which shall created be,
They here upon the Lord shall praise.
19 For from his sanctuary high, (see:
From heav'n the Lord the earth doth
20 To hear their groans who prisoners lye,
To loose them that death's children be.

21 The Lord's praise in Jerusalem,
His Name in Sion to record,
22 When people jointly gather them,
And kingdoms for to serve the Lord.

(3)

23 Weak in the way my strength he made,
And of my life cut short the day:
24 In middest of my days, I said,
My God, O take me not away:
Thy years throughout all ages stay.
25 Thou hast the earth's foundations laid,
For elder time, and heavens they (made.
Are works that thine own hands have

26 They perish shall, but thou shalt last:
Yea, like a garment they shall all
Wax old, and as a vesture waste,
Thou shalt them change, be chang'd they
27 But thou the same abidest still, shall,
And of thine years no end shall be.
28 Thy servants' race continue will,
Their seed shall 'stablish'd be with thee.

PSAL. ciii.

A Psalm of David.

1 The Lord bless, O my soul, and all
in me, his holy Name.
2 The Lord bless, O my soul, and all
his bounties mind the same.

For he it is, that doth forgive
all thine iniquities.
3 And it is he that doth relieve
all thine infirmities.

4 Who ransoms from destruction
thy life, and crowneth thee
With tender mercy compassion,
and kind benignity.
5 Who with good things abundant
doth satisfy thy mouth:
So that like as the eagle's be,
renewed is thy youth.

6 The Lord doth judgment, justice
for all oppressed ones.
7 His way to Moses he did shew,
his acts to Israel's sons.

(2)

8 The Lord is merciful also,
he's very gracious:
And unto anger he is slow,
in mercy plenteous.
9 Contention he will not maintain
to perpetuity:
And he his wrath will not retain
unto eternity.

10 According to our sins likewise,
to us he hath not done.
Nor hath he our iniquities
rewarded us upon.
11 Because even as the heav'ns are
in height the earth above,
So toward them that do him fear,
confirmed is his love.

12 Like as the east and west, they a
far in their distances;
He hath removed away so far
from us our trespasses.
13 A fathers pity like unto,
which he his sons doth bear:
Like pity doth Jehovah shew,
to them that do him fear.

14 For he doth know this frame of
He minds that dust we be: [
15 Man's days are like the grass:
as field, so flourisheth he. (flo
16 For over it the wind doth pass,
and it away doth go:
Also the place wherein it was,
no longer it shall know.

(3)

17 Who fear the Lord, his mercy is
on them from ay to ay:
So likewise doth his righteousness
on children's children stay.
18 To such as keep his covenant,
that do in mind up lay
The charge of his commandements,
that it obey they may.

19 The Lord hath in the heavens
established his throne:
And over all his royalty
doth bear dominion.
20 O ye his angels that excel
in strength, bless ye the Lord,

T

do his word, that hearken well
the voice of's word.
l ye the armies of the Lord,
nisters that do accord,
pleasure to fulfil.
ea, all his works in places all,
his dominion,
ye Jehovah: O my soul,
ovah bless alone.

PSAL. civ.

Thou, my soul, Jehovah bless:
thou, Lord my God, in might
l'st, thou art with comeliness
majesty bedight.
o dost thy self with light array,
a robe it were;
take a curtain doest display
heavens every where.

ho doth the beams of's chambers lay
th waters, and he makes
clouds his chariots, and his way
wings of wind he takes.
is ministers a fiery flame,
angels spirits makes;
he earth he founded on her frame,
that it never shakes.

s with a robe thou with the deep
dst overspread the land:
ft above the mountains steep
e waters they did stand.
When thou didst them rebuke, they
y'n then away full fast: (fled,
at thy thunder's voice they sped
eir course away in haste.

They up aloft by mountains past,
own by the vales did go:
e place for them which fixt thou hast,
nail they come unto.
Thou hast appointed them a bound,
which they may not pass o'er:
at they to cover the dry ground
may turn again no more.

(2)

Into the vales he sendeth springs,
which run among the hills:
Thence drink to all field-beasts he
wild asses drink their fills. (brings;
The fowls of heav'n dwell there which
among the springs with mirth. (sing
From's lofts to hills he rain doth
thy works's fruit fills the earth. (bring,

For beasts the grass, and for man's good,
he makes the herbs to spring:
that what may serve them for their food,
he from the earth may bring
And wine, man's heart that maketh
and oyl to make's face bright: (glad,
and for the heart of man gives bread,
it to support with might.

Jehovah's trees that are most strong,
no sill of sap do want;
The cedar-trees of Lebanon,
the which himself doth plant.

17 That so the little birds may there
upon them build their nest:
As for the stork, the fir-trees bear
the places of her nest.

18 The hills for wild-goats refuge be,
the conies rocks enclose.
19 The moon for seasons set hath he;
the sun his setting knows.
20 Thou darkness mak'st, and night comes
when wood beasts creep out all: (on,
21 Roar for their prey do lions young,
from God for food they call.
22 The sun doth rise, they in their dens
then couch, they go aside.
23 Man to his work and labour tends
until the evening tide.

(3)

24 Thy works, Lord, are how manifold,
them all thou mad'st with skill:
The earth doth of thy riches hold
abundantly her fill.
25 So doth this sea so great and wide,
wherein things creeping be,
Beyond all count: small beasts, beside
those of great quantity.

26 There go the ships, where thou didst
Leviathan to play. (make
27 Their food in season to partake,
all on thee waiting stay.
28 They gather that thou dost bestow,
thine hand thou open'st wide:
With such things as are good, they so
are fully satisfy'd.

29 Thou hid'st thy face, they troubled
their breath thou tak'st away, (are,
Then do they dye: likewise repair
unto their dust do they.
30 Thou mak'st thy spirit forth to go,
they are created then:
And of the earth the face also
thou dost renew again.

(4)

31 The glory of Jehovah shall
last to eternity:
The Lord shall in his doings all
take pleasure joyfully.
32 The earth doth fall a trembling when
he thereupon doth look:
The mountains he doth touch, and then
they thereupon do smoak.

33 I'll to the Lord sing cheerfully,
throughout my life always:
While I a being have, will I
unto my God sing praise.
34 Full sweet the meditation
of him shall be to me:
I in the EVER-BEING One
exceeding glad will be.

35 From off the earth let sinners cease,
and wicked be no more;
O thou my soul, Jehovah bless,
praise ye the Lord therefore.

PSAL. cv.

O Praise the Lord, call on his Name:
'mong people shew his facts.

2 Sing unto him, sing Psalms to him,
talk of all his wonderous acts.
3 Let their hearts joy that seek the
lord in his holy Name. (Lord,
4 The Lord seek, and his strength, his
seek ye always the same. (face

5 Remember ye what he hath done,
each admirable deed;
His wonders, and the judgments which
did from his mouth proceed.
6 O ye his servants Abrahams seed,
ye Jacobs sons elect.
7 He is the Lord our God, thro' the earth
His judgments take effect.

8 His covenant for evermore,
and his commanded word;
A thousand generations to
he doth in mind record.
9 The covenant which he heretofore
did unto Abraham make:
And unto Isaac afterward
likewise an oath did take.

10 And unto Jacob for a law,
he did confirm it fast:
To Israel for a covenant,
that evermore should last.

(2)

11 He said, I'll give thee Canaan's land,
by lot heirs to be theirs.
12 When few, yea, very few in count,
and strangers in't they were.
13 When they did from one nation
another pass unto:
When as they from one kingdom did
to other people go

14 He suffered none to do them wrong,
yea, kings for them check'd he.
15 Touch ye not mine anointed ones,
my prophets harm not ye.
16 He called for famine on the land,
all staff of bread he brake.
17 Before them sent a man; they sold
Joseph a slave to make.

18 Whose feet they did with fetters hurt,
he did in irons lie:
19 Until the time his word did come,
the Lord's word did him try.
20 The king, the people's ruler, sent,
loos'd him and let him go;
21 He made him lord of all his house,
of all's wealth ruler too.

22 That he his noble peers might bind,
according to his heart:
And that unto his senators
he wisdom might impart.
23 Then also into Egypt land,
his father Israel came:
And Jacob was a sojourner
within the land of Ham.

24 He much increas'd his folk, and made
them than their foes more strong.
25 Their heart he turned his folk to hate,
to do his servants wrong.

(3)

26 His servant Moses he did send,
and Aaron whom he chose.
27 His signs and wonders them among
they in Hams land did use.
28 He darkness sent, and made
nor did they his word gainsay;
29 He turned their waters into blood,
and he their fish did slay.

30 Great store of frogs their land
in chambers of their kings:
31 He spake, there came mixt flies
in all their coasts he brings.
32 He gave them hail for rain, and
their land fires flame do make
33 Their vines & fig-trees smote he
their coast-trees eke he brake.

34 He spake, and then the locusts came
and caterpillars such:
The number of them was so great
that none could count how much
35 All their lands herbs they eat, and
fruit of their ground devour.
36 All first-born in their land he smote
the chief of all their power.

(4)

37 He also thence did them bring
with silver and with gold:
And there was not among their tribes
a feeble person told.
38 At their out-going Egypt joy'd
for on them fell their dread.
39 A cloud for covering and a fire
to light the night he spread.

40 They asked, & he brought quails,
he fill'd them from the sky. (
41 He clave the rock, and waters flow'd
floods ran in places dry.
42 For on his holy promise he
and servant Abraham thought.
43 With joy his people, and with
forth he his chosen brought.

44 He of the heathen people did
the land on them bestow:
The labour of the people they
inherited also.
45 To this intent, that so they might
his statutes keep always:
And that they might his laws observe
therefore Jehovah praise.

PSAL. cvi.

THe Lord praise, to the Lord
because that good is he: (the
B cause his mercy doth endure
to perpetuity.
2 Who can the Lords strong acts
or all his praise display?
3 Blest they that judgment keep, &
doth righteousness alway.

4 With favour of thy people, Lord,
O thou remember me:
Me visit with thy saving health,
that comes alone from thee.

o see thy chosens good, and in
thy nation's joy rejoyce :
t I with thine inheritance
may list a glorious voice.

s our fore-fathers did, so we
have sinned twervingly :
practis'd have iniquity,
we have done wickedly.

(2)

ur fathers learn'd not wonders thine,
in Egypt did not mind
y many mercies, but at sea,
Red sea, rebell'd unkind.
Nevertheless, he saved them,
ev'n for his own Name's sake,
at by the same, his mighty pow'r
he manifest might make.

The Red sea he rebuk'd also,
and up the same was dry'd :
them as thro' the wilderness,
he thro' the sea did guide.
And from his hand that hated them,
he freely did them save :
from the en'mies hand likewise
to them redemption gave.

The waters overwhelm'd their foes,
of them was left not one.
They did believe his word, they sang
his praises thereupon.

(3)

They soon forgot his works, nor would
they for his counsel stay.
But much in wilderness did lust,
i'th' desert God try'd they.
And he their suit them gave ; but sent
leanness their souls unto.
They envy'd Moses in the camp,
Aaron God's saint also.

The open'd earth Dathan devour'd,
and hid Abiram's troop.
And fire was kindled in their rout,
flame burnt the wicked up.
In Horeb made a calf also,
molt image worshipt they.
They chang'd their glory, to be like
an ox that eateth hay.

They God forgot, their Saviour, which
in Egypt did great acts.
Works wondrous in the land of Ham,
by th' Red sea dreadful facts.
And said, He would them 'stroy, but that
his chosen Moses then
stood in the breach 'fore him, to turn
his wrath from wasting them.

(4)

Yet they despis'd the pleasant land,
nor did believe his word :
But murmur'd in their tents, the voice
they heard not of the Lord.
To make them fall i'th' desert then,
'gainst them he lift his hand,
'Mongst nations to cast down their seed,
and fan them in the land.

And to Baal-peor they join'd them-
selves, ate off'rings of the dead.
Their works his wrath did thus provoke,
the plague amongst them spread.
Then Phinehas rose, and judgment did,
and so the plague did stay :
Which justice to him counted was,
to age and age for ay.

(5)

At the waters of contention,
they angred him also :
So that with Moses, for their sake,
it very ill did go.
Because his spirit they provok'd ;
with's lips he spake in haste.
The nations, as the Lord them charg'd,
they wholly did not waste.

But were amongst the heathen mixt ;
and learn'd their works to do :
And did their idols serve, which them
became a snare unto.
Yea, unto devils they their sons
and daughters offered.
And guiltless blood, blood of their sons
and of their daughters shed :

Whom unto Canaan's idols they
gave up in sacrifice :
The land with blood abundantly
polluted was likewise.
Thus with the works were they defil'd
which they themselves had done ;
And they did go a whoring with
inventions of their own.

(6)

Then kindled was against his folk
the anger of the Lord :
So that he the inheritance
which was his own, abhorr'd.
So gave he them to heathens hand,
their haters their lords were.
Their foes them thrall'd under their
made them the yoke to bear. (hand,

Oft he deliver'd them, but they
provok'd him bitterly
With their own counsels, and wast low
thro' their iniquity.
Yet he regarded their distress,
when he did hear their plaint :
And he did to remembrance call
for them his covenant.

And in his many mercies did
Repent. And made them be
Pity'd of all that led them forth
into captivity.
Save us, O Lord our God, and us
from heathens gathering raise :
To give thanks to thy holy Name,
to triumph in thy praise.

The Lord the God of Israel,
from ay to ay blest be :
And let all people say Amen.
O praise Jehovah ye.

The Fifth Book of *PSALM*

PSAL. cvii.

God's goodness to 1. *Travellers.*

With thanks unto the Lord confess,
because that good is he:
Because his loving kindnesses
last to eternity.
2 So say § Lord's redeem'd, whom bought
he hath from th' enemies hands.
3 And from the east and west hath brought
from south and northern lands.

4 I'th' desert stray'd in desert way,
no dwelling town they find.
5 They hungry were, and thirsty they,
their souls within them pin'd.
6 Then did they to Jehovah cry,
when they were in distress;
Who did them set at liberty,
out of their anguishes.

7 In such a way as was most right,
he led them forth also;
That to a city which they might
inhabit, they might go.
8 O that men praise Jehovah would
for his great goodness then!
And for his wonders manifold
unto the sons of men!

9 For he the soul that longing lies,
doth throughly satisfie:
The hungry soul he fills likewise,
with good abundantly.

(2) *To Prisoners.*

10 Such as in darkness, and within
the shade of death abide;
They who are sore affections in,
and fast in irons tied:
11 Because they to rebellion
against God's word did rise:
They also of the Highest One
the counsel did despise.

12 Therefore with sore affliction
he did bring down their heart;
Down did they fall, and there was none
could help to them impart.
13 Then did they to Jehovah cry,
when they were in distress:
Who did them set at liberty,
out of their anguishes.

14 He did them out of darkness bring,
also death's shade from under;
As for the bands that they were in,
he did them break asunder.
15 O that men praise Jehovah would,
for his great goodness then!
And for his wonders manifold
unto the sons of men!

16 For he did into shivers shake
the gates that were of brass:
And he the bar asunder brake,
that made of iron was.

(3) *To the*

17 Fools do for their iniquities
and sins afflictions bear.
18 Their soul abhors all meat, like
they to death's gate draw near.
19 Then they unto Jehovah cry,
when they are in distress:
Who setteth them at liberty,
out of their anguishes.

20 He did send out his word, and
unto them healing gave:
From out of their destructions free
he likewise did them save.
21 O that men praise Jehovah would
for his great goodness then!
And for his wonders manifold
unto the sons of men!

22 And of thanksgiving sacrifice,
let them their off'rings bring;
While they his works declare, like
let them for gladness sing.

(4) *To the sea-farr*

23 Who go to sea in ships, their a
in waters great who do:
24 These do behold Jehovah's fac
I'th' deep his wonders too.
25 For he commandeth, instantly
the stormy wind doth rise:
Which lifts the waves thereof on h
they mount up to the skies.

26 Down to the deeps again they fa
their soul withal doth quail:
27 They reel and stagger, drunkard li
and all their wit doth fail.
28 Then do they to Jehovah cry,
when they are in distress:
And he them bringeth speedily
out of their anguishes.

29 He makes the storm a calm: t
the waves thereof are still.
30 Their rest glads them, he brings the
the haven that they did will.
31 O that men praise Jehovah would
for his great goodness then!
And for his wonders manifold
unto the sons of men!

32 Also the peoples church within,
him let them highly raise:
Assembled where the elders been,
him also let them praise.

33 B

(5) *To Planters.*

3 He turns streams to a defert land,
to drought the fpringing well.
4 To barrenneis a fruitful land,
for them in there that dwell.
5 He to a pool turns wildernefs,
and dry ground to a fpring.
6 Seats there the hungry : they addreſs
their town of habiting.

7 They vineyards there do plant and dreſs,
they likewiſe ſow their fields ;
Which unto them their fruitfulneſs
with much revenue yields.
8 And in ſuch ways he doth them bleſs
that they are much increas'd :
And to become by waſting leſs
he ſuffers no their beaſt.

9 Again they are diminiſhed,
and alſo bowed down ;
By tyranny unpoveriſhed,
and by affliction.
10 On princes pour contempt doth he,
and cauſeth them to ſtray
Where ſolitary deſerts be,
wherein there is no way.

11 Yet he on high affliction fro
the needy makes to riſe :
And like a flock of ſheep unto,
doth make him families.
12 The righteous ones behold it ſhall,
and they ſhall joyful be ;
And bridle up their mouth ſhall all
that work iniquity.

13 Whoſo is wiſe, and will with care
theſe things obſerving learn :
Jehovah's mercies what they are,
they clearly ſhall diſcern.

PSAL. cviii.

A ſong or pſalm of David.

O God, my heart is fix'd, I'll ſing,
yea, with my glory praiſe.
2 Awake thou pſaltery and harp,
my ſelf I'll early raiſe.
3 O thou, Jehovah, thee will I
the people praiſe among :
Alſo amongſt the nations,
thee will I praiſe with ſong.

4 For great above the heavens is
thy free benignity :
Thy verity alſo doth reach
unto the cloudy ſky.
5 Be thou exalted up on high
above the heav'ns, O God :
Alſo thy glorious Majeſty,
o'er all the earth abroad.

6 That thoſe who thy beloved are
delivered may be ;
O do thou ſave with thy right hand,
and anſwer give to me.
7 God ſpoken hath in's holineſs,
rejoyce therefore I ſhall :
Of Sechem I'll diviſion make,
and mete out Succoth's vale.

8 Mine Gilead is, Manaſſeh mine,
and Ephraim alſo, he
Is of mine head the ſtrength, the law
ſhall Judah give for me.
9 My waſh-pot Moab is, I will
my ſhoe o'er Edom fling :
And o'er the land of Philiſtines
I will in triumph ſing.

10 Who will me lead along unto
the city fortify'd ?
Who is he that to Edom will
conduct me as a guide ?
11 Wilt thou not this perform, O God,
who didſt us caſt thee fro ?
And likewiſe wilt not thou, O God,
forth with our armies go ?

12 From trouble give us help, for vain
is man's ſalvation.
13 Thro' God we ſhall do valiantly,
for he'll our foes tread down.

PSAL. cix.

To the chief muſician. A pſalm of David.

GOd of my praiſe, hold not thy peace,
2 For they who wicked be,
Their mouth, and mouth of guilefulneſs,
are open'd wide 'gainſt me.
3 'Gainſt me they ſpeak with lying tongue,
and compaſs me about
With words of hate, and me againſt
without a cauſe they fought.

4 They for my love mine enemies are,
but I my prayer make.
5 And ill for good rewarded me,
and hate for my love's ſake.
6 Appoint a wicked perſon, that
o'er him may have command :
And likewiſe at his right-hand let
the adverſary ſtand.

7 When he is judged, let him then
condemned be therein :
And let the pray'r that he doth make,
be turned into ſin.
8 Yea, let his days be few, and let
his charge another take.
9 His children let be fatherleſs,
his wife a widow make.

10 His children let be vagabonds,
let them a begging go :
And from their places deſolate,
let them ſeek bread alſo.

(2)

11 Yea, let th' extortioner catch all
that doth to him pertain :
And let the ſtranger ſpoil what he
did by his labour gain.
12 Let there not any be to him,
that mercy may expreſs :
Nor any one that favour may
his children fatherleſs.

13 Let go into perdition
the race that of him came :

In

In th' after generation
out-rais'd be his name.
14 Remembred with the Lord be his
father's iniquity :
And of his mother let the sin
out-blotted never be.

15 Before Jehovah let them be
continually put :
That from out of the earth he may
the mem'ry of them cut.
16 Because that he remembred not
compassion to impart ;
But did pursue the needy poor,
to slay the broke in heart.

(3)

17 As he did cursing love, so let
the same unto him come :
As he did not in blessing joy,
so be it far him from.
18 With cursing like a robe, as he
him cloth'd : so let it go
Into his bowels, water like,
like oyl his bones into.

19 Like as a garment let it be
to him, him to aray ;
And for a girdle, where with he
may gird himself alway.
20 Thus let mine adversaries be
rewarded from the Lord :
Thus them reward against my soul
that speak an evil word.

(4)

21 But thou, Jehovah, Lord, do well,
for thy Name's sake, with me :
Because that good thy mercy is,
O do thou set me free.
22 For poor and needy I, my heart
in me is wounded too.
23 Like falling shade I pass, I'm tost
as locust to and fro.

24 Thro' fasts my knees are weak, my flesh
its fatness doth forsake.
25 And I am their reproach, they look
at me, their heads they shake.
26 Jehovah, O my God, me help ;
in mercy save thou me.
27 That they may know this is thy hand,
Lord, that it's done by thee.

28 Tho' they do curse, yet do thou bless,
let them ashamed be
When they arise ; but let him joy,
that servant is to thee.
29 Mine adversaries, O let them
with shame be cloth'd upon :
And be they cloth'd as with a cloke,
with their confusion.

30 Unto Jehovah with my mouth
give hearty thanks will I :
Yea, him among the multitude
with praise I'll glorifie.
31 For he shall stand at right hand of
the poor afflicted one :
From those that do condemn his soul,
to give salvation.

PSAL. CX.

A Psalm of David.

THE Lord did say unto my Lord,
Sit thou at my right hand,
Till I thine enemies make a stool
whereon thy feet may stand.
2 The Lord shall of thy strength the
from out of Sion send :
In midst of thine enemies
thy conqu'ring pow'r extend.

3 Thy people are in thy day's power,
in holy beauties free ;
As dew from early morning womb,
thou hast thy youth to thee
4 The Lord hath sworn, and never will
repent what he did say :
By th' order of Melchizedek,
thou art a priest for ay.

5 The Lord, who is at thy right hand
shall wounding strike thro' kings,
Upon the day wherein that he
his indignation brings.
6 He shall among the heathen judge
and fill with bodies dead
Great places, and o'er many lands,
he shall strike thro' the head.

7 Out of the torrent he shall drink,
i'th' way he passeth by :
Because of this, therefore he shall
lift up the head on high.

Another Metre. R. L.

THE Lord did say unto my lord,
To sit at my right hand accord,
Till I thy foes thy foot-stool make.
2 The Lord shall out of Sion send
Thy rod of strength thee to attend.
The rule amidst thy enemies take.
3 Thy people volunteers shall be,
In beauties of true sanctity,
Upon the day of thy great power.
So of thy youth shall be the dew ;
As from the morning womb we view,
The dewy drops of early shower.

4 The Lord hath sworn, and ne'er will he
Repent, that thou a priest shalt be,
By th' order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand shall stay,
And strike thro' kings upon the day
When as his fury forth shall break.
6 The heathen he shall judge among ;
The places with dead bodies throng,
The heads of countries great strike dead.
7 He of the torrent in the way,
Shall satisfie his thirst that day :
And so on high lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

PRAISE ye the Lord. Jehovah I
with all my heart will praise ;
I'th' private meeting of th' upright,
and publick meeting-place.
2 The operations of the Lord,
exceeding are in might :
Sought out they are by all of those
that have in them delight.

3 His

His work in glorious maj sty,
nd comely honour is:
d to perpetual ay doth stand
at righteousness of his.
To be remembred he hath made
his doings marvellous:
ll of compassion is the Lord,
and likewise gracious.

To them that fear him he doth give
their meat as for a prey:
: in remembrance will retain
his covenant for ay.
He of his work the mighty pow'r
did to his people show:
that the heathens heritage
he did on them bestow.

(2)

Both verity and judgment are
the working of his hands:
ea. very faithful also are
each one of his commands.
They settled are in stableness
for ever and for ay:
ey perfected in verity
and uprightness are they.

He to his folk redemption sent;
that covenant of his
or ay he hath ordaind: his Name
holy and reverend is.
The Lord's fear the beginning is
of wisdom: and all they
that do his will, have prudence good.
His pra se endures for ay.

PSAL. cxii. *Hallelujah.*

WHo fears the Lord, blest man is he
That much doth in his laws delight.
His seed on earth shall mighty be,
Just shall the race be of the upright.
Wealth in his house, much riches too;
His justice lasts for ay likewise.
Unto the upright man also,
There doth in darkness light arise.

He gracious is, and righteous;
And full is of compassion.
A good man lends, and favour shows,
His works guides with discretion.
He sure shall not be moved for ay:
Ay, shall the just be in record.
No evil tidings shall him fray;
His heart's fix'd, trusting on the Lord.

His heart's confirm'd, he shall not fear,
Till on his foes his will he see.
He hath dispers'd, he gives to the poor;
His righteousness for ay shall be:
His horn with honour high shall rise.
The lewd shall grieve and melt away,
And gnash his teeth when this he spies;
The wicked's wish shall quite decay.

Another metre.

PRaise ye the Lord, blest is the man
that doth Jehovah fear;
That doth in his commandments
his spirit greatly chear.

2 They also mighty upon earth
shall be that are his seed:
The race shall blessed be that doth
from the upright ones proceed.

3 And there shall be within his house
both wealth and much riches store:
His righteousness forever doth
endure for evermore.
4 In midst of darkness there doth light
to upright ones arise:
He gracious is, and pitiful,
and righteous is likewise.

(2)

5 A good man gracious favour shows
and ready is to lend:
And with discretion his affairs
he carries on an end.
6 Unmoved he for evermore
assuredly shall be:
In everlasting memory
the righteous man shall be.

7 By evil tidings that he hears,
he shall not be afraid:
His trust he putting in the Lord,
his heart is firmly staid.
8 His heart is sure established,
fear shall not him surprize:
Until he see what he desires
upon his enemies.

9 He to the poor dispers'd, and gave,
his justice lasts for ay:
With honour also shall his horn
on high exalted stay.
10 The wicked shall both see and grieve,
gnash with his teeth shall he,
And melt away; and their desire
shall fail that wicked be. *Hallelujah.*

PSAL. cxiii.

PRaise, O ye servants of the Lord,
Jehovah's Name, O praise!
1 O blessed be Jehovah's Name,
from henceforth and always
3 From rising to the setting sun,
the Lord's Names to be prais'd.
4 The Lord all nations is above,
o'er heav'ns his glory's rais'd.

5 Who to the Lord our God
that dwelleth up on high?
6 Who all that is in heav'n and earth
bows down himself to spy.
7 The needy from the dust he lifts,
the poor lifts from the dung;
8 That he with princes may him set,
his peoples peers among.

9 The barren woman house to keep
he maketh; and to be
A joyful mother children to:
therefore the Lord praise ye.

PSAL. cxiv.

WHen Israel did depart
the Egyptians from among,
The house of Jacob from a folk
that strangers were in tongue.
2 Judah his holy place,
his lordship Israel was.

3 The

3 The sea it saw, and fled; and back
was Jordan forc'd to pass.

4 The mountains skipt aloft,
as if they had been rams:
The little hills they also leap'd,
as if they had been lambs.
5 Thou, sea, what made thee fly?
thou, Jordan, back to go?
6 Ye mountains, that ye skip like rams,
like lambs, ye hills, also?

7 Before the Lord his face,
O tremble, earth, with fear;
Where the presence of the God
of Israel doth appear.
8 Who turn'd the stony rock
into a watry lake:
A water-running fountain he
did of the flint-stone make.

PSAL. cxv.

NOt to us, not to us, O Lord,
But glory to thy Name afford;
Both for thy truth and mercies sake.
2 The heathen wherefore should they say,
Where is their God now gone away?
3 But heav'n our God his feat doth make,
He hath done whatsoe'er he would.
4 Their idols silver are and gold;

The handy-work of men they were.
5 They mouths have, speechless yet they
Eyes have they, but they do not see. (be,
6 Ears have they, but they do not hear.
They noses have, but smell no jot.
7 Hands have they, but they handle not,
Feet have they but they do not go:
And thro' their throat they never spake.

8 Like them are they that do them make,
And all that trust in them are so.
9 Trust in the Lord, O Israel:
He is their help, their shield also.
10 O Aaron's house, the Lord trust ye:
He is their help, their shield also.
11 Who fear the Lord, him trust unto:
Their help, their shield also is he.

(2)

12 The Lord hath mindful been of us:
He'll bless us, he'll bless Israel's house,
He'll blessing Aaron's house afford.
13 Who fear Jehovah, great and small,
14 He'll bless. The Lord increase you shall
15 You and your sons Blest of the Lord
16 Which heav'n and earth made. Heav'ns (heav'ns be
The Lord's; but th' earth mens sons (gave he.
17 The dead no praise to JAH afford,
Nor any that to silence bow:
But we will bless the Lord, both now
And ever henceforth praise the Lord.

Another Metre.

NOt unto us, Lord, not to us,
but thou the glory take
Unto thy Name, both for thy truth,
and for thy mercies sake.

2 For wherefore should the heathen say
Where is their God become?
3 Our God is in the heav'ns, he hath
whatever pleas'd him done.

4 Their idols silver are and gold,
men's handy-work they be
5 Mouths have they, but they do not spe
and eyes but do not see.
6 Ears have they, but they do not hear
nought smell their noses do.
7 Hands have they, but they handle no
and feet, but do not go.

And nothing speak they thro' their thro
8 Like unto them are they
That do them make, and all that do
their trust upon them stay.
9 O Israel, trust thou in the Lord:
he is their help and shield.
10 O Aaron's house, trust in the Lor
he is their help and shield.

11 Who fear the Lord, trust in the Lord
he is their help and shield.
12 The Lord hath mindful been of us,
his blessing he will yield:
The house of Israel bless he will;
he Aaron's house will bless:
13 He will bless them that fear the Lo
the greater with the less.

14 Jehovah unto you, to you
and to your sons shall add.
15 You are the blessed of the Lord,
that heav'n and earth hath made.
16 The heav'ns unto Jehovah do,
the heav'ns to him belong:
But he the earth distributed
the sons of men among.

17 The dead praise not the Lord, nor sec
to silence as descend:
But as for us, we'll bless the Lord,
from henceforth without end.
Hallelujah

PSAL. cxvi.

I Love, because Jehovah doth
my voice and prayer hear;
2 And in my days will call, because
he bow'd to me his ear.
3 The pangs of death on ev'ry side
about befet me round:
The pains of hell got hold on me,
distress and grief I found.

4 Upon Jehovah's Name therefore
I called, and did say,
Deliver thou my soul, O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.
5 Jehovah gracious is and just,
our God is kind also.
6 The Lord the simple keeps, and he
me sav'd when I was low.

7 O thou, my soul, do thou return
unto thy quiet rest:
8 Because the Lord hath bounteously
to thee himself express'd.

Becaus

hauſe that thou my ſoul from death
haſt fet at liberty:
ou haſt mine eyes from tears likewiſe,
nd feet from fall ſet free.

I in the land of living ones
will walk the Lord before.
I did believe, therefore I ſpake:
was afflicted ſore.
That every man a lyar is,
I in my haſte did ſay.
For all his benefits to me,
he Lord what ſhall I pay?

I'll take the cup of ſaving health,
nd on the Lord's Name call.
I'll pay the Lord my vows, yea, now
before his people all.
In preſence of Jehovah is
accounted very dear,
he death of every one of thoſe
his gracious ſaints that are.

I verily thy ſervant am,
thy ſervant, Lord, am I:
Thy handmaid I am the ſon,
my bands thou didſt untie.
Of thankſgiving the ſacrifice
to thee I offer will:
Jehovah's Name I earneſtly
will call upon it ſtill.

Unto Jehovah I will pay
the vows were made by me:
ow in the preſence of them all
that his own people be,
Within the court-yards of the houſe
that to the Lord belongs:
midſt of thee, Jeruſalem,
O praiſe the Lord with ſongs.

PSAL. cxvii.

YE nations all Jehovah praiſe:
And give him praiſe ye people all.
For great to us his mercy is:
his truth laſts ay, the Lord extol.

The ſecond Metre.

ALL nations praiſe the Lord, him praiſe
All people. For his grace
prevails on us: His truth ay laſts:
therefore Jehovah praiſe.

The third Metre.

O Praiſe Jehovah, all
Ye nations every where
people great and ſmall,
Praiſe him. For's mercies dear,
Great to us be,
For ay the ord makes true his word:
The Lord praiſe ye.

PSAL. cxviii.

O Give ye thanks unto the Lord,
becauſe that good is he:
Becauſe his loving kindneſs laſts
to perpetuity.
For ever that his mercy laſts,
let Iſrael now ſay,
Now let the houſe of Aaron ſay,
that's mercy laſts for ay.

Yea, they which do Jehovah fear,
let them now alſo ſay,
That's loving kindneſs doth endure
unto perpetual ay.
I did lift up my voice to Jah,
from out of ſtraitneſs great:
The Lord an anſwer gave to me
with an enlarged ſeat.

The Lord is for me, I'll not fear
what man can do to me.
Jehovah takes my part with them
that helpers of me be.
Therefore upon them that me hate
ſee my deſires ſhall I:
It's better on the Lord to truſt,
than on man to rely.

(2)

It's better on the Lord to truſt,
than truſt in princes put.
All nations round me, but I'll them
cut in the Lord's Name cut.
They compaſs'd me about, yea, they
me compaſſed about:
But in Jehovah's Name I will
them utterly root out.

They compaſs'd me like bees, they're
like as of thorns the flame; (quench'd
But I will utterly deſtroy
them in Jehovah's Name.
Sore didſt thou thruſt to make me
the Lord yet helped me. (fall,
The Lord my Fortitude and Song,
and Saving-health is he.

The tabernacles of the juſt
the voice of joy afford;
And of ſalvation ſtrongly works
the right hand of the Lord.
The right hand of Jehovah is
exalted up on high.
The right hand of Jehovah is
a working valiantly.

(3)

I ſhall not die, but live, and ſhall
the works of Jah declare.
The Lord did ſorely chaſten me,
but me he from death did ſpare.
Oh ſet wide open unto me
the gates of righteouſneſs:
I will go into them, and will
the praiſe of Jah confeſs.

This is Jehovah's gate, at which
the juſt ſhall enter in.
I'll praiſe thee for thou haſt me heard,
and haſt my ſafety been.
The ſtone which builders did refuſe,
head corner-ſtone now lies.
This is the doing of the Lord,
'tis wondrous in our eyes.

(4)

This is the very day the which
Jehovah he hath made:
We will exceedingly rejoyce,
and in it will be glad.

15 Jehovah

25 Jehovah, I do thee beseech,
Salvation now to afford:
I humbly thee intreat, now send
Prosperity, O Lord.

26 He that comes in Jehovah's Name,
O let him blessed be:
Out of Jehovah's house, to you
All blessing we do owe.
27 God is Jehovah, and he
Light unto us affords.
The sacrifices bind unto
The altar's horns with cords.

28 Thou art my God, and I'll thee praise,
my God I'll set thee high:
The Lord praise, for he's good, for ay
lasts his benignity.

PSAL. CXIX.

The first Metre. A

ALL blest are men upright of way,
Walk in Jehovah's law who do.
2 Who keep his records blest are they,
With all their heart who seek him too.
3 And that work no iniquity:
But in his way do walk indeed.
4 Thou charged hast it ent'rely
Unto thy precepts to give heed.

5 O that my ways thou would'st direct,
To keep thy statutes heedfully:
6 When I all thy commands respect,
Then be ashamed shall not I.
7 Wash thy just judgments I shall know,
With hearts uprightness I'll thee praise.
8 Me utterly forsake not thou,
I will observe thy statute-ways.

(2) B

9 BY what may youth redress his way?
Thy word by heeding thereunto.
10 I sought thee with whole heart: me
(stray
Therefore let not thy precepts fro.
11 Thy word I have hid in my heart
That I might not offend 'gainst thee.
12 Thou, O Jehovah, blessed art:
Thy statutes therefore teach thou me.

13 I with my lips did forth display
The judgments of thy mouth ev'n all.
14 I in thy testimonies way
Rejoyce, more than in riches all.
15 I'll in thy precepts meditate:
And have respect unto thy ways.
16 Me in thy laws I'll recreate:
And not forget what thy word says.

(3) C

17 CONfer this grace thy servant to,
That I may live thy word to
keep.
18 Unveil mine eyes, that I may to
See from thy law thy wonders deep.
19 On earth I am a sojourner:
Hide not therefore thy laws me fro.
20 My soul is broken with desire
In seasons all thy judgments to.
(same
21 Thou hast rebuk'd the proud, the
Arcurst, which from thy statutes swerve.
22 Roll off from me reproach and sh
For I thy records do observe.
23 Even princes sat, and 'gainst me sp
But on thy laws thy servant meand.
24 Thy records for my joy I take:
And them men of my counsel used.

(4)

25 DOwn to the dust my soul cle
(
O quicken me after thy word.
26 I thee'd my ways, thou heard me h
Thy statutes learning me afford.
27 Make me to know thy precepts
So I'll muse on thy wondrous ways.
28 My soul with grief doth melt a
According to thy word me raise.

29 The way of lying from me take
And thy law grant me graciously.
30 The way of truth my choice I m
Thy judgments laid me before have
31 Thy records I do closely heed:
Oh Lord, on me shame do not eall
32 I'll run thy precepts way with sp
When thou my heart enlarged hast.

(5)

33 ENform me, Lord, in thy l
(w
And I will keep it to the end.
34 Skill give me, and I'll keep thy l
Yea, it with all my heart attend.
35 In thy laws path make me to go
Because that I delight therein.
36 My heart unto thy records bow;
And bow it not for coveting.

37 From vain sights turn away mine
And in thy way revive thou me.
38 Unto thy servant ratifie
Thy word, who stands in aw of thee.
39 My slander which I fear, remove
Because thy judgments good they be
40 Lo, for thy laws I long'd love:
O in thy justice quicken me.

(6)

41 FInd me out let thy mercies all,
After thy words salvation, L
42 So I my scorners answer shall,
Because I trust upon thy word.
43 Truth's word my mouth quite take
Because I on thy judgments stay.
44 And I shall ay thy laws keep so,
For everlasting and for ay.

45 And I will walk at liberty,
Because I do thy precepts seek.
46 Nor will I blush, whereforе kings
Shall of thy testimonies speak.
47 Also my self in thy commands,
Which I have lov'd, delight I will.
48 And to thy precepts lift my hands
Belov'd; and mind thy precepts still.

(7)

49 GOod to thy servant make
(wh
On which to hope thou didst me give
50 In grief this is did me joy afford,
Because thy word doth make me live.
51 I

The proud have much cerided me,
Have I not thy law declin'd.
Thy judgments Lord, of old that be,
I recall, and comfort find.
Me caught hath dreadful trembling,
Wicked men thy law forsake.
I in my house of wandering,
Songs did of thy statutes make.
O Lord, thy Name I mind by night,
Kept with care thy law have I.
This had I for I kept aright
Precepts very heedfully.

(8) H

HE, ev'n the Lord, is my choice part:
I said that I will keep thy word.
I begg'd thy face with all my heart,
Promis'd mercies me afford.
When as I thought upon my ways,
Mind my feet thy records to.
I hasted, and made no delays,
Keep with heed thy statutes so.
The bands of wicked men rob'd me,
Did I not forget thy laws.
I'll rise at midnight to praise thee:
Righteous judgments are the cause.
Companion to all them am I,
Fear thee, and thy laws keep to.
Th' earth's full of thy benignity:
Lord, thy statutes let me know.

(9) I

JEhovah, with thy servant thou
After thy word right well hast done.
Good taste & knowledge teach me now.
I believe thy precepts on.
I stray'd ere thou didst me chastise,
Thy word observ'd have now.
Thou art good, good thou dost likewise,
Thy statutes cause thou me to know.
The proud against me lies do raise:
Thy laws I'll keep with my heart's might
The heart of them is fat as grease,
But in thy law I do delight.
'Tis good for me I was chastis'd,
That so thy statutes learn I should.
Laws of thy mouth I more have priz'd
Than thousand silverlings and gold.

(10) K

KNow make me, learn thy law will I.
Thy hands me formed have & made
Who fear thee, me shall see and joy:
Hope I in thy word have had.
Thy judgments, Lord, are just, I know;
And faithfully thou chast'nest me.
As thou hast spoke thy servant to,
Now let thy grace my comfort be.
Send me thy grace that live may I:
For as my joy thy law I chuse.
Shame proud ones that me wrongfully
Harm, who on thy precepts muse.
Let them that fear thee turn to me,
And such as have thy records known.
Sound in thy laws my heart let be,
That so I shame may suffer none.

(11) L

LOok for thy word I do likewise,
My soul doth faint for help from thee.
And for thy word have fail'd mine eyes,
Said, When wilt thou comfort me?

81 I like a smoke-dry'd bottle am,
Yet do I not thy laws forego.
84 What are thy servants days? oh when
Wilt thou doom on my troublers do?
85 The proud have digged pits for me,
Which do not unto thy law suit.
86 All thy commandments faithful be:
Help me, whom they misperfecute.
87 On earth they almost did me waste,
But I thy laws did not forsake.
88 The law of thy mouth to hold fast,
Me in thy mercy lively make.

(12) M

89 MAde fast thy word in heaven is,
O Lord, for ever to endure.
90 From age to age thy faithfulness:
Thou form'dst the earth, and it stands sure.
91 They stand as thou didst set them right,
For all are servants thee unto.
92 Had not thy law been my delight,
Then had I perish'd in my woe.
93 Thy precepts never forget will I,
Because by them thou quickned'st me.
94 Thine own am I, save me, for why
I sought thy precepts studiously.
95 The wicked watch me to destroy me:
But I thy testimonies mind.
96 Of all perfection end I see,
But very large thy law I find.

(13) N

97 NOw O how much thy law I prize
It is my study all the day.
98 Thou than my foes made me more wise,
By thy law, for 'tis with me ay.
99 More than my teachers all I know,
Because thy laws my study are.
100 I know more than the ancients do,
Because I keep thy law with care.
101 From each ill path my feet I stay,
That so I may thy word observe.
102 Because thou hast taught me thy way,
I did not from thy judgment swerve.
103 Thy words are to my taste how sweet!
More to my mouth than hony they.
104 I from thy precepts wisdom get:
I therefore hate each lying way.

(14) O

105 OF my feet is the lamp thy word,
And to my path the shining light.
106 I ware, and will to do accord:
That I will keep thy judgments right.
107 I am afflicted very sore:
Lord, quicken me after thy word. (fore.
108 My mouth's free offerings own there-
And me thy judgments teach O Lord.
109 My soul is in my hand alway,
But I have not thy law forgot.
110 Vile men for me a snare did lay,
Yet from thy precepts stray'd I not.
111 Thy records I inherit do
For ay, for my heart's joy they be.
112 My heart to do thy laws I bow,
To th' end, ev'n to eternity.

(15) P

113 PUrsue vain thoughts with hate I
But dearly love thy law do I. (do,
114 My covert and my shield art thou;
I on thy word wait hopefully.

115 Depart from me vile men, that I
May keep my God's commandements.
116 By thy word stay me, live shall I,
Shame me not for my confidence.

117 I shall be safe, if thou me stay:
And still with joy thy laws I'll eye.
118 Thou tread'st down from thy laws
For their deceit is vanity. (who stray,
119 Th' earth's fewd ones all thou waste
(dost make
Like dross; thy laws I love therefore.
120 For fear of thee my flesh doth quake,
And I do dread thy judgments sore.

(16) Q

121 QUite to oppressors leave not me,
I judgment do & righteousness.
122 For good thy servant's surety be:
Let not the proud ones me oppress.
123 Mine eyes for thy salvation fail;
As also for thy righteous word.
124 In mercy with thy servant deal:
And thy laws learning me afford.
125 I am thy servant, make me wise;
Thy testimonies for to know.
126 Time for thee, Lord, to work it is,
For men thy law do overthrow.
127 Therefore do I thy precepts love,
Above gold; yea, the finest gold.
128 All false ways hate I, for above
All things thy laws most right I hold.

(17) R

129 RIght wondrous are thy testimo-
(nies
Therefore my soul keeps them with care.
130 Light thy word's entrance gives like-
(wise,
Them prudent makes that simple are.
131 I gape, and for thy precepts pant;
Because I longed for the same.
132 Look on me, and such grace to grant,
As thou dost them that love thy name.
133 Guide by thy word my steps, and let
No wickedness bear rule in me.
134 From mens oppressions free me set:
And keeper of thy laws I'll be.
135 Thy face let on thy servant shine:
And me to learn thy statutes cause.
136 For water-floods flow from mine eyes,
Because men do not keep thy laws.

(18) S

137 SIncerely just art thou, O Lord,
Thy judgments upright are also.
138 The precepts which thou dost record
Are right: yea, very faithful too.
139 My zeal consumed me, for why,
Mine enemies thy word forget.
140 Thy word is pure exceedingly,
Therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 Small am I, and despis'd therefore:
Yet thy commands forget not I.
142 Thy righteousness for evermore
Is just: thy law is verity.
143 On me seiz'd anguish and distress:
Yet thy commands delights me give.
144 Ay last thy records righteousness:
Make thou me wise, and I shall live.

(19) T

145 TO thee with all my heart I cry,
Lord, hear me, keep thy laws I
(will.
146 I cry'd to thee, save me, tha
May keep thy testimonies still.
147 The dawning I prevent, and c
I for thy word do hopeful wait.
148 Mine eyes prevent the watch,
Upon thy word may meditate.

149 My voice, Lord, of thy mercy
After thy judgments quicken me.
150 Who follow mischief they draw
And from thy law far off they be.
151 But, O Jehovah, near art thou
And all thy precepts verity.
152 I long since of thy records kn
Thou fet'st them for eternity.

(20)

153 VIew mine affliction, and me
For I thy law do not for
154 Plead thou my cause, and ra
For thy word's sake, alive me set.
155 From vile men is salvation far
Sith they thy laws to find ne'er thriv
156 Thy bowel-mercies, Lord, grea
After thy judgments me revive.

157 Great my pursuing enemies:
Yet nothing from thy laws I swerv
158 I sinners saw, was griev'd like
For they thy word do not observe.
159 See, Lord, thy precepts love do
Grant, of thy grace, that live I ma
160 Thy word's beginning's verity
And all thy judgments right for ay.

(21)

161 WIthout cause princes do me
But of thy word my heart

162 As one that hath found out much
So I rejoyce do in thy law.
163 I lying hate, and do abhor:
But dearly love thy law do I.
164 Seven times a day I praise thee
The judgments of thine equity.

(1
165 Who love thy law great peace
And such shall find no stumbling sto
166 Lord, I for thy salvation stay:
And thy commandments I have done
167 My soul thy testiments doth kee
And them abundantly love I.
168 Thy laws I and thy records kee
For all my ways before thee lie.

(22)

169 YIeld, Lord, my cry to appr
(thy
As thou hast spoke, me prudent mak
170 To thee let my request for grac
Approach: free me for thy word's
171 My lips shall utter praise, when
Thy statutes hast made known to me
172 And forth thy word my tongue
For all thy precepts righteous be.

173 To help me let thy hand be re
For thy commandments chose have
174 I long for thy salvation dear;
Lord, and my joys in thy laws lie.
175 Let my soul live to shew thy pra
And let thy judgments give me aid.

Because I have not left thy laws:
servant seek like lost sheep stray'd.
Second Metre, for common Tunes.

1 Part. *Aleph*

Blest are th' upright in the way,
who in the Lord's law go.
Who keep his records blest are they,
whose whole heart seeks him too.
Yea, they do ngne iniquity,
in's ways who walking are.
O keep thou hast commanded me
thy precepts with much care.

that to keep thy statutes then,
my ways were so direct.
Then shall I not be shamed when
I all thy laws respect.
With upright heart I'll praise thee, when
I learn thy judgments right.
I will observe thy statutes; then
O do not leave me quite.

(2) *Beth*

BY what may youth redress his way?
thy word by heeding to.
I sought thee with whole heart: me
let not thy precepts fro. (stray
And thy word within my heart,
lest I should sin 'gainst thee.
O thou Jehovah blessed art,
thy statutes teach thou me.

I all the judgments of thy mouth
did with my lips declare.
More in thy records were my joys,
than in all riches are.
I'll on thy precepts muse, and still
mine eyes on thy ways set.
Delight me in thy laws I will;
I'll not thy word forget.

(3) *Gimel.*

GRant to thy servant bountcously
to live, thy word to keep.
Unveil mine eyes, that I may see
from thy law wonders deep.
On earth I am a sojourner,
hide not thy laws me fro.
My soul is broken with desire,
all times thy judgments to.

The proud, accurst, rebuk'd thou hast,
which from thy precepts swerve.
Reproach and scorn far from me cast,
for I thy laws observe.
Yea, princes sat and spake 'gainst me,
but on thy laws I mus'd.
My joy thy testimonies be:
my counsellors I them us'd.

(4) *Daleth.*

DOwn to the dust my soul cleaves fast,
revive me by thy word.
I shew'd my way, me heard thou hast;
teach me thy statutes, Lord.
Learn me thy precepts way, and so
thy wonders I'll record.
My soul doth melt away for wo,
me strengthen by thy word.

From me the way of lying take,
and me thy law vouchsafe.

30 The way of truth my choice I make,
thy judgments spread I have.
31 I to thy records cleaving stay,
to shame, Lord, put not me.
32 I'll of thy precepts run the way,
when thou my heart sets free.

(5) *He.*

33 HElp me to know, O Lord, thy law,
and I'll keep it to th' end.
34 Instruct me, and I'll keep thy law,
yea, with whole heart it tend.
35 In thy laws path make me to go,
for I delight therein.
36 My heart unto thy records bow,
and not to coveting.

37 From vain sights turn away mine eye,
me quicken in thy way.
38 Unto thy servant surely
thy word, who thee doth aw.
39 Remove thou my reproach I fear;
for good thy judgments be.
40 Lo, I long for thy precepts dear,
in thy truth quicken me.

(6) *Vau*

41 UNto me let thy mercies come,
thy word's salvation, Lord.
42 And I my scorners answer shall,
for I trust in thy word.
43 Truth's word quite take not from my
who on thy judgments stay. (mouth,
44 And I shall always keep thy law,
for ever and for ay.

45 And I will walk at liberty,
for I thy precepts seek.
46 And I'll not blush, when kings before
I of thy records speak.
47 And in thy precepts which I love,
my self delight I will.
48 And lift my hands to thy dear laws,
and mind thy statutes still.

(7) *Zain.*

49 SO to thy servant mind the word,
on which thou mad'st me rest.
50 Because thy word hath quickned me,
this glads me when distrest.
51 The proud much scorn'd me: but I have
not from thy laws declin'd.
52 Lord, I refresh'd my self, when I
thy judgments old did mind.

53 Horror takes hold on me, because
vile men thy law forsake.
54 I in my house of pilgrimage
my songs thy statutes make.
55 O Lord, thy Name I mind by night,
and kept thy law have I.
56 This I obtain'd, for I kept right
thy precepts carefully.

(8) *Cheth*

57 CHoice portion mine, O Lord thou
I said, I'll keep thy word. (art,
58 I begg'd thy favour with whole heart,
grace promis'd me afford.
59 I turn'd my feet thy records to,
in thinking on my ways.
60 I hasten'd, and thy laws to do
I did make no delays.

61 The bands of wicked men robb'd me,
yet left I not thy Law.
62 I'll rise at midnight thee to praise,
thy judgments juft because.
63 All who thee fe r and keep thy laws,
companion theirs am I.
64 Teach me thy laws ; for Lord, th'
of thy benignity. (earth's full

(9) *Teth*

65 THO me thy servant, Lord, thou haft
after thy word well done.
66 Teach thou me knowledge, and good
for I thy laws truft on. (taste,
67 Then ftray'd I, ere I was chaftis'd ;
thy word yet keep I now.
68 Thou'rt good : good thou doft likewife ;
thy ftatutes make me know.

69 The proud 'gainft me forg'd lies: I'll
thy laws with all my might. (keep
70 Their heart is fat become as greafe ;
thy law is my delight.
71 That to I might thy ftatutes learn,
'tis good I was chaftis'd.
72 Law of thy mouth 'bove thousands I
of gold and filver priz'd.

(10) *Jod.*

73 BY thine hands am made and form'd,
teach me thy lowe to know.
74 Who fear thee joy, when they me fee ;
for I thy word t uft to.
75 Thy judgments righteous are I know,
thou right afflicti'd me, Lord.
76 Thy grace let cheer thy fervant now,
according to thy word

77 Send me thy grace, that I may live :
thy law my joy I chofe.
78 Shame proud ones who me caufelefs
I'll on thy precepts mufe. (wrong ;
79 Who fear thee, and thy records know,
let them turn unto me.
80 Sound let my heart be in thy law ;
that fham'd I may not be.

(11) *Caph.*

81 CAft down my foul is for thy health ;
but on thy word I ftay.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word : when wilt
thou comfort me ? I fay.
83 Thy laws forget not I, though I
a bottle fmok'd am like.
84 What are thy fervantes days? when wilt
thou my purfuers ftrike ?

85 The proud have digged pits for me,
thy law which do not fair.
86 Truth all thy laws are ; help me whom
they caufelefs perfecute.
87 They nigh me ftroy'd on earth, yet I
did not thy laws forfake.
88 To keep the records of thy mouth,
quick by thy grace me make.

(12) *Lamed*

89 LOrd, thy word in heaven ftands,
go Thy truth for ay doth laft.
90 The earth thou haft eftabliftied,
and ftill it ftandeth faft.
91 They ftand this days as thou ordain'dft,
for thee they ferve each one.

92 Were not thy laws my joy, in
I then had been undone.
93 I'll not forget thy laws, where
thou life in me haft wrought.
94 I am thine own, O fave thou m
for I thy precepts fought.
95 The wicked watch me, me to
but I thy records mufe.
96 Of all perfection end I fee :
thy law moft large I finde

(13) *Mem*

97 MOst wonderful I love thy
my mufe this all the d
98 More wife thou mak'ft me than my
for thy laws with me ay.
99 More know I than my teachers
my mufe thy records are.
100 More wife than th' ancients I'm
thy laws I keep with care. (

101 My feet I draw from each ill
that keep thy word I might.
102 Mov'd from thy judgments have
for thou me taught'ft aright.
103 Moft fweet I tafte thy words, more
my mouth than honey they.
104 Much skill I through thy precepts
therefor hate I each falfe way.

(14) *Nun*

105 UNto my feet thy word a lat
and to my path a light.
106 Sworn have I, and will it perfo
to keep thy judgments right.
107 I'm fore chaftis'd, Lord, quicken
according to thy word.
108 My mouth's free-offering own I ;
teach me thy judgments, Lord.

109 My foul's ftill in my hand, yet
have not thy laws forgot.
110 The vile land fnares for me, yet f
thy precepts err'd I not.
111 Thy records ever I poffefs,
for glad my heart they do.
112 I bent my heart to do thy laws
always the end unto.

(15) *Samech*

113 SUch thoughts as wav'ring are I h
but lowe thy law do I.
114 My fecret place, and fhield thou a
I on thy word rely.
115 Depart from me lewd men, for k
my God's commands I mufe.
116 Support me by thy word to live
me fhame not of my truft.

117 Stay me, I fhall be fafe, and ay
with joy thy laws fall eye.
118 Thou tread'ft down from thy laws w
for their deceitful lie. (ftra
119 As dro's the earthes lewd ones all th
thy laws I lowe therefore. (throw
120 My flefh dost quake for fear of th
I dread thy judgments fore.

(16) *Ain*

121 I Juftice do, and right : leave
to none who me diftreff.

122 Be surety for thy servant's good:
let proud ones me oppress.
123 Mine eyes for thy salvation fail,
for thy just word also.
124 In mercy with thy servant deal,
thy statutes make me know.
125 To me thy servant skill afford,
thy records for to know.
126 'Tis time for thee to work, O Lord,
for men thy law o'erthrow.
127 I therefore thy commandments love
above gold, yea, finest gold.
128 All false ways hate I; therefore all
thy laws all right I hold.

(17) *Pe*

129 FOr that thy records wondrous be,
my soul them keeps with care.
130 The entrance of thy words give light,
makes wise who simple are.
131 I gape, and for thy precepts pant,
for longings mine they be.
132 As thou for them that love thy Name,
behold and pity me.
133 My steps guide by thy word, o'er me
O let not sin bear sway.
134 From mans oppression set me free;
to I'll thy laws obey.
135 Thy face let on thy servant shine:
thy laws to learn me cause.
136 The water-floods flow from mine eyes,
for men keep not thy laws.

(18) *Tsadi.*

137 THou, Lord, art righteous, upright
thy judgments are also.
138 The records thou commandst are
and very faithful too. (right,
139 My zeal consumed me, because
thy words my foes forget.
140 Thy words most pure, therefore on it
thy servant's love is set.
141 Small I, and slighted am: thy laws
forget yet do not I.
142 Thy justice righteous is for ay:
and thy laws verity.
143 Distress and anguish on me seized;
thy laws my joys yet be.
144 Thy righteous records last for ay,
that I may live teach me.

(19) *Koph.*

145 CRy'd with whole heart I have: hear (me,
Lord, keep thy laws I will.
146 I cried have to thee, save me,
and I'll thy laws fulfil.
147 The dawning I prevent, and cry;
thy words I hope thereof.
148 Mine eyes prevent the watch, that I
might muse thy word upon.
149 As thou art kind, my voice, Lord, hear:
as just, to quicken me.
150 Who follow mischief they draw near,
far from thy law they be.
151 Jehovah, thou art near, and all
thy precepts truth are they.
152 I of thy records knew of old:
thou didst them found for ay.

(20) *Resh.*

153 REgard my trouble, and me free,
for I thy law record.
154 Plead thou my cause, deliver me,
revive me by thy word.
155 Salvation's from the wicked far:
for thy laws seek not they.
156 Great are thy mercies, Lord, revive
me in thy judgments way.

157 My troubles many, and my foes,
nought from thy laws I kept.
158 I sinners saw, and grieved, because
thy word they have not kept.
159 Mark how I love thy precepts, Lord,
revive me by thy grace.
160 Thy word from first is truth, and all
thy judgments just always.

(21) *Schin.*

161 STrong princes causeless me pursue,
thy word yet awes my heart.
162 So in thy word I joy as one
that doth great booties part.
163 I hate and do abhor:
but love thy law most dear.
164 Seven times a day I praise thee, for
thy judgments just which are.

165 Great peace have they that love thy
and stumbling block have none. (law,
166 Lord, I for thy salvation hope;
and thy commands have done.
167 My soul thy testimonies keeps,
my love to them is dear.
168 Thy rules and laws I kept, for all
my ways before thee are.

(22) *Tau*

169 TO thee, Lord, let my cry come near,
wise by thy word make me.
170 Thee let my humble suit approach,
me by thy word set free.
171 Thy statutes when thou hast me taught,
my lips praise utter shall.
172 Thy word my tongue shall forth re-
for just thy laws are all. (sound,

173 Thy precepts still I chosen have;
O help me by thy might.
174 Thy saving health I long for, Lord,
thy law is my delight.
175 Thy praise to shew, let my soul live,
thy judgments help me let.
176 Thy servant seek, like lost sheep strayd
thy laws I'll not forget.

PSAL. CXX.

A song of degrees.

1 To the Lord cryd in my straits,
I and he did answer me.
2 From lying lips and guileful tongue,
O Lord, my soul set free.
3 What shall to thee a false tongue give,
or what on thee confer?
4 Sharp arrows of the mighty One
with coals of Juniper.

5 O wo is me that sojouring
in Meshech I reside:
That I also within the tents
of Kedar do abide.

6 Long time my soul hath dwelt with him
that peace doth much abhor.
7 I am for peace: but when I speak,
they ready are for war.

PSAL. cxxi.

A song of degrees.

1 To the hills lift up mine eyes,
from whence shall come mine aid.
2 Mine help doth from Jehovah come,
which heaven and earth hath made.
3 He will not let thy foot be moved,
nor slumber that thee keeps.
4 Lo, he that keepeth Israel,
slumbereth not, nor sleeps.

5 The Lord thy keeper is, the Lord
thy shade on thy right hand,
6 Lest sun by day, or moon by night,
should thee by stroke offend.
7 The Lord will keep thee from all ill,
thy soul he keeps alway.
8 Thy going out and coming in,
the Lord keeps now and ay.

PSAL. cxxii.

A song of degrees of David.

1 Joyful in them that said to me,
Let's at the Lord's house meet.
2 O thou Jerusalem, within
thy gates shall stand our feet.
3 Jerusalem is builded up
into a city frame:
Knit fell together uniform,
compacted is the same.

4 Whither the tribes, the tribes of Jah,
to Israel's witness go:
That they unto Jehovah's Name
their thankfulness may show.
5 Because the thrones of judgment there
established remain:
The thrones that do unto the house
of David appertain.
6 Pray for Jerusalem her peace,
they prosper that love thee.
7 Peace in thy walls, thy palaces,
in them let safety be.
8 Both for my brethren and my friends,
peace be in thee, say I.
9 I'll for our God Jehovah's house,
seek thy prosperity.

PSAL. cxxiii.

A song of degrees.

1 O Thou that in the heavens sittst,
I lift mine eyes to thee.
2 Lo, as unto their masters hand
the eyes of servants be:
As maids eyes to their mistress hand,
so are our eyes unto
The Lord our God, until that he
shall mercy on us show.

3 O Lord, be gracious unto us,
to us O gracious be:
Because that filled with contempt
exceedingly are we.
4 Our soul is filled exceedingly
with scorns of men secure:
From them also that haughty be,
our souls contempt endure.

PSAL. cxxiv.

A song of degrees of David.

1 Had not the Lord been on our side
may Israel now proclaim:
2 Had not the Lord been on our side
when men against us came.
3 They then had swallowed us alive,
when their wrath on us burned.
4 Then had the waters us overwhelm
the stream our soul o'erturned.

5 The waters proud then on our soul
had passed on their way.
6 Blest be the Lord, that to their teeth
did not give us a prey.
7 Our soul is as a bird escaped
out of the fowlers snare:
The snare asunder broken is,
and we escaped are.

8 The succour which we do enjoy,
is in Jehovah's Name:
Who is the maker of the earth,
and of the heaven's frame.

PSAL. cxxv.

A song of degrees.

1 They that do in Jehovah trust,
shall as mount Sion be:
Which cannot be removed, but stands
to perpetuity.
2 Like as the mountains round about
Jerusalem do lay:
His people to the Lord surrounds
from henceforth and for ay.

3 The wickedes rod on just mans lot
shall not abiding be;
Lest just men should put forth their hands
unto iniquity.
4 Unto all those men that are good,
thy goodness, Lord, impart:
And unto every one of them
that are of upright heart.

5 But who turn to their crooked ways,
the Lord shall make them go
With workers of iniquity:
but peace be Israel to.

PSAL. cxxvi

A song of degrees.

1 When as Jehovah did return
Sions captivity:
At that time unto them that dream
compared might we be.
2 Then was our mouth with laughter filled
with singing eke our tongue;
The Lord has done great things for them
they said the heath'n among.
3 The Lord hath done great things for us
whereof we joyful be.
4 O Lord, like as the streams to the south
turn our captivity.
5 Who sow in tears shall reap in joy
6 Who going go, and mourn
Bearing choice seed, shall sure with joy
bringing their sheaves return.

PSAL. cxxvii

A song of degrees for Solomon.

1 Except the Lord the house do build,
the builders work in vain;

Except

cept the Lord the city keep,
the watchman wakes in vain.
Tis vain for you to rise betimes,
watch late, to feed upon
he bread of grief: sure he gives sleep
to his beloved one.

Lo, sons are the heritage of the Lord,
the fruitful womb his wage.
As arrows in a throng mans hand,
are sons of youthful age.
O blessed is the man which hath
his quiver filled with those:
hey shall not be ashamed in the gate,
in speaking with their foes.

PSAL. cxxviii

A song of degrees.

O Blest is every one.
That doth Jehovah fear;
hat walks his ways along:
For thou shalt eat with cheer
Thy hands labour:
lest shalt thou be; it well with thee
Shall be therefore.
Thy wife, like fruitful vine,
hall be by thine house-side;
he children that be thine,
ke olive-plants abide
About thy board.
Behold, thus blest that man doth rest,
That fears the Lord.
Jehovah shall thee bless
rom Sion, and thou shalt see
rusalems goodness
ll thy lifes days that be.
6 And shalt view well
hy children then, with their children:
Peace on Israel.

Another Metre.

THey blessed are the Lord that fear,
that walk on in his way.
For thou shalt feed on thy hands deed,
thou happy art, I say:
Yea, it shall be full well with thee.
2 Thy wife shall be like to
A fruitful vine, that up by thine
house-sides, doth flourishing grow.

Thy children round thy table found,
as olive-branches are.
Behold, thus he shall blessed be,
that doth Jehovah fear.
From Sion hill Jehovah will
a blessing give thee then;
And thou shalt see prosperity
upon Jerusalem.

Even all the days that thy life stays.
6 Yea, thou shalt see in weal
Thy children then, with their children,
and peace on Israel.

PSAL. cxxix.

A psalm of degrees.

NOw from my youth may Israel say,
oft have they me assailed.
2 They me assailed oft from my youth;
yet 'gainst me nought prevailed.
3 The plowers plowed upon my back,
their furrows long they drew.
4 The righteous Lord the wickeds cords
did all asunder hew.

5 Let all that Sion hate be shamed,
at once turned back alse.
6 As grass on houses tops be they,
that fades ere up it grow.
7 Whereof enough to fill his hand
the mower doth not sow:
Nor therewith he his bosom fills,
that up the sheaves doth bind.
8 Nor do they say that pass by them,
Gods blessing on you be;
Unto you in Jehovahs Name
a blessing wish do we.

PSAL. cxxx.

A song of degrees.

LOrd from the deeps I cried to thee,
2 My voice, Lord, do thou hear,
Unto my supplications voice
let be attent thine ear.
3 Lord, who should stand if thou, O Lord,
should it mark iniquity?
4 But with thee there forgiveness is,
that feared thou mayst be.

5 I for the Lord wait, my soul waits:
and I hope in his word.
6 Than morning watchers watch for morn,
my soul more for the Lord.
7 Let Israel for Jehovah stay,
in waiting hopefully:
Because that with Jehovah there
is kind benignity.
8 Yea, plenteous redemption
there is with him likewise:
And he will Israel redeem
from all his iniquities.

PSAL. cxxxi.

A song of degrees of David.

MY heart is not haughty, Lord,
nor lofty are mine eyes:
In things too great or high for me,
is not mine exercise.
2 My self I surely have
composed, and made to rest,
Like as a child that weaned is
from off his mothers breast,
I'm like a weaned child.
3 Let Israel then stay
With expectation on the Lord,
from henceforth and for aye.

PSAL. cxxxii.

A song of degrees.

REmember David, Lord,
and all's affliction:
2 How to the Lord he swore, and vowed
to Jacobs mighty One.
3 I surely will not go
my houses tent in to:
Upon the pallet of my bed
I thither will not go.
4 I will not verily
give sleep unto mine eyes,

Nor

Nor slumber to mine eyelids give
until I in any wise,
5 Until that for the Lord,
I do find out a seat :
A fixed habitation
for Jacobs God so great.

6 Behold, at Ephrata,
there did we of it hear :
And we within the fields of the wood,
did find it to be there.
7 We'll go into his tents,
and at his foot-stool bow.
8 Into thy rest arise, Lord, thou,
the ark of thy strength also.

9 O let with righteousness
thy priests it self-wise array :
And grant unto thy holy ones,
that shout for joy may.
10 Let not for David's sake,
that servant is to see,
The face of thine anointed one
away quite turned be.

11 The Lord to David sware
truth : he'll not turn from it :
Of thy body's fruit will make
upon thy throne to sit.
12 My covenant if thy sons
and law I teach them hold,
Upon thy throne for evermore,
sit then their children should.

13 Because Jehovah hath
made choice of Sion hill :
He hath desired it to be
the place where dwell he will.
14 This is my resting-place
to perpetuity :
Here will I dwell, and that because
desired it have I.

15 Bless her provision
abundantly I will :
The poor that be in her, with bread
by me shall have their fill.
16 Her priests with saving health
them also clothe shall I :
Her holy ones likewise they shall
shout forth most joyfully.

17 The horn of David I
will make to bud forth there :
A candle I prepared have
for mine anointed dear.
18 His enemies will I
with shame apparel them :
But flourishing upon himself
shall be his diadem.

PSAL. cxxxiii.

A song of degrees of David.

HOw good and sweet, O see,
For brethren 'tis to dwell
Together in unity !
2 'Tis like choice oyl that fell
The head upon,
That down did flow the beard unto,
Beard of Aaron ;
That further downward went
His garment skirts upon.

3 Like Hermons dew descent,
Dews Sions mountains on ;
For there to
The Lord his bliss commanded 's this,
Even life for a

Another Metre.

HOw good it is, O see,
and how it pleaseth well,
Together even in unity
for brethren so to dwell !
2 'Tis like the choice ointment
from head to the beard did go ;
Down Aarons beard, that downward we
his garments skirts unto.
3 As Hermons dew, which did
on Sions hills descend :
For there the Lord doth blessing bid,
even life without an end.

PSAL. cxxxiv.

A song of degrees.

O All ye servants of the Lord,
behold, the Lord bless ye :
Ye who within Jehovah's house
doth night-time standing be.
2 Lift up your hands unto the Lord
this place of holiness.
3 The Lord that heaven and earth has
thee out of Sion bless.

PSAL. cxxxv.

THe Lord praise, praise Jehovah's Name
Jehovahs servants, praise him ye
2 Who in the Lords house stand, the fair
Who in the courts of our God's house be.
3 The Lord praise, for the Lord is good
For his sweet to his Name to sing.
4 For Jacob to him chose hath God,
And Israel for his precious thing.

5 For that the Lord is great I know,
And over all gods our Lord he is.
6 What he doth will, the Lord doth do,
In heaven, earth, seas, and in all deeps.
7 For vapours he causeth the ends
That they from the ends of the earth clouds
He for the rain doth lightning make,
And wind bring from his treasures.

8 First-born of Egypt smote did he,
Of man and end of beast also.
9 O Egypt, wonders sent most thee,
On Pharaoh and all his servants too.
10 Who smote great nations slew great
11 Slew Sehon king of the Amorites ;
Og also one of Bashans kings,
All kingdoms of the Canaanites.

12 And gave their land an heritage,
His people Israels lot to fall.
13 For ay thy Name, Lord thro each age,
O Lord, is thy memorial.
14 The Lord his people's judge will be,
And of his servants he'll take care.
15 The heathen idols silver be,
And gold, mens hands did them prepare.
16 Mouths have they, yet they never spake,
Eyes have they, but they do not see.
17 Ears have they, but no hearing take,
And in their mouths no breath at all is.
18 They

They that them make alike them be,
 that trust in them so each one is.
O Israels house, the Lord bless ye,
 you Aarons house, Jehovah bless.
O house of Levi, bless the Lord:
 you fear the Lord, him bless let them.
 from Sion blessed be the Lord,
 who dwelleth at Jerusalem.
Hallelujah.

PSAL. cxxxvi.

THank the Lord, for he is good,
 for's mercy lasts for ay.
Give thanks unto the God of gods,
 for's mercy is alway.
Give thanks unto the Lord of lords,
 for's mercy lasts for ay.
To him that only doth great signs,
 for's mercy is alway.

To him whose wisdom made the heavens,
 for's mercy lasts for ay.
Who over the waters spreads the earth,
 for's mercy is alway.
Unto him that great lights did make,
 for's mercy lasts for ay.
The sun for ruling of the day,
 for's mercy is alway.

The moon and stars to rule by night,
 for's mercy lasts for ay.
To him who Egypts first born smote,
 for's mercy is alway.
And from amongst them Israel brought,
 for's mercy lasts for ay.
With strong hand, and with stretcht-out (arm,
 for's mercy is alway.

To him who did the Red sea part,
 for's mercy lasts for ay.
And thro' its midst made Israel go,
 for's mercy is alway.
But there whelm'd Pharaoh & his host,
 for's mercy lasts for ay.
His people who thro' desert led,
 for's mercy is alway.

To him who mighty kings did smite,
 for's mercy lasts for ay.
And put to slaughter famous kings,
 for's mercy is alway.
Both Sihon king of the Amorites,
 for's mercy lasts for ay.
And Og who was of Bathan king,
 for's mercy is alway.

And gave their land an heritage,
 for's mercy lasts for ay.
A lot his servant Israel to,
 for's mercy is alway.
Who minds us in our low estate,
 for's mercy lasts for ay.
And us redeemed from our foes,
 for's mercy is alway.

Who giveth food unto all flesh,
 for's mercy lasts for ay.
O Unto the God of heav'n give thanks,
 for's mercy is alway.

PSAL. cxxxvii.

THe rivers on of Babylon
 there when we did sit down;
Yea, sadly then we mourned, when
 we Sion thought upon.
2 Our harps we did hang them amidst
 upon the willow-tree:
Because there they, that us away
 led in captivity,
3 Required of us a song; and thus
 asked mirth, us waste who laid:
Sing unto us a Sions song,
 then unto us they said.
4 O how shall we, whilst that we be
 in strangers land, accord
To sing a song that doth belong
 unto our God the Lord?

5 If I of thee forgetful be,
 O thou Jerusalem,
Let my right hand of her command
 be quite forgetful then.
6 Let cleave my tongue my palate on,
 if mind thee co not I:
If choice joys over I mind not more
 Jerusalem my joy.

7 Remember, Lord, Edom's sons word,
 Unto the ground, raise they,
It raise, it raise, when as it was
 Jerusalem her day.
8 Blest shall he be, that payeth thee,
 daughter of Babylon,
Which mad'st be waste, that which thou hast
 rewarded us upon.

9 Yea, happy he shall surely be,
 that strongly up doth take
Thy little ones, and 'gainst the stones
 doth them in pieces break.

Another Metre.

BY water-floods of Babylon,
 there have we sitten down:
Yea, there we mourned, when as we
 did Sion think upon.
2 Our harps in midst of her we did
 hang willow-trees among.
3 For there they, us who captive led,
 required of us a song.

Who laid us waste, ask mirth, sing us
 a Sions song, do ye.
4 How in a land of strangers sing
 Jehovah's song shall we?
5 O thou Jerusalem, if I
 of thee forgetful be,
Then let my right hand quite forget
 her own dexterity.

6 If I thee mind not, let my tongue
 not from my palate move;
If I set not Jerusalem
 my chiefest joy above.
7 Remind, Lord, Edom's sons, w
 Jerusalem her day.
Raise it to her foundation,
 raise it again, said they.
8 Thou Babels daughter, must be waste,
 that man shall happy be,
That hast as thou us served hast,
 to recompenseth thee.
9 Yea, happy he shall surely be,
 that strongly up doth take

Thy

Thy little ones, and 'gainst hard stones
doth them in pieces break.

PSAL. cxxxviii.

A psalm of David.

With all my heart I'll thee confess,
praise thee the gods before.
2 The temple of thy holiness
towards it I'll adore:
I'll for thy mercy praise thy Name,
and for thy verity:
Because thou over all thy Name
thy word dost magnify.

3 Thou in the day me answeredst, when
I cried unto thee:
With strength within my soul, thou then
didst also strengthen me. (praise
4 All kings of the earth, thee, Lord, shall
when thy mouths words they hear.
5 They shall sing in Jehovah's ways,
that great is his glory there.

6 Albeit that the Lord be high,
yet he respects the low:
But as for them that lofty be,
he them afar off doth know.
7 Although I walk amidst distress,
thee quickning me I have:
Thine hand shall my foes wrath suppress,
and thy right hand me save.

8 The Lord will perfect what's for me;
thy mercy, Lord, ay endis:
O do not those forsake that be
the work of thine own hands.

PSAL. cxxxix.

To the chief musician. A psalm of David.

O Lord, thou dost me search and know,
thou know'st my sitting down:
2 My rising up, my thought also,
to thee far off is known.
3 Thou fannest my path, and lying down,
and all my ways knowest well.
4 For lo, each word that's in my tongue,
Lord, thou canst fully tell.

5 Behind thou girdst me, and before,
on me thine hand dost lay.
6 Such high and wondrous skill is more
than reach thereto I may.
7 Where shall I from thy spirit go?
or from thy face where fly?
8 If heaven I climb, thou'rt there, lo, thou
if down in hell I lie.

9 If morning wings I take, and dwell
where utmost sea-coasts be;
10 Even there thy hand conduct me shall,
and thy right hand hold me.
11 Yea, darkness sure shall cover me,
if that I thus shall say;
Then shall the night about me be
like to the lightsom day.

12 Yea darkness darkness not from thee,
but like the day things night:
Alike unto thee both these be,
the darkness and the light.

(2)

13 For thou my reins possessed hast,
and also covered me,
Within my mother's womb thou hast.
14 My praise shall be of thee:
Because that I am fashioned thus
in fearful wondrous wise;
And that thy works are marvellous,
my soul right well deprises.

15 From thee my substance was not hid
when closely made was I:
And when that I was fashioned thus
in earths deeps curiously.
16 Thine eyes did on my substance look
when yet I wanted frame;
And all my members in thy book,
were written down by name.

Which day by day fashioned be
when none of them were come.
17 How precious are thy thoughts to me
O God! how great their sum?
18 If I of them account should take,
more than the sands they be:
And still when that I do awake,
I present am with thee.

(3)

19 O God, thou surely wilt them slay,
that wicked persons be:
Depart therefore from hence away,
ye men of bloods, from me.
20 Because that they against thee do
speak in mischievous wise:
Thy Name in vain they take also,
who are thine enemies.

21 Jehovah, hate I not the men
that thee do hate? likewise
Am I not sore aggrieved with them,
that up against thee rise?
22 With perfect hate them hate do I
I take them for my foes.
23 Search me, O God, my heart discern
try me, my thoughts disclose.

24 Behold in me, if that there be
ev'n any wicked way:
And in the way conduct thou me,
that doth endure for ay.

PSAL. cxl.

To the chief musician. A psalm of David

LOrd, free me from the evil man,
from violent men save me,
2 Whose heart thinks mischief every day
for war they gather'd be.
3 They in such wise make sharp their
like as the serpents do: (tongue
And underneath their lips doth lie
the adders poison too. Selah.

4 Keep me, Lord, from the wicked's hands
from violent men me save:
My goings whom to overthrow,
in thought projected have.
5 The proud have hid a snare for me,
with cords: also a net
They spread abroad besides the way,
for me they gins have set. Selah.

6 Unto Jehovah I did say,
Thou art a God to me:
Lord, hear the voice of my requests,
which are for grace to thee.

O God the Lord, who art the ſtrength
of my ſalvation,
Thy head by thee hath cover'd been
the day of battle on.

That man's deſire that wicked is
Jehovah doth not grant :
Leſt wicked purpoſe further not,
leſt they themſelves ſhould vaunt.
The head of them on every ſide,
that do encompaſs me ;
Let the miſchief of their lips
to them a covering be.

Let burning coals on them be caſt,
he ſhall make them to fall
Into the fire, into deep pits,
to riſe no more at all.
A Let not in the earth eſtabliſh'd be
a man of evil tongue :
Evil ſhall hunt to overthrow
the man of violent wrong.

The afflicted's cauſe, the poor man's
I know God will maintain. (right,
The juſt ſhall praiſe thy Name, th' up-
ſhall before thy face remain. (right

PSAL. cxli.

A Pſalm of David.

Jehovah, I upon thee call,
O make thou haſte to me :
And hearken thou unto my voice,
when I do cry to thee.
2 And let my prayer directed be
before thee incenſe-wiſe :
And of my ſoul the lifting up,
as evening ſacrifice.

3 Jehovah, O that thou wouldſt ſet
a watch my mouth before :
And alſo of my lips be thou
the keeper of the door.
4 Bow not my heart to any ill,
to do a wicked deed,
With men that miſchief work ; nor let
me of their dainties feed.

5 The juſt let ſmite me, kindneſs 'tis :
let him reprove me eke ;
It ſhall be ſuch a precious oyl,
my head it ſhall not break.
6 For yet my prayers even in their woes,
when judges their are caſt
On rocks, then ſhall they hear my words,
for they are ſweet to taſte.

7 As one that cutteth, or doth cleave
the wood upon the ground :
So all about the mouth of graves,
our bones be ſcattered round.
8 But unto thee, O God the Lord,
directed are mine eyes :
My ſoul O leave not deſtitute,
on thee my hope relies.

9 O do thou keep me from the ſnare
which they have laid for me :
And alſo from the gins of thoſe
that work iniquity.
10 But let them all that wicked are
into their own net fall :
Until that altogether I
eſcape in ſafety ſhall.

PSAL. cxlii.

Maſchil of David. *A prayer when he was in the cave.*

UNto Jehovah with my voice
I our aloud did cry :
Unto Jehovah with my voice,
my ſuit for grace made I.
2 Before his face I did pour out
my meditation :
Before his face I did declare
the trouble me upon.

3 When in me was my ſpirit o'erwhelm'd,
then thou didſt know my way :
In the way I walk'd a ſnare for me
they privily did lay.
4 On my right hand I look'd, and ſaw,
but no man would me know :
All refuge fail'd me, for my ſoul
none any care did ſhow.

5 Unto the Lord I cry'd, and ſaid,
My hope thou art alone :
And in the land of living ones,
thou art my portion.
6 Becauſe I am brought very low,
attend unto my cry :
From my purſuers ſave thou me,
which ſtronger be than I.

7 From out of priſon bring my ſoul,
that I thy Name may praiſe :
The juſt ſhall compaſs me, for thou
ſhalt ſhew me bounteous grace.

PSAL. cxliii.

A Pſalm of David.

LOrd, hear my prayer, give ear when I
do humbly call on thee :
Both in thy truth and righteouſneſs,
make anſwer unto me.
2 And into judgment enter not
with him that ſerveth thee :
For in thy ſight no man that lives
ſhall juſtified be.

3 For the enemy hath purſu'd my ſoul,
my life to the ground hath thrown :
And made me dwell in the dark, like them
that dead are long agone.
4 Therefore my ſpirit is o'erwhelm'd
perplexedly in me :
My heart alſo within me is
made deſolate to be.

5 I call to mind the days of old,
I meditation uſe
On all thy works, thy handy-work
I thereupon do muſe.
6 Moreover, I do unto thee
reach mine out-ſtretched hands :
So after thee my ſoul doth thirſt,
as do the thirſty lands. Selah.

(2)

7 Haſte, Lord, hear me, my ſpirit doth fail,
hide not thy face me fro :
Leſt I become like one of them
that down to pit do go.
8 Let me thy mercy early hear,
for I upon thee ſtay :

Wherein

Wherein that I should walk, cause me to understand the way.

For I to thee lift up my soul.

9 O Lord, deliver me
From them that be my foes, I fly to hide my self with thee.

10 Thou art my God, thy spirit's good, teach me thy will to do:
Into the land of uprightness conduct thou me also.

11 Jehovah, me O quicken thou, even for thine own Name's sake;
And for thy righteousness, my soul from out of trouble take.

12 And cut thou off mine enemies, in thy benignity:
Destroy all that afflict my soul, for servant thine am I.

PSAL. cxliv.

A psalm of David.

O Let Jehovah blessed be, who is my rock of might:
Who doth instruct my hands to war, my fingers eke to fight.

2 My goodness, fortress, my high tower, and who doth me free:
My shield, my trust, which doth subdue my people under me.

3 Lord, what is earthly man that thou dost knowledge of him take?
Or son of wretched man that thou account of him doth make?

4 Man's like to vanity: his days pass like a shade away. (touch

5 Lord, bow thy heav'ns, and be down, and the mounts, and smoke shall they.

6 Cast lightning forth, and scatter them, thy shafts shoot them distress.

7 Thine hand O send thou from above, and work for me release:
From waters great, and from the hand of strangers set me free; (is

8 Whose mouth speak lies their right hand right hand of falsity.

(2)

9 O God, new songs I'll sing to thee upon the psaltery.
And on ten-stringed instrument to thee sing praise will I.

10 Tis he alone that unto kings salvation doth afford:
Who doth his servant David keep, free from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid & me free from strange sons hands whose mouth speaks vanity:
And their right hand a right hand is of lying falsity.

12 That like as plants that are grown up in youth, so, be our sons:
Our daughters palace-like may be, as polished corner-stones.

13 Our garners full, affording store of every sort of meat:
Our cattle bringing thousands forth, ten thousands in our streets.

14 Our oxen let be strong to work, that breaking in none be,
Nor going out: that so our streets may from complaints be free.

15 O blessed shall the people be, whose state is such as this:
O blessed shall the people be, whose God Jehovah is.

PSAL. cxlv.

David's Hymn, or Psalm of praise.

MY God, O King, I'll thee extol, and bless thy Name for ay.

2 For ever will I praise thy Name, and bless thee every day.

3 Great is the Lord, most worthy praise, his greatness search can none.

4 Age unto age shall praise thy works, and thy great acts make known.

5 Thy glory, honour, majesty, of them discourse will I:
And of thy admirable works, by thee done wondrously.

6 Also men of thy mighty works shall speak, which dreadful are:
And I thy great magnificence will openly declare.

7 The memory of thy goodness great, they largely shall express:
And they shall with a thankful voice sing of thy righteousness.

8 Jehovah he is gracious, and merciful is he;
Slow unto anger, and he is great in benignity.

(2)

9 The Lord is good to all, on all his works are tenderness.

10 Thee all thy works shall praise, O Lord, and thee thy saints shall bless.

11 They will of thy kingdom's glory speak, and talk of thy power high.

12 To make men sons his great acts know and kingdom's majesty.

13 Thy kingdom is a kingdom ay, and thy reign lasts always.

14 The Lord doth hold up all that fall, and all down-bowed ones raise.

15 All eyes wait on thee, and their meat thou dost in season bring.

16 Thy open hand fills the desire of every living thing.

17 The Lord is just in all his ways, and holy in's works all:

18 He's near to all that call on him, in truth that on him call.

19 He of them all that do him fear, will their desires fulfil:
And he will hearken to their cry, them likewise save he will.

20 The Lord preserveth all of them, of him that lovers be:
But whosoever wicked are, destroy them quite will he.

21 My mouth the praises of the Lord, discoursing shall express:

And

let all flesh his holy Name,
or ay and ever bless.

PSAL. cxlvi.

He Lord praise, praise, my soul, the
2 So long as I do live, (Lord
praise the Lord, while that I am,
praise to my God I will give.
put not in princes, nor man's son,
who can no succour send.
breath goes forth, to earth he turns,
his thoughts that day do end.

blest is he that hath the God
of Jacob for his aid :
ose hopeful confidence upon
the Lord his God is staid.
o heav'n, earth, sea, all in them made,
who ay his truth makes good.
ho for the oppressed judgment doth,
who gives the hungry food.

he Lord doth loose the prisoners,
he Lord opens the eyes of blind :
Lord doth raise the bowed down,
he Lord to the just is kind.
he Lord saves strangers, widows he
nd fatherless doth raise :
he of them that wicked be,
doth overthrow the ways.

he Lord shall reign for evermore ;
thy God, O Sion, he
generations all shall reign :
) praise Jehovah ye.

PSAL. cxlvii.

raise ye the Lord, for it
is good praises to sing
ur God, for 'tis sweet :
praise is a comely thing.
2 The Lord doth rear
alem : and gather them
That out cast were.

he broke in heart he heals,
nd up their wounds doth bind.
e stars by number tells,
he calls them all by kind.
5 Our Lord great is,
of great might : yea, infinite
His knowledge is.

he Lord doth raise the low,
o ground the vile doth fling.
g thanks the Lord unto,
n harp our God's praise sing.
8 Who clouds the skies,
s the earth upon ; and mountains on
Makes grass to rise.

sts he and ravens young,
when as they cry, frees them.
oys not in horses strong,
or in the legs of man.
11 The Lord doth place
leasure where men do him fear.
And hope on's grace.

he Lord, Jerusalem, praise ;
ion, thy God confess

13 For thy gates bars he fays,
in thee thy sons doth bless.
14 Peace maketh he
In borders thine : with wheat so fine
he filleth thee.
15 On earth sends his decree,
his word doth swiftly pass.
16 Gives snow like wool, and he
hoar-frosts spreads ashes as.
17 His ice doth send
Like morsels too : 'fore his cold who
Can steady stand ?

18 His word sends, and them thaws :
makes wind blow, water flows.
19 His word Jacob, his laws
and judgments Israel shows.
20 He hath so done
No nation to ; and judgments so
They have not known.
Hallelujah.

Another Metre.

PRaise ye the Lord : for good it is
praise to our God to sing :
Because a pleasant thing is this,
praise is a comely thing.
2 Jehovah doth Jerusalem
her buildings up repair :
He doth together gather them,
that Israel's out-casts are.

3 The broken ones in heart he heals
and binds their sorrows all.
4 The number of the stars he tells,
all them by names doth call.
5 Great is our God, and of great might,
his knowledge without bound.
6 The Lord lifts up the humble wight,
the wicked casts to ground.

7 Unto Jehovah see that you
sing out with thanksgiving :
Upon the harp our God unto
see that you praises sing.
8 Who overspreads with clouds the skies,
who for the earth below,
Prepareth rain : on mountains high
who causeth grass to grow.

9 To beasts their food, to ravens young,
who giveth when they cry.
10 His pleasure not in horses strong,
nor in man's legs doth lie.
11 Who fear the Lord, he joys in them,
whole hope and mercy stays.
12 The Lord praise, O Jerusalem,
thy God, O Sion, praise.

13 For thy gatesbars he has made strong,
thy children in thee blest.
14 He maketh peace thy coasts along,
thee fills with wheat o'th' best.
15 He forth on earth sends his decree,
his word is swiftly past.
16 He giveth snow like wooll, and he
doth frost as ashes cast.

17 Like morsels forth he sends his ice,
who can his cold sustain ?

18 He sendeth forth his word likewise,
and melteth them again:
His wind he causeth for to blow,
and then the waters flow.
19 He Jacob did his word, his law
and judgments Israel show.
20 With any of the nations done
in like sort hath not he:
And judgments his they have not known.
O praise Jehovah ye.

PSAL. cxlviii.

Hallelujah.

FRom heaven O praise the Lord,
him praise from the heights within.
2 All's angels, praise afford:
all's armies, praise ye him.
3 O give him praise,
Sun and moon bright, all stars of light,
O give him praise.

4 Ye heavens of heavens, him praise,
'bove heaven, ye waters clear.
5 The Lord's Name let them praise;
for he spake, made they were.
6 Them stablished he
For ever and ay: nor pass away
Shall his decree.

7 Praise God from the earth below,
ye dragons, and each deep.
8 Fire, hail, and mist, and snow,
whirlwinds, his words which keep.
9 Mountains also,
And hills all ye: each fruitful tree:
All cedars too.

10 Beasts, also cattle all,
things creeping, fowls that fly,
11 Earth's kings, and people all,
peers all, the earth's judges high.
12 Do ye always,
Young men and maids, old men and babes,
13 The Lord's Name praise,
For his Name's only high,
his glory 'bove earth and heaven.
14 His folks horn he lifts high:
the praise of all saints even;
The sons who be
Of Israel dear, his people near,
The Lord praise ye.

Another Metre.

Hallelujah.

PRaise ye the Lord, from heaven him (praise,
him in the heights O praise.
2 O ye his angels, all him praise,
all ye his hosts, him praise.
3 Praise ye him, sun and moon, and him,
all stars of light, praise ye.
4 Ye heavens of heavens, O praise ye him,
'bove heavens and waters, ye.

(cause
5 Let them the Lord's Name praise, be-
he bade, and made were they.
6 Yea, he them fixt for ay: the law
he made shall not decay.
7 Jehovah praise ye from the earth,
ye dragons, and all deeps.
8 The fire, and hail, the snow, and mist,
whirlwind, his word that keeps.
9 All hills and mountains, fruitful tree
ye cedars all, likewise.
10 Beasts, and all cattle, creeping thi
and every fowl that flies.
11 Kings of the earth, and people a
peers, all the earth's judges too.
12 Young men and maidens both, the s
old men and children, do.

(ca
13 Let these the Lord's Name praise,
his Name alone on high
Exalted is; his glory is
above the earth and sky.
14 Yea, he exalts his peoples horn
of all his saints the praise;
Of Israel's sons, a folk him near:
therefore Jehovah praise.

PSAL. cxlix.

PRaise ye the Lord, sing to the Lor
a new melodious song:
And in the congregation,
his praise the saints among.
2 O now let Israel joyful be,
in him who hath him made:
The sons of Sion in their King,
O let them be right glad.

3 O let them with melodious flute
his Name give praise unto:
Let them sing praises unto him
with timbrel, harp alse.
4 Because Jehovah in his folk
doth pleasure greatly take:
The meek he with salvation
most beautiful will make.

5 The gracious holy ones, let them
most graciously rejoyce:
Let them upon their beds also,
lift up their singing voice.
6 The praises high of God let be
proclaimed in their mouth:
And let be ready in their hands
a double-edged sword.

7 On heathen vergeance, on the folk
their censures to execute.
8 Their kings in chains, in iron bands
their noble-men to shut.
9 The judgment upon them to do,
that's written in the word:
This honour is to all his saints.
Give praise unto the Lord.

PSAL. cl.

PRaise JAH, praise God in's sanctua
Praise him in his strong firmament
2 Praise him in's works done mightil
Praise him for's greatness excellent
3 His praise with trumpets sound aswa
Praise him with harp and psalteries.
4 Praise him with timbrel and with dan
Praise him with organs, lutes likewise.

5 Praise to him on loud cymbals sing,
Praise him on cymbals sounding high.
6 Praise let the Lord each breathing thin
Praise ye the Lord eternally.

Here endeth the Book of PSALMS.

he Song of Songs, which is Solomon's.

CHAP. I.

Et him with kisses of his mouth
be pleased me to kiss :
Because much better than the wine
thy loving kindness is.
Thy Name as pour'd forth ointment is,
because of that sweet smell
thy good ointments, therefore do
the virgins love thee well.

Draw thou me, and readily
we will run after thee :
o His secret chambers hath
the king conducted me.
e will be glad, and we likewise
in thee will much delight :
e will remember more than wine
thy love ; thee love the upright.

) daughters of Jerusalem,
I am a comely one ;
ck black as Kedar's tents, and as
curtains of Solomon.
Because I blackish am, therefore
upon me look not ye :
ause that with his beams the sun
hath looked down on me,

mother's sons were wroth with me,
they vineyards me affign
keep : whereas I have not kept
the vineyard that was mine.
Tell me, thou who my soul doth love,
where thou thy food dost take,
d also where at noon-time thou
thy flock to rest dost make.

cause, O wherefore should I be
like to such veiled ones,
at turn aside unto the flocks
of thy companions ?
Most fair of women, know'st thou not?
then by the flocks steps go
rth on thy way, by shepherds tents
feed thou thy kids also.

To troops of horse in Pharaoh's coach,
my love, I thee compare.
Thy neck with chains, with jewels rows
thy cheeks full comely are.
Borders of gold with silver studs,
for thee make up we will.
Whilst that the king at's table sits,
my spikenard yields her smell.

Like as of myrrh a bundle, is
my well-beloved to me :
hrot all the night betwixt my breasts
his lodging-place shall be.
My love, as in En-gedi's vines,
like camphires bunch to me.
Lo, fair, my love, lo, fair thou art,
thine eyes as doves eyes be.
Lo, thou art fair, my love, and sweet,
our bed is green likewise :
Our house's beams of cedars are,
of fir our galleries.

CHAP. II.

I Sharon's rose and lily am,
that grows the vales along.
As lily is 'mongst thorns, my love
the daughters is among.
As is the apple-tree among
trees in the wood that grow :
My well-beloved one amongst
the sons is even so.

I with great joy sat in his shade,
his fruit I sweet did taste.
He brought me to his house of wine,
his love-flag over me cast.
With flagons stay ; with apples me
cheer up, for love-sick I.
Under my head his left hand doth,
his right hand about me lie.

O daughters of Jerusalem,
my love wake not, nor raise,
By roes and hinds of fields, I you
do charge, until he please.
The voice of my beloved one,
upon the mountains, lo !
He cometh leaping on the hills,
he skipping is also.

As roes, as fawns of hinds, my love,
behold, he stands and views :
Behind our wall the window through,
himself through lattes shews.
My well-beloved he did speak,
and unto me did say,
Arise, my love, my comely one,
come thou also away.

For lo, the winter passed is,
the rain is over gone.
The flowers appear upon the earth,
birds singing-time is come.
And of the turtle-dove the voice
is heard our land within.
The fig-tree causeth for to spring,
her figs that yet are green.

The vines also with tender grapes
do give good smell, I say :
Arise, my love, my comely one,
and do thou come away.
My dove, in the rocky clefts close stairs,
thy voice O let me hear,
And see thy face, for sweet's thy voice,
thy face is also fair.

Take us the foxes, take for us
the little foxes here,
That spoil the vines, because our vines
mest render grapes do bear.
My well-beloved one is mine,
and I am also his :
Amongst the lily-flowers also
his pleasant feeding is.
Until day break, and shades fly hence,
turn, my beloved one :
And like a roe or young hart be
the Bether mountains on.

CHAP. III.

MY soul's love I by night did seek,
as I on bed did lie :
Altho' that I for him did seek,
yet find him could not I.
2 Now will I arise, and in the streets,
broad streets of city round,
I will him seek whom my soul loves,
I sought, but not him found.

3 As they about the city went,
the watchmen found out me :
To whom I said, Him whom my soul
doth love, O did you see ?
4 It was but as a little space
that I from them had past,
But whom my soul did love I found,
and then I held him fast.

I would not suffer him to go,
till I had brought him in
My mother's house, the chamber where
conceived I had been.
5 O daughters of Jerusalem,
my love wake not, nor raise,
By roes and hinds of field, I you
do charge, until he please.

6 Who's this from desert that ascends
like smoky pillars tall,
Perfum'd with myrrh and frankincense,
'bove merchants powders all ?
7 Behold the bed, the which is his,
the which is Solomon's :
About it threescore valiant men
of Israel's valiant ones.

8 They all of them do handle swords,
they expert are in fight :
Each man his sword hath on his thigh,
for terror in the night.
9 King Solomon made himself a bed
of wood of Lebanon :
10 Its pillars he of silver made,
gold was its bottom on :

Of purple was the covering,
the which was spread above,
For daughters of Jerusalem,
the midst was pav'd with love.
11 Ye daughters that in Sion dwell,
go forth, and eke behold
King Solomon adorned with
his diadem of gold :

Wherewith on his espousals day
his mother hath him crown'd :
And in the day wherein his heart
with gladness did abound.

CHAP IV.

LO, fair thou art, my love, lo, fair,
doves eyes in thy locks are :
Thy hair as flocks of goats that from
mount Gilead do appear.
2 Thy teeth are as a smooth shorn flock,
which from the washing come ;
Where ev'ry one of them bear twins,
of them there's barren none.

3 Thy lips are as a scarlet thread,
thy speech eke comely is :
Within thy locks thy temples are
like a pomegranate piece.
4 Thy neck is like to David's tow'r,
built for an armoury ;
Where hang a thousand shields, all shi
of men of potency.

5 Thy breasts they twain compired a
to roes a couple young,
The which are twins, and have their a
the lily-flow'rs among.
6 Until the time the day shall brea
and till the shades fly heroe,
I'll get me to the mounts of myrrh,
and hill of frankincense.

7 All fair thou art, my lovely one,
there is no spot in thee.
8 My spouse, with me from Lebanon co
from Lebanon with me.
Look from the top of Amana ;
from Shenir's top also,
From Hermon, from the lions dens,
the leopards mountains fro.

9 My sister-spouse, thou ravishest
my heart, thou dost affect
My heart with that one eye of thine
with one chain of thy neck.
10 How fair's thy love, my sister-spo
how better far thy love
Than wine ? and thine anointments sw
all spices far above.

11 My spouse, thy lips drop hony-co
nony and milk are on
Thy tongue, and thy clothes smell is
the smell of Lebanon.
12 My sister, my espoused one,
a garden closly shut ;
A well-spring closed up she is,
a fountain sealed up.

13 Thy eyons of pomegranates are
like to a paradise :
With pleasant fruits replenished,
camphire, spikenard likewise.
14 Spikenard, and saffron, calamus,
and cinnamon likewise :
All incense-trees, myrrh, aloes,
with all chief kinds of spice.

15 The gardens fount, live waters spri
and streams from Lebanon.
16 Wake, O north-wind, and come,
my garden blow upon, (soul
Its spices that they may flow out ;
his garden come into
Let my beloved one, and eat
his pleasant fruits also.

CHAP. V.

I Am into my garden come,
my sister, spouse likewise :
And I my myrrh have gather'd up,
together with my spice.
My hony-comb with hony ate,
my wine and milk drank I :

Ea

at, O you friends, drink, O belov'd,
yea, drink abundantly.
I sleep, but yet my heart doth wake:
the voice 'tis of my love
hat knocketh: open unto me,
O sister mine, my dove,
y love, my undefiled one,
because my head is fill'd
ith dew, my locks eke with the drops
that have by night distill'd.

I have put off my coat, how shall
I put it on again?
nd I have washed clean my feet,
how shall I them distain?
My well-beloved put his hand
in by the hole o'th' door:
y bowels made a troubled noise
in me for him therefore.

I rose to open to my love,
and my hands myrrh did drop:
y fingers eke sweet myrrh upon
the handles of the lock.
When I the door had opened
to my beloved one,
hen had my love withdrawn himself,
and he away was gone.

hen as he spake, my soul did fail,
altho' I sought him have,
found him not, I call'd him, yet
he me no answer gave.
The watchmen that the city round
me found, smote, wound did they:
he keepers of the walls from me
did take my veil away.

O daughters of Jerusalem,
I charge you to him say,
my belov'd ye find, that I
for love do faint away.
What's thy love more than others love,
fairest of woman-kind?
hat's thy love more than others love,
that us thou dost so bind?

My love is white and ruddy, chief
amongst ten thousands he.
His head is gold most fine, his locks
curl'd black as ravens be.
His eyes as doves by water-streams,
with milk wash'd, set full meet.
His cheeks are as a bed of spice,
as flow'rs of odours sweet.

is lily lips drop flowing myrrh,
his hands gold rings benight.
With beryl laid, with sapphire is
his belly ivory bright.
His legs as marble pillars, set
on sockets of fine gold.
lis look as Lebanon, as choice
as cedars to behold.

6 Most sweet his palate, lovely he
ev'n altogether is.
) daughters of Jerusalem
my love and friend is this.

CHAP. VI.

FAirest of women, whither is
thy loved gone away?
Where is thy love by turn'd, that so
seek him with thee we may?
2 My love to's garden down is gone,
into the beds of spice:
To feed in gardens, and to get
the lily-flow'rs likewise.

3 I am for my beloved one,
and my belov'd for me:
And feed among the lily-flow'rs
continually doth he.
4 Thou art my love, as Tirza neat,
fair as Jerusalem:
Yea, terrible as is an host
that doth with banners stream.

5 Turn thou from me thine eyes, because
they have me overcome:
Thine hair is as a flock of goats,
which look from Gilead down.
6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep,
up from the washing gone:
Whereof each one bears twins, of them
there's not a barren one.

7 And in such wise within thy locks,
thy temples placed are;
That to a piece of pomegranate
the same I may compare.
8 Of queens threescore, and fourscore is
of concubines the count:
There are so many virgins as
all number do surmount.

9 My dove, my undefiled one,
she is her mother's one:
Of her that did her bear alone,
she is the choicest one.
The daughters when they her beheld,
they did her blessed call:
Yea, both the queens and concubines,
they praised her withal.

10 Who's she that looks as morning forth,
fair as the moon so bright?
Clear as the sun, and terrible
as hosts with banners dight?
11 To th' garden of the nuts I went,
down valley fruits to see:
To see if vine did bud, if bloom
did the pomegranate-tree.

12 My soul hath placed me, before
I ever was aware,
Upon the chariots of them that
my willing people are.
13 Turn, turn, O Shulamite, turn, turn,
that we may look on thee:
What will you see i'th' Shulamite?
as two camps company.

CHAP. VII.

2 HOw beautiful thy feet with shoes,
O princely daughter, stand!
Thy thighs their joints like jewels are,
work of a skilful hand.

2 Thy navel, which no liquor wants,
is like a goblet round:
Thy belly like an heap of wheat,
about with lilies crown'd.

3 Thy two breasts are like as two roes,
that young and twinlings be.
4 Thy neck is also like unto
a tow'r of ivory:
Thine eyes like Hesbon's fish-pools are,
Bath-rabbim's entrance by:
Thy nose as tow'r of Lebanon,
that doth Damascus eye.

5 Thine head on thee like Carmel is;
hair of thy head likewise
Like purple is: the king is held
within the galleries.
6 How fair and del'cate art thou,
O love, for pleasancy?
7 This stature thine is like the palm,
thy breasts as clusters be.

8 I said, I will the palm ascend,
the boughs thereof I held:
Like to vine clusters are thy breasts;
thy nose as apples smell,
9 And as best wine thy palate is,
that to my love runs sweet;
Causing the lips to utter speech,
of those that are asleep.

10 I am my love's, and his desire
is placed me upon.
11 Come, my beloved, let us forth
unto the field be gone:
Let's lodge within the villages,
let us get up betime.
12 Unto the vineyards, let us see
if flourish doth the vine:

If that the tender grape appear:
the pomegranates also,
If that they bud; and there my loves
I will on thee bestow.
13 The mandrake gives a smell, and at
our gates all sweet fruits be,
Both new and old, O my belov'd,
which I have flor'd for thee.

CHAP. VIII.

O That thou as my brother wert,
that suckt my mother's breast!
I would thee find without, and kiss,
yet none should me infest.
2 I to my mother's house would lead,
and bring thee who taught me:
Spic'd wine of my pomegranates juice,
to drink I would cause thee.

3 His left hand underneath my head,
and right should me embrace.
4 O daughters of Jerusalem,
I charge you, till he please,
Not to stir up, nor to awake
my well-beloved one.
5 But who is this treads on her love,
that doth from desert come?
There where my mother thee conceiv'd,
under the apple-tree,
Where she thee bare, who brought
I there up raised thee. (fo
6 Me as a seal set on thy heart,
as on thy arm a seal:
For love is strong as death, and fierce
as hell is jealous zeal.

The coals thereof are coals of fire,
most ardent in its flame.
7 Much waters cannot quench this fo
nor can floods drown the same:
If all the substance of his house
a man would give for love,
It ne'ertheless would utterly
a price contemned prove.

8 A little sister 'tis we have,
but yet no breasts hath she:
What shall we for our sister do,
when she bespoke shall be?
9 A silver tow'r we'll on her build,
if that a wall she be:
And if a door, then her inclose
with cedar-boards will we.

10 I am a wall, like unto tow'rs
my breasts they are likewise:
Like unto one that favour found
then was I in his eyes.
11 At Baal-hamon Solomon
a vineyard had, and he
The vineyard hired out to them
that should its keepers be.

Each one a thousand silverlings
was for its fruit to pay.
12 The vineyard that is mine, before
my presence is alway.
Thy part, O Solomon, unto
a thousand doth arise:
Those that do keep the fruit thereof,
two hundred have likewise.

13 O thou that in the gardens dwell'st
they that companions are,
Unto thy voice attending be,
cause thou it me to hear.
14 Make haste, and be thou like a roe
my well beloved one:
Or be thou like a fawn of harts,
the mounts of spices on.

Here endeth the Song of Solomon.

The Songs in the Prophet Isaiah.

CHAP. V.

NOw I to my beloved will
A song of my love's vineyard sing
He hath a vineyard on a hill.
Which in the horn of store doth spring.
2 He fenc'd it, and its stones out threw
And planted it with choicest vine:
Amidst it built a tow'r also,
And therein made a press for wine.

He looked grapes it should yield then
But sowre wild grapes it forth did bring.

Now dwellers in Jerusalem,
And men of Judah, judge this thing,
Set seem my vineyard now, and me.
What to it could I have done more?
Set when I look'd its grapes to see,
Why brought it forth wild grapes there-
(fore?
And now I'll tell you what I'll do,
My vineyard's hedge remove will I,
To be devour'd, and I'll down throw
Its wall, and it trode down shall lie.
And it for desolate I'll lay,
Unprun'd, undig'd, with brambles spread,
And thorns; and to the clouds I'll say,
That they on it no rain shall shed.

Because the house of Israel,
The Lord of hosts his vineyard is:
The men in Judah's tribe that dwell,
They are that pleasant plant of his.
And he for judgment did expect,
But lo, there an oppressing wound:
And that they justice should affect,
But lb, an outcry there be found.

CHAP. xii.

Jehovah, I will give thee praise,
though thou wast wroth with me:
Thine anger turned is away,
and thou dost comfort me.
2 Lo, God is my salvation,
trust and not fear will I:
Because the Lord Jehovah is
my strength, and melody;
And he is my salvation.
3 With joy shall ye therefore
Out of the well of saving health,
draw water forth in store.
(2)
4 Praise ye the Lord, call on his Name:
amongst the people show
His doings; that his Name's extoll'd,
declare abroad a so.
5 Sing ye unto the Lord, for he
things excellent hath done:
Yea, throughout all the earth abroad,
the same is fully known.
6 Cry out, and shout aloud, thou that
mount Sion dwell'st upon:
For mighty in the midst of thee,
is Israel's holy One.

Another Metre.

O Lord, I will thee praise,
though thou wast wroth with me:
Thine anger turned is away,
and thou dost comfort me.
2 Lo, God my safety is,
trust and not fear will I,
Because the Lord Jehovah is
my strength and melody;
Yea, he my safety is.
3 With joy shall ye therefore,
Out of the wells of saving health
draw water forth in store.
4 Ye in that day shall say,
Praise God, his Name proclaim:
Show to the folk, his deeds declare,
that lofty is his Name.
5 Sing ye unto the Lord,
because that he hath done
The things which are most excellent,
in all the earth 's known.
6 Cry out, and shout thou loud,
that dwell'st mount Sion on:
For mighty in the midst of thee,
is Isra'l's Holy One.

CHAP. xxv.

LOrd, thou'rt my God, I'll thee exalt
I will thy Name confess:
Who wonders dost, thy counsels old
are truth and faithfulness.
2 For thou a city mad'st an heap,
wall'd towns to waste to fall:
The stranger never of the town
rebuild a palace shall.

3 And for this cause thee glorify
the mighty people shall:
The city of dread nations
shall reverence thee withal.
4 For thou hast been unto the poor
his strong munition:
In his distress, thou art the strength
unto the needy one.

Thou art a refuge from the storm,
a shadow from the heat:
When blasts of dreadful ones, as storms
against the wall do beat.
5 Thou shalt bring down the stranger's
as heat in places dry, (noise,
As heat by clouds shade cast, the branch
of dread ones low shall lie.
(2)
6 The Lord of hosts moreover shall
upon this mountain make
A sumptuous feast of fat things, for
all people to partake:
A feast of wines upon the lees,
for them he did prepare,
Of fat and marrow things, of wine
on lees refin'd that are.

7 And in this mountain he destroy
the face of covering shall
Cast over all people; and the vail
spread over nations all.
8 For ever he shall swallow up
death unto victory.
The Lord God from all faces shall
wipe tears off utterly.

From all the earth his folks rebuke
he will take clean away,
For it the Lord hath said.
9 Lo, this our God, who will us save,
for him we waiting stay.
This is the Lord, on whom we had
our expectation:
We will rejoyce, and will be glad
in his salvation.

CHAP. xxvi.

WE have a city very strong,
God will appoint salvation
Her walls and bulwarks for to be.
2 Set open ye the gates, that so

The righteous nation in may go,
That doth observe the verity.
3 In perfect peace keep him thou wilt,
Whose thoughtful mind on thee is built,
Because he doth on thee rely.
4 Trust in the Lord for evermore,
For in the Lord Jehovah store
Of strength is to eternity.

5 For he brings down who dwell on high,
The lofty city low makes lie,
He lays it low ev'n to the floor,
Ev'n to the dust he hath it thrown.
6 The poor man's feet shall tread it down,
The feet and steps of th' needy poor.
7 Uprightness is the just man's way,
Thou most upright, his path dost weigh
8 Yea, in thy judgments way, O Lord,
We waited have for thee, the fame,
Our souls desire is to thy Name,
And thee in mind full to record.

9 My soul hath thee desir'd by night,
Yea, I within me with my spirit,
In early seeking thee, do yearn:
For when on earth thy judgments be,
The dwellers in the world shall see,
That so they righteousness may learn.
10 Let to the wicked grace be shown,
Yet righteousness learn will he none;
But in the land of uprightness,
He will both deal unrighteously,
And he Jehovah's majesty
Will not behold, him to redress.

(2)

11 Jehovah, when thy hand on high
Is lifted up, they will not see:
But see, and be asham'd shall they
For envy at thy folk likewise,
The fire of thy strait enemies,
Shall them devour, ev'n quite away
12 Lord, peace for us ordain wilt thou:
For in us thou hast wrought also,
Ev'n all our works, our God, O Lord.
13 Lords, others had dominion
O'er us besides thee, but alone
By thee we will thy Name record.

14 They dead are, they shall live no more,
They are deceased, they therefore
Shall not arise, because thou hast
Them visited, and hast them all
Destroy'd, and their memorial,
Them quite hast made away to waste.
15 Jehovah, thou the nation
Increased hast, the nation
Thou hast increas'd abundantly,
Therefore thou glorified art:
Thou hast remov'd it far apart,
Where all the ends of th' earth do lie.

26 They visit thee, Lord, in the hour
Of trouble, out their pray'r they pour,
On them when thy chastisements light.
27 As the that is to travail nigh,
Is pain'd, and out of pangs doth cry,
So have we been, Lord, in thy sight,
28 We have conceiv'd, been pain'd forth
(brought,
As 'twere the wind, to health we wrought.
29 In th' earth, nor have the world's kings
(slew,

Thy dead: my corps shall live, and rise
Who dwell i' th' dust, wake, sing likewise
For as the dew of herbs thy dew,

Th' earth shall her dead cast out also.
20 My folk come, to my chambers go,
And shut thy door about thee fast;
Hide thou thy self now as it were,
But for a little moment there,
Until the wrath be overpast.
21 For lo, the Lord from's place doth come
To execute on them the doom,
That do upon the earth remain,
Because of their iniquity:
Th' earth also shall her blood descry,
And cover shall no more her slain.

CHAP. xxxviii.

The Song of Hezekiah *after his recovery from sickness.*

10 I Said in cutting off my days,
Go to the gates of grave shall I,
And of the remnant of my years
I am deprived utterly.
11 I said, The Lord I shall not see,
I' th' land of living ones, the Lord:
And man no more behold shall I,
With them that dwell within the world.

12 Mine age away from me is put,
And moved as a shepherd's tent:
I weaver-like my life off cut,
With piring sickness he me spent:
Yea, from the day, the night until,
Thou quite an end of me wilt make.
13 I count from morning that he will,
My bones all, as a lion, break.

From day to night thou wilt me waste.
14 Like crane or swallow, chatter I,
Dove-like I mourn, mine eyes up cast
Do fail, Lord, help, oppress am I.
15 What shall I say? to me he hath
Both spoken, and himself done this;
I all my life with lofty path
Shall walk in my soul's bitterness.

16 Lord, by these things men live, and thou
By these my spirits life dost give:
Thou wilt recover me also,
And thou wilt make me for to live.
17 Lo, I for peace sharp grief did find,
But freed my soul in love thou hast
From pit's corruption: for behind
Thy back thou all my sins didst cast.
(known
18 For graves thy praise cannot make
Nor yet can death thee celebrate:
Such as into the pit go down,
They for thy truth no more can wait:
19 The living, he, the living will
Thee praise, as I this day have done:
The father to the children still
He shall thy faithfulness make known.

20 Jehovah me to save was bent;
Therefore we in the Lord's house praise
Will sing, on stringed instruments
Throughout our life, ev'n all the days.

I Sa-

The Lamentations of Jeremiah.

CHAP. iii.

I Am the man by's wrathful rod
who have of grief the sight.
To darkness he me led, and brought,
and not into the light.
He's surely turn'd 'gainst me, all day
his hand he turns in wrath.
My flesh and skin he hath made old,
my bones he broken hath.

He 'gainst me built, and me with gall
and travel did infold.
He hath me set in places dark,
as who are dead of old.
He me hedg'd in, I can't get out,
his heavy chain I bear.
Also when as I cry, and shout,
he thutteth out my pray'r.

He with hew'd stones enclos'd my path,
he crooked made my ways.
He as a bear lays wait for me,
as lions in hid place.
He turned hath my ways aside,
and he hath pulled me,
into pieces; he hath made
me desolate to be.

He bent his bow, me as a mark
did for the arrow place.
His quiver's arrows he hath caus'd
into my reins to pass.
To all my folk I was a scorn,
and all the day their song.
He made me full of bitterness,
and drunk with wormwood strong.

And he my teeth with gravel brake,
in ashes rolled me.
And far thou put'st my soul from peace,
gone is prosperity.
Yet I did say, My strength and hope
is perish'd from the Lord.
My grief and pain, wormwood and gall,
when I in mind record.

My soul doth them remember still,
and in me's humbled sore.
This to my heart I do recal,
and hope I have therefore.
'Tis of the mercy of the Lord
we're not consum'd away:
Because that his compassions
they never do decay.

They ev'ry morning are renew'd,
his faithfulness is great.
The Lord's my portion, saith my soul,
thence hope on him I'd set.
To them that wait for him, to th' soul
that seeks him, good's the Lord.
'Tis good to hope, and still to wait
for safety from the Lord.

(2)

It is good for a man in's youth
that he hath born the yoke.
He sits alone, and silence keeps,
because it was his stroke.

He puts his mouth into the dust,
if so there hope may be.
His cheek to him that smites he gives,
fill'd with reproach is he.

For ay the Lord will not cast off,
but though grief cause he should.
Yet will he have compassion
in's mercies manifold.
For he afflicts not willingly,
nor grieves the sons of men.
To crush in pieces under's feet,
th' earth's prisoners all of them.

To turn aside the right of man
before the Highest his face:
The Lord approves not to subvert
a man in his just cause.
Whose he that saith, and done it is,
unless the Lord it will?
Out of the mouth of the most High
proceeds not good and ill.

Why doth a living man complain?
a man for his sins pain?
Let's search and try our ways, and turn
unto the Lord again.
Let us lift up our hearts and hands,
to God on high in heaven.
We trespass'd have, and have rebell'd,
and thou hast not forgiven.

(3)

Thou hid'st with wrath, and us pursu'st,
thou slay'st, and dost not rue.
Thou so with clouds dost hide thy self,
our pray'r cannot pass through.
Amidst the people us thou mad'st
the refuse, scum likewise.
Against us open'd have their mouths
ev'n all our enemies.

Fear and the snare is come on us,
waste and destruction.
For my folks daughters waste, mine eyes
runs water rivers down.
Mine eyes with tears do trickle down,
no intermission.
Until the Lord from heav'n look down
on our affliction.

Mine eye affects my heart, for all
my cities daughters sore:
Me like a bird my foes pursu'd,
they have no cause therefore.
My life in' dungeon they cut off,
on me a stone they put:
The waters did flow o'er mine head,
I said, I off am cut.

I called on thy Name, O Lord,
out of the dungeon low.
Thou heard'st my voice, hide not thine
my cry, my breathing fro. (ear
Thou drewest near and said'st, Fear not,
in' day I call'd on thee.
Lord, my soul's causes thou didst plead,
my life thou hast set free.

Jehovah, thou hast seen my wrong,
judge thou the cause for me.
Their vengeance all, and all their plots
against me, thou didst see.

Thou

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord
their plots 'gainst me alway.
62 The lips of those who 'gainst me rose,
their plots 'gainst me all day.

63 Their sitting down, their rising up,
their musick, lo, am I.
64 O Lord, on them a recompence
to their hands works apply.
65 Give to them senselessness of heart,
thy curse to them afford.
66 In wrath chase, and them waste beneath
the heavens of the Lord.

CHAP. V.

REmember, Lord, what's come on us,
mark our reproach, and see.
2 Our lots to strangers, houses ours
to aliens turned be.
3 We orphans are, and fatherless,
our mothers widows are.
4 Our water we for money drank,
our wood is sold us dear.

5 Our necks in persecution are,
we toil, no rest we have.
6 For fill of bread to Egypt we,
an hand to Assur gave.
7 Our fathers sinn'd, and are no more,
and born their sin have we.
8 Us servants rule, out of their hands
there's none to set us free.

9 For fear of life, for deserts sword,
we get the bread we lack.
10 Because of dreadful dearth, our skin
is like an oven black.
11 They women forc'd in Sion, maids
in Judah's cities there.
12 Princes were hang'd up by their hands,
nor honour'd the elders were.

13 They took young men to grind, the child
fell under wood also.
14 The elders ceased from the gate,
young men their musick free.
15 Our hearts joy ceased is, to mones
our dances turned be.
16 The crown is fallen from our head,
wo to us, sinned have we.

17 For this our heart is faint, for this
our eyes are dim become:
18 For Sion's hill that wasted is,
the foxes walk thereon.
19 Thy throne, Lord, is from age to age,
thou dost remain always.
20 Wherefore dost thou forget for ay,
us leav'st for length of days?

21 Turn us to thee, Lord, turn we shall,
renew our days as yore:
22 But thou hast wholly cast us off,
thou wroth art with us sore.

The Prayer of Jonah *to the Lord his God, out of the fishes belly.* Chap. 2.

I To the Lord from my distress
did cry, and he gave ear;
2 Out of hell's belly I did cry,
and he my voice did hear.
3 Into the deep, and midst of seas
because thou didst me cast:
The floods me compass, all thy wave
and billows over me past.

4 Then did I say, I utterly
cast from thy sight remain:
Thy holy temple yet will I
towards it look again.
5 The waters, even to the soul,
did me encompass round:
The deeps me round enclosed, the we
about my head were bound.

6 To mountains bottoms I went down
earth's bars me ay befet:
Yea, Lord my God, thou brought'st my l
up from corruption's pit.
7 When as my soul did faint in me,
the Lord remembred I:
And in my prayer came unto thee,
into thy sanctuary.

8 They their own mercies leave, that
mark lying vanities.
9 But with the voice of giving thanks
to thee I will sacrifice.
The thing the which I vowed have
to pay I will accord:
Because alone salvation
proceedeth from the Lord.

A Prayer of HABAKKUK *the Prophet upon* Sigionoth. Chap. 3.

THy speech, O Lord, I heard wh
(fear
2 Revive in midst of years, O Lord,
Thy works make known in midst of year
In wrath thy tender grace record.
3 God forth from Teman issued,
The holy One from Paran hill: Selah
The skies his glory overspread,
And all the earth his praise did fill.

4 His brightness did as light appear,
Horns from his hand proceeded thence:
The hiding of his strength was there.
5 Before him went the pestilence,
And from his feet coals burning went.
6 He stood, and th' earth he measured,
He looked, and the nations rent,
Ay lasting hills were scattered.

The hills of perpetuity
Did bow, his ways did ever stand.
7 In anguish Cushan's tent saw I;
The curtains shook of Midian's land.
8 What, did the floods the Lord displease?
What, was thine ire 'gainst rivers wide?
What, was thy wrath against the seas,
That thou didst on thy horses ride?

Thy chariots of salvation were.
9 Made wholly naked was thy bow,
As thou to the tribes didst say and sweare
The earth with rivers cleavedst thou.
10 Thee

Thee saw, and shook § mountains steep,
The floods of waters passed by:
His voice forth utter did the deep,
And lifted up his hands on high.

The sun and eke the moon so bright,
Stood still within their dwelling sphere,
They moved at thine arrows light,
At the shining of thy glittering spear.
Thou didst march through the land in (wrath,
The heathen thou didst thresh in rage.
Thou forth also didst make thy path,
For safety of thine heritage.

For safety with thy anointed one:
Thou from the wicked's house the head
Didst wound: so the foundation
Was to the neck discovered.
Thou of his villages the head,
Smest with his staves strike thro' the same,
That me they might have scattered,
Like as a whirlwind out they came.

Was their rejoycing to devour
The poor afflicted secretly. (pow'r
Thou with thine horses went'st in
Through seas, and heaps of waters high.
I heard: my belly trembled then,
And at thy voice my lips did quake;
Rottenness my bones came in,
And I within my self did shake.

That in the day of trouble so,
I might in quietness sit still:
When he ascends his people to,
Them with his troops invade he will.
Tho' fig-trees blossom not at all,
Nor any fruit in vines appear,
The labour of the olive fail.
And tho' the fields no meat should bear:

Tho' flocks should be cut off from fold,
In stall no herd should have abode:
Yet in the Lord rejoyce I would,
I'll joy in thy salvation, God.
The Lord God is my strength, and he
Doth make my feet like hinds also:
And he it is that causeth me
Upon my places high to go.

The Song of the Blessed Virgin MARY. LUKE 1. 46.

MY soul doth magnifie the Lord.
47 My spirit's glad also
In God my Saviour, who beheld
his handmaid's state so low.
48 For lo, henceforth all ages shall
me ever blessed name.
49 For me § strong great things hath done,
and holy is his Name.

50 Such also as him reverence,
his mercy is upon:
And that from generation
to generation.
51 He with his arm hath shewed strength
the proud he scattered.
In the devices of their heart,
which they imagined.

52 Down from their seat of dignity
the mighty put hath he:
And hath exalted them on high,
that were of low degree.
53 The hungry he hath filled with good,
the rich sent void away:
54 His servant Israel he hath helped,
his mercy minding ay.

55 According as he spake unto
our fathers heretofore,
To Abraham, and to his seed,
henceforth for evermore.

The Song of Zacharias, *Ver.* 68.

THE Lord the God of Israel
be blest, because that he
Hath now his people visited
and them redeemed free.
69 And as a horn of safety rais'd
in the servant David's house:
70 As by his holy prophets mouth
he spoken hath to us;

Which have been since the world began:
71 That from our enemies
We should be sav'd, and from the hand
of all our foes likewise.
72 To grant thy mercies promis'd to
our fathers and by name,
73 To mind his holy covenants oath
he sware to Abraham.

74 That us from fear and foes hands freed,
to serve him he would give:
75 In holiness and righteousness
before him while we live.
76 Thou Child, the Prophet of the High'st,
shalt called be also:
For to prepare his way thou shalt
before the Lord's face go.

77 By pardon of his peoples sins,
to make salvation clear.
78 Whence day-spring visits us from high,
through our God's mercies dear.
79 Light to impart unto such as
in darkness do reside:
And in the shade of death our feet
i'th' way of peace to guide.

The Song of Simeon, Chap. 2: 29.

LOrd, me thou lett'st depart in peace,
who have thy servant been,
30 After thy word now. For mine eyes
have thy salvation seen.
31 Ev'n that which thou prepared hast
before all peoples face,
32 A light to Gentiles, glory to
thy people Isra'l's race.

Rev. Chap. 4. Ver. 8.
The Song of the four Beasts.

O Holy, holy, holy Lord,
th' Almighty God alone,
Which was, and is, and is to come,
who sitteth on the throne.

The

The Song of the 24 Elders, Ver. 11.

THou glory, honour, and great pow'r,
Lord, worthy art to take:
For thou mad'st all, they are and were
made for thy pleasures sake.

To the Lord Jesus the Lamb of God, the Song of the Church, Chap. 5. ver. 9.

THou worthy art to take the Book,
its Seal to open too;
For slain thou wast, to God us hast
bought with thy Blood also.
To From ev'ry tribe, and tongue, and folk,
and nation made us be,
Kings, priests also, our God unto,
and reign on earth shall we.

The Song of the Angels, and of the Church, Ver. 12.

THe Lamb is worthy that was slain,
to take pow'r, riches too:
And strength, and wisdom, honour eke,
and glory, praise also.

The Song of all the Creatures, Ver 13.

TO him that sitteth on the throne,
and to the Lamb therefore,
Be blessing, honour, glory, pow'r,
for ay, and evermore.

The Song of the innumerable multitude of the Saints. Chap. 7. 10.

UNto our God,
Which sitteth on the throne,
And to the Lamb,
Belongs salvation.

The Song of all the Angels, Ver. 12.

EVen so be it.
Praise, glory, wisdom too,
And thanksgiving,
Honour, and power also,
Also, might for ever,
Be our God unto.
And evermore:
Amen, ev'n be it so.

Another Metre, Ver. 10.

UNto our God alone,
that sitteth on the throne
Unto the Lamb also,
belongs salvation.

Verse 12.

AMen, let blessing be,
And glory, wisdom too,
Thanksgiving, potency,
And honour, might also.
Ascribed for aye
And evermore, to our God therefore,
Amen we say.

The Song of Moses, and of the Lamb, Chap. 15. Ver. 3.

O Lord, Almighty God, thy works
both great and wondrous be.
Just King of Saints, and true thy ways.
4 Who shall not reverence thee,
O Lord, and glorify thy Name?
for holy thou alone:
For nations all shall worship thee,
for judgments thine are known.

Chap. 19. Ver. 1.

O Hallelujah, saving health,
O R,
1 Praise ye the Lord: salvation,
power, glory, honour too,
Give ye unto the Lord our God:
2 Because his judgments true,
And righteous are: for judgment he
hath on the great whore done:
Who hath the earth corrupted with
her fornication.

Of them also that served him,
the blood aveng'd hath he
Out of her hand, for she it shed.
Amen, the Lord praise ye.

FINIS.

Ephraim Jewett is
his Name

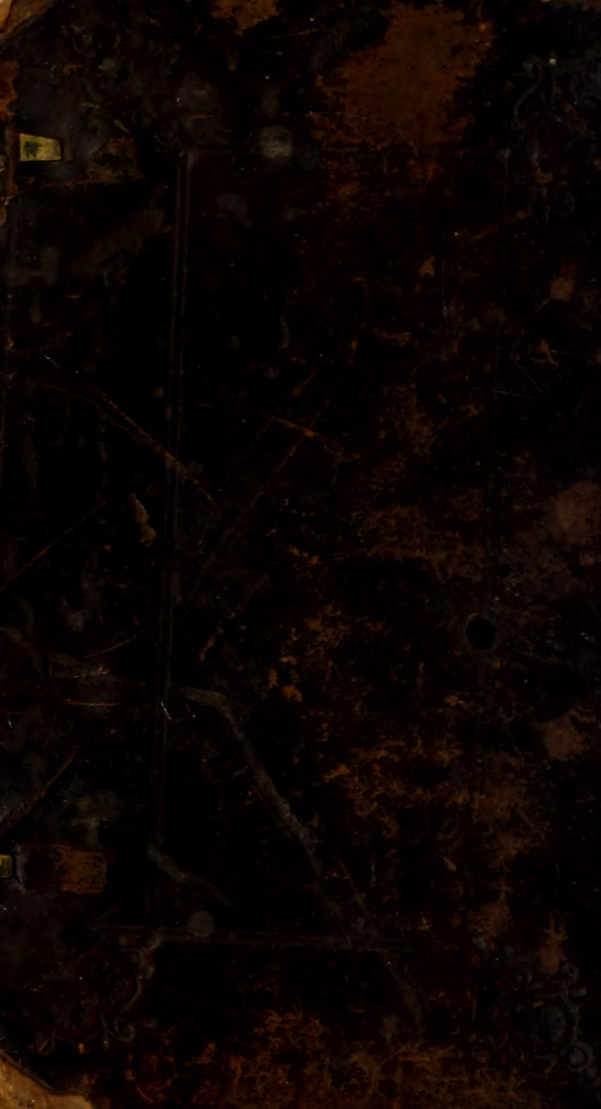
Ephraim Jewett His
Bible Given Him By
His Dear Sister
Elizabeth Jewett 1736

Betty Jewett Her
Bible Given Her By Her
Friend Miss Sarah Jewett

July 30. 1919.

Dear Sir — I have a Bible printed in Edinburgh by R. & A. Freebairn. 1735 16mo old calf. clasps gone. Contains Hymns & Psalms especially for use in New England. 1732. Price $5.00

Yours truly

R. W. Lull.

Removed to No. 1 Chapel St.
Newburyport, Mass.